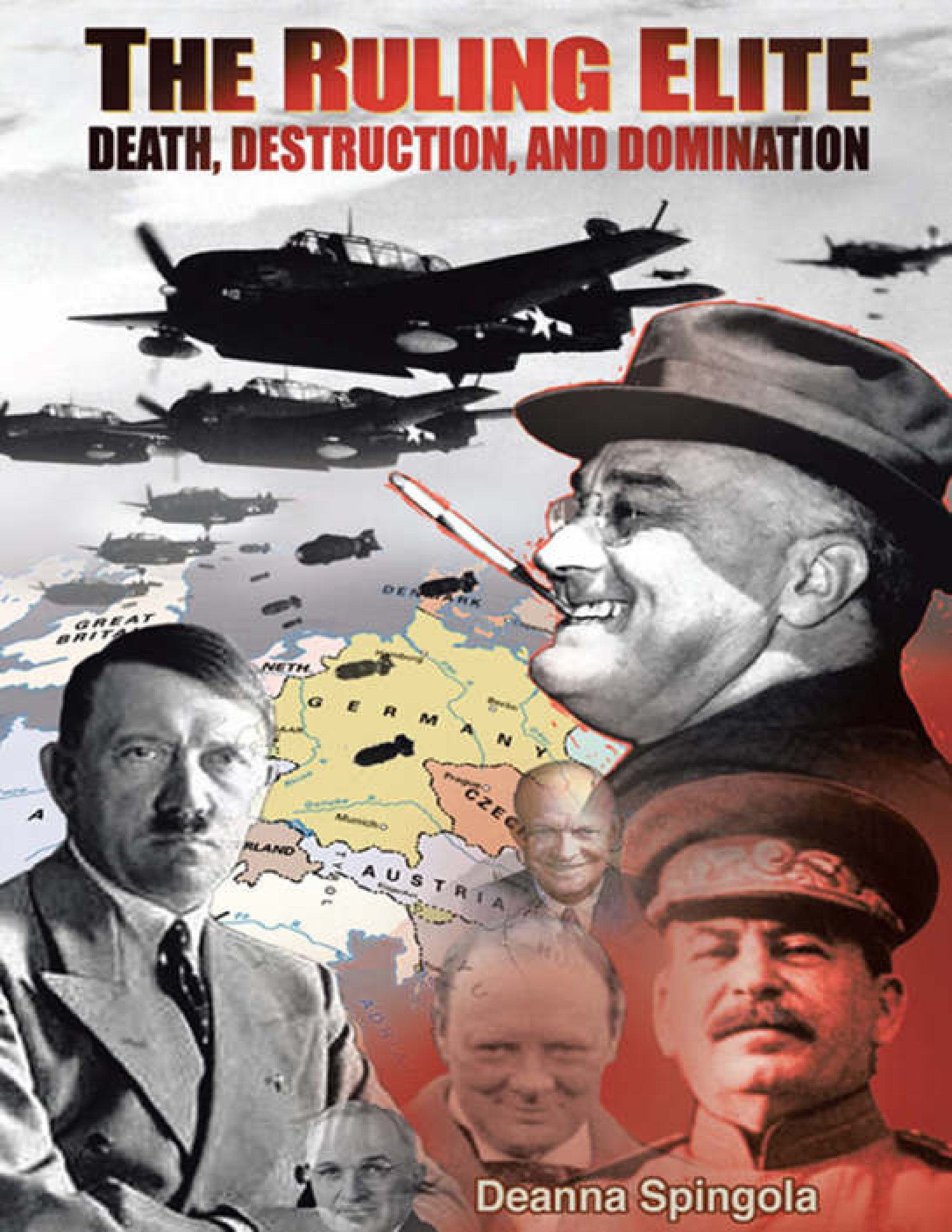
# THE RULING ELITE

## DEATH, DESTRUCTION, AND DOMINATION




Deanna Spingola

# THE RULING ELITE

*DEATH, DESTRUCTION,*
*AND DOMINATION*

**Deanna Spingola**

Order this book online at www.trafford.com
or email orders@trafford.com

Most Trafford titles are also available at major online book retailers.

© Copyright 2014 Deanna Spingola.

\All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted, in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, without the written prior permission of the author.

ISBN: 978-1-4907-3474-3 (sc)
ISBN: 978-1-4907-3475-0 (hc)
ISBN: 978-1-4907-3476-7 (e)

Library of Congress Control Number: 2014908718

Because of the dynamic nature of the Internet, any web addresses or links contained in this book may have changed since publication and may no longer be valid. The views expressed in this work are solely those of the author and do not necessarily reflect the views of the publisher, and the publisher hereby disclaims any responsibility for them.

Any people depicted in stock imagery provided by Thinkstock are models,
and such images are being used for illustrative purposes only.
Certain stock imagery © Thinkstock.

*Trafford rev. 05/23/2014*

Trafford PUBLISHING www.trafford.com
**North America & international**
toll-free: 1 888 232 4444 (USA & Canada)
fax: 812 355 4082

# CONTENTS


Abbreviations

Hitler And The Rebirth Of Germany

- The Advent of Adolf Hitler
- Hitler's Assumption of Power
- The Worldwide Masonic Brotherhood
- The Official History of Adolf Hitler
- The Dictator, Adolf Hitler
- "We Are Going to Lick that Fellow Hitler"

Prewar Maneuvers

- Birobidjan, a Jewish Sanctuary
- The Ha'avara Agreement
- FDR, a Red in the White House
- The Genesis of Factory Farming
- Reporting the "News" from Europe

World War Ii In Europe

- Ukraine: Assault against the Middle Class
- Economic Assault against Germany, 1933
- Apprehending Dangerous Aliens
- Kristallnacht, a False Flag
- Dangling the Czechoslovakian Carrot
- Winston Churchill, the Warmonger
- Immigration, Not Extermination
- Stage-Managing Perceptions to Create Victimization
- The Deceptions behind the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact
- Establishing Guilt: The Gleiwitz Incident
- The Resumption of World Revolution
- The Creation of Poland
- The Germans Shoot Back
- The Peace Mission of Rudolf Hess
- The Duke of Kent, Royal Peacemaker
- Churchill and Roosevelt, Longtime Cohorts
- Lend-Lease: Warfare Welfare
- Operation Barbarossa

- Stalin's Forced Labor Camps
- Soviet Scorched-Earth Warfare: Facts and Consequences
- Germany's Elite Traitors
- Marketing Mass Murder
- Jewish Claims of Genocide
- Manipulating the Numbers for Maximum Exploitation
- Bomber Command: Victory through Air Power
- Warfare by Firestorm, Germany
- Famine and Genocide

POST-WORLD WAR II

- Women: Prize Plunder for the Allies
- The Holocaust: Central to the New World Order
- The Morgenthau Extermination Plan
- Publicizing the German Camps
- Eisenhower, Baruch's Man in Europe
- General Patton, a Credible Witness
- Raphael Lemkin and the Etymology of "Genocide"
- Preparing for Nuremberg
- Nuremberg, the Victors' Vengeance
- Obedience, a Psychological Mechanism
- Slave Laborers Working for the Allies
- The London Cage and the Germans
- Torturing the Germans for Revenge
- One Man Fighting, Two Men Looting, Three Men Painting Rainbows
- The Allies' Ethnic Cleansing in Europe

End Notes

# ABBREVIATIONS

| | |
|---|---|
| AAA: | Agriculture Adjustment Administration |
| ACNP: | merican Commission to Negotiate Peace to investigate Jewish matters in Poland |
| ADL: | Anti-Defamation League |
| AGNA: | Anglo-German Naval Agreement |
| AIC: | American International Corporation |
| AJC: | American Jewish Congress |
| AJCm: | American Jewish Committee |
| AMG: | American Military Government |
| BBC: | British Broadcasting Corporation |
| BEF: | British Expeditionary Force |
| BUF: | British Union of Fascists |
| CIO: | Congress of Industrial Organizations |
| Comintern: | Communist International |
| DAP: | Domestic Allotment Plan |
| DEF: | Disarmed Enemy Forces |
| DOD: | Department of Defense |
| DOJ: | Department of Justice |
| DPR: | Defence Policy and Requirements Committee |
| DRVH: | Days of Remembrance of Victims of the Holocaust |
| ECA: | Economic Cooperation Administration |
| ESE: | Economic Staff East |
| FEA: | Foreign Economic Administration |
| GPU: | State Political Directorate |
| HMM: | Holocaust Memorial Museum |
| ICD: | Information Control Division |
| ICRC: | International Committee of the Red Cross |
| IHR: | Institute for Historical Review |
| IJA: | Institute of Jewish Affairs |
| IMT: | International Military Tribunal |

IRC: Intergovernmental Refugee Committee

JDC: American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee
JOINT: American Joint Distribution Committee
JTA: Jewish Telegraphic Agency
JWV: Jewish War Veterans
LICA: Ligue International Centre l'Antisémitisme
MI: Military Intelligence
MOI: British Ministry of Information
MP: Member of Parliament
NAACP: National Association for the Advancement of Colored People
NIRA: National Industrial Recovery Act
NRA: National Recovery Administration
NS: National Socialist, National Socialism
NSDAP: National Socialist German Workers' Party
NWO: New World Order
OKH: Supreme High Command of the German Army
OKW: Oberkommando der Wehrmacht
OSS: Office of Strategic Services
OWI: Office of War Information
PAC: Political Action Committee
PM: Prime Minister
PWD: Psychological Warfare Division
PWE: Political Warfare Executive
RAF: Royal Air Force
SCU: Share Croppers Union
SD: German Security Service
SPD: Social Democratic Party
SHAEF: Supreme Allied Commander of the Allied Expeditionary Force
UNRRA: United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation Administration
UPA: United Palestine Appeal
USAID: United States Agency for International Development
USDA: United States Department of Agriculture
USHMM: United States Holocaust Memorial Museum
WJC: World Jewish Congress
WRB: War Refugee Board
WZO: World Zionist Organization

# HITLER AND THE REBIRTH OF GERMANY

## The Advent of Adolf Hitler

Adolf Hitler

On October 14, 1918, in Flanders, the British military, using mustard gas as the First World War drew to a close, assaulted German soldiers in Regiment Sixteen of the Bavarian Reserve Infantry, including Adolf Hitler. He was a message courier who had spent four years dodging bullets in France and Belgium. In addition to the First Battle of Ypres, he took part in the battles of the Somme, the Arras, and Passchendaele. He was decorated twice for bravery, with the Iron Cross, Second Class, in 1914 and with the Iron Cross, First Class, in 1918, a medal rarely awarded to enlisted men.[1] After the Kaiser's abdication, Germany was led by a new coalition government that included Friedrich Ebert; Philipp Scheidemann, a Freemason; and

other top members of the Social Democratic Party (SPD). While recovering in a military hospital in Pomerania from the effects of gassing, Hitler learned of the armistice signed on November 11, 1918.

William L. Shirer reports that with more than two million Germans dead, Hitler, burned and temporarily blinded, said, “Did all this happen only so that a gang of wretched criminals could lay hands on the Fatherland?”[2] In December 1918, Hitler volunteered for guard duty at a POW camp at Traunstein where Germany held more than a thousand civil and regular prisoners. By the end of January 1919, authorities released them and closed the camp. Then Hitler went to Munich.[3]

In April and May 1919, Hitler was with List Regiment, part of the Bavarian Reserve Infantry, domiciled on Munich’s outskirts in the Maximillian II Barracks. The communists seized power in Bavaria on April 12. A few of the disgruntled men in his regiment joined them, while others, including Hitler, refused to join Germany’s real enemy.[4] The communists sent men to arrest him, but he managed to avoid them.[5] In seizing power, the communists did not disturb one Jewish house, perhaps following a pattern, as in Paris in 1871, where they destroyed a huge amount of property, except Rothschild homes, which remained completely intact.[6] Because many Jews embraced communism, anti-Semitism became more prevalent in Germany.

Hitler was a perceptive student of history but had not yet developed his political ideas. His avid reading probably made him more knowledgeable than many university graduates. While living in Vienna, he observed the communist expansion.[7] From 1919 to 1921, he borrowed and read books from Krohn’s library at the National Socialist Institute, along with works by German writers and philosophers, many of which he would cite in *Mein Kampf*.[8] He attended a political instruction course designed for the troops and was then given the job of “inoculating the men” against the propaganda disseminated by socialists, pacifists, and other destructive groups. During this period, he recognized that he had some political ability and interest.[9]

Hitler obtained a job in the Press and News Bureau of the Army Political Department, where he met Major-General Franz Ritter von Epp and his adjutant, Captain Ernst Röhm. In April 1919, von Epp created a volunteer military group, the Freikorps, which ultimately quashed the

Red Republic in Munich and brought down its revolutionary Councils Republic in April/May 1919. Röhm and many other discouraged soldiers joined the German Workers' Party that Anton Drexler had established on March 7, 1918, for the working class and nationalists.

When German troops recaptured Munich, Hitler began working for the military Commission of Inquiry, an agency that tried those soldiers who had joined the communists. He testified against these men, and firing squads soon began executing the traitors. His superiors considered him an "exemplary soldier" who had proven his readiness to support the government against the Marxists. In early June 1919, Captain Karl Mayr, part of an army intelligence division, recruited Hitler as an undercover agent, a job that required him to attend anti-Bolshevik lectures and later, with the knowledge acquired in those lectures, to act as an "anti-Bolshevik educational speaker," instructing soldiers in the Munich barracks.[10]

In those classes, Professor Karl Alexander von Muller, a lecturer, observed Hitler's rhetorical skills in his animated discussion with other students and told Captain Mayr that he was "a natural-born speaker." In June 1919, the same month that the Versailles Treaty was imposed, Muller presented his historical ideas and claimed that Germans were a "master race," as opposed to the Jews. This echoed what Hitler had heard in the Austrian schools that he had attended. Europe, at the time, promoted nationalism over internationalism. Muller's negative ideas about the Jews offended a fellow student. When it was Hitler's turn to participate, he passionately defended the professor's theories, and most of the other students supported him.

Scheidemann proclaimed the Weimar Republic (1919-33) to replace the imperial form of government. German nationalists referred to Ebert, Matthias Erzberger, and Walther Rathenau as the "November criminals," and now they were leading the newly formed Weimar Republic. Its first president, Ebert, signed the Weimar constitution into law on August 11, 1919. Captain Mayr instructed Hitler to attend a meeting of Drexler's German Workers' Party, which the military feared might be promoting a Marxist revolution. On September 12, he attended his first party meeting in a Munich beer cellar with about twenty-five other people.[11] He recognized that this party's political philosophies—nationalism and anti-Semitism—were compatible with his own but felt that the party was ineffectively organized.

One attendee suggested that Bavaria secede from Germany and become a part of Austria. Hitler denounced the proposal and in doing so favorably impressed Drexler, who gave him a copy of his autobiographical pamphlet and invited him to join the fifty-three-member party, something that Captain Mayr encouraged him to do. Drexler sent Hitler an invitation to attend the party's next committee meeting. After considering the matter for two days, Hitler accepted Drexler's invitation to serve on the executive committee. Drexler then appointed Hitler as the party's propaganda manager. On April 1, 1920, Hitler would leave the army and dedicate his full time and energy to the party.[12]

At a party meeting, Gottfried Feder presented his monetary views. Hitler later wrote, "For the first time in my life I heard a discussion which dealt with the principles of stock-exchange capital and capital which was used for loan activities… When I heard Gottfried Feder's first lecture on *The Abolition of the Interest-Servitude*, I understood immediately that here was a truth of transcendental importance for the future of the German people. The absolute separation of stock-exchange capital from the economic life of the nation would make it possible to oppose the process of internationalization in German business without at the same time attacking capital as such, for to do this would jeopardize the foundations of our national independence."[13] He perceived how international financiers had enslaved entire populations by controlling a nation's currency and credit.[14]

Feder, an economist, studied the relationship of finance and politics particularly during World War I. He developed a growing antagonism to what he called "Jewish finance capitalism" and wealthy bankers. He wrote a "manifesto on breaking the shackles of interest." He was an early member of the German Workers' Party and was its economic theoretician. He believed that the state should generate and regulate the money supply, using a national bank. At that time, privately owned banks printed and controlled money and charged usurious rates for the use of their currency. Feder's views were similar to the stipulations contained in the US Constitution.

## The Beer Hall Putsch

On June 11, 1922, the Jewish-owned Viennese newspaper *Neue Freie Presse*, which employed Theodor Herzl, published an article by Friedrich Meinecke about the roots of the claims of treason behind the armistice. From 1922 to 1923, as the inflated Reichmark was bottoming out due to monetary manipulation, Hitler and his followers encouraged nationalism, a feeling to which a discouraged yet hopeful populace could readily relate. His group, which battled the communists, often in bloody street fighting, had its own militia, the Sturmabteilung (SA), superseded on April 4, 1925, by the Schutzstaffel (SS) under Heinrich Himmler. Hitler's group countered the strength of the communists throughout Bavaria. Meanwhile, the Bavarian government did little to prevent the communists' seizure of power.[15]

Hitler easily assumed political leadership of several patriotic associations in Bavaria, composed of many former soldiers and known collectively as the Kampfbund. He and other Kampfbund leaders believed that they had to seize power in Berlin or their followers would turn to the communists for solutions to economic problems. The Bavarian government opposed Berlin's resolution to abandon its struggle against the Franco-Belgian occupation of the Rhineland and the Ruhr. On September 26, 1923, Bavarian Prime Minister Eugen von Knilling declared a state of emergency and gave Gustav von Kahr, the state commissioner, authority. On September 27, Hitler announced that he would hold fourteen public meetings. Kahr, with the support of Colonel Hans von Seißer, head of the Bavarian State Police, and General Otto von Lossow, banned Hitler's meetings. Hitler and General Erich Ludendorff wanted von Kahr's support, but he, Seißer, and Lossow planned to establish a nationalist regime without Hitler.

With the support of his nationalist group, Hitler contemplated a march like Benito Mussolini's march on Rome from October 22-29, 1922. In this march on Berlin, he was counting on the military or those working in Berlin's Weimar government to "do the dirty work" and get rid of the "hated republic" and create an "authoritarian regime." The Bavarians would benefit from a putsch while retaining an autonomous Bavaria. Kahr, Seißer, and Lossow considered their own assault against Berlin and convened on the night of November 8, 1923, in the Bürgerbräu Keller in Munich to strategize.[16] Some people claim that Hitler worked with the Bolsheviks and that he selected this date to commemorate

their revolution in Russia. Yet it was Kahr, Seißer, and Lossow who chose the date. It was also the date when the November criminals, now part of the Weimar government, had sold out Germany.

Hitler intended to use Munich as a base for a greater offensive against the Weimar government. However, he quickly perceived that Kahr had decided to usurp the movement. Hitler, with about six hundred Sturmabteilung, marched on the beer hall where Kahr was speaking to three thousand people. Hitler's forces surrounded the hall and directed a machine gun at the doors. Hitler, Hermann Göring, Alfred Rosenberg, Rudolf Hess, Ernst Hanfstaengl, Ulrich Graf, Johann Aigner, Adolf Lenk, Max Amann, Wilhelm Adam, and others entered the building at 8:30 p.m. and marched through the crowd. Hitler fired a pistol shot into the ceiling and announced that his group was going to form a new government in Berlin.

Hitler, Hess, Lenk, and Graf took Kahr, Seißer, and Lossow into another room and pleaded for their support, since their influence could bring in the military and the police. Kahr refused to collaborate. Meanwhile, Göring and others delivered speeches in the main hall in an attempt to keep everyone calm, barring anyone from leaving, though some escaped through the kitchen. Hitler, Hess, and Lenk returned to the auditorium where Hitler delivered a speech while Ernst Pöhner, Friedrich Weber, and Hermann Kriebel guarded Kahr. In his extemporaneous speech, Hitler assured his highly receptive listeners that he did not oppose Kahr and encouraged them to support him, Seißer, and Lossow in a combined battle to save the Fatherland.

He returned to the room where his companions were holding the three men, who had heard what had transpired in the auditorium. Hitler directed Göring and Hess to take Knilling and several other officials of the Bavarian government into custody. Pöhner, Weber, and Kriebel, in Hitler's absence, tried to persuade Kahr to consider his options, but he remained unaffected. Ludendorff arrived and finally convinced Kahr, Seißer, and Lossow to honor their sense of duty. After Hitler left the hall, Ludendorff, based on their promises, allowed the three men to leave at about 10:30 p.m. Once free, they reneged. When Hitler returned to the hall and realized that the momentum had ceased, he vacillated for several hours about a march on Berlin and failed even to occupy Munich. During that time, Bavarian authorities organized their forces. Units of Kampfbund, a movement with more than fifty thousand members, attempted to seize and to occupy buildings. However, they

did not select the right buildings, such as the state offices and the communications centers.

Meanwhile, perplexed military, police, and civilian leaders tried to determine whom to follow. At about 3:00 a.m., officers from the local unit of the Reichswehr observed some of Röhm's men leaving the hall and called for reinforcements. Hitler ordered the seizure of Munich city council members as hostages. By midmorning on November 9, he recognized that the putsch was not going as planned and that many were ready to abandon it. However, Ludendorff said, "We will march!" Röhm and Hitler had about two thousand men. The general proposed that they go to Munich and take over. He assumed, because of his position during World War I, that no one would obstruct him or fire on him. He also believed that the police and many in the army would join them. However, about a hundred armed policemen halted their march. Both sides fired shots, and within minutes, sixteen NSDAP members and four police officers were dead. The scuffle also injured Hitler and Göring. Hitler's bodyguard, Ulrich Graf, attempting to shield Hitler, died in the battle.

The nationalist group scattered, but many were arrested, including Ludendorff and Hitler, two days later. Göring, Hanfstaengl, and Hess escaped to Austria. On Wednesday, about three thousand students from Munich University rioted until they learned of Hitler's arrest on Friday. They referred to Kahr, Seißer, and Lossow as traitors. In 1937, Shirer claimed that Ludendorff "refused to have anything to do with" Hitler following the putsch. Yet the Landsberg prison visitors' book indicates that he visited Hitler numerous times, as reported in *Der Spiegel* on June 23, 2006.

The authorities of the Bavarian People's Court charged Hitler with high treason. The head judge, Georg Neithardt, was impressed by Hitler during the five-week trial. Hitler said that Berlin's government betrayed Germany by signing the Versailles Treaty. Local newspapers daily reported his words, giving wide exposure to his views, which may have influenced the court. On April 1, 1924, he received the lightest "allowable sentence" of five years. He served eight months and paid a fine of five hundred Reichmarks. In Landsberg prison, Hess transcribed and assisted in the editing of Hitler's book, *Mein Kampf*. Professor Karl Ernst Haushofer, Hess's mentor in college, visited them about eight times. Hitler assured Hess that it would require seven to twelve years for the NSDAP to create a new government for Germany.

Göring, who suffered severe wounds in his leg and his groin, ultimately became morphine dependent. During his incarceration, Hitler concluded that revolution was ineffective in producing lasting change and that to legitimize his approach and win the hearts and minds of the German people, he had to seek political office instead of using force. In April 1924, authorities released Röhm from jail, where he possibly discovered his homosexual proclivities, which Hitler later acknowledged. Hitler appointed him commander of the Sturmabteilung. Preferring to make his own policies, Röhm abandoned Hitler, began gathering allies, spies, and informants, and founded the Frontbann, a new version of the pre-putsch Combat League.

On May 4, 1924, Germany held elections, and despite its leader being incarcerated, the NSDAP, banned by the government and renamed the National Socialist Freedom Movement (NSFB), won 1,918,329 votes and thirty-two seats in the 493-member Reichstag. Two of those seats were held by Ludendorff and Röhm. Under the leadership of the leftist Strasser brothers, Otto and Gregor, the party lost eighteen of those seats in the election on December 7, 1924.[17] Hurt by the Strassers' ideology, the party gained only 907,300 votes.

While at Landsberg, Hitler wrote, "We must not forget that the rulers of the present Russia are low, blood-stained criminals, that here we are concerned with the scum of humanity, which, when favored by circumstances in a tragic hour overran a large state, killed and rooted out millions of its leading intelligentsia in a wild thirst for blood, and which now for almost ten years has exercised the most cruel rule of tyranny of all times."[18] Hitler dedicated *Mein Kampf* to Dietrich Eckart, who had participated in the uprising and had died of his wounds on December 26. He had been the editor of the anti-Semitic periodical *Auf gut Deutsch*, published with the assistance of Rosenberg and Feder. In March 1924, using notes found after his death, friends published the pamphlet *Bolshevism from Moses to Lenin: A Dialogue between Adolf Hitler and Me,* which revealed an extensive Jewish-Bolshevist relationship. Eckart had helped found the NSDAP. He had met Hitler on August 14, 1919, and had introduced him to Rosenberg, who had published a copy of the *Protocols of the Elders of Zion* in the *Münchener Beobachter*, a newspaper he edited that formerly belonged to the Thule Society.

On December 20, 1924, Hitler was released and immediately began to strengthen the party, which he reformed in February 27, 1925, after the ban expired in January. He separated the SA from the Frontbann and removed Röhm. They would part ways in the spring of 1925, reuniting in the autumn of 1930, when Hitler wrote to Röhm, inviting him to be the chief of staff of the SA, a job he would assume on January 5, 1931. By April 1931, Röhm would direct Georg Bell to create an SA intelligence service with the intention of menacing politicians within the NSDAP who desired to manipulate his homosexuality for their benefit.

On February 27, 1925, Hitler gave his first speech since his release. In December, officials seized all of the party's assets, yet it had twenty-seven thousand members. Paul von Hindenburg, running against the KPD's candidate, Ernst Thälmann, was voted in as Germany's president on April 26, 1925, and took office on May 12. The Centre Party and the Social Democrats (SD) attempted to keep Hitler quiet for two years. In 1926, the NSDAP published a series of pamphlets to educate Germans on the party's political and financial policies and to answer questions. On August 31, 1927, Hitler emphatically announced, "Questions of Programme do not affect the Council or Administration; the Programme is fixed, and I shall never suffer changes in the principles of the movement, as laid down in its Programme." Germans placed their trust in the NSDAP's ability to fight international bankers and the Dawes Pact, adopted in August 1924, a plan to impoverish Germany. The NSDAP did not want to "barter the liberty of the German nation" through the League of Nations or the Locarno Pact or through lack of courage or by compromise.[19]

Officials warned Hitler against speaking publicly but rescinded the order in 1927, and he addressed mass audiences and exposed the deceptions behind the Dawes Pact. SD leaders and the Centre Party, enemies of National Socialism, probably benefited financially from their acceptance of the plan. The Marxists also favored the Dawes Pact, which would have insured their domination but would have destroyed Germany. In retaliation for his exposure of them, they vilified Hitler.[20]

The NSDAP maintained twelve seats in the elections of May 20, 1928, while Hitler concentrated on building the party. Meanwhile, the KPD won fifty-four seats.

In 1929, the NSDAP gained its own press to promote National Socialism, which would penetrate into the "national consciousness." By

the end of 1929, the party had 178,000 members. Hitler continued the fight against the Young Plan, foisted on Germany by bankers, including Hjalmar Schacht. Hindenburg favored the plan, saying that it would revitalize the economy. Hitler described these views as fatal to Germany. The NSDAP continued to reveal these deceptions to the public while its opponents responded with falsehoods and animosity. By the end of 1930, the NSDAP had 389,000 members. On Election Day, September 14, 1930, the NSDAP gained 6,406,379 votes and won 107 seats in the Reichstag. By the end of 1931, it had 806,000 members; a month later, there were 862,000, and in another month, the total was 920,000. [21] The most popular party was the SPD, followed by the NSDAP, and then the KPD.

The Party Manifesto of March 6, 1930, addressed the country's agricultural situation. Before the war, Germany paid for a considerable portion of foreign foodstuffs through industrial exports, trade, and deposits of capital abroad. After the war, Germany paid for imported food with foreign loans, driving the nation deeper into debt "to the international financiers who provided credits." The only way of altering this situation was for "Germany to produce essential foodstuffs at home." It was a "question of life and death" for the nation. "An efficient agricultural class was an essential plank" in the NSDAP platform, because the party "considered the welfare of all our people in the generations to come."[22] Further, the NSDAP said that Germans deserved good health and that the nation's young were the source of its strength.

Hitler felt that current fiscal policies burdened German agriculture and benefited wholesale intermediaries. Farmers also paid excessive fees for electricity and labor, and bank loans left them sinking deeper into poverty to the point where they often had to forfeit their land to the moneylenders. The party wanted to revive agriculture and to improve the conditions of the poor, not with handouts but with opportunities. The NSDAP viewed farmers as the foundation of national identity.[23]

Hitler wanted to relieve the poverty of the farmers and insisted that bankers decrease the interest on loans to prewar levels and that the government use tariffs to protect agriculture. He wanted to regulate imports and to provide free training to farmers to increase productivity. He also wanted to avoid using foreign labor, to exempt agricultural

prices from corporate exploitation and intermediaries, to reduce farm expenses, and to give assistance to organizations that provided agricultural supplies. Germany's farmers were poor because the whole nation was poor. He felt that economic aid did not produce a permanent improvement. He said, "Political slavery is at the root of our people's poverty, and political methods alone cannot remove that. The old political parties, which were, and are, responsible for the national enslavement, cannot be the leaders on the road to freedom."[24]

Hitler opposed the dole system and the policy of providing aid to those who did not work. He believed that as many as three hundred thousand people would readily return to work if the government removed the dole. He thought that current foreign and domestic policies were idiotic and that citizens should sweep away a state that was unable to produce an economic environment that would allow millions of men to work. The NSDAP did not intend to attack religion or the clergy.[25]

The NSDAP wanted to revive agriculture and to improve the conditions of the poor not with handouts but with opportunities. The party stipulated that German land must serve the German nation as a home and as a means of livelihood; that only Germans should possess land; that land should be regarded as inheritable; that landowners had an obligation to use their property in the national interest, and that German land should not become an object of financial speculation.[26]

The NSDAP had twenty-five points:

1. The union of all Germans to form a great Germany on the basis of the right to self-determination enjoyed by nations.
2. quality of rights for the German people in dealing with other nations and abolition of the peace treaties of Versailles and St. Germain.
3. Land and territory for the nourishment of the people and for settling Germany's superfluous population.
4. Only Germans could be citizens of the nation. No Jew could qualify.
5. Anyone who was not a citizen could live in Germany, but only as a guest subject to foreign laws.
6. Only citizens had the right to vote or to accept official appointments. The party opposed the parliament's corrupt custom of filling posts merely with a view to party considerations and without reference to character or capability.

7. The state's first duty was to promote the industry and livelihood of its citizens; officials had the right to exclude foreign nationals if it was not otherwise possible to nourish the entire population of the state.
8. Officials should prevent all non-German immigration; all non-Germans who had entered Germany after August 2, 1914, should be required to depart.
9. All citizens of the state should be equal as regards rights and duties.
10. The first duty of each citizen was to work; the activities of the individual could not clash with the interests of the whole, but must proceed within the frame of the community and be for the general good. Several demands followed from this.
11. Officials should abolish all unearned incomes.
12. Officials should regard personal enrichment due to war as a crime against the nation, and all war gains should be ruthlessly confiscated.[27]
13. All businesses formed into companies (trusts) should be nationalized.
14. All profits derived from wholesale trade should be shared.
15. The state should make extensive provision for old age.
16. A healthy middle class should be created and maintained, with communalization of wholesale business premises and their lease at a cheap rate to small traders; the state should show extreme consideration to all small purveyors.
17. Land reform suitable to national requirements, with a law allowing confiscation without compensation of land for communal purposes; abolition of interest on land loans and prevention of all land speculation.
18. Prosecution of those whose activities were injurious to the common interest; criminals against the nation, usurers, and profiteers should be punished with death, whatever their creed or their race.
19. The replacement of Roman law, which served the materialistic world order, with a legal system for all Germany.
20. The possibility of higher education for all citizens; thorough reconstruction of the national education system. Educators should bring the curricula of all educational establishments into line with

the requirements of practical life; gifted children of poor parents, whatever their class or occupation, should be nurtured at the state's expense.

21. The raising of the standard of health by protecting mothers and infants, prohibiting child labor, and increasing bodily efficiency by obligatory gymnastics and sports, especially for the physical development of the young.
22. Abolition of a paid army and formation of a national army.
23. Legal warfare against conscious political lying and its dissemination in the press; the creation of a German national press.
    (a) All editors of newspapers and their assistants, employing the German language, should be German citizens.
    (b) Non-German newspapers, even those printed in German, should be required to obtain special permission from the state to appear.
    (c) Non-Germans should be prohibited by law from participating financially in or influencing German newspapers, and the penalty for contravention of the law should be suppression of any such newspaper and immediate deportation of the non-Germans concerned in it; the state should stamp out all tendencies in art and literature of a kind likely to disintegrate national life and suppress institutions that militate against these requirements.

24. Liberty for all religious denominations if they were not a danger to the state and did not militate against the moral feelings of the Germans. The party stands for positive Christianity, but would not bind itself to any particular confession. It would combat the Jewish-materialist spirit within and without the nation and is convinced that Germany could achieve permanent health from within on the principle of the common interest before self.
25. To realize all of the foregoing, the party demands the creation of a strong central state power. a politically centralized parliament with unquestioned authority over the entire Reich and its organization and formation of chambers for classes and occupations to carry out the general laws promulgated by the Reich in the states of the confederation.[28]

# Hitler's Assumption of Power

In May 1932, the NSDAP printed six hundred thousand copies of its twenty-page emergency economic program before the July Reichstag elections. It had three main points.

1. "Unemployment causes poverty; employment creates prosperity. Just as the individual sinks into poverty when he no longer has a job, so also must a whole people sink into poverty when it does not use its productive strength and tolerates a political-economic system that hinders people's comrades who are willing and able to work to support themselves."
2. "Capital does not create jobs, but rather jobs create capital. The 'brilliant' capitalist economists maintain that we cannot work because we lack the means. That is nonsense. The less we work, the less must be our means, and the greater the unproductive waste and destruction of our national resources. The more we work, the greater our capital, and therefore the greater the results of our labor."
3. "Unemployment benefits burden the economy, but job creation stimulates the economy. Tolerating unemployment means: With less labor, less is produced, and therefore less can be consumed. The result [is] hunger, poverty, and wage cuts. The fewer who work, the fewer who pay taxes. To get the same tax revenues, therefore, individuals must bear a heavier burden. The result: tax increases. Decreasing purchasing power and increased taxation forces more firms into bankruptcy. The result [is] an increase in unemployment. The unemployed must be supported by the community, which means an increase in public expenditures. The result [is] the collapse of public finance, despite an increase in taxation.

"Contributions to the unemployment fund decrease, while poverty forces more to depend on it. The result [is a] collapse of the unemployment compensation system, despite increases in contributions and cutting of benefits. Private industry collapses under the increased burdens. Small firms become bankrupt. Independent people are ruined. Big capitalist firms, trusts, etc., are rescued by the state, since their collapse would throw hundreds of thousands of people into poverty. Billions go for rescuing banks, hundreds of millions for supporting the big industrial and shipping concerns. All of these

sacrifices are useless. Unemployment, poverty, and deficits have to get worse, the general situation ever more hopeless, as long as there is not a complete change. Only a systematic program of job creation can bring that change."[29] The program had the solutions for Germany's economic woes.

Heinrich Brüning's policies caused massive unemployment in both blue- and white-collar industries. Even resorting to Article 48 and implementing emergency legislation did not resolve matters. He failed to acquire parliamentary backing and resigned at the end of May 1932. On July 20, using a presidential decree, Franz von Papen, the new chancellor, ousted Otto Braun's SPD-led government, and dissolved the Reichstag, bringing the collapse of the Weimar Republic. Chancellor Papen scheduled new elections for July 31. On July 27, Hitler told a crowd in Eberswalde that the NSDAP was never a parliamentary party, unlike other parties. His legal goal, which was constitutional, was to eliminate the thirty-four other parties. The other parties could not claim ignorance; they knew that Hitler intended to create a one-party state. Like the US Constitution, the Weimar Constitution made no provisions for political parties. Article 76 required a two-thirds majority of the Reichstag to eliminate the republic. Hitler refused to participate with other parties in a coalition government. He wanted to end the political status quo and to make the nation independent of foreign money, which would not only destabilize Germany's economy, but the world's economic structure.[30]

General Kurt von Schleicher, friends with President Paul von Hindenburg's son, Oskar, had suggested Papen for the chancellor's post. Papen hoped that he could persuade Hitler to accept a subordinate position in the government. On July 31, the NSDAP won 230 seats, with 13,745,000 votes, becoming the most influential party in parliament. Papen had two choices: create a coalition government with the NSDAP or form a minority government and continue to govern under Article 48. Papen considered making a major alteration to the constitution, which would have resulted in the formation of a divisive two-party, left-right regime, with a monarchial figurehead.[31] Because Hitler was the head of the most popular party, he had a legal right to be appointed the chancellor.

Sixty percent of voters did not want leadership by the KPD, which held eighty-nine seats, as this might lead to a civil war. Poland might then exploit this domestic situation and attempt to grab more territory. In the national elections of November 6, 1932, Papen attempted to gain a majority in the Reichstag or to win enough seats to form a political alliance and maintain his cabinet. Although the NSDAP lost some votes and wound up with 196 seats, it remained the most influential party. Meanwhile, the recession continued. Papen, disappointed by the elections, resigned, and Kurt von Schleicher became the chancellor on December 3. He intended to incrementally discard Brüning's policies in hopes of gaining SPD and left-wing trade union support. When that failed, he sought a way to fracture the popular NSDAP. He offered the offices of vice chancellor and prime minister of Prussia to Gregor Strasser, hoping to attract the NSDAP's leftist faction and to marginalize Hitler's influence. He wanted the NSDAP in the government, but without Hitler. When Hitler rejected this, Strasser resigned from the NSDAP.[32]

Hindenburg wanted to end presidential cabinets and the exploitation of Article 48 and emergency decrees. Nineteen governments functioned during the fourteen-year existence of the Weimar Republic. The right and the left disapproved of Schleicher, and Germans consequently embraced the NSDAP. The political and military elite, who pursued a military dictatorship, supported Schleicher, even if this meant staging a putsch. Hindenburg, adamant about observing the constitution, wanted a cabinet supported by a majority in the Reichstag. Meanwhile, the communists increased their influence and power.[33]

By now there were six million unemployed people and Germany was in economic chaos, the perfect environment for the communists, whose ideology appealed to the desperate masses. It was also an opportune time for the NSDAP to increase its influence. Papen, banker Kurt von Schroeder, Alfred Hugenberg, Joachim von Ribbentrop, Oskar von Hindenburg, and Hitler began negotiating in early January 1933 in an effort to create an operational constitution-based government. Hindenburg wanted to appoint Papen as chancellor again, but was willing to have NSDAP representation. He opposed Hitler's appointment even though he led the strongest party and justifiably demanded the chancellorship. Papen was willing to accept the vice chancellorship, anticipating that he could dictate policy to Hitler.

General von Hammerstein-Equord begged Hindenburg not to appoint Papen, due to the possibility of civil unrest. He also opposed Hitler, as this might result in a National Socialist influence in the army.[34]

Without the NSDAP and the German National People's Party (DNVP), Hindenburg could not achieve a majority. Thus he felt compelled to appoint Hitler, who had very modest demands, along with his cabinet, which included ministers Wilhelm Frick and Hermann Göring. Papen would accompany Hitler when he visited Hindenburg. Because Schleicher's desire for a military putsch was widely known, General Werner von Blomberg, who favored National Socialism, was named the new Reichswehr minister. On January 28, Schleicher and others agreed with army chief General Hammerstein to give Hindenburg an ultimatum not to appoint Hitler. If he refused, Hammerstein would proclaim a state of military emergency. On January 29, he telephoned Hitler to tell him that the Reichswehr opposed his appointment.[35]

However, a coalition of the NSDAP, Hugenberg's DNVP, and the Centre Party provided a majority in the Reichstag, and a conservative government, Hindenburg's objective. On January 29, 1933, without consulting members of the Reichstag as that was not a constitutional requirement, he agreed to appoint Hitler as chancellor. Hitler obtained power legally although some people accused Hindenburg of making concessions to him that he had denied Schleicher. But conceding to Schleicher would not have achieved a majority-supported government, something that a Hitler cabinet would do. People underestimated him, assuming that his many duties would overburden him and that he would take direction from Papen.[36] On January 30, Hindenburg appointed Hitler as chancellor, supported by Hugenberg and Papen.[37]

**The Reichstag Fire Myth**

During World War I, Willi Münzenberg, a young left-wing radical, was living in Switzerland where Leon Trotsky discovered him. He soon joined Lenin's Bolshevik group, whose members were biding their time until they could return to their revolutionary activities in Russia.[38] In 1918, Münzenberg was a propagandist and a founding member of the KPD during the Weimar era. In 1924, he was elected to the Reichstag and at the same time worked closely with Lenin's Comintern and Cheka. He was in the Reichstag until the KPD was banned in 1933. He

created numerous Trotskyite front organizations, which aided in the establishment of the Münzenberg Trust, a huge media conglomerate.

On February 22, 1933, Alfred Cohen, the president of B'nai B'rith, and prominent Jewish leaders held a special meeting in New York to plan how to wage economic warfare against Germany. The American Jewish Congress (AJC) advocated public protests in America and elsewhere.[39] The National Socialists acknowledged that the communists were trying to achieve in Germany what they had accomplished in Russia. On February 23, Göring ordered a police raid on their offices to collect evidence of this but authorities found nothing. On February 27, a fire erupted in the Reichstag's debating chamber and soon the whole building was aflame.[40]

Marinus van der Lubbe set the fire, which became the impetus for emergency legislation. Officials had not planned the resulting suspension of civil rights, but improvised as the Reichstag burned. The NSDAP and KPD blamed each other, but Fritz Tobias through exhaustive research verified that van der Lubbe was the culprit. No one has refuted his findings. The new government, with Hitler as chancellor, expected the SPD or the KPD to initiate military action. President Hindenburg, not Hitler, issued the Reichstag directive in response to the fire. This emergency legislation was intended to prevent the excesses of 1932.[41]

The Reichstag passed the enabling bill by a two-thirds majority. The article expressly gave the Reichstag the power to cancel the emergency decree by a simple majority vote. The SPD did not have enough seats to prevent ratification of the legislation, which gave extra powers to the government. The SPD opposed the act while the government was in the process of outlawing the KPD, an action it would formalize on July 14, 1933. The enabling laws allowed the government the right to temporarily legislate. Such laws were part of Germany's constitutional history and were used during World War I and during the first coalition government in the Weimar period. Officials passed enabling laws on October 13 and December 8, 1923, in an attempt to halt inflation. From 1930 to 1932, the government operated on 239 emergency or enabling laws. Hitler, as a condition of his chancellorship, wanted to use enabling or emergency decrees. He did not trick anyone, since Article 76 of the Weimar Constitution allowed for

changes if two-thirds of the Reichstag approved. More than two-thirds of the Reichstag did.[42]

The elections took place as scheduled on March 5, 1933. While the NSDAP failed to obtain the majority it had hoped for, it won 288 seats while the SPD won only 120.[43] Germans overwhelmingly revealed their acceptance of the economic policies of the NSDAP, which emerged as the largest party. In response, on March 12, AJC leaders again met in New York for three hours to plan a national program of protests, parades, and demonstrations.[44] On March 21, Munich Police Chief Heinrich Himmler announced the opening of the Dachau camp for the incarceration of communists, many of whom were Jews, to stop them from executing their conspiracy within Germany, especially with so much encouragement from abroad.[45]

While the NSDAP was struggling against the Bolsheviks, Münzenberg and his staff manufactured "evidence" claiming that the NSDAP had set the Reichstag fire. In 1933 and in 1934, the Münzenberg Trust would publish two books, *The Brown Book of the Reichstag Fire and Hitler Terror* and *The Second Brown Book of the Reichstag Fire*. Historians accepted these books until 1960 when Fritz Tobias uncovered abundant false information in the two works. He revealed that the so-called secret tunnels that NSDAP members supposedly used to leave the Reichstag were actually for water piping.

In 1919, Albert Norden, a rabbi's son, had joined the Free Socialist Youth, later called the Young Communist League of Germany, a faction of the KPD. Starting in 1923, he edited several communist publications and was the editor of *Rote Fahne* (*Red Flag*) (1931-33). In 1933, he left Germany for France where he wrote for Popular Front publications and contributed several chapters to *The Brown Book of the Hitler Terror and the Burning of the Reichstag*, written by the World Committee for the Victims of German Fascism and published in August 1933 by Victor Gollancz. It was the primary source of the myth that Hitler seized power by orchestrating the Reichstag fire.

Münzenberg's books contained purported documentation, persuasive-looking photos, and lists of victims, which served as the model for the falsified IMT documents. Unbiased researchers have since evaluated the books and have discovered that they are fabrications using forged photos and documents. Yet court historians continue to exploit the

material in them despite the verifiable findings. In the 1970s, to reaffirm the dubious allegations, a West German communist firm republished the brown books with all of the previous documents, including several papers that look like an NSDAP circular letter of June 7, 1933, complete with a semblance of the NSDAP letterhead.[46]

In June 1934, Münzenberg visited America where he met with SPD lawyer Kurt Rosenfeld. He also spoke at a rally at Madison Square Garden and at the Bronx Coliseum along with Sinclair Lewis and Malcolm Cowley. Otto Katz, Münzenberg's assistant, visited America to gain support for pro-Soviet and anti-NSDAP causes as part of the 1935 Comintern Seventh World Congress's proclamation. In July 1936, Katz journeyed to Hollywood where he formed the Anti-Nazi League for the Defense of American Democracy with Dorothy Parker and other Hollywood personalities who also joined similar groups. Paul Muni, Melvin Douglas, and James Cagney sponsored the Hollywood league. Münzenberg was in Paris conducting anti-NSDAP broadcasts in June 1940 but fled to escape the advancing German forces.

**NSDAP Funding**

The iron, coal, and steel industries readily accepted Hitler's policies while Germany's export-oriented businesses, particularly the chemical and electrical industries, did not. Historian Henry Ashby Jr. had access to West and East German archives and to the records of industrial conglomerates and found that industries from late 1930 onward made donations to Hitler while also donating to the Centre Party and other right-wing parties. Hugenberg and his party would have served the interests of big business much better than Hitler, whose greatest financial support came from NSDAP members. Though often unemployed, they still made personal sacrifices for the party. Krupp, part of Germany's heavy industry, did not support Hitler until he became chancellor.[47]

According to Joseph Goebbels's diary, the NSDAP coffers were almost empty by late 1932. Yet, according to Marxist propagandists, the party had plenty of money. By 1923, industrialist Fritz Thyssen, impressed by Hitler, began making large donations to the NSDAP. By 1928, Thyssen's United Steelworks controlled 75 percent of Germany's iron ore reserves and employed two hundred thousand people. In November 1932, Thyssen and Hjalmar Schacht urged Hindenburg to appoint Hitler. Thyssen joined the NSDAP in 1933.

Hitler also had financial support from Emil Georg von Stauss, who sat on the board of at least thirty companies and was on the committee of the supervisory board of the Deutsche Bank from 1915 to 1932. On November 1, 1906, he helped found the European Petroleum Union to oppose the dominant Rockefeller interests. Members hoped that the new union would compel Standard Oil to "reduce its price or come to some agreement with the new company."[48] Stauss, like most businessmen, attempted to build political ties to whatever government was in power and was especially close to Göring. He had initially introduced Schacht to Hitler and to Göring.[49] For an elaboration on Hitler's funding, read *Who Financed Hitler: The Secret Funding of Hitler's Rise to Power 1919-1933* by James and Suzanne Pool. A myth perpetuated by Sidney Warburg holds that Jewish bankers funded Hitler. Warburg claimed that Hitler received $10 million from Kuhn, Loeb and Company in 1929 and another $15 million in 1931 and $7 million in 1933.[50]

On August 7, 1933, the *New York Times* published the text of a radio address by Samuel Untermeyer in which he said that Jewish bankers in New York had lent money to Germany. He claimed that Hitler's regime was using part of this money in a "reckless, wicked campaign of propaganda to make the world anti-Semitic." He claimed that the Germans had invaded "Great Britain, the United States and other countries where they have established newspapers, subsidized agents and otherwise are spending untold millions in spreading their infamous creed." Untermeyer said that the German government should use the money to pay its "honest debts." Instead, he said, the government was using the funds in an "infamous campaign" with "ever increasing intensity" to "the everlasting disgrace of the Jewish bankers who are helping to finance it."[51]

Speaking of an "infamous creed," Cyrus I. Scofield had access to big money from among others Untermeyer and Lyman Stewart, an American executive and the cofounder of Union Oil. Stewart, a Christian philanthropist and cofounder of the Bible Institute of Los Angeles, funded *The Fundamentals*, a twelve-volume publication that provided the foundation for the fundamentalist Christian movement. Scofield, a member of in the non-Christian Lotus Club of New York, announced his intention to create a new Christian Bible concordance.

Untermeyer, a dedicated Zionist, supported his efforts and introduced Scofield to other Zionists and socialists, such as Samuel Gompers, Fiorello La Guardia, Abraham Straus, Bernard Baruch, and Jacob H. Schiff who helped fund Scofield's research trips to Britain where he met purported Bible scholars. They also assisted in the publication and distribution of his concordance.[52]

Untermeyer and other Jews believed that, if they promoted an imminent rapture or second coming with Christian churches that Christians would relinquish their moral influence on the culture, education, and politics. Their absence would allow an influx of charismatic Jewish writers, political leaders, and crypto Jews to replace them with the goal of presenting the Zionist idea that those who called themselves Jews would have to "return" to Palestine before the rapture or the second coming could occur. The Scofield Bible changed Christian theology and paved the way for a plethora of Christian Zionist churches that would hail the founding of the Israeli state, facilitated by tales of discrimination, persecution, and a deadly Holocaust.[53]

In an example of psychological projection, Untermeyer further claimed that the Hitler regime, through a one-day boycott, intended to "exterminate the Jews" by warning Germans to avoid shopping in Jewish shops or otherwise "dealing with them." He also claimed that officials were imprisoning Jewish shopkeepers and "parading them through the streets by the hundreds under guard of Nazi troops for the sole crime of being Jews." He said that they were "ejecting them from the learned professions in which many of them had attained eminence" and that the Germans were excluding Jewish children from schools and kicking Jewish men out of labor unions. He said that the Nazis had deprived the Jews of earning a living and were locking them in "vile concentration camps, starving and torturing them, murdering and beating them without cause." He claimed that the Germans were using every "conceivable form of torture, inhuman beyond conception, until suicide has become [the Jews'] only means of escape and all solely because they are or their remote ancestors were Jews, and all with the avowed object of exterminating them."[54]

In 1933, Emery Reves founded the Cooperation Publishing Service, which published anti-Nazi propaganda. British officials sent Reves, Churchill's literary agent, to New York to strengthen their propaganda

operation in North and South America. In 1941, Reves, an advocate of world federalism, wrote *I Paid Hitler*, attributing the information to Fritz Thyssen. Reves saw Thyssen as “one of the men most responsible for the rise of Hitler and for the seeking of power by the National Socialists in Germany.” In 1940, Thyssen and his family traveled to France where Vichy authorities arrested them, then deported them to Germany where they were incarcerated for the rest of the war. After the war, Thyssen disputed the authenticity of the book. It is similar in nature to Andreas Niebuhr’s *Those Who Bought Hitler*. Reves wrote *The Anatomy of Peace* in 1945 to popularize world federalism and international law. The book was endorsed by Albert Einstein and numerous other prominent figures.

President Hindenburg died on August 2, 1934. By unanimous decision, Hitler merged the offices of chancellor and president, a move legalized by a plebiscite. Hitler renewed the enabling act in 1937, 1939, and 1942. Then, as he had promised for years, he eliminated the other political parties. Members of the SDP and the Centre Party and their deputies in the Reichstag were well aware that Hitler would use the enabling act, due to expire when another government replaced the current one, to make changes. One of the first changes was the dismissal of Hugenberg, who at the World Economic Conference made demands, assumed to be from Hitler, that may have alienated his potential ally, Britain. Hitler was given the power to govern by 82 percent of Reichstag members. Alan Bullock and others would have us believe that he used trickery and deception to end the Weimar Republic, get the enabling bill passed, then institute a reign of terror. Further, there was never any recrimination against those, such as the ninety-four Social Democrats, who voted against the enabling act. Hitler wanted the enabling law to suspend the multi-party state. On May 17, 1933, even the SPD unanimously endorsed Hitler’s foreign policy resolution and, along with the NSDAP, gave him a standing ovation.[55]

Marquis W. Childs, a journalist and author of *Sweden: The Middle Way* (1936), reports that, while he was in Europe, he discovered that “a man named Davis, with a grudge against Standard Oil, for allegedly ruining him, conspired to form a giant combine to ship oil to Germany.” Apparently, Standard and Shell tankers had refused to transport oil to Germany. According to Childs, Sir Henri Deterding, of Royal Dutch Shell, was working with Hitler and backed him with “a huge sum of

money when the NSDAP was about to fail." Deterding supposedly supported Hitler because he hoped that Hitler would attack Russia, allowing Royal Dutch Shell to seize the Baku oil fields.[56]

## The Worldwide Masonic Brotherhood

Albert Mackey's *Lexicon of Freemasonry* states that "the religion of Freemasons is not Christianity." Author Jüri Lina and other researchers verify that the Freemasons participate in occult demonism-Satanism.[57] Rabbi Stephen S. Wise affirmed, "Freemasonry is a Jewish establishment, whose history, grades, official appointments, passwords, and explanations are Jewish from beginning to end."[58] Albert Pike admitted that the Jewish philosophy found in the Kabbalah is the foundation of Freemasonry.[59]

In 1903, Hjalmar Schacht joined the Dresdner Bank where he was a deputy director from 1908 to 1915. For years, his father lived in the United States where he worked for the Morgan-controlled Equitable Trust Company on Wall Street and then in its Berlin office. Because of this, the younger Schacht spoke fluent English. In 1905, during a business trip to the United States with the bank's board members, he met J. Pierpont Morgan and President Theodore Roosevelt. In 1908, Schacht became a Freemason when Montagu Norman, his protégé, invited him to join the order. Schacht's father was also a Freemason.

In October 1914, General Karl von Lumm, a former member of the board of directors of the Reichsbank and then generalkommissar for the bank in Belgium, had assigned Schacht to the staff of the banking commissioner for occupied Belgium to supervise the financing of Germany's purchases in Belgium. Von Lumm dismissed him in July 1915 when he discovered that Schacht, in payment for that merchandise, had channeled 500 million francs through the Dresdner Bank at a significant discount. In November 1918, along with Walther Rathenau, Schacht would help found the German Democratic Party.[60]

Dieter Schwarz wrote that "Freemasonry is an ideological form of hostility to National Socialism" and that it "corrupts the principles of all forms of government based on racial and Folkish considerations, enables the Jews to achieve social and political equality, and paves the way for Jewish radicalism through its support for the principles of

freedom, equality, and brotherhood, the solidarity of Folks, the League of Nations and pacifism, and the rejection of all racial differences. With the help of its international connections and entanglements, Freemasonry interferes in the foreign policy relationships of all Folks, and pursues, through governmental leaders, secret foreign and world policies which escape the control of those in government."[61]

During World War I, German Freemasons created field lodges where members could meet for lodge work. Some of the top German brothers met with Freemasons in a Belgian lodge. Reportedly, Captain Adolf Hetzel met with Belgian brothers in Liège where they expressed their mutual brotherhood despite the war. Captain Hetzel apparently had greater loyalty to Freemasonry than to Germany inasmuch as he fraternized in a foreign lodge as a German officer with Germany's enemies. The Grand Lodge did not disapprove of this obvious conflict of national interest. On March 15, 1915, German Freemasons founded a field lodge in France to fraternize with their French brothers, making their Masonic commonality more important than the people who were dying and killing in the war.[62]

During World War I, Baron Rudolf von Sebottendorff founded the Munich branch of the Thule Society, a völkisch, nonoccult Germanic study group, named for a mythical northern country from Greek legend. The baron and Walter Neuhaus, the society's founder, recruited 250 Munich residents—doctors, lawyers, judges, police officials, industrialists, professors, and other respectable aristocrats—and about 1,500 people from throughout Bavaria. Many of the founders were former members of the Progressive People's Party. According to Sebottendorff, members were more concerned about racism and preventing Jewish and communist influence than they were interested in pursuing Germanic studies. In October 1918, the Thule Society bought a local newspaper and soon changed its name to the *Völkischer Beobachter* (*People's Observer*).[63]

In December 1918, Sebottendorff planned to kidnap Kurt Eisner, the Bavarian prime minister and a Jew, but the plan fell through. Eisner had organized the socialist revolution that toppled the Wittelsbach monarchy in Bavaria in November 1918. During the Bavarian revolution of April 1919, officials accused Thule Society members of attempting to infiltrate the state government. On April 26, Munich's communist

government entered the Thule facility and took seven members into custody, including Neuhaus, executing them on April 30.

The Thule Society sponsored the Deutsche Arbeiterpartei (DAP), founded January 5, 1919, by Karl Harrer, a Thulist, and Anton Drexler, Gottfried Feder, and Dietrich Eckart, one of numerous parties in postwar Germany. Drexler had strong connections to right-wing workers' organizations in Munich. By then, Sebottendorff had left the society and did not join the DAP or the NSDAP. There is no evidence that Hitler ever joined or even attended a Thule Society meeting, though many of its members were enthusiastic about him. Harrer, the editor of *Völkischer Beobachter*, left the party on January 5, 1920. Harrer, unlike Hitler, wished to maintain the DAP as a secret group like the Thule Society. By the end of February 1920, Hitler had transformed the party into the National Socialist German Workers' Party (NSDAP).

Dietrich Bronder, a Jew, wrote *Before Hitler Came*, which was probably one of the original sources of the deceptive claim that Eckart, Feder, Hans Frank, Hermann Göring, Professor Karl Haushofer, Rudolf Hess, Heinrich Himmler, and Alfred Rosenberg were among numerous members of the Thule Society who became prominent in Germany. However, Nicholas Goodrick-Clarke in his research found that Feder, Eckart, and Rosenberg visited the group only as guests during the Bavarian revolution of 1918. Hess and Frank belonged to the society prior to their association with the NSDAP. Hitler expended little time on esoteric activities. In fact, a speech he made on September 6, 1938, shows that he disapproved of occultism. He attempted to obliterate Freemasonry in Germany and Austria.

Rosenberg wrote numerous articles about Freemasonry and commented on it in his book, *Myths of the Twentieth Century*. In 1922, he wrote an article titled "The Crime of the Freemasons." After Hitler came to power in 1933, Reich Marshal Göring began taking measures against German Freemasonry and informed the Old Prussian lodges that they must discontinue their activities in National Socialist Germany.[64] The NSDAP initiated policies against Freemasonry and would not employ former Freemasons as officers or military officials or in any state or municipal capacity. While the party did not dismiss Masonic personnel, it monitored their activities. National Socialism systematically sought to have Freemasons willingly dismantle their lodges. In other instances, police prohibitions limited their activities.[65]

Benito Mussolini, though an honorary Freemason, acknowledged that the worldwide brotherhood, a politically motivated entity, answerable to the Grand Orient of France, was not as benign as he had originally thought. He told the Freemasons in the Fascist Party to choose between the party and the brotherhood. In late 1925, he disbanded Freemasonry in Italy.[66]

On February 13, 1923, the Grand Council of Fascists in Italy opposed "the Green Snake" and required all Fascists to sever their Freemasonry connections. Then the government imposed laws, like the Anti-Masonic Law of 1925, to destroy Freemasonry, causing many Italian Freemasons to emigrate. Grand Master Torrigiani responded by attempting to ignite the animosity of international Freemasonry against Fascist Italy. In 1925, Mussolini explained to the Italians, "Freemasonry is combated by Fascists because it is an international organization which conducts its activity in Italy on the basis of orders which are issued in foreign countries… one cannot be a good Italian and simultaneously a Freemason, because the Palazzo Giustiniani follows foreign directives."[67] With regard to its past, Italian Freemasonry made claims similar to German Freemasonry's, contending that the Freemasons implemented Italian unification. But Freemasonry had no part in the Italian nationalistic movement of the nineteenth century.[68]

Walther Rathenau was an influential advocate of Jewish assimilation in Germany. He maintained that Jews should resist Zionism and socialism and unite within the society, a course he felt would eventually eliminate anti-Semitism. In 1921, the government appointed him as minister of reconstruction, and in 1922, he became foreign minister. He insisted that Germany should satisfy the obligations that the Versailles Treaty imposed while seeking a modification of its conditions. His attitude regarding this issue enraged German nationalists. On November 13, 1923, during the nation's hyperinflation, Hjalmar Schacht, never more than an honorary member of the NSDAP, became the special commissioner to stabilize the economy. Shortly thereafter, he became president of the Reichsbank, a post he held from 1923 to 1930.

Schacht led the German delegation that negotiated the Young Plan for settlement of reparations after World War I. Owen Young, J. Pierpont Morgan Jr. and his partner, Thomas W. Lamont, represented the United States. The meetings concluded on August 31, 1929, and the

delegates officially adopted the plan at a second Hague Conference in January 1930. One of the provisions of the plan was the establishment of an international bank of settlements to manage reparations transfers, appropriately called the Bank for International Settlements.

From May 4 to 13, 1933, Schacht, again the president of Reichsbank because he had credibility with world bankers, was in the United States visiting President Roosevelt and Secretary of State Cordell Hull regarding Germany's economic situation. Roosevelt expressed his concerns about the alleged persecution of Jews but wanted to repair financial ties. Schacht told Roosevelt that Germany, out of money, might default on its loans. This disturbed Hull, since this might affect the already depressed economy. During his visit, Schacht also met with David Sarnoff, president of RCA, and other leading Jews, including Rabbi Stephen S. Wise. Sarnoff was Owen Young's assistant at the 1919 Paris Peace Conference.[69]

Schacht knew that whatever he said would not end the Jewish boycott that was crippling Germany's economy. Acting on behalf of the Foreign Policy Association, James McDonald contacted Schacht toward the end of his visit. He warned Schacht that France was considering invading and dividing Germany if the Germans continued their policies toward the Jews. Schacht relayed this information to Hitler after he boarded a ship to return to Germany. Hitler would dismiss Schacht from the Reichsbank presidency on January 20, 1939, and replace him with Walter Funk. The Allies later acquitted Schacht at Nuremberg.

Elsewhere, outraged citizens rioted and destroyed lodge buildings. Large segments of the population were well aware of the threat that Freemasonry posed to the welfare of citizens. Freemasonry's ideology placed the security of the state in jeopardy. Lodges began closing their doors, often involuntarily. Some of them closed as early as March 1933, recognizing Hitler's animosity toward their activities. Freemasons also destroyed their lodge archives. Many still hoped to obtain influential government positions and expected that National Socialism was temporary.[70]

Many of the humanitarian grand lodges had Jewish majorities. Government authorities made it patently obvious that they would not tolerate their activities and that Freemasons would have to dissolve their lodges or the state police would take action. Some of the Old Prussian grand lodges altered their names and pretended to operate

outside of Freemasonry, but these attempts proved unsatisfactory. By July 1935, the Freemasons had agreed to dissolve the Old Prussian lodges. After changing many of the lodges to orders, grand masters told their charges to repudiate their Masonic affiliation when they joined the NSDAP. To integrate, many lodge members by January 30, 1933, had denied their affiliations, a key Masonic characteristic. Others accused the state of anti-Semitism and claimed that great men in German history had been champions of authentic Freemasonry.[71]

Freemasonry was hostile to fascism and to National Socialism. Freemasons waged a hate campaign against National Socialist Germany, especially after Hitler came to power. Jewish and other German immigrants joined the criticism of National Socialism. Prominent among the critics were Georg Bernhard, a Jew and the publisher of *Vossische Zeitung* and the emigrant newspaper *Parisian Daily*, and Emil Julius Gumbel, a former professor in Heidelberg.[72] Freemasons in America endorsed and promoted the anti-German defamation. Freemasons in France controlled the international body. They opposed the amalgamation of Austria and Germany, the return of the Sudetenland to Germany, and the creation of the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia. They were also behind the hateful attacks on Germany and Hitler.[73]

Freemasons in France also waged a rhetorical war against National Socialism. During international Masonic congresses, officials created resolutions against National Socialist Germany, which they passed to the League of Nations. The Rothschilds failed to establish a world government at the Congress of Vienna in 1814 and 1815, but they established the League of Nations on April 28, 1919, during the Versailles Peace Conference. Many countries refused to accept this entity, with its pretense to end all wars, or to implement the stipulations of the treaty. While it existed, the future president of the World Zionist Congress, Nahum Sokolow, admitted, “The League of Nations is a Jewish idea. We created it after a fight of twenty-five years.”[74] “For the peace of the world a League of Nations let us have by all means; but for the Humanity of the World, to give justice to the Jew.”[75]

The NSDAP’s official policy for party membership required that the applicant state, upon his honor, that he had never been a Freemason or a member of a Masonic lodge. The same prerequisite applied to

NSDAP subsidiary organizations like the SA, the SS, and the NSKK (motorized SA). Hitler, through an amnesty decree, dated April 20, 1938, made it possible for former Freemasons to remain in the party and its subsidiaries if they joined the party after January 30, 1933, and prior to the regulation. This stipulation did not apply to the higher-degree Freemasons or to those who held high lodge positions. The NSDAP did not permit them to remain in the party or its subsidiaries or allow these people to apply for membership.[76]

Freemasons in America, under the direction of a special committee in Paris, spent thousands of dollars to facilitate the immigration of Freemasons from Central Europe. Individuals in other nations collected huge sums, which they funneled to Freemasons in Spain to finance the communists. The organization in France demonstrated Freemasonry's predominant influence when numerous political factions, including republicans and Marxists, combined to reach an objective. During Spain's civil war, Freemasons in France demanded their country's armed intervention on the side of the communists.[77]

After the Munich Accords, reached on September 29, 1938, by Neville Chamberlain, Édouard Daladier, Mussolini, and Hitler, Freemasons in Britain demanded war with Germany and had the constant cooperation of Freemason Franklin D. Roosevelt. The Versailles Treaty mandated American intervention to back its stipulations. The Jewish-controlled press, closely linked with Freemasonry, fought against National Socialist Germany. In 1939, the war erupted as a continuation of those efforts using military force.[78] Chamberlain and Daladier approved Germany's annexation of the Sudetenland. Hitler vowed that he would not demand any further territory in Europe. Thus Hitler, Chamberlain, Daladier, and Mussolini signed the Munich Pact. Edvard Beneš, Czechoslovakia's head of state, objected to the decision. Chamberlain reminded Beneš that Britain would not go to war over the Sudetenland issue.

Jews, with their unique exclusivity, constitute a state within a state. A government cannot serve the best interests of its citizens if Freemasonry exists within its borders. Freemasonry is incompatible with national independence. Freemasons, unified by their international objectives, infiltrate and hold prominent positions in economic, political, and spiritual organizations. This is dangerous because every

Freemason is required to be a Freemason first, always acting in accordance with his Masonic instruction. A Masonic politician is always a Freemason first and a politician second and thus is not accountable to his constituents or to the nation.[79] National Socialism was different in that it embraced "unconditional racial nationalism" as opposed to the internationalism of Freemasonry and Judaism. German National Socialism focused on basic concepts of education beneficial to students and to the country rather than on Masonic internationalism.[80]

A recruit must pledge the solemn Masonic oath, which requires obedience and secrecy even before one becomes a lodge member. This appears unethical as it requires compliance with unknown obligations. According to Dieter Schwarz, National Socialism represents duty and responsibility and views its philosophy as Nordic while Freemasonry represents Jewish internationalism. National Socialists give priority to nationalism while Freemasonry is antiracial, pro-Jewish, and international and includes a caste system.[81]

Christians should not swear oaths, especially open-ended oaths. This applies to any blank-check promise such as a pledge of allegiance to a government that might require a citizen's participation in offensive wars in foreign countries. A citizen-created government owes allegiance to its citizens, not the other way around. A vow to the state essentially concedes permission for whatever the state decides to impose on its citizens—unjust taxes, wealth redistribution, media censorship, restrictive regulations, imprisonment without cause, and numerous other unjust laws.

Incrementally, Hitler's policies destroyed Freemasonry's influence in Germany. The lodges in Austria soon waned as well, breaking "the Masonic world chain." As Germany occupied Poland, Norway, Belgium, and Luxembourg, members dissolved the lodges. The French government recognized that Freemasonry was partially culpable for France's defeat, and France eventually prohibited Masonic activity. War's disruption limited activity in southeastern Europe. However, Freemasons in Denmark, Sweden, Switzerland, Britain, and especially in America maintained considerable power. Freemasons in America exercised extensive influence in driving "political opinion against National Socialism's New Order in Europe."[82] Freemasons collaborated "with other enemies of National Socialism, with World

Jewry, the political churches, and international Marxism." Many countries throughout history have forbidden Freemasonry, but in a time of crisis, members of the brotherhood had introduced the craft, like "poison" with its "liberalistic" mentality, into Germany.[83]

## The Official History of Adolf Hitler

To put the right spin on America in the aftermath of World War I, a Committee on Public Information (CPI) press team, including Edward Bernays, attended the Paris Peace Conference in 1918. George Creel wrote a book in 1920 titled *How We Advertised America* in which he recounted how "he and his committee used the principles of advertising to convince Americans to go to war with Germany."[84] Federal agencies were established, funded, and approved to work with the news media, Hollywood film studios, and magazines—virtually every communication vehicle. Those friendly, smiling TV and radio personalities of today may, in fact, be on the government's payroll. Inspiring, patriotic, pro-war movies or Disney's animations evoke a predictable response. Many media personalities belong to the Council on Foreign Relations (CFR), an organization devoted to destroying America.

The Rockefeller and Sloan foundations financed the official histories of World War II, paying CFR-associated establishment historians to develop these accounts to neutralize and discredit the facts revealed by nonestablishment researchers. The revisionists could easily produce reasonably acceptable rhetoric for people eager to believe the best about their leaders regardless of the overwhelming facts to the contrary. Citizens asked too many questions after World War I, an embarrassing situation that officials wanted to avoid after numerous discrepancies exposed by documents released during the Pearl Harbor investigations strongly suggested that Roosevelt deceived America into war despite assurances that he would keep the country out of battle.[85]

Hermann Göring and his wife Carin, a Swedish baroness, entertained some notable people at their residence on the outskirts of Berlin in the first week of January 1931. Their guests included Adolf Hitler, Fritz Thyssen, Ernst Tengelmann, Hjalmar Schacht and his wife, and the Prince and Princess zu Wied, influential people who had not yet met

Hitler. The prince joined the NSDAP on November 1, 1929. Tengelmann was the director of a major coal mining operation in Ruhr. In their book *Who Financed Hitler: The Secret Funding of Hitler's Rise to Power,* James and Suzanne Pool repudiate the contention by other authors that Hitler was uncomfortable and even incapable of carrying on a conversation in small groups or with individuals.[86]

Even before the Office of Strategic Services (OSS) launched a smear campaign against Hitler, *The Literary Digest* of August 26, 1933, compared him to Charles Chaplin, with his "characteristic mustache and his bouncing way of walking." A writer in the *London New Statesman* commented, "He was so funny; I inquired who he might be" and suggested that Hitler was "probably a trifle mentally deranged." Hitler's reputation was growing stronger in Germany, yet many European newspapers highlighted what they viewed as "the comic aspects of Germany's dictator," portraying him as a "comedian" with "an indefatigable sense of the theatre," like an "actor—manager, staging his big show with scraps of discarded ideas and unconsidered trifles."[87]

Hermann Rauschning joined Hitler and the NSDAP, believing that they offered the only way out of Germany's troubles and could bring the return of Danzig to Germany. In 1933, after Hitler came to power, the NSDAP in Danzig won control of the Free City's government. Rauschning then became the third president of the Free City of Danzig and functioned in that office from June 20, 1933, to November 23, 1934, when Hitler dismissed him. Rauschning went to Poland in 1936, then to Switzerland in 1937, to France in 1938, and to England in 1939. From 1938 to 1942, Rauschning wrote anti-Nazi propaganda, including the defamatory 1940 book *The Voice of Destruction*, published in New York by G. P. Putnam's Sons and printed seventeen times in the United States. In 1941, Rauschning moved to America, where he resided on a farm near Portland, Oregon.

Rauschning claimed that Hitler planned to send German peasants to Bohemia and Moravia and that he was going to transport Czechs to Russia. In 1934, Hitler allegedly told Rauschning that he was going to systematically deport the Slavs to the "east of Germany." According to Rauschning, Hitler said there was no need for "mass murder" when "there were other ways of accomplishing the same object." Rauschning also claimed that Hitler said in 1934 that he was going to partition

Poland. He said that Hitler told a group of Danzigers that he planned to drive the Jews ahead of the German attacking lines in the next war because “they’d be the best protection for our soldiers.” Rauschning claimed that Hitler had a “Nazi blueprint of the world” if he won the war. Further, he claimed that Hitler, whom he described as “abnormal” and “emotionally unstable,” said, “We may be destroyed, but if we are, we shall drag a world with us—a world in flames.” Rauschning called the members of Hitler’s movement “the apocalyptic riders of world annihilation.”[88]

In 1940, Rauschning wrote another book, *Hitler Speaks: A Series of Political Conversations with Adolf Hitler on His Real Aims,* based on the dozens of conversations that he claimed to have had with Hitler from 1932 to 1934. Other books included Hitler’s *Aims in War and Peace* (1940), published in London, and *Hitler Wants the World* (1941), a series of articles, allegedly by the “man who knows Hitler’s mind,” also published in London. Serious and even court historians totally discredit Rauschning’s work and would never cite it.

For five years, Swiss researcher Wolfgang Hänel examined Rauschning’s work, especially *Hitler Speaks*, supposedly Rauschning’s memoir, and concluded that it was a fraud that had absolutely no value “except as a document of Allied war propaganda.” Hänel presented his conclusions in West Germany in 1983. Rauschning claimed to have met and spoken with Hitler “more than a hundred times,” yet they had met only four times, always in the company of others. He invented the stories and lied about what Hitler did and said. He claimed that Hitler would awake shrieking at night, hearing voices and pointing to imaginary images in the corner of his room.[89] To think Rauschning could possibly have known personal details, such as sex and sleep habits, is absolutely ridiculous. Even more ludicrous is that anyone would accept such nonsense. In 1939, Emery Reves, the Jewish publisher of the original French edition of *Hitler Speaks*, assigned the book just as the German army was invading France. Rauschning, apparently destitute at the time, agreed to fabricate Hitler’s personality traits in order to discredit him.

William J. Donovan, head of the OSS, an agency filled with communists, initiated another malicious anti-German propaganda campaign when he commissioned psychoanalyst Walter C. Langer to evaluate Hitler from any available information, true or not, and to create

a subjective report. The OSS surveyed all of the newspapers in Europe for negative articles about Hitler and created the thousand-page *Hitler Source Book*, presented as valid material. According to this book, Hitler "left Vienna early in 1912 and obtained work in Munich as a house painter and decorator."[90] Contrary to that myth, Hitler was never a house painter but rather a talented artist who also demonstrated a knowledge of architecture. The falsifications covered every aspect of his life, with the goal of marginalizing him and making people question his qualifications.

Langer and his collaborators could use derogatory newspaper accounts, second- or third-hand reports, malicious hearsay, and interviews with enemies of Hitler. Langer submitted his report, *A Psychological Profile of Adolph Hitler: His Life and Legend*, in late 1943 or early 1944. It was one of two reports prepared for the OSS. The other, *Analysis of the Personality of Adolph Hitler*, was an attempt to calculate Hitler's personal traits. Langer collaborated with three other clinicians—Professor Henry A. Murray of the Harvard Psychological Clinic, Dr. Ernst Kris of the New School for Social Research, and Dr. Bertram D. Lewin of the New York Psychoanalytic Institute—as well as several research associates.

Skeptics raised justifiable questions, prompting a letter from Secretary of War Robert Patterson, dated December 16, 1945, to Dr. Troyer S. Anderson of Army intelligence, requesting that "sound scholarship" be applied to "recent history," which he said was important to the "future of American policy." Professor Allan Nevins gathered a small group of historians who, with a four-year grant from the Rockefeller Foundation, were charged with writing something to "dispel the notion that this country was tricked into war by its own government." They took a new official approach to American diplomatic history suggested by a Council on Foreign Relations commission. One of the authors, William L. Langer of Harvard University, was the director of the OSS research and analysis section and in 1946 served as a special assistant to the secretary of state. He recruited another OSS veteran, S. Everett Gleason Jr., also associated with the CFR. Other establishment historians included CFR member George F. Kennan, former ambassador to Russia and head of the State Department's policy planning staff.[91]

Kennan began his analysis with the Spanish-American War. In his version, warmongers forced the conflict upon “an unwilling President William McKinley and a disapproving business and financial community.” He said that American imperialism could be blamed on the American people who wanted to see our flag flying on distant tropical isles and to bask in the “sunshine of recognition as a great imperial power.” He did not mention the thousands of Americans who opposed both the war and an American empire. He claimed that leaders could not stand up to the demands of citizens.[92] He did not provide adequate explanations for the Filipino death toll.

In 1972, when the media was popularizing stories about a holocaust of Jews, Basic Books, of New York, published *The Mind of Adolf Hitler: The Secret Wartime Report*. Walter C. Langer, the author, based the book on his World War II report. The book included a foreword by historian William L. Langer, his brother, and an afterword by psychoanalytic historian Robert G. L. Waite. William Langer had worked with Donovan throughout the war.[93]

Walter Langer and his cronies drew most of their information from what Langer called the “screening of raw material.” Citing Sigmund Freud, Langer said that “Hitler’s actions as reported in the news were sufficient to convince us that he was, in all probability, a neurotic psychopath.” Later, in the book, he wrote, “There was general agreement among the collaborators that Hitler is probably a neurotic psychopath bordering on schizophrenia. This means that he is not insane in the commonly accepted sense of the term, but a neurotic who lacks adequate inhibitions.”[94] As for “raw material,” Langer cited Rauschning so often, at least thirty-three times, that he should have listed him as a coauthor.

Hitler allegedly revealed his objectives for world dominion, along with his most intimate secrets, to Rauschning, an insignificant regional official. Rauschning claimed that Hitler told him of his plans for a world empire in which Germany would control Africa, South America, Mexico, and ultimately the United States. Many court historians cite his work. The late Leon Poliakov, a Russian Jew and a historian, wrote extensively about the Holocaust and anti-Semitism. He frequently cited Rauschning and praised him for his accuracy.

It is patently obvious which ethnic group seeks to conquer and to control the world. That cabal will use anyone with sufficient talent to

help accomplish its goal. In 1939, a few months before his appointment as prime minister, Winston Churchill wrote to Franklin D. Roosevelt, “Were I to become Prime Minister of Britain we could control the world.” In a speech on October 21, 1944, FDR said, “We must play a leading role in the community of Nations.”[95] On August 21, 1907, Dr. David Wolffsohn, of Cologne, in closing remarks to the Eighth International Zionist Congress, said that the Jewish people “must yet conquer the world.”[96]

In *Black Sun: Aryan Cults, Esoteric Nazism, and the Politics of Identity*, Nicholas Goodrick-Clarke admitted that Rauschning falsified most of his information, but nonetheless cited him, saying that “he wrote several books exposing the vulgar leadership and base methods of the Nazis for English, French and American publication.” Goodrick-Clarke wrote, “Although recent scholarship has almost certainly proved that Rauschning’s conversations were mostly invented, his record has an uncanny note of veracity, recording the authentic voice of Hitler by inspired guesswork and imagination.” He said that Rauschning’s work was important as it testified to “Hitler’s demonic possession.”[97]

Regarding those who would manage postwar Germany, the report said, “They cannot content themselves with simply regarding Hitler as a personal devil and condemning him to an Eternal Hell in order that the remainder of the world may live in peace and quiet. They will realize that the madness of the Fuehrer has become the madness of a nation, if not of a large part of the continent. They will realize that these are not wholly the actions of a single individual but that a reciprocal relationship exists between the Fuehrer and the people and that the madness of the one stimulates and flows into the other and vice versa. It was not only Hitler, the madman, who created German madness, but German madness that created Hitler.”[98]

The report, classified as top secret until 1968, claimed that a Rothschild fathered Alois Hitler, Adolf’s father, who was illegitimate, when Hitler’s grandmother, Maria Schicklgruber, purportedly worked as a servant in Vienna. Following World War I, Marxists, the greatest threat to National Socialism, sought whatever means possible to discredit and demonize Adolf Hitler. They discovered that Hitler’s father was born out of wedlock, not atypical at the time and place, and instigated a public smear campaign against Hitler’s peasant

grandparents in the cafes of Munich. The international press, wholly controlled by Jews, began printing the ignominious story. Propagandists in London and New York repeated the story about Georg and Maria Anna Hiedler having an illegitimate son, Alois, who would become Hitler's father.[99]

As soon as they had planted that story, they followed up by claiming that not only was Alois "Illegitimate," but that his mother, Maria Anna, was a servant in the home of Baron Anselm Salomon de Rothschild, a Jewish banker in Vienna, and that he had fathered the child. This was interesting, given that National Socialist policies mandated the removal of the "Jewish-Marxist menace" from Germany. Rothschild was a known womanizer. However, over the years, because a story about this particular Rothschild was too implausible, smear mongers selected other more acceptable Rothschild candidates.[100]

To appear helpful and compliant during the International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg, Hans Frank, the former National Socialist governor of Poland, created "numerous absurdities" for the Allies. Unlike a civilian court, a military tribunal hears only one side of the story. He claimed that Maria Anna Schicklgruber had been working at the home of a Jewish family in Graz, Austria, when she gave birth to Alois. Numerous writers picked up the story and disseminated it to any newspaper or publisher that would print it.[101] On September 21, 1950, several newspapers reported the claims by Frank who, in 1946, while standing trial as a war criminal and hoping for leniency, testified that he learned of Hitler's Jewish ancestry when working as his attorney in 1930. According to the newspapers, Frank repeated some of the details of the account of Maria Anna becoming pregnant while working in the home of Mr. Frankenberger in Graz. He said that Hitler had denied the story. Reportedly, Frank said, "Nothing has been proved, either on the one side or the other, simply because the only people who could definitely provide the truth are long since dead. But, I must say that the probability that Hitler's father was a half Jew cannot be dismissed."[102]

At the Nuremberg Trials, Soviet officials presented two extracts from *The Voice of Destruction* as evidence. Dr. Pelckmann, for the defense, asked that the court summon Rauschning as a witness to testify about

the NSDAP and its deadly solution of the Jewish question. However, for some reason, the court did not call him as a witness.[103]

Psychological warfare experts were responsible for demoralizing the enemy by using lies. Hitler's presumed last name, Schicklgruber, a lie, sounds ridiculous, but the tale has endured. Hans Habe, born Janos Békessy, a Hungarian-Austrian Jewish writer and newspaper publisher, leader of the Broadcasting Companies, and post-World War II novelist, first reported that Hitler's original name was Schicklgruber. Even Alan Bullock, an unfriendly biographer, in *Hitler: A Study in Tyranny*, dismisses this myth, saying that Hitler's father, Alois, had been born out of wedlock to Maria Anna Schicklgruber. Johann Georg Hiedler married Maria but never legitimized his son. In 1876, the late Johann's brother legitimized Alois and legally changed his name. When Adolf was born, his father called himself Hitler, and Adolf never used any other name, certainly not his grandmother's maiden name of Schicklgruber.[104]

Habe, a foreign correspondent for the *Prager Tagblatt* (*Prague Daily News*), covered the League of Nations and was present at the Evian Conference in 1938. He described the details in his novel *The Mission* (1965) in which he skewed Germany's offer to facilitate the relocation of Austrian Jews to other countries. In 1940, he immigrated to America. The US Army drafted him and he studied psychological warfare at the Military Intelligence Training Center at Camp Ritchie, Maryland. In 1944, he taught psychological warfare methods at Camp Sharpe in Pennsylvania. Later that year, in anticipation of Germany's defeat, he selected a group of German writers and newspaper editors for propaganda work and to publish new newspapers in Germany. In 1945, Habe went to Germany and by November, he had created eighteen newspapers in the American Occupation Zone for the de-Nazification process.

Writing about Hitler, whom he called a lazy Vienna beggar who turned into an energetic politician,[105] Langer said, "Almost everyone who has written about Hitler has commented upon his rages. These are well-known to all of his associates, and they have learned to fear them. The descriptions of his behavior during these rages vary considerably. The more extreme descriptions claim that at the climax he rolls on the floor and chews on the carpets." Further, he said, "Even without this added

touch of chewing the carpet, his behavior is still extremely violent and shows an utter lack of emotional control. In the worst rages, he undoubtedly acts like a spoiled child who cannot have his own way and bangs his fists on the tables and walls. He scolds and shouts and stammers, and on some occasions foaming saliva gathers in the corners of his mouth." In describing one of these uncontrolled exhibitions, Rauschning said, "He was an alarming sight, his hair disheveled, his eyes fixed, and his face distorted and purple. I feared that he would collapse or have a stroke."[106]

The report exploited several people, including Hitler's nephew, William Patrick Hitler; his family physician, Dr. Eduard Bloch; Ernst Hanfstaengl, Otto Strasser, Kurt Ludecke, and others. The OSS attached the *Hitler Source Book* to the wartime report. It functioned as an index for offender profiling and political psychology. The Strasser brothers embraced a leftist philosophy and had a greedy desire for power and gain at the expense of the NSDAP. Like others, Otto Strasser, a Jewish puppet, left Germany and lived elsewhere while becoming anti-Hitler and anti-NSDAP. He might be called a useful idiot, a term that Lenin frequently used.

Langer implied that Hitler was probably impotent and unable to have heterosexual relations, writing, "Hitler has for years been suspected of being a homosexual, although there is no reliable evidence that he has actually engaged in a relationship of this kind. Rauschning reports that he has met two boys who claimed that they were Hitler's homosexual partners, but their testimony can scarcely be taken at its face value."[107] Langer's official report may be the source of the book *The Pink Nazis*.

Langer quoted Rauschning a saying, "Most loathsome of all is the reeking miasma of furtive, unnatural sexuality that fills and fouls the whole atmosphere around him, like an evil emanation. Nothing in this environment is straightforward. Surreptitious relationships, substitutes and symbols, false sentiments and secret lusts—nothing in this man's surroundings is natural and genuine, nothing has the openness of a natural instinct. One of Hitler's hobbies that is carefully hidden from the public is his love for pornography." Langer wrote, "His perversion has quite a different nature, which few have guessed. It is an extreme form

of masochism in which the individual derives sexual gratification from the act of having a woman urinate or defecate on him."[108]

Authors intent on exposing the facts surrounding World War II, whether they concern the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor, Hitler's response to the Polish persecution of ethnic Germans, or any other event, have had difficulty getting their books published. Those who have succeeded have suffered attacks on their credibility, scholarship, and motives. Things have not changed since the Civil War. Establishment historians have always sanitized decision-makers, vilified alleged or made-in-America enemies, and provided an official history of every event—a war, an act of terror, or an assassination. The elite exercise control over the media, the textbook industry, academic forums, and government schools, guaranteeing that the official version receives wide dissemination and positive reviews. Continuous control of the media also allows the elite to maintain a plausible cover story over the decades.

It's a catch-22. First, the warmongers victimize a group. Then they blame the victims. There is always a lone gunman or some patsy group to blame. Gullible citizens acquiesce and are goaded by the media into demanding retribution for the latest Pearl Harbor-style event. The assigned targets may be the illegal immigrants who have seized jobs, the ignorant applicants who accepted subprime loans, the Nazis, the Muslim terrorists, the homosexuals, the drug addicts, or the communists. Citizens fail to glance behind the curtain to discover the origin of their perceptions; they just tune in to the daily hate message. Of course, the media mouthpieces, just trying to earn an income, do not announce the day's hate target—not when atrocity stories will suffice. The propagandists prey and play upon citizens like the proverbial keyboard. People are Pavlovian participants in their own indoctrination.

## The Dictator, Adolf Hitler

Before World War I, while the hard-working, skilled Germans were building and progressing, many hopeless British citizens were living in the slums of London, Liverpool, and other large cities. Americans subsisted in substandard housing in New York, Chicago, and other urban areas. As late as 1945, the Illinois State Housing Board reported that more than seven hundred thousand homes had no private bath

while more than five hundred thousand had outside toilets and more than four hundred thousand had no running water.[109] Surely, people had sufficient wage-earning projects in America without their government deploying them as soldiers to enforce its foreign policy against others for the benefit of corporations and bankers.

Author Francis Neilson wrote, “People who have witnessed the wreckage where there was once a community living under free conditions know that to re-establish order there must be totalitarian rule.” He compared World War I to a cyclone and said a dictator was required in the aftermath to tell people what they must do to restore society. Expertise, not patronizing political rhetoric, was essential. World War I caused devastating disruption in several European countries. The banker-funded Bolsheviks perpetrated a lethal revolution that altered Russia beyond recovery.[110]

The Versailles Treaty was an economic cyclone for Germany and demanded immediate action. The nation’s financial situation, which affected other Central European countries, required urgent attention before the whole region slid into the abyss. This crisis created the perfect environment for the Bolsheviks to assault every other European country, probably according to a worldwide plan. For ten years, the Weimar Republic made feeble attempts to accommodate the punitive restrictions imposed by the Allies and their conniving advisers upon Germany.[111]

After World War I, unemployed Germans were starving and living in cellars because so many had lost their homes. Foreign loans, a politician’s panacea supplying plenty of interest for bankers, did little to lessen the destitution. The stock market crash of 1929 increased the global hardship and government insolvencies. Americans, also economically undermined, looked to the government for solutions. Marxist authors promoted Soviet-style programs like the New Deal while soup lines got longer and the federal bureaucracy dramatically increased. Politicians in Britain and America had wonderful slogans like “Keep wages up!” and “Prosperity is just around the corner.” In 1933, two provocative leaders emerged—Hitler in Germany and Roosevelt in the United States.[112]

Their ideological differences probably resulted from their dissimilar backgrounds. Hitler was born into poverty while Roosevelt, like many

politicians, enjoyed life among the financial elite, with their social, business, and political prerogatives. Hitler, popular with the common man, was often at philosophical odds with Germany's political and military establishment. Roosevelt's popularity was artificial, manufactured by the press. The people elected him based on false promises after the staged economic catastrophe. His Marxist New Deal accelerated the growth of the bureaucracy while the common people remained desperate and unemployed. The elite privately venerated Roosevelt because he fulfilled his obligations to them at a very steep price to others. Hitler and Roosevelt promised to rescue their nations. Only one of them succeeded, at least temporarily.

**The Chancellor**

Adolf Hitler accepted the position of chancellor of Germany on January 30, 1933. He made bitter enemies when he decided to try to reverse the restrictions of the Versailles Treaty and to raise his people from debt and depression, all without staggering bank loans under the burden of the Dawes and Young plans. The crucial question was whether American politicians would collaborate with the parasitical bankers or National Socialist Germany. The Germans had found a new nationalism that did not depend on the bankers but on their own strength and determination, allowing them to escape the bondage of Versailles. When American officials selected the bankers, they also abandoned American citizens to tyranny and debt-slave destitution.[113]

On February 1, 1933, in Berlin, Hitler said, "The National Government will regard as its first and foremost duty to revive in the nation the spirit of unity and cooperation. It will preserve and defend those basic principles on which our nation has been built. It regards Christianity as the foundation of our national morality, and the family as the basis of national life."[114] Regarding communism, Hitler said, "Never forget that the rulers of present-day Russia are common blood-stained criminals; that they are the scum of humanity which, favored by circumstances, overran a great state in a tragic hour, slaughtered and wiped out thousands of her leading intelligentsia in wild blood lust, and now for almost ten years have been carrying on the most cruel and tyrannical regime of all time."[115]

Within two years, the economic situation in Germany was looking better, to the point where Churchill and others credited Hitler for his

measures. Germany had no gold and little or no credit when he introduced a primitive but effective barter system. Bernard Baruch and other bankers were stunned. This economic turnabout threatened America and Britain. As in 1907, when Germany was advancing, General Robert E. Wood testified before Congress and admitted that in November 1936 Churchill said, “Germany is getting too strong and we must smash her.”[116] The impending war was the bankers’ retaliation against those economic programs. If Germany could lift the bankers’ burden from the people, other nations would follow her example.

Hitler began a series of reforms designed to reduce massive unemployment. His methods, a bit on the totalitarian side and perhaps intolerable in a democracy, were effective. Within three short years, Hitler dramatically changed life for the Germans. In 1937, Churchill, awed by him, wrote in *Great Contemporaries*, “Whatever else may be thought about these exploits, they are certainly among the most remarkable in the whole history of the world.” In *Step by Step*, Churchill wrote, “If our country were defeated, I hope we should find a champion as indomitable to restore our courage and lead us back to our place among nations.”[117]

Following World War I, the Allied countries, without the restrictions of the Versailles Treaty, were free to reconstruct, rearm, and make repairs. The treaty not only constrained German actions but required the country to pay huge, onerous reparations for more than a dozen years. Abject poverty, hunger, and unemployment were pandemic. The housing situation became even more desperate as tens of thousands of hungry refugees congregated in the larger cities like Berlin. The mark was all but worthless, made even worse by the world economic crash of 1929-30.[118]

Hitler assumed control of the economy and decided that the government should issue its own money rather than submit to debt slavery. He initiated a public works plan including flood control, public building maintenance, and construction of buildings, roads, bridges, canals, and port facilities. The anticipated cost of these projects was set at one billion units of the national currency. Then the government issued one billion noninflationary labor treasury certificates against the cost of the projects. Millions of people quickly had employment, and their employers paid them with the treasury certificates, which they

could spend on goods and services, creating more jobs for even more people. The certificates were not totally debt-free since they were issued as bonds, but the government paid the interest on them. They circulated as money and were renewable indefinitely, and Germany did not have to depend on loans from international bankers.[119]

Germany managed to get equipment and commodities by exchanging directly with other countries, circumventing international bankers. This direct exchange system occurred without debt and without trade deficits. However, the system was short-lived despite some permanent memorials to its tremendous success like the celebrated Autobahn, the world's first extensive expressway.[120]

Farmers were surrendering their debt-laden land in America, but Hitler had another agricultural ideal for Germany. He appointed Walther Darré, fluent in four languages, as minister of food and agriculture, succeeding Alfred Hugenberg. Darré, who held the post from 1933 to 1942, promoted the ideal of "Blut und Boden" (blood and soil), one of National Socialism's major slogans. Darré said, "The peasant is the life-spring of our Reich and our race." As a young man, Darré belonged to the Artaman League, a Völkisch youth group devoted to the back-to-the-land movement. Later, he and others developed the idea that the future of the Nordic race was connected to the soil, the concept of "Blut und Boden." Blood represented race or ancestry, while Boden epitomized the productiveness of soil, territory, or land. The concept involved the enduring relationship between a people and the land that it occupies and cultivates.

Darré concentrated on the technical aspects of animal breeding. In his first book, *Peasantry as the Life-Source of the Nordic Race* (1928), he argued that the best farmers should manage German farms despite inheritance laws that had discouraged this ideal. He advocated the restoration of ancient traditions. Regarding National Socialist agricultural policies, Darré said, "When we came to power in 1933, one of our chief endeavors was to save German agriculture from impending ruin. However, our agricultural program went far beyond mere economic considerations. It was based on the idea that no nation can truly prosper without a sound rural population. It is not enough that the farmers shall be tolerably well-off; they should also be aware of their place in the national life and be able to fulfill it. Here are the three big factors in the problem, 1) to assure an ample food supply; 2) to

safeguard the future by a healthy population increase; 3) to develop a distinctive national culture deeply rooted in the soil. This ideal logically implies an aim which goes far beyond what is usually known as an agrarian policy."[121]

German officials passed three agricultural significant laws: the National Food Estate Law, the Hereditary Farmlands Law, and the Market Control Law. The Food Estate, a quasi-public corporation, encompassed everyone who had anything to do with production or distribution of foodstuffs. This included large landowners, small farmers, agricultural laborers, millers, bakers, canners, intermediaries, butchers, and grocers, many of whom were previously working at cross purposes. The government viewed them as equals, all essential to the objective of a coordinated effort to solve production and distribution problems.[122]

They designed the Market Control Law to provide a sound economic structure and a "just price" for all. Producers were allowed to make a profit but were not to exploit their position just because they had something that everyone needed. The law protected the consumer from profiteering. The Hereditary Farmlands Law reinstituted the idea that the landowner was inherently and closely connected to the land. According to the government, "The idea engendered by Roman law that land was so much merchandise to be bought and sold at will is profoundly repugnant to German feelings. To us, soil is something sacred: the peasant and his land belong to inseparately together." The English word *peasant* is from the German word *Bauer*, a self-respecting, independent landowner similar to the English yeoman.[123]

After visiting Germany in September 1936, David Lloyd George said, "I have never seen a happier people than the Germans. Hitler is one of the greatest of the many great men that I have ever met."[124] By that month, he had reduced unemployment from about seven million to one million. Germany's national income increased from forty-one billion marks to fifty-six billion marks. The middle class and the trades were experiencing prosperity. Germany was producing automobiles and ships, and deficits were disappearing in the cities and the provinces. Meanwhile, in Washington on October 5, 1937, FDR talked about "quarantining the aggressors" and had suddenly decided to take a strong hostile stand against the Axis powers. Baruch repeated his

threat about getting Hitler, who had allegedly broken his promise when he allied with Austria.

Germany had a stable currency without inflation at the same time that millions of people in the United States and other Western nations were confounded and overwhelmed by economic depression and unemployment and stood in soup lines. Germany restored foreign trade, but the bankers denied the nation foreign credit and it faced a massive boycott.[125] The Pilgrims Society, a front for the international bankers, supported the boycott.

Gottfried Feder believed that the state should coin and regulate money through a nationalized central bank instead of through privately owned banks, which charged interest. Hitler concluded that finance enslaved a population by seizing control of a nation's money and credit. Feder arrived at his conclusions, according to author Stephen Zarlenga, through German theorists who had studied America's Greenback movement. Hitler equated the financial enslavement of the population with the ethnicity of the chief bankers of the time, which generated another wave of anti-Semitism. The plan was not necessarily limited to one ethnic group, but was a scheme that privatized the money creation powers allotted to the government. Hitler rescued Germany from the English economic gold standard theory.[126]

Germany's treasury had no gold. Hitler said, "We're not foolish enough to try to make a currency [backed by] gold of which we had none, but for every mark that was issued we required the equivalent of a mark's worth of work done or goods produced... we laugh at the time our national financiers held the view that the value of a currency is regulated by the gold and securities lying in the vaults of a state bank."[127]

Hitler was immensely popular in Germany because he rescued the country from England's economic theory, which was actually Rothschild's European Plan. His move benefited German citizens and not the bankers. Germany's abandonment of the gold standard threatened vested interests, which did not sit well with countries using the gold standard, like America and Britain. Those countries now militarily targeted Germany. Countries that borrowed from the bankers relinquished their domestic and foreign policy to those external powers.

The bankers waged war, using American and British soldiers, to try to control Germany.[128]

If the international bankers had not beleaguered Germany and had allowed the nation to prosper, their huge Ponzi scheme would have been exposed and they would have been out of business. Other countries would have copied Germany's economic example. Germany was accomplishing extraordinary economic feats and transforming itself into an independent entity free of foreign interference. The NSDAP, demonized for other alleged activities, resurrected Germany's ruined economy without exploiting other countries, since Germany no longer had colonies. By 1937, Germany had the strongest and most productive European economy.[129]

In *Billions for the Bankers, Debts for the People,* Sheldon Emry wrote, "Germany issued debt-free and interest-free money from 1935 and on, accounting for its startling rise from the depression to a world power in five years... it took the whole Capitalist and Communist world to destroy the German power over Europe and bring Europe back under the heel of the bankers. Such history of money does not ever appear in the textbooks of public, government schools today. Issuing money which does not have to be paid back in interest leaves the money available to use in the exchange of goods and services, and its only continuing cost is replacement as the paper wears out. Money is the paper ticket by which such transfers are made and should always be in sufficient quantity to transfer all possible production of the nation to ultimate consumers."[130]

Samuel Untermeyer and his banker friends were angry and planned retaliatory action.[131] From 1933 to 1939, politicians ranted about attacking Hitler's totalitarian state. For more than twenty years, the bloodthirsty Soviets actually did operate a totalitarian state, but British and American politicians did not clamor to eliminate Stalin and his brutal regime. Their blather had nothing to do with Hitler's ruling style and everything to do with the fact that he would not cater to the international bankers and borrow high-interest money, enslaving the Germans with debt.[132]

National Socialism was a target from its inception. It was a system at odds with bolshevism and world capitalism, both directed by the same elite. In *The Answer of the German*, Hans Grimm wrote, "Between

1933 and 1939 more was done for public health, for the mother and child, as well as for the promotion of social welfare than before and, perhaps we might admit, than ever before!"[133] Louis Marschalko wrote, "National Socialism, after coming to power undertook to fulfill, under various slogans, those tasks that ought to have been performed by Christianity."[134] People accused the famous aviator Charles Lindbergh Jr. of treason when he stated his positive opinion of National Socialism.[135]

Charles Lindbergh Sr. criticized the banking trust in his book *Why Is Your Country at War*, attempting to explain the corruptness of the banking trust and its complicity with Congress. Several large Wall Street-controlled newspapers vilified Lindbergh for calling attention to the banking trust.[136]

## "We Are Going to Lick that Fellow Hitler"

Bernard Baruch advocated war against Germany. He wrote, "I emphasized that the defeat of Germany and Japan and their elimination from world trade would give Britain a tremendous opportunity to swell her foreign commerce in both volume and profit."[137]

Bernard Baruch

Adolf Hitler became chancellor of Germany on January 30, 1933, and president on August 2, 1934, when Hindenburg died. Franklin D.

Roosevelt became president on March 4, 1933. On February 7, Churchill gave a speech titled “Prepare” in which he criticized the results of the disarmament conference of 1932-34. He referred to “the sudden uprush of Nazism in Germany, with the tremendous covert armaments which are proceeding there today.”[138] On October 16, Hitler, in a radio broadcast said, “The German people and the German government have demanded absolutely no weapons.” Further, regarding equal rights, he said that “if the world decided that only certain nations may arm, but others may not, then we are not ready to allow ourselves to be excluded as a people with fundamentally fewer rights.”[139]

Germany tried to establish cooperation and partnership with its neighbors, those dedicated to nationalism in their countries. Germans thought they could help liberate other European countries from capitalist exploitation. They had experienced the power of foreign money, the usurpation of their press by that same power, and the domination of the country. They had eliminated that power in Germany through their National Socialist revolution.[140]

The bolshevics wanted to obliterate Christianity from every country in Europe. To do that, they had to eliminate Germany’s influence, because if the National Socialist plan succeeded, every other country would also remove itself from the bankers’ grip. Therefore the bankers intended to discredit or to destroy any attempts at European unity. This was relatively easy to do in America since the bankers, through their affiliates, owned 85 percent of the print media and 100 percent of the films produced in Hollywood. They launched an aggressive propaganda campaign, probably larger than any operation previously executed. This misinformation predictably spilled over into Europe.[141]

In an act of psychological projection, propagandists disseminated misinformation about Germany’s racial concepts by claiming that Germans viewed their race and their nation as superior, estranging them from the neighbors they hoped to work with. The biggest distortion the bankers broadcast was that Germany wanted to conquer the world. German officials wanted to be a first-rate power for the benefit of their people. Clever politicians and bankers often use the distracting tactic of accusing others of the very things they are guilty of themselves. They accused Germany of plotting a war to seize all of the

land in which German minorities resided—Yugoslavia, Poland, Lithuania, Hungary, Slovakia, Bohemia, Romania, and other neighboring states. These countries then immediately regarded Germany as untrustworthy.

On May 17, 1933, Hitler appealed to the major powers, saying, "Germany will be perfectly ready to disband her entire military establishment and destroy the small amount of arms remaining to her if the neighboring countries will do the same thing with equal thoroughness… Germany is entirely ready to renounce aggressive weapons of every sort if the armed nations, on their part, will destroy their aggressive weapons within a specified period, and if their use is forbidden by an international convention… Germany is at all times prepared to renounce offensive weapons if the rest of the world does the same. Germany is prepared to agree to any solemn pact of nonaggression because she does not think of attacking anybody but only of acquiring security."[142] Britain and France did not respond.

Initially, Churchill said, "Bolshevism is not a policy, it is a disease. It is not a creed, it is a pestilence. It presents the characteristics of a pestilence. It breaks out with great suddenness, it is violently contagious; it throws people into a frenzy of excitement; it spreads with extraordinary rapidity; the mortality is terrible."[143] On July 21, 1933, Baruch left for Europe where he would meet with Churchill, a man who accommodated, socialized, and schemed with the world's war planners. According to the *New York Times* of September 10, Churchill hosted a lavish dinner party for Baruch. Attendees included Admiral Sir Roger Keyes, John Spencer-Churchill, the Duke of Marlborough, Sidney Herbert, Sir Frederick Leith-Ross, and Henry L. Mond, who advocated the development of the resources of the Dead Sea.[144]

Other countries continued to accumulate the weapons of death. Meanwhile, the League of Nations mandated that Germany go through a "probation" period before inquiring about the disarmament of other countries. On October 14, 1933, Hitler suspended Germany's relationship with the league. On December 18, he suggested that Germany enjoy "full equality of rights" and that the European nations "guarantee one another the unconditional maintenance of peace by the conclusion of nonaggressive pacts, to be renewed after ten years."[145]

On March 6, 1935, France reinstated military conscription. Ten days later, Hitler also instituted the draft, violating provisions of the Versailles Treaty. He wanted to create a unified front against bolshevism and hoped that Germany and Britain could reach an understanding in that regard. The British did not object when Hitler allowed the German naval fleet to attain 35 percent of the Royal Navy's strength. On March 16, in an effort to liberate Germany from the prohibitions of the Versailles Treaty, Hitler issued a declaration of Germany's sovereign power. He hoped that Britain would forsake any political hostility and abandon its relationship with the powers that had inflicted that inequitable treaty. Still constrained by the treaty, Germany, unlike the victorious powers, had disarmed. On June 18, Britain and Germany signed the Anglo-German Naval Agreement under which Germany agreed to restrict its naval capacity to 35 percent of what Britain possessed. Germany therefore lacked the capability of waging a sea battle. Hitler hoped that this agreement was proof that Germany had no aggressive intentions against England, a powerful nation free from European threats because of its sea power and international influence.

On May 21, 1935, Hitler had said, "The German Government is ready to take an active part in all efforts which may lead to a practical limitation of armaments." On March 3, 1936, he proposed the following peace plan:

1. A prohibition on dropping gas, poison, or incendiary bombs.
2. A prohibition on dropping bombs of any kind on open towns and villages outside the range of the medium-heavy artillery on the fighting fronts.
3. A prohibition on the bombardment with long-range guns of towns more than twenty kilometers distant from battle zones.
4. Abolition and prohibition of the construction of tanks of the heaviest type.
5. Abolition and prohibition of artillery of the heaviest caliber.[146]

American taxpayers did not know about any of Hitler's proposals. They just believed what their government and the media told them. Many Anglo-American politicians recognized and praised the tremendous advances Hitler had made for Germany but denounced him for rearming. Churchill admitted that Hitler had done for Germany what the politicians in France, Britain, and the United States had failed to do for their people. On August 14, 1936, in Chautauqua, New York, FDR

said, “I wish I could keep war from all nations, but that is beyond my power. I can at least make certain that no act of the United States helps to produce or promote war.”[147]

In 1938, Bernard Baruch said, “We are going to lick that fellow Hitler. He isn’t going to get away with it.” In 1938 and 1939, politicians continued to agitate for an attack on Hitler’s totalitarian state but maintained their silence about Stalin and his bloody Soviet regime.[148]

Roosevelt sent Hitler a telegram on April 15, 1939, accusing him of aggression. In response, possibly viewing this as an opportunity to avoid warfare in Central Europe, Hitler gave a speech in the Reichstag on April 28 in which he said, “I took the leadership of a state which was faced by complete ruin thanks to the promises of the outside world and the evil of its democratic regime… Billions of German savings accumulated in gold or foreign exchange during many years of peace were extorted from us. We lost our colonies. In 1933, I had in my country 7,000,000 unemployed, a few million part-time workers, millions of impoverished peasants, trade destroyed, commerce ruined; in short, general chaos.[149]

“Since then, Mr. Roosevelt, I have only been able to fulfill one single task. I cannot feel myself responsible for a world, for this world took no interest in the pitiful fate of my people. I have regarded myself as called upon by Providence to serve my own people alone and to deliver them from their frightful misery. Thus, for the past six and one half years, I have lived day and night for the single task of awakening the powers of my people in face of our desertion by the rest of the world, and of developing these powers to the utmost and for utilizing them for the salvation of our community.”[150] The speech was printed in a booklet, available in Germany, America, and elsewhere. Radio stations broadcast it, and people heard it over much of the world. German consulates distributed translations of the speech.[151]

Hitler’s speech addressed several issues that FDR raised in his cable. As sincere as President Woodrow Wilson might have appeared, Hitler pointed out that most of his Fourteen Points were never implemented anywhere. World War I brought death and disaster and left behind only the burdensome policies and the retaliation of the Versailles Treaty, which did not appear to benefit anyone. Hitler elaborated on the many opportunities wasted or sabotaged. He recognized that Poland, even

under a military dictatorship, had a right to the sea. He said, “That politics should be controlled by men who had not fought in the war was recognized for the first time as a misfortune. Hatred was unknown to the soldiers, but not to those elderly politicians who had carefully preserved their own precious lives from the horrors of war, and who now descended upon humanity as in the guise of insane spirits of revenge.”[152]

Further, Hitler said, “Hatred, malice and unreason were the intellectual forebears of the Treaty of Versailles. Territories and states with a history going back a thousand years were arbitrarily broken up and dissolved. Men who had belonged together since time immemorial were torn asunder… No one knows this better than the German people. For the Peace Treaty… imposed burdens on the German people, which could not have been paid off in a hundred years, although it has been proved conclusively by American teachers of constitutional law, historians and professors of history that Germany was no more to blame for the outbreak of the war than any other nation. It is hard to imagine a clearer and more concise summary of the massive errors at the end of the war, setting the stage for the next one.”[153]

In mid-March 1939, Baruch invited Commerce Secretary Harry Hopkins to Hobcaw Barony, his huge plantation near the coast in South Carolina. Baruch, an elder statesman, was not the least bit concerned about political or business issues but was thinking about the gathering storm in Europe. On March 10, he had ridiculed Chamberlain’s remark that “the outlook in international affairs is tranquil.” Baruch and Churchill knew that war was on the horizon. Churchill told Baruch, “War is coming very soon. We will be in it and you will be in it. You will be running the show over there, but I will be on the sidelines over here.” He was not on the sidelines but was in the thick of things. Baruch and Hopkins discussed the imminent events in Europe, and Hopkins then privately conferred with FDR. The previous year, Hopkins had complained to FDR about the amount of misinformation coming out of Europe. Later, Baruch said, “I think it took Harry a long time to realize how greatly we were involved in Europe and Asia—but once he did realize it, he was all-out for total effort.”[154] That total effort meant total war against Germany.

According to Britain's calculations, America should refrain from fighting for at least three years to allow Germany to war against and exhaust the Soviets without the difficult diversion of fighting on another front. In exchange for restraining the United States, the Germans agreed to recall their troops from and to abandon their interests in the Mediterranean basin. Britain then abandoned its ruse against the primary victim of its thirty-year plot for Anglo-American supremacy and began large-scale warfare against Germany, the country it had targeted for ultimate collapse. Germany's enemies intended to crush the country and financially ruin two enormous military forces by the end of the war.[155]

Germany had acquired trading partners and increased its commercial opportunities. The worldwide media claimed that Germany's living standard increased due to its rearmament in preparation for another war. In fact, German industry, minus the banks, disproved the Marxist theory of inevitable class struggle and showed that by taking the right steps any country could prosper without exploitation by capitalism or bolshevism, both funded by the same international bankers. Germany prospered without the bankers' press and their culturally and morally degenerating entertainment.

Not only did Germans exist without this influence, but their culture flourished. If the rest of the world had discovered Germany's secret, the international bankers, along with their enslaving usury, would have become extinct. To avoid fading into the dust and being exposed as liars, the bankers had to destroy Germany and all evidence of its accomplishments. They had to extinguish the new homes, the lush gardens, the new factories, hospitals, and transportation systems, and above all, Germany's revitalized hope and faith. Total war would be the most effective way.[156] Massive war deaths would prevent future efforts and make the Germans resent Hitler, the person who had invigorated their country.

To preserve their empire, the British elite were quite willing to partner with the United States, whose government antagonists had usurped a few decades earlier. The elites in both countries belonged to the same imperialistic secret associations like the Pilgrims Society. Niccolo Machiavelli wrote, "The ends justify the means," a maxim applied to government-authorized mass murder for plunder and profit.

# PREWAR MANEUVERS

## Birobidjan, a Jewish Sanctuary

In 1939, David Bergelson, a Hasidic Jew born in a Ukrainian shtetl who became a member of the Jewish Anti-Fascist Committee during World War II, wrote the pamphlet *The Jewish Autonomous Region*. He said that the Jews had suffered tremendously under the czarist government but that with the establishment of the communist system, "every trace of national oppression was destroyed on the territory of the Soviet Union." The government wiped out "every vestige of national and racial inequality," "swept away all artificial barriers," and helped a backward people to advance culturally and economically. He said this was especially true for the Jewish people, "the most oppressed and persecuted in the Russia of the Czars." With the Soviet takeover, Jews participated in every "phase of economic life and activity," Bergelson said.[157]

Contrary to popular myth, top Soviet officials were not anti-Semitic. Vyacheslav Molotov's wife, Polina Zhemchuzhina, was Jewish. Lazar Kaganovich, one of Stalin's key men, was Jewish. Stalin told a Jewish reporter, "Anti-Semitism is cannibalism." People accused of it received the death penalty in Russia.[158] After the revolution, Russia became the world's first country to criminalize anti-Semitism.[159] On July 27, 1918, Lenin outlawed all anti-Semitism; the law, if broken, might result in execution.[160] The reason for this law may have been to prevent skeptical citizens from openly associating the Jews with what had befallen the nation.

Bergelson wrote, "In the twenty-one years of Soviet power the Jews, like every other people in the Soviet Union, have enjoyed every opportunity of developing all branches of their national culture, literature, theatrical art, science, etc., throughout the territory of the Soviet Union, as well as in their own national districts in the Ukraine and Crimea."[161] Jews were disproportionately represented in

supervising government agencies and in the government-controlled media. As in other communist countries, Jews reigned supreme in every aspect of perception management.

The Soviet Union's collectivization of agriculture intrigued many American agriculturists. The Soviet farm crisis of the 1920s gave them a chance to reevaluate agricultural production. The Soviets advertised in the American farm press, looking for farm experts who would be willing to reside in the Soviet Union for a year or more to help the country modernize its farming techniques and upgrade its antiquated technology. The postwar economic slump had taken a terrible toll on many farmers, and they were eager for the chance to work in the Soviet Union. Soviet officials visited America and placed orders for farm machinery with companies like Caterpillar Tractor and International Harvester. These companies provided individuals such as Edward J. Stirniman, an engineer from the University of California, and Leonard J. Fletcher, an engineer from Caterpillar, who agreed to go to the Soviet Union for two years to instruct the Soviets on how to assemble and use the machinery.[162]

In 1923, to reconstruct the Jewish agricultural colonies destroyed by warfare, the American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee (JDC) had eighty-six American tractors delivered to Ukraine. Inspired by the success of this project, Dr. Joseph Rosen, the director of the JDC's Russian branch, and Soviet officials devised a program to facilitate the transition of hundreds of thousands of poverty-stricken Jews into farmers. In 1924, the JDC and the Soviet government created the American Jewish Joint Agricultural Corporation (Agro-Joint) to agrarianize the Jews.[163]

In 1917, Julius Rosenwald established the Chicago-based Rosenwald Fund for "the well-being of mankind." Rosenwald, along with philanthropists Henry H. Rogers, John D. Rockefeller, and Andrew Carnegie, funded educational efforts for blacks in the South. Rosenwald was a part-owner of Sears, Roebuck and Company, a founder of the Museum of Science and Industry, and a founder of the NAACP.[164] In 1926, he and other American Jews created the organization Jewish Colonization in the Soviet Union (ICOR), possibly tied to the American Communist Party. Their goal was to raise funds for Jewish collectives in the Crimea, a peninsula of Ukraine on the northern

coast of the Black Sea. Rosenwald gave more than $2 million to ICOR, whose main objective, long before Hitler came to power, was the creation of Birobidjan to "save the European Jews from the future Holocaust."[165] How did ICOR leaders know in 1926 about a holocaust to come? Were they reviving a story from World War I?

Paul Scheffer, the Moscow correspondent of the *Berliner Tageblatt*, wrote about the bread riots and food shortages in Russia that began in 1928. By early 1930, he could envision a developing catastrophe. He wrote, "The days of famine are already sounding their approach. The present disorganization will not show its full effects till the coming harvest. It is still five months till that time, months in which hunger can only increase." He added that Stalin's "brutal policy of beating down all opposition everywhere shows that at that early date he had already foreseen the economic crisis that would result from the collapse of the New Economic Policy (NEP), and that he had discounted it."[166]

The Committee for the Settlement of Jewish Laborers on the Land, working on behalf of the government, dispensed free land, along with tax benefits, to Jews in Crimea and Ukraine. In 1928, the JDC appointed James N. Rosenberg as chairman of its newly created American Society for Jewish Farm Settlements in Russia to acquire financial sponsorship. Julius Rosenwald was the society's principle backer. Despite the worldwide depression, Agro-Joint, with sufficient financing from the society, maintained its project in Soviet Union even when though the JDC had to terminate its endeavors in other countries.[167]

On March 28, 1928, to accommodate the Jews in the Soviet Union, the Central Executive Committee of the Soviet Union officially designated Birobidjan, in the Russian Far East, away from the area designated for imminent warfare, as a socialist republic for Jewish settlement. The government, with the first Five-Year Plan (1929-33), also conspired to collectivize, demoralize, and starve the independent middle-class farmers in Ukraine where the Jews were then living. The Soviets formalized this decision for the safe settlement of Jews on August 20, 1930. The Birobidjan site was a virtually vacant area of 22,369 square miles, much larger than Palestine. The town of Birobidjan, the administrative center of the Jewish Autonomous Region (JAR), borders

Khabarovsk Krai and Amur Oblast of Russia and the Heilongjiang province of China.

In 1929, Milburn L. Wilson spent six months instructing the Soviets on large-scale collectivized wheat farming. As many as four hundred thousand acres of wheat were planned at a time when the average American farmer still used animals to plow and to harvest and typically had a farm of 160 acres. Few American farmers had industrial-size or corporate-style farms. Agricultural machine manufacturers would sell more equipment to those with industrial-size farm. Other interests desired to get rid of farmers and replace them with machines.[168]

John Q. McDonald taught Soviet farmers the proper use of machinery for each crop. J. Brownlee Davidson of Iowa State College went to Birobidjan to determine the area's agricultural suitability for an autonomous Jewish state.[169] Franklin S. Harris, an agricultural scientist with a doctorate from Cornell, served as president of Brigham Young University from 1921 to 1945 and was also president of Utah State University; he was president of the Utah State Agricultural College from 1945 to 1950. In 1929, as chairman of the American delegation evaluating the prospective territory for Jewish colonization, Harris led the ICOR Commission to the Soviet Union and was involved in the founding of Birobidjan. Kiefer B. Sauls, BYU's purchasing agent, was Harris's secretary for the trip.[170]

The Soviet-based Organization for Jewish Colonization and an American-based Jewish Communist organization encouraged Jewish immigration. More than a thousand immigrants from outside of Russia immigrated to the area. George A. Koval, later a Soviet intelligence officer, born to Jewish immigrants in Sioux City, Iowa, moved with his parents to the JAR as an adult in 1932. He later returned to the United States where he infiltrated the Manhattan Project. According to the Russian government, he transmitted information about the project and descriptions of weapon production sites. He also sent the Soviets huge amounts of polonium, plutonium, and uranium. Following World War II, he went to Europe for a vacation and never returned to America.

On February 27, 1934, at the Ritz-Carlton Hotel in New York City, William W. Cohen, a banker/stockbroker serving as a congressman from New York, and others organized the American Committee for the Settlement of Jews in Birobidjan, with an office on Madison Avenue.

Speakers at that meeting included Lord Marley, Dudley Aman, who was a British MP and a leading spokesman for the Birobidjan project in Britain. He was the honorary president of the organization with Cohen as vice president. Jacob M. Budish, author of *The Changing Structure of the Working Class: The New Unionism in the Clothing Industry*, and *People's Capitalism; Stock Ownership and Production*, and other books, played a key role behind the scenes in Birobidjan. He was a member of the Communist Party USA and an employee of Amtorg, the New York-based Soviet foreign trade office in the United States.

On May 7, 1934, Josef Stalin officially created the autonomous Jewish state in Birobidjan as an alternative to Theodor Herzl's vision of a socialist state in the British mandate of Palestine. The American Birobidjan Committee, with Albert Einstein as president, promoted Birobidjan as a Jewish homeland. A Jewish homeland in Palestine ran counter to Soviet views of nationalism. Rather, Stalin's regime envisioned a new "Soviet Zion," where Jews could create a proletarian Jewish culture, speak Yiddish instead of Hebrew, and develop new socialist literature and arts to replace religion as the principal feature of their identity.

In February 1936, Chicago attorney Jacob Grossberg, a founder of the American Jewish Congress (AJC), and other leading Chicago Jews established a local chapter of Ambijan, the New York-based organization supporting Birobidjan. While many Jews promoted and funded settlement in Palestine, Grossberg and other Ambijan leaders and the founders of ICOR, such as Julius Rosenwald, "believed that moving Jews from Europe to Birobidjan would protect them from persecution and future disaster."[171] Later, the Ambijan (Birobidjan) Committee for Emergency Aid to the Soviet Union pressured the JDC to assist in the care and rehabilitation of 3,500 Jewish war orphans whom the Soviets planned to evacuate from other parts of Russia to Birobidjan. The JDC declined to participate.[172]

The American-based Agro-Joint, with access to millions of dollars, provided agricultural equipment, seed, and cattle to 150,000 Jewish settlers in 250 newly founded communities while skilled agronomists taught them modern farming techniques. Agro-Joint constructed a factory in Dzhankoy to maintain and repair the agricultural machinery. In addition to spending at least $16 million, Agro-Joint extended long-term credits. In the 1930s, as the Soviet system increased

collectivization, unemployment decreased, reducing the number of Jewish farmers. Concurrently, Agro-Joint, with access to 370 funds, provided loans and credits to Jews in urban areas to help them develop industry, medical facilities, and technical schools. Agro-Joint also subsidized Jewish organizations devoted to cultural and religious activities. Agro-Joint discontinued its work in the Soviet Union in 1938 after authorities arrested some of its participants.[173]

The JDC did not favor the Birobidjan proposition. However, with the advent of National Socialist power in Germany, locating new homes for Jewish refugees became a major issue. Therefore Agro-Joint, consisting of Paul Baerwald, M. B. Hexter, Joseph Hyman, M. A. Leavitt, Evelyn M. Morrissey, R. Pilpel, E. C. Ropes, Dr. Joseph A. Rosen, James N. Rosenberg, and M. C. Troper, reassessed resettlement projects in Birobidjan. In 1936, the Soviet government took full responsibility for the operation and management of all activities there and restricted all foreign assistance and supervision. During the Stalinist purges of 1936 to 1938, officials liquidated several Jewish leaders in Birobidjan.[174]

A representative at the Zionist Institute of Jewish Affairs wrote, “In numerous cities and towns, particularly in the Ukraine and White Russia, Jews were among the first to be evacuated.” The institute admitted that Jews received preferential treatment from the Soviet government, which devoted thousands of trains for evacuation of Jews from such cities as Kiev, Odessa (which had the second-largest Jewish community after Warsaw), and Smolensk. After warfare erupted, but before Germans invaded Russian cities and towns, the Soviet government transported troops to the western front and then used the same trains to evacuate the majority of the Jewish population from those areas. Joshua Rothenberg of Brandeis University said, “Much of the Jewish population of the conquered territories escaped annihilation by fleeing before the invading armies arrived.”[175]

When war began, the JDC helped Jews emigrate from Europe. In 1941, the JDC facilitated Jewish immigration from German-occupied areas and from Lithuania to Palestine and Japan. The JDC also worked with the International Red Cross to help Jews leave Europe. On July 30, 1941, the Soviet Union and the Polish government arranged to have the JDC send packages to Polish Jews whom the Soviets had

evacuated to Central Asia. From 1942 to 1945, the JDC spent $2.2 million on assistance. In 1943, the JDC delivered food, clothing, and other essentials, which the Soviet Red Cross distributed.[176]

Zionist sources admit that the evacuation of the Baltic Jews and the native population began before the war began. Following the war, German investigators discovered that the Soviets had carried out massive arrests, deportations, murders, and other atrocities on June 13 and 14, 1941, just prior to the German invasion. The Soviets evacuated nearly all of the Jews from the towns in the west closest to the border long before the Germans took control of them. Zionist sources disclosed that this was possible only because the Soviets had already devised an evacuation plan, facilitated by the fact that the Jews resided in just four cities, Kiev, Odessa, Kharkov, and Dnepropetrovsk, all in Ukraine. About 85 percent of the Jews living in Ukraine lived in those cities in 1939. In White Russia, present-day Belarus, 87.8 percent of the Jews lived in big cities.[177]

In 1941, the Red Army evacuated a reported 80 percent of the 3,597,000 Jews who resided in Soviet territory that Germany would soon occupy. Eighty percent would be 2,877,000, leaving roughly 720,000 Jews under German jurisdiction, many of them older and resistant to moving. This suited the Soviets, who did not want additional eaters who were unable to work in their camps. Given their experience during World War I, the Jews also believed that they would fare better under the Germans than under the Soviets. However, they were most likely to perish during the hardships of war such as hunger, cold, epidemics, and lack of medical attention. In 1944, Arthur R. Davies, a war correspondent in Europe, said that Shachne Epstein of the Jewish Anti-Fascist Committee reported that the Soviets evacuated 3.5 million Jews from German-occupied territory to Siberia, including 750,000 Jewish refugees from Poland in the spring of 1940.[178]

The Soviets were intent on saving Jews living in areas that the Germans conquered. The Soviets awarded Jews influential positions in the government where many of them functioned as party officials and specialists. In late 1942, David Bergelson said, “The evacuation saved a decisive majority of Jews of the Ukraine, White Russia, Lithuania, and Latvia. According to information coming from Vitebsk, Riga and other large centers which have been captured by the Fascists, there

were few Jews there when the Germans arrived… This means that a majority of the Jews of these cities were evacuated in time by the Soviet government." Germany occupied an area in the Soviet Union where 2.03 million Jews had previously resided. Only one-fifth of those Jews fell into German hands. Gerald Reitlinger, author of *Holocaust: The Final Solution* (1953; revised edition, 1967), one of the first books promoting the idea of a holocaust, and *The SS: Alibi of a Nation*, said that the "bulk" of the three million Jews living in prewar Russia, and 1,800,000 Jews residing in the annexed areas escaped into the interior of the Soviet Union.[179] His figures contradict the propaganda that the Zionists and the communists disseminated, especially after the war when the media distracted the masses with threats of nuclear war.

Following the war, David Ben-Gurion, chairman of the Jewish Agency Executive, arranged for the JDC to take care of Jews in displaced-persons camps. The JDC also financed the program Relief in Transit, which accommodated legal and illegal Jewish emigration from Europe to Palestine. The program, with access to millions of dollars, provided food, clothing, and transportation. From 1945 to 1952, the JDC spent $342 million to assist Holocaust victims. Starting in May 1945, the Central Committee of Jews in Poland distributed huge shipments of goods that the JDC sent to Polish Jews who had arrived in Warsaw from the Soviet Union. The JDC financed Jews who wanted to stay in Poland as well as those who wished to leave. Most wanted to leave, so the JDC furnished trucks, food, and clothing and subsidized Zionist kibbutzim for youths.[180]

## The Ha'avara Agreement

According to Jewish law, a Jew should be loyal to the country in which he or she lives. However, a Zionist, according to the World Zionist Organization (WZO), owes "unqualified loyalty" to the Israeli state. If a conflict exists, a Zionist must choose the Zionist state.[181] Most assimilated American German Jews did not want "hordes of Russian Jews" inundating America. These Eastern European Jews were of a different culture and were scorned for their traditional ways, including their black clothes, beards, and mannerisms, all distinctively foreign. Their presence in America might generate anti-Semitism and call into

question the standing of assimilated Jews in the communities where people had accepted them.[182]

The Reverend William Blackstone, of Oak Park, Illinois, a dispensational Christian, influenced by John Darby and Dwight Moody, devised the Blackstone Memorial, which called for the restoration of Jews to Palestine and an end to Jewish suffering in Russia. He acquired the signatures of 413 prominent Americans, including executives, politicians, Jewish and Christian leaders, editors, publishers, and even the chief justice of the Supreme Court. He presented the document to President Benjamin Harrison on March 5, 1891. The *Chicago Tribune* printed its text, and many major newspapers publicized it for several weeks. Yet Harrison did not act upon the memorial. Next, Blackstone presented the document to President Theodore Roosevelt, who also did not respond as Blackstone had hoped.[183]

In 1897, leaders of the Central Conference of American Rabbis (CCAR) declared, “We totally disapprove of any attempt for the establishment of a Jewish state. Such attempts show a misunderstanding of Israel’s mission, which from the narrow political and national field has been expanded to the promotion among the whole human race of the broad and universalistic religion first proclaimed by the Jewish prophets.”[184]

Jacob de Haas, secretary of the First Zionist Congress and from 1892 to 1900 editor of the newspaper *Jewish World* in London, introduced Theodor Herzl to influential people in Britain. In 1899, the Third Zionist Congress elected Leopold Greenberg, a British journalist, and de Haas to its propaganda committee. Greenberg, a friend of David Lloyd George, invited Herzl to his home and introduced him to prominent British Jews to persuade them to accept Zionism. De Haas, a propagandist, moved to America in 1902, where he became editor of the *Boston Jewish Advocate*. Herzl recommended de Haas to Richard Gottheil as the new ZOA secretary to replace Stephen S. Wise. De Haas soon befriended Harvard-educated Louis D. Brandeis, who by 1908 was committed to Zionism.

American Zionists assumed the major responsibility for the Zionist Organization when World War I began. They established the Provisional Executive Committee for Zionist Affairs in New York on

August 20, 1914, and elected Brandeis to lead the fifteen thousand-member organization. Brandeis, as the head of American Zionism, conducted a speaking tour in the fall and winter from 1914 to 1915 to gain support for the creation of a Jewish homeland. He suggested that this would solve anti-Semitism and the Jewish problem in Europe and in Russia. He urged Jews to unite. Organization is essential, especially for a minority ideological group. Under his leadership, the organization grew to more than 250,000 members.

Nathan Straus, co-owner or R.H. Macy & Company, along with his brother Isidor, was a close friend to Brandeis. Straus, a devoted Zionist, dedicated most of his fortune to the Zionist cause. He told Brandeis about the Blackstone Memorial. On April 21, 1916, Brandeis wrote to the State Department to get a copy of the memorial, but someone had lost or misplaced it.[185] On May 8, Brandeis asked Straus to contact Blackstone, who responded favorably. On May 22, Brandeis then wrote to Blackstone, who agreed to furnish him with an updated document that he hoped to present to President Woodrow Wilson. Because Brandeis had traversed the country urging support for Zionism and because the media had publicized the pogroms in Russia, many non-Jews were now associated with the Zionist organization.[186]

In August 1912, during the presidential campaign, Brandeis and Wilson had met privately for three hours in New Jersey to discuss economic issues. Afterward, Brandeis supported Wilson and urged his friends to do likewise, and Wilson began using Brandeis's term "regulated competition."[187] Although he took a seat as an associate justice on the Supreme Court on June 1, 1916, Brandeis continued to work for the Zionist cause.[188]

Though close to Wilson, Brandeis was still uncertain about Blackstone presenting his revision. So on May 8, 1917, he wrote to Jacob de Haas, who encouraged him. On June 7, Brandeis, still hesitant, again wrote to de Haas, saying he thought it unwise and untimely to attract unwanted publicity for the memorial. America was neutral about the war in Europe. From 1916 to 1918, Brandeis met regularly with Wilson to discuss the economy, Zionism, Palestine, the Blackstone Memorial, and the Balfour Declaration. Brandeis urged Blackstone to wait for the most opportune moment to present his document. Impatient, on June 14, Blackstone wrote to Wilson, enclosing a copy of the original

memorial. One of the endorsees of the document was William E. Dodge, the father of Cleveland Dodge, Wilson's Princeton classmate and a big financial supporter.[189]

At the end of June, Rabbi Stephen S. Wise ceremoniously gave the Blackstone Memorial to Wilson. On June 30, 1917, Wise wrote to Blackstone, telling him that he had unofficially presented the petition to Wilson, who graciously accepted its concepts because of his religious propensities as the son of a Presbyterian minister. But Wise agreed with Brandeis that it would be best to delay any publicity about the memorial. They also agreed that Wilson's biblically based faith assured success for the Zionists,[190] perhaps the reason for their initial support of his presidency.

Brandeis had already talked about the memorial with Wilson, who agreed with the document's ideologies. But the British, not yet in possession of Palestine, were still negotiating with the Zionists over the disposition of Palestine and the Turks. Therefore a public announcement of the memorial was critical. Brandeis, in his travels throughout the country, had built faith-based grassroots support for the creation of a Jewish homeland in Palestine, an early basis for Christian Zionism. Wilson and Brandeis had to assure the public that they had not adopted British policies and that their objectives were compatible with national interests. They never officially presented the memorial to Wilson, since it recommended that every nation convene a conference to resolve the "Jewish Problem." Such a conference was incompatible with the relationship that the US government had with Britain, which had jurisdiction over Palestine following the Great War.[191]

Before he accepted it, Prime Minister David Lloyd George wanted assurance from American politicians that they would support the Balfour Declaration. On October 16, 1917, Edward M. House, a key Wilson adviser, told the British intelligence chief in New York that the president favored it, with reservations, on the condition that the British not disclose his acceptance. To provide legitimacy, Wilson arranged to have key Jews ask him to approve of it before a public announcement. The British issued the declaration on November 2. On August 31, 1918, Wilson wrote to Rabbi Wise, saying that he was gratified by the success of the Zionist movement. On June 30, 1922, Congress would adopt a resolution "favoring the establishment in Palestine of a national

home for the Jewish people." Congress also guaranteed that it would do nothing to alter the rights of any of the non-Jewish communities in Palestine.[192]

On July 20, 1921, a *New York Times* headline asked America to save six million Jews in Russia from a potential massacre. The paper referred to Dr. Joseph Kreinin, a noted Jewish social worker and president of the Russian Joint Board of Jewish Societies, who said, "Russia's 6,000,000 Jews are facing extermination by massacre. As the famine is spreading, the counter revolutionary movement is gaining and the Soviet's control is waning. This statement is borne out by official documents presented to the Berlin Government, which show that numerous pogroms are raging in all parts of Russia and the Ukraine."[193]

According to Kurt Klein, about 523,000 Jews lived in Germany in January 1933, less than 1 percent of the population, with about a third of them living in Berlin. Almost thirty-eight thousand Jews emigrated when Hitler came to power, going to France, Belgium, the Netherlands, Denmark, Czechoslovakia, and Switzerland.[194]

Despite the claims of some people, including Klaus Polkehn, a Soviet-bloc writer, Hitler did not formalize anti-Semitism as a government policy when he became chancellor in 1933. Polkehn admitted that in early 1933, German officials began cooperating with the Zionists to "increase the inflow of German Jewish immigrants and capital to Palestine." The Zionists concealed this fact until the 1960s, insisting that they were trying to save Jewish lives. Interestingly, they devised this arrangement with Germany at the same time that the AJC and numerous other entities were waging economic war against the country.[195]

In *Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich*, Ingrid Weckert, says that Jews certainly did not have to "sneak out" of the country, leaving all of their property and assets behind, as so many court historians claim. Reich officials naturally welcomed this emigration, particularly after international Jewry declared a worldwide economic boycott against Germany, a catastrophic blow at a time of massive unemployment and economic stress. This economic war led to the protective legislation that the Reich enacted. German and Jewish authorities, especially the Zionists, collaborated to facilitate the emigration process, making it

easy for Jews to leave the country. Despite the actions of a few Jews representing all Jewry, thousands of them had resided in Germany for decades and still considered it their home.[196]

Frederic Morton, the Rothschilds' biographer, maintains that Emile and Isaac Péreire, early Jewish bankers and Rothschild competitors, were not the worst enemies that the infamous banking family would ever have. Morton says that Hitler was the most determined, powerful foe that the Rothschilds would face.[197] Until his advent, the Rothschilds were the power in Frankfurt.[198]

In early 1933, the Rothschilds hired IBM to identify German Jews because the family had lost control over them and wanted to single them out in order to relocate them to Palestine whether they wanted to go or not. Thomas Watson of IBM traveled back and forth to Germany, a fact the *New York Times* failed to mention. The German government awarded him because he was doing it a huge favor in identifying Jews. While many Germans disliked the Jews and their predatory behavior, it was Jewish financiers who funded the IBM project.

In *Jewish History and Jewish Religion*, Israel Shahak said that the rabbis in the ghettos controlled and exploited the Jews, but then the Jews began to intermarry, intermingle, and assimilate. To retain control, especially of the poorer Jews, the rabbis had to identify and then somehow compel them to move to Palestine. Perhaps the Jews, with their extensive communications networks, could coordinate a few Kristallnacht-style pogroms, then arrange for officials in other countries to halt Jewish immigration. Then the Jews could gain sympathy on a number of levels, and the Zionists could move the Jews to Palestine and continue to construct the basis for a religious requirement—the Holocaust—while blaming Hitler and the hardworking Germans who resented people who exploited the efforts of others. Most Jews resisted leaving Germany since this would mean fighting the Arabs for the rest of their lives. Yet what choice did frightened Jews have? Some of the first ships to Palestine complete with swastikas and Hebrew phrases on the sides, came from Germany under the government's direction.

Arthur Ruppin of Berlin's Bureau for Jewish Statistics and Demography wanted to establish a WZO branch in Palestine; he opened the Eretz Yisrael Office in Jaffa. At the Ninth Zionist Congress in 1909 in

Hamburg, he and Max Nordau anticipated that the Young Turk revolution would drastically enhance expectations in Palestine.

In May 1933, during a closing session of the AJC at the Hotel Willard in Washington, D.C., former US Representative Meyer Jacobstein introduced a resolution for an integrated worldwide program to deal with the persecution of Jews in Germany. One of the conference objectives was to plan the World Jewish Congress in 1934 in Geneva. Attendees called on American Jews to elect delegates to the congress, which re-elected Stephen S. Wise as the honorary president. Other officers included Bernard S. Deutsch, Nathan Perlman, Louis Lipsky, and Samuel Margoshes. They unanimously endorsed a resolution saying that "Palestine alone offered a permanent solution to the problem of Jewish homelessness, particularly with reference to those Jews in Germany who are seeking a refuge in flight."[199]

In 1933, Sam Cohen, the manager of a Palestinian citrus company, signed an agreement with the German Ministry of Economics to facilitate the transfer of one million marks to Palestine. People in Palestine would use the funds to purchase agricultural equipment from Germany for sale in Palestine. This was the precursor of the transfer (Ha'avara) agreement. Jews angrily attacked the accord, viewing it as a traitorous attempt to incapacitate Zionist efforts to boycott German exports. This was somewhat accurate in that the National Socialist government agreed to this arrangement "to make a breach in the wall of the anti-German boycott."[200]

The parties signed the Ha'avara Agreement on August 25, 1933, after three months of negotiations between the Zionist Federation of Germany, the Anglo-Palestine Bank (under the direction of the Jewish Agency), and the Reich Ministry of Finance. They designed the agreement to help expedite Jewish immigration to Palestine. The document in the German archives, dated August 28, says the goal was to "further the cause of Jewish emigration to Palestine through allocation of the necessary sums of money, without putting too much strain on the currency reserves of the Reich and simultaneously increasing German exports to Palestine." To start a new life in Palestine, individuals had to have a minimum of a thousand Palestine pounds. The Emigration Advisory Office offered a sum in excess of fifteen thousand Reichmarks on the condition that recipients pay it at the Reichsbank, which would credit the money to a special trust

company in Palestine. This account would be used to pay for German goods delivered to Palestine. German Jewish nationals relocating to Palestine could deposit up to fifty thousand Reichmarks per person and have the money credited to the German-Jewish trust company in Palestine.[201]

On August 31, 1933, in Berlin, the Finance Ministry issued a document describing the transfer of Jewish assets from Germany to Palestine. The decree, dated August 28, promoted Jewish emigration to Palestine. The Reichsbank created two special accounts for the Bank of Temple Society in favor of the Anglo-Palestine Bank.[202] This agreement enabled the transfer of about sixty thousand Jews and $100 million (in 1933 dollars) to Palestine.[203]

From August 21 to September 4, the Zionist Organization, which had "quasi-governmental status," convened its eighteenth Zionist Congress in Prague, with a Jewish population of forty thousand. The congress was held at the Lucerno Concert Hall, with a seating capacity of five thousand. Prague looked forward to the event, which would draw ten thousand attendees, many of whom would hear the proceedings outside of the hall. Signs welcoming the visitors, in six different languages, were displayed along the main streets. Czechoslovakia's first president, Thomas Masaryk, opposed anti-Semitism and enjoyed close ties to Louis D. Brandeis and Stephen S. Wise. The actions committee chairman Leo Motzkin, a participant in the first Zionist Conference in 1897 and a key organizer of the Jewish delegation at the 1919 Paris Peace Conference, led the speakers, including David Ben-Gurion and Vladimir Jabotinsky, the creator of the Haganah, to their seats.[204]

Zionist Organization president Nahum Sokolow, also president of the Jewish Agency for Palestine, directed a group of diplomats including Masaryk, an official from the British embassy, and Greek and Spanish officials from the League of Nations to their seats. Sokolow then called the meeting to order and delivered his opening remarks. He said, "It is dangerous to talk, but even more dangerous to be silent."[205]

"We come together on this occasion in a time of tribulation and suffering," Sokolow said. "Emancipation has been shaken at its foundations… thrown into confusion as by an earthquake. We are suddenly faced with the ruins of Jewish emancipation in one of the

greatest countries in Europe. The falsehood of assimilation and mimicry endeavored to make our people believe that anti-Semitism was a passing episode which would be quickly overcome, a bogey to frighten children… It is a bitter irony that the assimilationist movement should have been strongest in Germany… Jewish people! How long can we go on like this? Time presses, the ground gives way beneath our feet. Whatever it is not too late to save must now be saved… Zionism must in these days become the concern of the entire Jewish people and of the human race… The maintenance of the status quo has become impossible."[206]

Samuel Untermeyer was angry when he heard that the WZO was negotiating with the Hitler "bandits" for "permission" to remove as many Jews, along with their money, from Germany as Palestine could hold. Rabbi Wise and others were more concerned about their boycott than about their fellow Jews. Germany managed to get along well despite the Jewish efforts against it. Untermeyer claimed that Hitler carried out his plan, as outlined in *Mein Kampf*, after the people duly elected him. There were really only two political philosophies in Germany—National Socialism and communism—since the Bolsheviks had infiltrated so many parties.[207]

People who favored the agreement viewed the boycott as temporary since non-Jews generally did not advocate such drastic economic policies. Author Walter Laqueur, a Jew, claimed that the Western powers and the Soviet Union had no intention of supporting the boycott against Germany and wanted to continue trade relations with that nation, which of course was not the case. The transfer agreement allowed thousands of Jews to settle in Palestine, which would generally strengthen their status there and in the Middle East. Germany soon realized that the agreement facilitated Jewish industry in Palestine and would therefore advance Jewish aspirations for a state in the area, something that Germany did not want. Laqueur, citing a memo from Adolf Eichmann, affirmed that Germany's policy was "to keep the Jews dispersed all over the world rather than promote the establishment of even a minute state. Accordingly, Berlin decided to phase out the transfer agreement. The sum involved had been thirty-seven million marks in 1937; it was reduced to nineteen million in 1938 and to eight million in 1939."[208]

In 1937, citing the situation in Germany, the Central Conference of American Rabbis changed its opinion about Zionism, a move that generated another anti-Zionist Jewish organization. In 1943, ninety-two Reform rabbis, along with several influential American Jews, formed the American Council for Judaism to oppose Zionism. The council's leadership included Rabbi Morris S. Lazaron of Baltimore. Lessing Rosenwald, chairman of Sears, became the group's president. He was the son of Julius, a founder of the Jewish Colonization in the Soviet Union and the former head of Sears. Rabbi Elmer Berger was the executive director. Arthur Sulzberger, publisher of the *New York Times,* and Sidney Wallach of the AJCm were also part of the council, which grew to more than fifteen thousand members. This influential group incensed the Zionist leadership, which wanted the Jewish community to unite on the Palestine question.[209]

Kurt Klein says about thirty-six thousand Jews left Germany and Austria in 1938 and seventy-seven thousand in 1939.[210] In the 1930s, approximately one million Jews relocated to Palestine and to North and South America from Central and Eastern Europe. At the beginning of World War II, there were sixteen million Jews in the world: five million in the United States, 5.3 million in the USSR and the Baltic States, 2.9 million in European countries that would be occupied by Germany during the war, four hundred thousand in Palestine, and 2.4 million in the rest of the world.[211]

Klein says that 282,000 Jews had left Germany by September 1939 and another 117,000 had emigrated from Austria. About 95,000 Jews immigrated to America, 60,000 to Palestine, 40,000 to Britain, and 75,000 to Central and South America, mostly to Argentina, Brazil, Chile, and Bolivia. More than 18,000 German Jews went to Shanghai. By the end of 1939, about 202,000 Jews remained in Germany and 57,000 in Austria, mostly the elderly. Germany halted emigration in October 1941. The number of Jews in Germany was then 163,000.[212]

World War II curtailed further immigration to Palestine. Hitler still favored the expulsion of the Jews.[213] After the war, allegations of German atrocities against the Jews inevitably increased Zionist support. The Allies mangled the truth to gain cooperation from well-intentioned people who would otherwise have resisted and abhored the slaughter of thousands of innocent Arabs. A large Jewish population,

once refugees, then settled in the area to ensure control of the territory for the benefit of the bankers, who preferred profits to people. Long-term planners succeed because, generation after generation, indoctrinated citizens fail to recognize the reasons for the ongoing worldwide genocide. The corporate media justify and glorify warfare, and citizens habitually fail to scrutinize the egregious behavior of those who have infiltrated and seized control of the government and who legislate exclusively for the benefit of the banking cartel.

Less than 15 percent of the Jews living in the USSR and the Baltic States at the start of World War II came under German occupation. At least one million Jews died in Soviet labor camps or while fighting in the Red Army. The data from Jewish sources differ from the numbers acquired through census figures and other official records. At the end of the war, there were 14.7 million Jews: 5.2 million in the United States, 4.3 million in the USSR, 2.4 million in European countries occupied by Germany during the war, six hundred thousand in Palestine, and 2.2 million in the rest of the world.[214]

## FDR, a Red in the White House

In 1841, Clinton Roosevelt, of the New York banking family, wrote *The Science of Government Founded on Natural Law,* which advocated a network of highly structured, regulated communities. He supported the communization of America and the incremental elimination of the Constitution. The Rothschilds financed a committee, which included Clinton Roosevelt, to facilitate those objectives. Franklin D. Roosevelt may have derived inspiration for his New Deal from his cousin's book.[215] In this book, Clinton Roosevelt defined a strategy for a select group of chosen people to supervise the world's population.[216]

Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels, members of the Communist League and both 32nd degree Freemasons,[217] drafted what became *The Communist Manifesto* (1848), a blueprint for elitist control, borrowing heavily from Clinton Roosevelt's book. *The Manifesto* called for a graduated income tax, the removal of all rights to inheritance, a central bank, centralized communication and transportation systems, the cultivation of wastelands, free public education, and abolition of child labor. The manifesto had appeal for the middle class, which favored

some of these reforms. However, Marx did not demand land nationalization, which would have alienated many wealthy landowners and farmers whose funding he sought.[218]

The American Communist Party was established on September 1, 1919, with the goal of overthrowing the government by infiltration and stealth. Many of its members were Bolsheviks who had emigrated from Russia, Poland, and other Eastern European countries from 1880 to 1914. Marxist immigrants flooded America after 1917 until Congress passed a restrictive law in 1924. During that period, about three million people arrived, many of them Soviet agents.[219] After pushing four constitutional amendments through the House,[220] Representative Emanuel Celler worked for the next forty years to repeal the 1924 Immigration Act. By the time the act took effect in 1929, millions of Jews had already arrived. In the House, Sol Bloom, Samuel Dickstein, and Celler led the Foreign Relations, Immigration, and Judiciary Committees, respectively.[221]

These immigrants, Marxist and non-Christian, influenced national policy, embraced and transformed the Democrat Party into a leftist coalition, and helped elect Franklin D. Roosevelt when he ran against Herbert Hoover in 1932. Previously, the party consisted of rural Protestant Southerners and northern Catholics who championed Christian fundamentals and traditions.[222] Communists established a presence in almost every country, including Britain, France, Belgium, Sweden, Denmark, Switzerland, Austria, Romania, Czechoslovakia, Bulgaria, Greece, and in Asia.

After the failed Bolshevik revolution of 1905, Sidney Hillman, a dedicated Trotskyite educated as a rabbi, relocated to America to direct “world operations.” In 1910, he organized a workers’ strike. In 1921, he visited Russia and met with Lenin and the Supreme Council and from 1922 took direction from Lenin.[223] He helped found and became the president of the Amalgamated Clothing Workers of America, serving in that role from 1914 to 1944. In that capacity, he persuaded laborers to vote for FDR in 1932.[224] Roosevelt regularly told people to “clear everything with Sidney.” In 1944, Hillman was FDR’s special assistant and the person who told him, at Max Lowenthal’s suggestion, to select Harry Truman as his vice presidential

candidate.[225] Hillman led communists in America while he was president of the Russian-American Industrial Corporation.[226] Lowenthal was the chief adviser on Palestine to Clark Clifford, who from 1947 to 1952 was an adviser to President Truman. The president credited Lowenthal as the key influence behind America's recognition of Israel.

Roosevelt, who served as New York's governor from 1929 to 1932, asked his friend, Jesse I. Straus, the president of Macy's department store, to be the chairman of the state's Temporary Emergency Relief Administration, created in October 1931. Straus asked Harry L. Hopkins, the executive secretary of the Bureau of Child Welfare, to be the executive director. Hopkins became chairman when Straus was named ambassador to France. Hopkins maintained that the federal government should administer relief, and after FDR's inauguration, he suggested this to the president. Hopkins, who headed the federal program, gave away $5 million to seven states on his first day on the job.[227]

As governor, FDR promoted old-age pensions and an allegiance to the welfare state. He would do the same with his New Deal programs, which the Jewish community advocated and endorsed. Jews overwhelmingly supported him in 1932 and in 1936. Even when others withdrew their backing in 1940 and 1944, at least 90 percent of Jews voted for him.[228]

Advocates of the New Deal supported:

(1) Repudiation of the United States Treasury's promises to pay.
(2) Confiscation of the people's gold by trickery.
(3) Debasement of the currency.
(4) Deliberate inflation.
(5) Spoliation of savers, whose little rainy day funds melted away
(6) Deficit spending to create buying power by conjury.
(7) Monetization of debt.
(8) The doctrine of a planned economy.
(9) Taxation, class subsidies, federal grants, and the redistribution of wealth for social justice. This would reduce millions of citizens to subservience; make provinces out of the forty-eight sovereign states; create an executive-style government with extensive powers, including the ability to impose regulations through

> bureaucratic agencies, all having the force of law, and the capacity to punish the disobedient through fine or imprisonment.[229]

Dwight D. Eisenhower left the New Deal intact and expanded it. In the 1960s, Lyndon B. Johnson used New Deal policies to shape his Great Society. Richard M. Nixon retained many of Johnson's programs. Numerous New Deal regulations and programs remain intact, even using the original names, such as the Federal Deposit Insurance Corporation, the Federal Crop Insurance Corporation, the Federal Housing Administration, and the Tennessee Valley Authority. The largest programs still in existence are the Social Security system and the Securities and Exchange Commission.

Roosevelt took office on March 4, 1933. Title 12, U.S. Code, Section 95 (b), states, "The actions, regulations, rules, licenses, orders and proclamations heretofore or hereafter taken, promulgated, made, or issued by the President of the United States or the Secretary of the Treasury since March 4, pursuant to the authority conferred by section 95a of this title, are approved and confirmed."[230] This refers to executive orders. According to this code, members of Congress are not required to read or vote on bills proposed by the president, because since 1933 this legislation has been automatically "approved and confirmed." This code applies to many controversial acts including Obama's health care law. Members of Congress simply go through the charade of debate and deliberation to maintain the illusion.

On March 6, 1933, several of the states "pledged the faith and credit" of their governments and citizenry "to the aid of the National Government." On March 10, FDR called a bank holiday. On April 5, the government prohibited the hoarding of gold. On April 20, it prohibited the exportation of gold by individuals. On May 23, Representative Louis T. McFadden attempted to impeach the board of governors of the Federal Reserve Bank, the comptroller of the currency, and the treasury secretary for treason. Members of Congress, who had all sworn an oath, refused to act on his charges. On June 5, FDR, with Executive Orders 6073, 6102, 6111, and 6260, declared the United States bankrupt.

During the Depression of the 1930s, America suffered high unemployment. Isaac Rubinow was particularly concerned about the extent of Jewish unemployment and predicted that Jews, even educated ones, would be able to find only temporary employment,

which would lead to growing maladjustment. Furthermore, there would be “a small minority in the field of big business, an increasing number employed in the hectic field of salesmanship, an unwilling drift to factory work, and a growing intellectual proletariat without permanent occupational status.” Jews, a minority in America, were disproportionately represented among people leading most of the left-wing groups that embraced the dogma of the Democratic Party. Most Jews enthusiastically supported FDR’s New Deal as a solution to the nation’s economic ills. They backed the unions, which offered job protection and assumed influential government positions.[231]

According to the Labor Department, about eleven million people were out of work when FDR took office. He installed radicals, Fabian socialists, Stalin apologists, and communists in his administration. In addition to the Soviet communists, Roosevelt and his wife Eleanor were friendly toward the Chinese communists.[232] Harry Hopkins, an FDR adviser, influenced significant decisions and policies. He represented Bernard Baruch and the international Jewish banking cartel. From 1937 through May 1944, Hopkins and Baruch were in continuous communication.[233]

Whittaker Chambers, a Soviet agent who later defected,[234] claimed that FDR was merely a puppet and that a group of Jews and communists was actually running the country. This group included Baruch, Samuel Rosenman, Raymond Moley, Felix Frankfurter, Henry Morgenthau Sr. and Jr., Harry Dexter White, Alger Hiss, Benjamin J. Cardozo, Charles W. Taussig, Nathan Margold, Charles Wyszynski, Leo Wolman, Rose Schneiderman, Isador Lubin Jr., Sol Rosenblatt, Jerome Frank, Mordecai Ezekiel, Herbert Feis, David E. Lilienthal, Sidney Hillman, Albert Taussig, Alexander Sachs, Maurice Karp, Robert Freshner, Robert Strauss, Donald Richberg, Ferdinand Pecora, Samuel Untermeyer, James Landis, Samuel Dickstein, Herbert Lehman, James P. Warburg, David Stern, Henry Horner, Louis Kerstein, Benjamin V. Cohen, Walter Lippmann, William C. Bullitt, Adolf Berle,[235] Joseph Proskauer, Nathan Margolin, Abe Fortas, Saul Padover, Albert Arent, Felix Cohen, and hundreds of other Jews.[236] FDR appointed Harvard Law professor Felix Frankfurter, born in Vienna, as a Supreme Court justice. He was FDR’s legal adviser in the creation of national policies and decisions on whom to appoint to

influential government positions. Washington insiders often referred to Frankfurter as the president.[237]

In 1933, Roosevelt gave Rose Schneiderman a position on the Labor Advisory Board, created under the National Recovery Act. Anna Rosenberg was on the board of the National Recovery Administration and on the War Manpower Commission in the Defense Department during the war. Secretary of Labor Frances Perkins named Dorothy Jacobs Bellanca to head the Maternal and Child Welfare Committee. In 1936, Eleanor Roosevelt invited Pauline Newman and a delegation of female garment and textile workers to spend a week at the White House.[238] Rosenberg, President Harry S. Truman's assistant secretary of defense, ultimately became a wealthy public relations professional for corporate America.[239]

The United States had severed diplomatic relations with Russia on December 6, 1917, because the Bolsheviks had refused to honor debts that the czarist government had incurred. Henry Morgenthau and Dean Acheson, both Felix Frankfurter protégés, invited Maxim Litvinov (born Litvinov Finkelstein) to the White House to finalize recognition of the Soviet Union with FDR, something the Soviets had sought for seventeen years.[240] Litvinov was one of the Bolshevik conspirators who held a strategy session with Trotsky, Lenin, Stalin, and Kaganovich in Switzerland before going to Russia just prior to the revolution.[241] Acheson, formerly a law clerk for Justice Brandeis, was one of Stalin's lawyers, even before FDR recognized the Soviets.[242]

One of Roosevelt's first official acts was welcoming Litvinov to the White House. FDR, from a prominent, wealthy capitalist family, began transforming America into a communist state. He legitimized the Bolsheviks after they had plundered Russia and starved and slaughtered millions of Russians. Litvinov had several strategies for communizing the American hemisphere, and now the Bolsheviks had a president who would gladly cooperate with their objectives. Many patriotic organizations and individuals implored FDR not to develop allegiances with Moscow. However, he took advice from Marxists, including intellectuals, labor union radicals, and university professors. Dean Acheson and Henry Morgenthau, both Felix Frankfurter protégés, convinced FDR, without congressional approval, to sanction the

establishment of a Soviet Embassy and to recognize the Soviet government, which he did on November 16, 1933.[243] Acheson, founder of the Atlantic Council, is considered responsible for creating NATO and imposing it on Europe. FDR then appointed Acheson and Morgenthau to "study" trade opportunities with the Soviets.[244]

FDR's advisers, most of them Jews, all advocated communism. They were close to the international bankers and anxious to destroy Germany.[245] Russian-born Isador Lubin was a US representative to the United Nations. Russian-born Leo Pasvolsky held an influential position in the State Department and was the executive director of the Committee on the Postwar Program. Samuel Rosenman, as "special counsel," wrote most of FDR's speeches. Herbert Lehman, director of the UN Relief and Rehabilitation Administration (UNRRA), directed funds, mostly from the United States, to Soviet satellite countries, as a consequence of the Yalta and Potsdam decisions.[246] Lehman had been Roosevelt's lieutenant governor in New York.

**Roosevelt's Ethnic Background**

The *Daily Citizen* of Tucson, Arizona, published a genealogical pedigree of FDR on February 29, 1934. In addition, Dr. H. H. Laughlin directed the preparation of a genealogical chart of FDR for the Carnegie Institution, which the *Associated Press* news agency dispatched to its membership on March 7, 1934. Both documents claim to substantiate Roosevelt's Jewish ancestry, which provides an explanation for many of his radical policies and his administration's legislation. It also reveals why he favored hundreds of Jews, socialists, and communists for high positions within the government. On March 14, 1935, The *New York Times* quoted him as saying, "In the distant past my ancestors may have been Jews. All I know about the origin of the Roosevelt family is that they are apparently descended from Claes Martenszen van Roosevelt, who came from Holland."[247]

FDR's mother was Sarah Delano, probably from a family that may have been part of the migration of Sephardic Jews who fled from Spain to Portugal and from there to Antwerp. After the closure of Antwerp's harbor in 1585, the Jews went to Amsterdam and through the generations became part of the community's business class. However, by choice, they remained a separate ethnic minority.[248] FDR's wife

was a distant cousin and a niece of Theodore Roosevelt. The *Universal Jewish Dictionary* of 1943 states, "After Sarah Delano Roosevelt's death, in 1941, the B'nai B'rith Hillel Foundation purchased the Roosevelt home in New York City and converted it into the Sarah Delano Roosevelt Interfaith House for students of Hunter College."[249]

The *Associated Press*, on May 8, 1937, reported, "President Roosevelt will receive the tenth award of the Gottheil Medal for 'Distinguished services to Jewry.'" On December 23, 1938, he was awarded another Jewish medal, according to the *New York Herald-Tribune* of that date. Some Jewish organizations referred to him as the "new Moses." On May 14, 1939, Professor Johann van Leers of Berlin conducted an "exhaustive analysis" of FDR's ancestry and concluded that Sarah Delano was from a Jewish-blood family. He said that the Delano family descended from an Italian or Spanish Jewish family. A large number of Jewish settlers emanated from Holland. New York Jews on the East Side regularly referred to the president as "Rosenvelt."[250]

FDR's decisions at the Yalta conference (February 4-11, 1945) accommodated Stalin and the Soviets and helped spread communism in China, in Eastern Europe, and especially in America. He accomplished more for the communists than anyone else outside of the USSR did.[251]

**Targeting the National Socialists**

Lithuanian-born Samuel Dickstein, a liberal Jew,[252] a good friend to Rabbi Wise,[253] originated the idea of establishing the House Un-American Activities Committee, allegedly to investigate communist activities in America, but more important, to target right-wing seditionists, especially National Socialists. Dickstein served in the New York Legislature from 1919 to 1922) and sponsored the state's first kosher food laws. Thereafter, twenty other states adopted similar laws. In 1933, he had called for a congressional investigation of anarchists. Interestingly, he was, for many years, a Soviet agent nicknamed "Crook."[254] He gave committee transcripts and names of possible double agents to the Russians, for which he received about $183,000 (2010 dollars).[255] [256]

To further take the focus off of what the Jews were doing, on January 3, 1934, Dickstein, as the chairman of the Committee on Naturalization

and Immigration, introduced and got passed a resolution to initiate an official investigation of pro-Nazi activities in America. Dickstein, who was breaking new ground, claimed to have numerous "smuggled documents," letters, and an individual, a Mr. X, who was willing to testify. During floor debate on the resolution, a representative from Nebraska suggested that "the whole thing (is) a scheme by Jews to offend German-Americans like those in [my] state who admire the Führer." Others opined that the real danger facing America stemmed from communists and their fellow travelers—in those days, a buzzword for Jews and foreigners. However, Congress passed Dickstein's resolution by a vote of 168-31.[257]

German Americans were becoming so influential and effective that Moscow was concerned. Therefore, the Soviets strengthened their counterattack against pro-German activities and organizations in America. They were so effective that, according to Soviet intelligence, they triggered William Randolph Hearst's antagonism toward the Soviet Union, which they viewed as a big problem. They sought to obtain incriminating material on him and his potential relationship with Nationa Socialist Germany. They also attempted to position an "internal source" inside the Hearst organization. The *New York Post* had a Soviet agent who revealed information gathered from one of Hearst's journalists.[258]

In September 1935, Soviet officials considered German influence in the United States to be so powerful that they had to counter it, using their agents, with the following objectives:

1) Exposure of German work directed against Soviet interests with respect both to worsening Soviet relations with the United States and intelligence work directed against Soviet institutions in America and in the USSR.
2) Exposure of German agents in US institutions, first of all in the State Department and intelligence organizations.
3) Exposure of German work against the Communist Party of the United States.[259]

The Soviets decided that their best strategy was to direct public attention to anti-Semitism. Given that several Jewish organizations were already in place to fight anti-Semitism, this would be efficacious. Many Jewish politicians, some of them working as Soviet agents within

the government, would augment the material produced by the Jewish factions.

In the 1930s, there was rampant anti-Semitism in America, particularly in the Midwest. Father Charles Coughlin of Detroit, dubbed the Radio Priest, and William D. Pelley of Minneapolis, among others, openly called for dismissing Jews from positions of responsibility, if not driving them from the country itself. Organized Brown Shirts in New York and Silver Shirts in Minneapolis outraged and terrorized American Jewry. While the older and more respectable Jewish organizations pondered a response that would not alienate non-Jewish supporters, others—including a few rabbis—asked gangsters to break up American Nazi rallies.

Jewish leaders, according to Robert Rockaway in the journal of the *American Jewish Historical Society*, had a difficult time with the German-American Bund rallies in New York City. Despite their efforts to halt them, there were no legal grounds. New York State Judge Nathan Perlman requested the help of Meyer Lansky, an organized crime leader, in breaking up the rallies. Perlman's only stipulation was that Lansky's cronies beat the Bundists but not kill any of them. Lansky declined any payment for the assignment but later said, "I was a Jew and felt for those Jews in Europe who were suffering. They were my brothers." His accomplices disrupted numerous National Socialist rallies. They broke lots of arms, legs, ribs, and skulls but did not kill anyone.[260]

Fifteen of Lansky's boys broke up a Brown Shirt demonstration in Manhattan. A swastika and a photo of Hitler were on the stage. They threw some of the attendees out of windows and chased and beat many others. Jews wanted to show that they would not sit back and "accept insults." Pelley planned a Silver Shirt Legion rally in Minneapolis to save "America from an imaginary Jewish-Communist conspiracy." Minneapolis gambling czar David Berman and his Jewish cronies interrupted the rally held at an Elks lodge. The National Socialist leader referred to the invaders as "Jew bastards" whom the city should expel. Berman and others rushed into the meeting room and began busting heads, ultimately emptying the hall. Berman, covered with blood, grabbed the microphone and declared, "This is a warning. Anybody who says anything against Jews gets the same treatment.

Only next time it will be worse." He disrupted two other rallies, ending the Silver Shirt meetings in Minneapolis.[261]

Following World War II, Jewish gangsters aided in the establishment of the Israeli state. In 1945, Benjamin "Bugsy" Siegel, part of the Lansky crime syndicate, met with Reuven Dafne, a Haganah emissary, and paid him fifty thousand dollars in cash with which he acquired guns and ammunition to forcibly persuade the British to leave Palestine. Siegel was under the erroneous impression that Jews were docile and submissive and unwilling to fight. Dafne assured him that the Jews were fearless fighters.[262] In fact, Jews had engaged in terrorism for decades.

The lengthy history of Jewish criminality, whether on the streets, in the casinos, or in their efforts to take over countries and steal natural assets, is well recognized. Israel misrepresented itself in the worldwide media as the Middle East's "bulwark of democracy" throughout the Cold War, especially after the dissolution of Israeli-USSR relations. The Trotskyites, otherwise known as neocons, like Bill Krystal and his associates, introduced the term "Islamofascists" to refer to the Muslims, this era's version of the Nazis, a group they have destined for destruction.[263]

Dickstein investigated and began harassing the German American Bund, formally established in March 1936, calling it a subversive organization. On February 20, 1939, at New York's Madison Square Garden, twenty thousand people attended a rally at which Fritz Kuhn delivered a speech criticizing FDR, referring to him as Frank D. Rosenfeld and blasting his "Jew Deal." He said that America's leadership was under Bolshevik-Jewish control. The German American Bund was closely associated with Father Coughlin. The FBI investigated its relationship to the National Socialist party in Germany.

The Bund issued several publications, one titled *What Price [the] Federal Reserve: Read the Protocols of the Elders of Zion to Understand the New Deal*. In this open letter, dated January 14, 1938, to Secretary Chester Morrill of the board of governors of the Federal Reserve System, N. W. Rogers pointed out that a massive number of Jewish immigrants had taken positions of authority in the government. "In March, 1935, some $647,000,000 was, by Executive Order, withdrawn from circulation by calling in the bonds backing National

Bank notes in exchange for Federal Reserve notes," Rogers wrote. "But, the Federal Reserve banks, in turn, surrendered the bonds for gold notes. It would seem that in the transaction there was something suggestive of swindling… The Federal Deposit Insurance Act, as amended in 1935, extracted some 290 million dollars more from the taxpayers."[264]

Rogers described the "cruel and merciless" process of farm foreclosures and mortgages that "rob industrious, thrifty, peaceable country-loving, law-abiding American citizens of years of weary toil, to turn over to men who never performed a day's labor, produced a dollar's worth of wealth, rendered any useful services to society, who have done nothing, in fact, to aid the advancement of a true civilization or to furnish the slightest pretext for their own existence." He compared them to "parasites that fatten on other organisms," but said they were worse than parasites, which "do not intimidate, discriminate, or deceive their prey," using "ruthless indifference to extract the very lifeblood of their helpless victims."[265]

Rogers said that Congress through legislation had "permitted the predatory privileged interests" to seize and enjoy all of the "industrial progress and material achievements" and all of "the benefits, advantages and blessings" inherently belonging to the people. The predators imposed laws on the people "to enrich themselves, at the expense of the real wealth producers of the Nation." This caused a "decline of the purchasing power of the farmer, resulting from the rapid and unwarranted decline in the prices of farm produce." This, he said, was "evidently the chief cause of the depression, which started with the basic industry, communicated itself to every other branch of the industrial organization, causing a dislocation of the various parts of the whole intricate network of production."[266]

NKVD records made public after the collapse of the Soviet Union revealed Dickstein's role as an agent. The Roosevelt administration and the Jewish-controlled media collaborated with the congressman in demonizing and incarcerating Fritz Kuhn, the Bund's chairman, on a fabricated embezzlement charge in 1939.[267] Author Philippa Sturm failed to mention Dickstein's investigation and harassment of the group, but explained that the Bund ended its activities because the American media were "carrying stories of Hitler's troops rampaging through

Europe and with the American military draft in place, the Nazis had stopped marching."[268]

**Martin Dies' Committee**

Martin Dies, chairman of the House Committee for the Investigation of Un-American Activities, asked the new Congress for $1 million to fund a probe of the Works Progress Administration and the Public Works Administration. He stated his determination to rid the government of such saboteurs as Harry Hopkins, Harold Ickes, Frances Perkins, and other "Communists and fellow-travelers."[269] The investigation failed, as FDR stacked the government with people who would not censure their cohorts. Baruch mentored Hopkins and advised him to try to become secretary of war. Baruch saw war looming and believed that the War Department would become the most significant of all agencies.[270] He devised and was the key author of an industrial mobilization plan that would enable the country "to pass from a peace to a war status with a minimum of confusion, waste and loss."[271]

FDR told Dies to stop annoying the communists because "We need those votes!" Roosevelt endeavored to squelch the congressman's investigation, which found that there were at least two thousand communist subversives working within the federal government.[272] FDR allowed the strategic placement of many European "refugees" at the beginning of World War II and let these noncitizens obtain important government positions without official investigation. This initiated the policy of arbitrary hiring, which dictated that the government could not deny employment to individuals based on race, creed, or national origin, a policy detrimental to American security, especially involving the atomic projects.[273]

There were numerous Soviet operatives within the Roosevelt Administration—some directed by American Community Party leader Earl Browder—in addition to the infiltrators who staffed the growing number of bureaucratic agencies. Some operated in the Ware Group and later, during the war, in the Silvermaster Network under Soviet agent and economist Nathan G. Silvermaster, who kept tight control over the officials who were collecting and transferring intelligence to the Soviets while implementing programs beneficial to Moscow.[274]

In recent times, government infiltrators like Jonathan Pollard and Ben-ami Kadish have shared strategic intelligence with the Israeli state. Like the Rosenbergs, they received punishment just to keep up the appearance that the US government frowns on such behavior—unapproved espionage versus the kind in which the government routinely engages. Yet American taxpayers fund Israeli programs including terrorism throughout the Middle East. The most overt agents are in Congress. Three hundred members formally professed their allegiance to the Israelis in a letter sent in March 2010 to Secretary of State Hillary Clinton, reaffirming their commitment to "the unbreakable bond" that exists between the United States and the Israeli state.[275]

Marxists seek to obliterate Christianity and church-operated organizations wherever they can. In 1939, Edwin D. Schoonmaker, editor of *American Hebrew*, in *Democracy and World Dominion*, wrote, "According to such information that the writer could secure while in Russia a few weeks ago, not one Jewish synagogue has been torn down, as have hundreds—perhaps thousands of the Greek Catholic Churches… In Moscow and other large cities, one can see Christian churches in the process of destruction… the Government needs the location for a large building… Apostate Jews, leading a revolution that was to destroy religion as the 'opiate of the people' had somehow spared the synagogues of Russia."[276]

US immigration laws were deplorably inadequate, and politicians failed to address the issue and were negligent in enforcing the immigration laws that they passed. After World War II, illegal entry increased. At least five million aliens were identified under the Alien Registration Act of 1940. Because of official laxity in upholding the nation's laws, communists found exercising influence relatively easy, and this led to the infiltration of the government. In 1950, hundreds of thousands of foreigners were arrested but subsequently released because the government did not have provisions for deporting them.[277]

In October 1941, communist apologists Eleanor Roosevelt, Wendell Willkie, George Field, Dorothy Thompson, Herbert Swope, and other prominent journalists, academics, trade unionists, theologians, and public officials would create Freedom House, a CFR front. FDR encouraged the group's covert propaganda activities, hoping this would persuade Americans to accept entry into World War II. Freedom House

was also instrumental in facilitating and supporting postwar policies like the Marshall Plan, NATO, and the UN.[278]

**Reorganization of the Government**

In 1936, FDR created the President's Committee on Administrative Management, chaired by Louis Brownlow, to devise ways to implement sweeping changes in the executive branch to enable him to usurp and exercise almost limitless power. Brownlow coauthored a report that led to passage of the Reorganization Act of April 3, 1939, and the creation of the Executive Office of the President. The chaos and massive deaths of World War II completed the draconian bureaucratic changes and constitutional distortions. Roosevelt and his communist cronies changed the entire government structure. The executive branch grew exponentially with a plethora of cabinet seats and unelected bureaucrats answerable only to the president.

Federal officials formed numerous entities to deal with any economic "emergency." These included the Social Security Administration and the Council of State Governments. Within a few years, these agencies operated as "trustees" for foreign creditors under the umbrella of the Declaration of Interdependence, dated January 22, 1937.

Lawyers associated with these agencies function under a different set of rules, an alternative Constitution, in order to "help implement international treaties of the United States or where world uniformity would be desirable." Thus, senators and representatives are not permitted to represent the people's best interests. Robert Bork wrote, "We are increasingly governed not by law or elected representatives but by an unelected, unrepresentative, unaccountable committee of lawyers applying no will but their own."[279] These lawyers and their agents are the "trustees" for the bankruptcy, acting in the interests of foreign creditors and powers.

Under the reorganization of the bankruptcy, individuals representing foreign creditors appointed the treasury secretary as the "receiver" (Reorganization Plan No. 26, 5 U.S.C.A. 903, Public Law 94-564, Legislative History, p. 5967). A bankrupt entity forfeits control of a business to the office of receiver. The Federal Reserve and its member branches function as official depositories for the debt. The state of emergency declared by FDR still exists and is permanent due to the insolvency of America, which is now a corporator (a member of a corporation). An emergency does not justify abuse of constitutional

power. Because the US government is now a corporation, ruled by a corporate charter, it assumes the characteristics of a private citizen and is no longer a sovereign. America is no longer a nation but is under the bank's jurisdiction, the head corporate power.

On February 16, 1939, FDR wrote, "A thorough and comprehensive study should be made of existing practices and procedures with a view to detecting any existing deficiencies and pointing the way to improvements." He approved of independent regulatory commissions, which in effect create a "fourth branch of the government for which there is no sanction in the Constitution." Congress passed the Administrative Procedure Bill, but surprisingly, Roosevelt vetoed it on December 18, 1940, since he opposed the Supreme Court's defense of property rights and its rulings that many aspects of the New Deal were unconstitutional. Among these was the Agricultural Adjustment Act, passed on May 12, 1933, and drafted by Henry A. Wallace, secretary of agriculture from 1933 to 1940 and vice president from 1941 to 1945. This law restricted agricultural production by paying farmers subsidies not to plant on portions of their land and encouraged them to kill off excess livestock. The court also questioned the National Industrial Recovery Act, which protected collective bargaining rights for unions. FDR wanted an "exponential increase in legal duties and a vast new centralized apparatus of federal law enforcement—a bureaucratized regulatory state." He called for a broader understanding of the Constitution and hoped to reshape the court with justices more sympathetic to the New Deal.[280]

On June 11, 1946, Truman, picking up the Marxist gauntlet for expansion of the executive office, approved the Administrative Procedures Act that Roosevelt initiated on February 16, 1939. An administration report described a federal agency as a governmental unit with "the power to determine… private rights and obligations." The report elaborated on fifty-one agencies. Government officials created eleven of those agencies just before and following Lincoln's war. From 1865 to 1900, officials created six additional agencies. With every war or choreographed crisis, the federal government seizes extraordinary power, otherwise unattainable and wholly unsanctioned by the Constitution.[281]

The *Congressional Record* of 1946 states, "We have set up a fourth order in the tripartite plan of Government which was initiated by the

founding fathers of our democracy. They set up the executive, the legislative, and the judicial branches; but since that time we have set up a fourth dimension, if I may so term it, which is now popularly known as administrative in nature. So we have the legislative, the executive, the judicial, and the administrative. Perhaps there are reasons for that arrangement. We found that the legislative branch, although it might enact law, could not very well administer it. So the legislative branch enunciated the legal precepts and ordained that commissions or groups should be established by the executive branch with power to promulgate rules and regulations."[282] Administrative agencies publish and promulgate regulations in the Federal Register, arranged by topic in the Code of Federal Regulations.

Truman supervised the categorical shift from a representative government to a military dictatorship. The United States is now a fully militarized war machine, prepared to forcefully impose obedience to global governance. The American populace, with little dissent, has tolerated the intolerable and has accepted the unacceptable. We have proven our gullibility and steadfast devotion to the idolatrous state. We have gradually relinquished our will and abandoned the essential loyalties that characterized us as caring, compassionate citizens. How could a country, ostensibly guided and therefore supposedly preferred by God, possibly be in error?

## The Genesis of Factory Farming

In 1909, Congress, with no understanding of the physical conditions on the plains, passed the Enlarged Homestead Act, offering farmers 320 acres to promote dryland farming in the more marginal lands, especially in the Great Plains. This led to an influx of new farmers who lacked the knowledge of proper cultivation techniques and ecology. A homesteader, using animal power to till and harvest, would be unable to cultivate 1,500 acres, the amount "experts" suggested for dryland farming. Beginning in 1913, Edwin L. Currier, with the Montana State College farm management program, taught farmers how to update their deficient practices and how to implement basic accounting principles.

On July 17, 1916, Congress, with the Federal Farm Loan Act, created the Federal Farm Loan Board, twelve regional farm loan banks, and thousands of farm loan associations. The Rothschilds and their political

minions were concerned about the small farmers who were stockpiling and wholesaling their grain. Under the guise of assisting independent farmers, they advocated the loan system, which has cursed, indebted, and ultimately destroyed many farmers. Former Senator Richard F. Pettigrew noted in the *British Guardian*, "This system of banking (causing the ultimate ruin of all those who cultivate the soil) was the invention of Samuel Jones-Loyd, with the assistance of the Rothschilds, bankers of Europe."[283] In 1917, Pettigrew told a journalist that the world war was a capitalist scheme to further enrich the wealthy. He urged young men to evade the draft. The newspaper reported his remarks to a US attorney who secured a felony indictment against him on suspicion of violating the Espionage Act of 1917.[284]

From 1923 to 1924, the Rockefeller Foundation funded a study of scientific farming called the Montana Project: Fairway Farms Company.[285] On February 24, 1925, Congress passed the Purnell Act, which permitted the first funding of agricultural economics and rural sociology in land grant universities. Using public funds, Montana State College created an agricultural economics department, the Montana Agricultural Experiment Station, under the direction of Milburn L. Wilson. Leading the department from 1926 to 1933, he focused on increasing farming profits. The premise was that people could operate a dry farm like a cooperative business, using mechanized technology and better economic principles. Wilson also headed the USDA division of farm management and cost accounting from 1924 to 1926.[286] Montana farmers had plowed up the natural grazing lands to plant wheat. Now they struggled to make a living in "an era of falling prices."[287]

George N. Peek, who worked with Bernard Baruch on the War Industries Board, conceived the plan for the first national system of agricultural price supports as early as 1922. Baruch and Otto H. Kahn fully supported the idea. Baruch promoted it to Senator Tom Walsh and others, and suggested that they try it on just one commodity, wheat. The McNary-Haugen Farm Relief Bill, supported by Henry C. Wallace, secretary of agriculture from 1921 to 1924, did not pass.[288] Kahn was on the board of directors of American International Corporation (AIC), a huge conglomerate created by John D. Rockefeller, Andrew Mellon,

Andrew Carnegie, and others, that devoted $50 million to building up the Bolsheviks.[289], [290]

Peek, Hugh S. Johnson, part of FDR's Brain Trust, and Chester Davis, Montana's commissioner of agriculture, advocated the first McNary-Haugen Farm Relief Bill. Despite pressure from the American Council of Agriculture and other groups, President Calvin Coolidge vetoed it on February 25, 1927, and again on May 23, 1928. Meanwhile, Charles L. Stewart, an agricultural economist at the University of Illinois, developed the export debenture plan, which would have placed an indirect bounty on exports. Congress did not pass it.[291]

Harry N. Owen introduced the domestic allotment plan for farm relief originally propounded by William J. Spillman of the Bureau of Agricultural Economics. In 1927, Spillman proposed a modification of the McNary-Haugen plan. It allowed for the payment of a free-trade price plus a tariff duty for a part of a farmer's crop if consumed in America and a free-trade price if the farmer exported part of the crop. On June 15, 1929, the government adopted the plan, allowing it to create marketing cooperatives and to control surpluses by orderly production and marketing. Before the 1929 crash, President Hoover signed a bill to create the bureaucratic Federal Farm Board, established on July 15 to provide financial aid to farmers.[292] The board soon established the Grain Stabilization Corporation, which began to buy up "surplus" wheat.[293]

In June 1930, Congress enacted the farmer-backed Smoot-Hawley Tariff Act, which turned a bad recession into a worldwide depression. The farm board had a $500 million budget. The Agriculture Department became a permanent lobby for "socialism in one industry." The board killed the market for cotton, America's biggest cash export, when, in 1931, it urged Southern farmers to destroy every third row of cotton. In 1932, Governor Harvey Parnell of Arkansas complained that the board had "done more to destroy the cotton market" than any other factor except high tariffs. The government drove crop prices above world prices, then closed the borders. In 1931, American foreign trade decreased by more than 50 percent. Without this trade, Germany and other European powers defaulted on their debts to the United States, causing bank failures and panic throughout the country.[294]

The Rothschild-owned Creditanstalt, which controlled 70 percent of Austria's industry, collapsed on May 11, 1931. Although the Rothschilds and the government bailed it out, anxious depositors made a run on the bank. To compensate, Austrian banks pulled their funds from German banks, which began to collapse. The German banks then called for their funds in London banks, which, like dominoes, began to fail. Europe's gold disappeared. On September 21, 1931, England abandoned the gold standard. The Reichsbank lost a huge percentage of its gold reserve, nearly destroying German industry.[295] The events in Europe rocked Wall Street institutions, causing a severe crisis just as America was emerging from the crash of 1929. In 1930, the unemployment rate in America was about 8.9 percent.[296] By 1931, it had increased to 16.3 percent, with a high of 25.2 percent when FDR was inaugurated in 1933.[297]

In the spring of 1931, in Alabama, mostly black sharecroppers, tenant farmers, and farm laborers, coping with large-scale evictions and acreage reductions, formed the Share Croppers Union (SCU), an underground movement. They had asked for and received the help of Birmingham's Communist Party. Within two months, the union had about eight hundred members. In July 1931, the sheriff at Camp Hill, Alabama, initiated a violent confrontation with union members, killing one of their leaders, Ralph Gray, and forcing others into hiding. By the summer of 1932, the SCU had six hundred members but spread into other Alabama counties. In December 1932, another shootout, near Reeltown, Alabama, resulted in the deaths of several SCU members, including Clifford James, and the wounding of many others. The confrontation occurred when local authorities, in behalf of James's creditors, attempted to seize his livestock and he resisted. By the fall of 1934, the union had almost eight thousand members, many of whom were victims of mass evictions.

Communist Clyde Johnson, the SCU leader, tried to shift the organization from its underground status and transform it into a legitimate agricultural labor union. He attempted to negotiate a merger with the newly formed, socialist-led Southern Tenant Farmers Union, but its leadership rejected the proposition, claiming that the SCU was a communist front. Despite efforts for legitimacy and the growth into Louisiana and Mississippi, the SCU faced continued violence, including the jailing and beating of dozens of strikers and the deaths of at least

six people. Even with twelve thousand members by 1936, the union failed to halt the proletarianization occurring in the South, shown by mass evictions and the mechanization of agriculture. Ultimately, Johnson abolished the SCU and directed sharecroppers and tenant farmers to join the National Farmers Union. He told agricultural laborers to join the Agricultural Workers Union, an affiliate of the American Federation of Labor. Some SCU chapters in Alabama and Louisiana refused to affiliate with another organization and operated well into World War II.

In early 1932, some economists adopted Milburn Wilson's domestic allotment plan, and the Laura Spelman Rockefeller Fund financed its research.[298] Others also continued to promote the plan. Beardsley Ruml of the Memorial Foundation, John D. Black of Harvard University, and Wilson of Montana State College continued to urge additional legislation for the plan. During the winter of 1931-32, Wilson and Rexford Tugwell promoted the plan to the Federal Farm Bureau and refined it for FDR's presidential campaign. It was the backbone of the Agricultural Adjustment Act, the basis of bureaucratic programs to control the production and costs of cotton, wheat, hogs, and other products.[299]

During 1932, to develop ideas, Wilson worked with Chester C. Davis, Gerard Swope (General Electric), Charles M. Schwab (Bethlehem Steel), Edward H. Harriman (Union Pacific), and Henry I. Harriman, president of the US Chamber of Commerce. The Federal Farm Bureau brought Wilson to Washington and assigned Mordecai Ezekiel, an economist for the agency, to work on the proposal. After November 1932, Ezekiel met with FDR, Tugwell, Wilson, Hugh S. Johnson, Raymond Moley, Donald Richberg, Jerome Frank, Baruch, and Henry Morgenthau to discuss the new administration's farm policy.

Ezekiel then drafted legislation and Congress held hearings, modified it, and included it in the Agricultural Adjustment Act, effective May 12, 1933,[300] which created the Agriculture Adjustment Administration (AAA). Ezekiel participated in the UN Food and Agriculture Organization. The Marxists in FDR's administration established a bureaucracy to control farm produce prices. Later, the bankers sitting on corporate boards, using debilitating legislation, compelled credit-poor farmers to relinquish their land to the control of politically

connected corporations that would rapidly gain influence following World War II.

Harold G. Moulton, the first president of the Brookings Institution, and Representative Meyer Jacobstein, author of *The Tobacco Industry in the United States* (1907) and an Aldrich Plan advocate, initiated the idea of the National Recovery Administration (NRA). Jacobstein, a former director of emergency employment management in the War Industries Board and a former congressman, drafted a detailed plan for business recovery in early 1933.[301] FDR signed the National Industrial Recovery Act (NIRA) into law on June 16, 1933, the same day that the Banking Act of 1933 was enacted. Roosevelt appointed Johnson, named *Time* magazine's Man of the Year for 1933, as head of the NRA.

The NIRA, a unique experiment in American history, led to the creation of the NRA, Roosevelt's primary New Deal agency, to administer provisions of Title I of the NIRA, and the Public Works Administration. The act also created the National Labor Relations Board on June 29, 1934. This independent federal agency was charged with conducting elections for labor union representation and with investigating and remedying unfair labor practices. The board may require an employer to engage in collective bargaining with a union. The act generated hundreds of new regulations, suspended antitrust laws, and allowed unions to expand after 1935 when the Supreme Court abolished the NRA. The National Labor Relations Act, effective July 5, 1935, protected employee rights in the private sector, enabling workers to organize and to discuss workplace issues with coworkers, to engage in collective bargaining, and to participate in strikes and other concerted activities.[302]

Permitting unions to bargain for industry-wide wages probably contributed to cartelization in numerous industries. FDR's New Deal initiative authorized him to regulate industry, which included the development of cartels and monopolies allegedly to help stimulate economic recovery. Johnson, Tugwell, Baruch, Raymond Moley, Donald Richberg (law partner of Harold L. Ickes), and Jerome Frank claimed that unrestrained competition helped instigate the Depression. They felt that the government had to play a major part in planning the national economy.

The act required businesses to decrease production while increasing prices and wages during a time when people were unable to purchase essentials. Authorities arrested those who decreased their prices, and castigated intermediaries as criminals. It appeared that the government designed its objectives and its policies to implement an industrial economy. In 1934, Richberg, head of the NRA, said, “A nationally planned economy is the only salvation of our present situation and the only hope for the future.”[303]

Under the NRA, more than two million employers signed FDR’s Re-Employment Agreement, pledging that they would limit hours to thirty-five to forty hours per week for most employees and pay minimum wages to approximately sixteen million nonagricultural workers out of a total workforce of some twenty-five million workers. The NRA, with presidential approval, over the next year and a half imposed approximately five hundred codes of “fair competition,” on industries and trades. The NRA enticed employers by promising exemption from antitrust laws. Agents from trade organizations managed to negotiate and gain approval from the NRA for hundreds of codes applicable to more than three-quarters of private, nonagricultural employment.[304]

NRA policies had disastrous consequences, increasing business costs by 40 percent. Five months before the legislation passed, there was evidence of recovery—an increase in factory employment and payrolls by 23 and 35 percent respectively as the economy naturally adjusted. Requiring shorter work hours and increased wages and imposing new costs on doing business, the NRA reduced production by 25 percent six months after taking effect. The AAA, under the guise of fighting deflation, compelled farmers to cut production by destroying extra crops and livestock. In 1933, farmers slaughtered six million piglets and 220,000 pregnant cows, with most of the meat going to waste. Many cotton farmers razed between one-quarter and half of their acreage.[305] In 1936, the Supreme Court declared the act unconstitutional.

Higher prices and the destruction of food affected hungry Americans. Under the AAA, Agriculture Secretary Henry A. Wallace (son of Henry C. Wallace, a former agriculture secretary) initiated a system that benefited those owning large farms by paying them not to farm certain areas, primarily the lands of the tenant farmers that they had evicted.

They received more from the government than they would have received in rent from their tenants.

In eastern Arkansas in 1934, the Depression and the New Deal crop reduction programs caused mass evictions of black and white sharecroppers. In 1935, aided by socialist leaders, sharecroppers formed the Southern Tenant Farmers Union and attempted to lobby the federal government to get a share of crop reduction payments and to prevent landowners from displacing them. The union, with twenty-five thousand multiracial members by 1936, sent representatives to lobby officials in Washington. Landowners used terrorism against the members, including murders, beatings, and arrests, making it impossible to maintain their headquarters or to operate safely outside of Memphis. They formed other organizations, but the poorest people of the South, both blacks and whites, united by common goals, failed in their efforts.

Hungarian-born Joszef Peter, master of a large spy network, transferred Whitaker Chambers from New York to Washington. Many members of Peter's network worked in New Deal agencies and in the Navy, State, Interior, and other departments. In testimony before the House in 1948, Chambers pinpointed Soviet agents who worked for the AAA including Harold Ware, who operated his own spy network. Other policy-makers for America's farmers working as Soviet spies included Alger Hiss, John Abt, Henry Collins, John Hermann, Victor Perlo, Lee Pressman, Nathaniel Weyl, and Nathan Witt, many of whom stole government documents.[306] Wayne C. Taylor, later the undersecretary of commerce and assistant treasury secretary, was the AAA's assistant administrator in 1933.[307]

In 1933, George Peek became the first administrator of the AAA. Wilson was the agency's chief wheat production secretary from May to September 1933. Peek was the president of the two banks that would become the Export-Import Bank of the United States, the official export credit agency of the US government. On February 2, 1934, FDR signed Executive Order 6581, creating the Export-Import Bank with the immediate goal of making loans to the Soviet Union.

In May 1934, FDR obtained $25 million from Congress to establish subsistence farms. A century before, people lived on subsistence homesteads that provided families with food, while industrial employment provided money for clothes, taxes, and incidentals. This

system worked well. FDR said that he wanted to establish subsistence "dwellings equipped with gardens sufficient to enable a worker to grow food for his family after factory hours." He assigned the new unit in the Interior Department, headed by Wilson, to institute the program. Wilson directed its first major experiment, a "combined farm-and-factory community" in West Virginia for the benefit of coal miners. Wilson was an authority on the two extremes of agriculture: subsistence farming and large-scale farming.[308]

Wilson would direct the Division of Subsistence Homesteads in the Interior Department until June 30, 1934, when FDR appointed him assistant secretary of agriculture. In 1937, Wilson was named undersecretary of agriculture. On February 1, 1940, he would become director of extension work at the USDA where he also functioned as the chief of nutrition programs. He wrote two books, *Farm Relief and the Domestic Allotment Plan* and *Democracy Has Roots*.[309]

The NIRA, specifically Title II, Section 208, allowed the president to expend up to $25 million to develop ninety-nine model communities across the nation. The project functioned to redistribute the population, moving the urban poor—factory workers who had lost their jobs with the 1929 crash and the Depression and were unskilled in farming—to isolated rural areas. The total construction cost for these so-called self-sufficient towns was actually $108, 095,328.[310] The first project to receive a federal loan was the Dayton Homestead Unit in Ohio.[311] The concept served to alter society, based on a few factors, 1) the increased exploitation of the land; 2) the progressive monopolization of farming, and; 3) the gradual decentralization of industry. There are now fewer than 2.2 million farmers, many part-time. A century ago, thirty million people were involved in agriculture. Big conglomerates have replaced the family farm.

Another project was the Jersey Homesteads, a prototype, an agro-industrial cooperative including a farm, factories, and retail stores fourteen miles east of Trenton. After FDR's death, residents renamed the community Roosevelt, which just celebrated its seventy-fifth year.[312] Benjamin Brown, a Jewish immigrant, became wealthy by establishing such rural cooperatives, inspired by Birobidjan. He created the Provisional Commission for Jewish Farm Settlements in America. Albert Einstein and others linked to Jewish charitable and labor

organizations participated. In just one example, the Division of Subsistence Homesteads awarded Brown $500,000 to establish Jersey Homesteads. He purchased land in Monmouth County and began taking applications for two hundred settlers. He appointed Max Blitzer as project manager, while Samuel Finkler selected families from the applicants.[313]

Local homesteads were subsidiaries of the Federal Subsistence Homesteads Corporation. The federal government, in the person of Interior Secretary Harold Ickes, held the stock. Brown and members of his commission sat on the board of directors for the Homesteads project. David Dubinsky, president of the International Ladies' Garment Workers Union, opposed the project because it would remove jobs from New York City. On May 27, 1935, the Supreme Court, in the Schechter case, declared that the National Industrial Recovery Act, enacted June 16, 1933, was unconstitutional, so officials shifted Section 208 to the Resettlement Administration, established by the Emergency Relief Appropriation Act passed April 8, 1935.[314] Rexford Tugwell directed the administration. The garment workers agreed that the Jersey Homesteads factory would be a new cooperative run by the settlers, to prevent job loss in New York.[315]

Alfred Kastner was the principle architect for the Homesteads project. He hired Louis I. Kahn as his assistant. A triple cooperative, Tripod, managed the project, each with a board of directors. The Jersey Homesteads Agricultural Association managed the poultry and dairy units. The Jersey Homesteads Consumers' Cooperative Association managed the retail end, consisting of a clothing store, a grocery and meat market, and a tea room. The Workers' Aim Cooperative Association, with a showroom and office space in Manhattan, had jurisdiction over the factory, which produced women's coats and suits.

In 1937, to promote and distribute garments nationwide, Brown poured $50,000 into creating a network with outlets throughout the country. A year later, the federal government awarded the settlement another loan, for $150,000, with the stipulation that the factory restructure itself as the Jersey Homesteads Industrial Cooperative Association, representing the workers, and the Consumers Wholesale Clothiers, Inc., representing management and distribution. The factory also increased production to include men and children's clothing.[316]

The Farm Security Administration (FSA), previously known as the Resettlement Administration, wanted to sell the houses at the Jersey Homesteads and relinquish the water and sewer plants, since many of the houses were still empty and numerous residents were unemployed. In April 1939, the FSA acknowledged the failure of the factory and attempted to sell the fixtures. However, the FSA was finally able to rent many of the houses to others, which generated animosity among the original Jewish families, many of whom were destitute after their initial investment. The borough council created an economic planning committee that negotiated with Kartiganer and Co., which began operating the factory in 1940. By then, the insolvent clothing factory and agricultural cooperative had ceased operations. Despite these failures, the grocery and meat market continued for a few more years.[317]

The residents, many of whom spoke Yiddish, built a strong, cohesive community. They were concerned about the refugees in Europe. In 1938, the council heard about the alleged atrocities that the Germans were committing against Jews. In 1948, the community would ask the president to support the Zionists in their efforts to make Palestine a Jewish state. The community manager, via the Works Progress Administration, created adult education and recreational programs and helped found a library. Residents worshiped at various locations until they built a synagogue in 1956.[318]

In 1936, Kastner asked artist Ben Shahn to create a mural in the school portraying the establishment of Jersey Homesteads. Shahn and his wife, Bernarda Bryson, moved to the community in 1939, drawing other artists, such as Jacob Landau, the former chairman of the Pratt Institute's fine arts department. Others included painter Gregorio Prestopino, Liz Dauber, David Stone Martin, Stefan Martin, Edwin and Louise Rosskam, Anita Cervantes, Laurie Altman, Joshua Hecht, Benjamin Appel, Shan Ellentuck, and Franklin Folsom. In 1945, Shahn proposed building a monument to Franklin D. Roosevelt, but was never able to raise sufficient money. In 1960, individuals formed a new Roosevelt memorial committee to raise funds to create the memorial. Jonathan Shahn, Ben's son, sculpted a bust of Roosevelt, and Marvin Feld designed the amphitheater and park where the bust resides.[319]

By 1938, unemployment was 19.1 percent, and in 1939, it was 17.2 percent. In 1938 and 1939, the League of Nations conducted the World Economic Survey, comparing the major industrial economies. In 1932, American unemployment was average compared with other major countries. By mid-1938, after five years of New Deal policies, only the Netherlands, Norway, and Denmark suffered greater unemployment than America. In 1938, America's industrial production attained just 65 percent of what it was in 1929. The UK in 1937 achieved 124 percent of its 1929 production rate, without artificial Keynesian deficit spending. Germany attained production of 117 percent, Sweden 149 percent, and Japan 170 percent compared with their 1929 rates. The league evaluated twenty-two nations and determined that nineteen experienced a higher industrial recovery rate than America.[320] The Federal Reserve abruptly contracted the money supply in 1937, probably expanding unemployment.

Donald Worster sees a close connection between the Dust Bowl and the Depression (1929-39) and claims that the same entity created both for comparable motives. The Dust Bowl, like the economic crisis of the 1930s, was the result of greed and monopoly capitalism and was part of the same crisis.[321] Worster contends that certain monopoly capitalists used their influence and money against nature, with no thought about the consequences. The 1929 stock market crash led to factory closures, while the unsuitable use of technology triggered the Dust Bowl, a manmade calamity that struck a segment of the population that could least afford it.[322] Karl Marx, as quoted by Worster, pointed to "a vicious class order in which a few owned the means of production and the rest sold their labor to stay alive."[323]

## Reporting the "News" from Europe

Walter Duranty

Cambridge-educated Walter Duranty, after finishing college with a trust from his grandfather, moved to Paris where he met Aleister Crowley, who was eight years his senior. Crowley, who practiced black arts and magical-sexual rituals, referred to himself as “the wickedest man in the world.” The two men had much in common. They both enjoyed smoking opium and engaging in sexual escapades with numerous women. Duranty, though physically unattractive, was “highly sexed” and used his skills—intelligence and conversational abilities—to advance his sexual activities and to satisfy his “intense attraction for the opposite sex.” He preferred his women dumb and in a recreational mood and endorsed the ideas of the Jewish misogynist Otto Weininger, the author of *Sex and Character: A Fundamental Investigation*.[324]

Duranty was creative, took liberal poetic license, and turned any event or circumstance into a useful subjective story in which he would ambiguously combine truth and fiction. In 1917, the Allied propaganda apparatus asked him and several of his colleagues to “write a fake story.” After a night of drinking in a local bar, he created a story that cited the “eyewitness account” of how Allied naval forces had thwarted a German submarine attack. He had some temporary moral misgivings about the falsified story but ultimately rationalized that “a noble end” justified “somewhat doubtful means.”[325]

During World War I, Duranty was a reporter. In 1919, he wrote a story about the Paris Peace Conference, which apparently drew the attention of certain people. In 1921, he went to the Soviet Union as a journalist, the same year as veteran reporter Donald Day. In 1929, Soviet officials granted Duranty, a willing participant in communist expansion, an exclusive interview with Josef Stalin. He portrayed the Soviet dictator in

glowing terms. Duranty won a Pulitzer Prize in 1932 for thirteen articles analyzing the Soviet Union under Stalin. He was the Moscow bureau chief of the *New York Times* until 1934 when he returned to America. The *Times* kept him on a retainer, which required him to live in Moscow for several months each year. He reported the details of the show trials in the late 1930s.

After Day obtained a Soviet visa, the *Chicago Tribune* offered him a job as the newspaper's Northern Europe correspondent. He began work in August 1921 and was the only American reporter in the region, covering events in the Soviet Union, the Baltic States, and Finland. He also reported on the communist subversion of Estonia, Latvia, and Lithuania. Day, a committed anticommunist, was unlike most other Western reporters in his uncompromising reports on the Soviet Union. He opposed the compulsory collectivization of agriculture in the 1920s, which caused death and famine. The Soviets withdrew his visa when he refused to report favorably on their system. Thereafter, lacking direct access, he relied on refugee reports and the correspondents he sent across the Soviet border.

Americans were unaware that Jews living in the United States had accumulated vast sums of money to facilitate the emigration of Eastern European Jews to America. Meanwhile, Jewish journalists in Europe submitted reports about persecution and pogroms to Jewish newspapers in Germany, America, Britain, and France. These journalists received reports from Jews who had bribed their way out of Russia and were attempting to bribe their way into other countries, using sympathy to attract funds to aid in their relocation. Many Jewish journalists asked Day to transmit similar stories, but after investigating the veracity of the reports, he refused to participate. However, dozens of Jewish newspapers all over the world eagerly published these fallacious stories.[326]

Day discovered that two of the most prominent Jewish fund-raising organizations, the Hebrew Immigrants Aid Society and the American Joint Distribution Committee (JOINT), were funding and promoting mass immigration "contrary to the law of the United States." These agencies advertised in the Soviet press, urging people to apply if they wanted help in arranging passage to a country of "unlimited opportunities." JOINT also disbursed tens of millions of dollars to fund Jewish business ventures, such as banks, factories, and workshops, in

Eastern Europe following World War I. Consequently, Jews in Poland, Romania, Lithuania, Latvia, and elsewhere in Europe had significant advantages and could acquire dominance in trade and industry over Christian war sufferers who did not benefit from foreign assistance.[327]

JOINT amassed millions of dollars from Jews and sympathetic Christians who thought they were helping Jewish war victims. In 1923, eighty thousand Jews in Riga applied for American visas; in Warsaw more than 350,000 applied. European applications just for that year totaled one million. Within fifteen years, hundreds of thousands of Jews had emigrated to the United States despite the immigration law enacted May 26, 1924. The Jews circumvented it by lobbying furiously to alter domestic policies. They also appealed to other minority groups, such as the Poles, Lithuanians, Czechs, Slovaks, and Italians, which joined them in pressuring Congress to allow massive immigration rather than voting for reasonable restrictions. Immediately following World War I, millions of Jews from Russia began to relocate to America, Germany, Austria, France, and other areas. Rabbis, a big part of the immigration swindle, offered bogus birth certificates and other fabricated documents to individuals who also used bribery to obtain passports.[328]

The Polish government thought that the United States should accept its Jewish and other minorities who were not particularly interested in assimilation there or anywhere else. The corrupt Roosevelt administration was open to immigration and to foreigners who were not interested in integrating into the culture but rather in changing it. Donald Day wrote, “New York City has always contained the largest percentage of foreigners of all American major cities. It is largely because of this that the administration of New York City is the most dishonest and corrupt in the United States.” Unassimilated aliens have long committed the majority of the crimes in America. The criminals include the lawbreakers themselves and the lawyers who defend them in court, enabled by corrupt politicians. The Roosevelt administration exemplified the dishonesty exhibited in New York.[329]

Day interviewed the Polish minister of the interior who told him that Poland had granted permission to 350,000 Jews to leave the country. However, Poland would not give 180,000 Poles permission to emigrate. The minister said that America was a great country and that if it would accept Poland’s Jews, it would solve “one of Poland’s most pressing

problems." Day asked him why Poland refused to issue exit visas to the Poles, and the minister responded that "Poland had decided to prevent Polish emigration to swell the Polish majority in the country." Day pointed out to the minister that if Poland, in five hundred years, had not been able to assimilate its Jewish population, America could not perform such a feat.[330]

Unassimilated Jews in America made every effort to annul or amend the immigration laws to allow others to enter the country. The Nathan Perlman Amendment, backed by Meyer Jacobstein and Emanuel Celler, attempted to grant visas to the relatives of Jews in America. Day reported that Jews specialized in falsifying immigration documents. There are two kinds of rabbis; one is a religious leader and the other is a butcher. The three special rabbi schools in Kaunas, Lithuania, graduated hundreds of butchers who qualified for the special American religious immigration exemption. Consequently, hundreds of black-garbed "rabbis," skilled in butchery, entered the United States in the 1930s.[331]

In *The Fate of Man*, Herbert G. Wells wrote, "The hostile reaction to the cult of the Chosen People is spreading about the entire world today. In the past the Jews have been subjected to much resentful treatment and much atrocious cruelty and injustice, now here, now there, but there has never been such a world-wide I will not use the word anti-Semitism because of the Arab I will say anti-Judaism. Now, because of the physical unification of the world, the resentment against the theory and practice of a Chosen People is much quicker and more contagious than it used to be; it is becoming world-wide and simultaneous. The idea is becoming everywhere more and more intolerable than it has ever been before."[332]

The Soviets invaded and occupied Latvia on June 16 and 17, 1940, entering Riga, the capital, where Donald Day was living. On June 17, Andrei Vishinski, the deputy chairman of the Council of People's Commissars of the Soviet Union, introduced himself to President Kārlis Ulmanis as the Soviets' special envoy. The Soviets arrested Ulmanis. Vilhelms Munters, the Latvian foreign minister, seemed to have inordinate influence over Ulmanis. Day said this about Munters: "I had little to do with Munters. I instinctively mistrusted him. All indications point to Munters as an arch traitor who sold his country to Moscow."

Within a week or so, Mrs. Munters returned to Riga and packed their belongings, and soon the entire family relocated to Moscow where Munters became an official of the Soviet Commissariat of Foreign Affairs.[333]

On February 12, 1940, Munters had delivered a speech to academicians and students at the Latvian University during which he referred to Latvian-Soviet relations. He said, “The agreement of October 30, 1939, regarding the repatriation of citizens of German nationality, was an event of enormous domestic-political, foreign-political, and, one might say, also historical significance. The agreement embraced in all six important tasks: 1) the actual repatriation; 2) the liquidation of movable property; 3) the liquidation of rural immovable property; 4) the liquidation of immovable property in towns; 5) the liquidation of trading and industrial enterprises; and 6) the liquidation of nonprofit-bearing organizations.” Authorities completed the deportation of forty-five thousand Germans and their allowable moveable property on December 15. Officials would dispose of the remaining property by May 15, 1940.[334]

Rabbi Mordecai Dubin, a member of the Latvian Parliament and head of the religious Orthodox party, had massive influence among Latvian Jews and fanatically defended their rights.[335] Dubin exercised “an unusual influence” over Ulmanis and was largely responsible for the increase of the Jewish minority in Latvia. Dubin persuaded Ulmanis to allow many thousands of Russian Jews to enter Latvia. Dubin also helped thousands of other, often revolutionary, Jews from Germany to relocate to Latvia. These Jews “were delirious with joy when the Red Army tanks rolled into Riga.” They joined in the perpetration of the Red Terror against the freedom-loving Latvians who had given them refuge in their beloved country.[336]

Dubin rescued the famous Hasidic Lubavicher Rabbi Joseph Schneerson from the Nazis in Poland. He was the father-in-law of Menachem Schneerson. He was close to Ulmanis and gained prominence during his dictatorship.[337] Menachem Schneerson, also a Lubavicher and a Hasidic rabbi, was the seventh and last rebbe of the Chabad-Lubavitch movement. On January 31, 1991, Representative Robert Michel introduced a resolution designating March 26 as Education Day in honor of the eighty-ninth birthday of Rabbi

Schneerson. The Senate and the House passed the resolution with an attachment called the Noahide Laws, and President George H. W. Bush signed the bill into law on March 20, 1991.[338] On June 13, 2013, while at Moscow's Jewish Museum and Tolerance Center, Vladimir Putin said that the first Soviet government was 80 to 85 percent Jewish. Putin decided to nationalize the library of Rabbi Joseph Schneerson, the former leader of the Chabad-Lubavitch movement. Chabad representatives in the United States began moving books to the Moscow museum in June 2013. Putin also said that the predominantly Jewish Soviet government was "guided by false ideological considerations."[339] This decision has certain implications concerning Jewish influence in Russia today.

Authorities gave Donald Day twenty-four hours to leave the country. As soon as the Bolsheviks occupied Poland, they exterminated all police officials. In Latvia and other Baltic countries, the Soviet State Political Directorate (GPU) forced the top police officials to resign and then recruited and armed the criminal element to assist the remaining local police. When GPU officials came to arrest him, Police Inspector Kissels of Riga killed himself rather than suffer at their hands. Other government authorities fled to Finland where they volunteered to serve with the Finnish military.[340]

In Kaunas, the capital of Lithuania, the Soviets compelled the citizens—men, women, and children—to crawl on their hands and knees like animals through the streets to the railroad station where the Soviets separated families, then forced them into cattle cars destined for the east, a journey of many days. In Riga, the capital of Latvia, the Soviets arrested thousands of men and women and transported them to standing-room-only cells in secret prisons where they tortured them to extract confessions for acts that the prisoners had never committed or for news about those fighting bolshevism. Prisoners were flayed alive and shot in the back of the head. Their bones were broken, and men were castrated, among other vicious treatment. Jewish members of the Cheka regularly violated women and girls.[341]

In Tallinn, the capital of Estonia, the Bolsheviks placed men, women, and children in freight cars for two to three days without food, water, or bathroom facilities. They separated the men from the women and children. Ultimately, despite the efforts of fellow citizens, the Bolsheviks

exiled the people to the east to forced labor camps and certain extermination. Most of the people were the relatives of army officers, government officials, executives, factory owners, lawyers, doctors, dentists, writers, and journalists. The Bolsheviks exempted only one group of educated citizens, the engineers and building contractors, whom they needed to manage the factories that they had confiscated and to supervise the construction of fortifications.[342]

The Bolsheviks destroyed the replaceable infrastructure of hundreds of towns, but the tens of thousands of people slaughtered, the lifeblood of those nations, were irreplaceable. The Bolsheviks killed entire families in Estonia, Latvia, Lithuania, eastern Poland, Polish Ukraine, Bessarabia, and Bukovina. Even the communists referred to their massive work of death in these places as the Red Terror. They liquidated every class of people except the working class. They used the same sadistic tactics against the outlawed classes in the Baltic countries as they did during the revolution in Russia.[343]

The guillotine used during the French Revolution would certainly be a quicker, more humane means of death than the methods used by the Soviets. Racial hatred is obvious in the way the Jews treated the Baltic populations.[344] The Jews controlled the Bolshevik Revolution and all of the terrorist activities leading up to that horrific period. After they seized the government, the Jews supervised the death squads that terrorized millions of Russians, who lived in fear for their lives. Felix Dzerzhinsky, with his assistants, Henry Yagoda and Vyacheslav Menzhinsky, created and headed the Cheka, which, beginning on September 2, 1918, perpetrated the mass murders of the Red Terror and the Russian Civil War, complete with concentration camps, even for children. Dzerzhinsky, under Lenin and Stalin, was the “architect of the gulag system” and helped to enforce and strengthen the Bolsheviks’ power.[345]

Survivors of the Red Terror in the Baltic countries testified that most of the leaders of the GPU, the ultimate power in Russia, were Jews. Donald Day regularly reported on Jewish power in the Soviet government. On June 16, 1940, President Ulmanis, in his last public address, notified Latvians of the nation’s capitulation to Moscow’s ultimatum and the imminent occupation by the Red Army, which had already established itself in Riga. About three thousand people, at least

90 percent of them from every level of Riga's Jewish community, cheered the arrival of the Soviet tanks. In their enthusiasm and their disregard for the local police, they threw one officer over a cliff to his death and shot others. The Soviets disarmed the Latvian police, arrested and then released many of the Jewish rioters. The Soviets set a 10 p.m. curfew and ultimately the rioting stopped.[346]

Day reiterated that the Jews, not the Latvians, cheered the Red Army tanks and attacked the police during the rioting in Riga. However, newspapers failed to mention that it was the Jews who provoked the riots, murdered policemen, were arrested, and then released. Consequently, readers erroneously assumed that the Latvians welcomed the Bolsheviks. Day interviewed some of the Jewish rioters and asked them about their seemingly spontaneous reception of the Soviets. They responded, "Now the Germans will never come here." The Jews considered the Soviets liberators, while the Latvians viewed them with panic and fear. The Soviets expelled Day from Riga a month later.[347]

George Seldes accused Day of viewing the Soviet Union as a threat and manufacturing stories to support that view. William L. Shirer, an embedded court historian reporting on Germany, claimed that many of Day's dispatches and their "speculative nature" embarrassed his associates. Shirer, a biased reporter, wrote, "As I recall, he spent most of his time in the *Chicago Tribune* office in Riga, Latvia, faking stories about the outbreak of revolution." Allegedly, Day visited the Soviet consulate with copies of his stories, saying that if the Soviets permitted him to enter their country he would write the truth. Obviously, there was a reason that the Soviets denied him a visa. People like Seldes claimed that Day had an unwarranted vendetta against the Soviets.[348]

Walter Trohan, the former chief of the *Tribune's* Washington bureau, disputed Seldes's deceptive depiction of Day. Trohan wrote the introduction of Day's 1981 memoir, *Onward Christian Soldiers* (originally published in 1942). He defended Day who, for twenty-one years, had tried unsuccessfully to obtain another visa to the Soviet Union. The Soviets regularly approached him, promising him a visa if he would write complimentary articles and would agree to report on "the activities of governments with which he was familiar." He refused to participate in their malevolent machinations. The Soviet foreign office

required all correspondents to report quarterly to obtain visa extensions. The Soviets withdrew the visa of anyone who dissatisfied them. The *Tribune* removed the sycophantic Seldes from Moscow and left Day in Riga, Latvia, to cover Russia.[349]

Day's outstanding book mentioned the Jewish fear that the USSR would collapse. They knew people would hold them responsible, and many were desperate to emigrate. The Jews in the US government undoubtedly worked a variety of programs to help them exit Europe for greener pastures.Duranty was the subject of Sally J. Taylor's *Stalin's Apologist: Walter Duranty: The New York Times' Man in Moscow*. Some people credit him with laying the groundwork for the Roosevelt administration's recognition of the Soviet regime. Taylor says that he had predicted the success of the Bolshevik state and that he perpetrated some of the biggest lies in history. His propaganda-filled dispatches denied or minimized the horrors suffered by Ukrainian Christians, whom the Soviets were starving into submission. He whitewashed Stalin's reign of terror in Russia.

Shirer called Duranty "the greatest of foreign correspondents to cover Moscow."[350] In March 1939, Polish authorities prohibited Donald Day from releasing reports about the persecution of the country's ethnic German minority. Day also covered the Finnish-Soviet Winter War of 1939-40. In July 1940, when the Soviets invaded Latvia, officials gave him twenty-four hours to leave the country. He reported that Latvia's Russian and Jewish minorities facilitated the invasion, noting that on June 17, a flag-waving mob at the railway station shouted in Russian or Yiddish, not in the Latvian language.

Day believed that the Third Reich was the only safeguard against Soviet tyranny. He questioned America's entry into the war and maintained that Germany's cause against Russia was justified. In his broadcasts, he denounced Roosevelt, the Jewish instigators of atheistic communism, and America's military-political alliance with the USSR. He believed that in fighting the Jewish-Bolshevik regime of Russia, Germany was performing a valiant service for Western civilization. In 1940, British officials added Day's name to the list of people whom they wanted to detain at the war's conclusion. Referring to Finland, which, along with Germany, fought bolshevism, he said, "There is something radically wrong in this world war lineup. Finland has not changed, but the American Government has changed." He said

that “Stalin stands for the destruction of Lithuania, Poland, Latvia, etc. Roosevelt’s war aims are the same… The Roosevelt policy is the policy of J. Pierpont Morgan.”[351]

To prepare Americans for war, the Roosevelt Brain Trust, including Harry Hopkins, succeeded in transforming all news originating in Europe into disinformation, portraying starving, diseased, and oppressed populations entirely controlled by the Axis powers. On August 14, 1941, before Pearl Harbor, Winston Churchill and Franklin Roosevelt met at the Atlantic Conference in Newfoundland and under the pretense of “international security,” drafted a charter to clarify that America supported Britain in the war against Hitler and Germany. FDR was accompanied by Hopkins, who promoted war against the Germans. On January 1, 1942, through a declaration by the United Nations, the Allies pledged adherence to the charter’s principles. The Atlantic Charter defined the Allied goals for the postwar world and inspired other international agreements, such as the General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade.

On September 18, 1944, *Time* magazine reported that on September 6, the *Chicago Tribune* carried ten “hate” stories about Roosevelt and his administration along with two stories about Sidney Hillman, the CIO, and its PAC which mobilized voters in election districts all across the country but none against Hitler, the Nazis, or Hirohito and the Japanese.[352]

After the USSR annexed the Baltic States, the *Chicago Tribune* relocated Day to Sweden to continue reporting as its Stockholm correspondent. Day accompanied Finnish troops in 1941 as they advanced into Soviet territory in the Continuation War of 1941-44. His passport had expired, and he attempted unsuccessfully to renew it. Technically, he was a stateless person. Toward the war’s end, he felt that it was essential for reporters to alert the West about the communist expansion into Eastern Europe behind the advancing Red Army. He relocated to Berlin where he became a commentator for the Reichs-Rundfunk-Gesellschaft, a German state radio station. He broadcast to American forces in Europe from August 31, 1944, until April 1945.

In the last weeks of the war, during a broadcast on March 29, 1945, Day said, “It is hard to believe that a Christian people should gang with a barbaric nation to try to exterminate another Christian nation, solely because the victim of this conspiracy expelled the Jews from its

country."[353] Counterintelligence Corps officials arrested Day in May 1945 and incarcerated him along with Mildred Gillars and Herbert Burgman at Camp King, Oberursel, conditionally releasing him on December 24, 1946. Day then returned to his home, a single room, in Bad Tolz, Bavaria. On January 22, 1947, the Justice Department said that it was not interested in prosecuting Day for his anti-Soviet broadcasts during the war. On January 12, 1949, officials arrested him and charged him with treason, but the Justice Department soon dropped the case.

# WORLD WAR II IN EUROPE

## Ukraine: Assault against the Middle Class

Russian Empress Catherine the Great issued an invitation on October 15, 1762, offering numerous incentives—freedom of religion, temporary tax exemption, interest-free loans, internal self-government, and eternal immunity from military conscription—to all foreigners who would come and populate the Volga region, developing the area and creating a buffer zone between the Russians and the Mongols to the east. In the first five years, almost thirty thousand German farmers and artisans settled in the area and founded three hundred villages. Over the next century, steppe nomads raided the region, and it took years for the Volga Germans to enrich the soil sufficiently to harvest abundant crops.

Following Czar Alexander II's liberation of twenty-three million serfs on March 3, 1861, many acquired title to their land, accelerating agricultural production. Ukraine, Europe's breadbasket, was the home of traditional farmers, ethnic Ukrainians, and many Volga Germans who still owned and farmed the land. In 1871, Alexander II revoked the right of the German settlements to enjoy self-government. In 1874, he revoked their immunity from military conscription.[354] The Volga German community numbered about 1.8 million by 1897.

Volga Germans

According to the 1914 census, there were 2,416,290 ethnic Germans in Russia when World War I erupted. The government viewed them as possible enemies or as having enemy sympathies and sought to purge all ethnic Germans from the empire. In 1915 and 1916, when Russia started losing the war, the government deported about two hundred thousand Germans from Volhynia, a historic region in Eastern Europe straddling Poland, Ukraine, and Bessarabia, to the German colonies in the lower Volga River. The government exiled many Germans to Siberia as enemies of the state. The chaos created by the Bolshevik Revolution of February 1917 prevented the deportation of the remaining Russian Germans.[355]

World War I fractured the Austria-Hungary Empire, and thereafter various factions fought for Ukrainian territory, spurring the Ukrainian nationalist movement. During World War I, Russian Prime Minister Ivan Goremykin said that Russia was not just against the German Reich but also against the German people and said that they deserved to suffer discrimination and persecution.

During the Ukrainian-Soviet War (1917-21), the Bolsheviks fought to prevent Ukraine's independence. They invaded Ukraine on December 11 and 12, 1917, and brought the predominantly Christian nation under their control. In 1919, the Soviets began sending Christian pastors to the Siberian gulags. The Christian Volga Germans were of a different mentality than the atheistic revolutionaries.

In 1921, officials divided Ukraine between the Soviet Union and Poland, with small areas going to Czechoslovakia and Romania. Partisan fighting continued against the Soviets until mid-1922. In response, the

Red Army terrorized the countryside. The Bolshevik Revolution, followed by a civil war, halted the production of food and its distribution. Bolshevik expropriations created a horrific famine in 1921 and 1922 during which a quarter of the population starved to death. The Bolsheviks then imposed collectivization in the agricultural regions.[356] Some Volga Germans enlisted with the White Army against the Red Army during the Russian Civil War. The Red Army conducted fierce attacks on the Volga German communities.

The 1921 famine affected twenty-five million people, particularly the Germans of the Lower Volga valley. Edgar Gross, using official government documents from the Ninth All-Russian Congress of Soviets in December 1921, found that the famine had "hit the Volga German Commune especially hard." Bernhard Bartels said that the German commune was the "center of the famine."[357] The famine led to the deaths of a third of the Volga German population. On February 20, 1924, the Soviet government upgraded the Volga German Workers' Commune to the status of Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic, the first national autonomous unit in the Soviet Union. The government divided the ASSR into fourteen cantons.

The Soviets relaxed their policies through the New Economic Policy (NEP), issued on March 21, 1921, which permitted the trade of foodstuffs but also included a food tax. Trotsky disapproved of the NEP and preferred the immediate suppression of the kulaks because of their widespread opposition to bolshevist policies. The change temporarily invigorated the country.[358]

By 1923, because of the NEP, there was enough grain to feed the population and to export. However, Stalin's industrialization process brought dire results. While the USSR had abundant produce, the peasants, who had suffered because of the scarcity of essential commodities, were reluctant to sell their products. Even if they received rubles for their products, they wondered if there would be merchandise to purchase. There were plenty of tanks, airplanes, and rounds of ammunition, but there were no refrigerators, washing machines, or toilets. By 1927, the discouraged peasants decided either to retain their products or simply to stop producing. In response, Stalin and his cronies decided to eliminate the hardest-working peasants, those they deemed smarter and wealthier, the middle class, by abolishing private

land ownership and establishing collective farms. Stalin tasked units of the Red Army to occupy regions where high-producing farmed peasants resided.[359]

In implementing the NEP, the Soviets ceased compulsory grain seizure and permitted the peasants to store and trade their grain. They forced the collaboration of workers and peasants. Some historians view this as a temporary cessation between the first Bolshevik assault against the peasantry (1919-22) and the final deadly onslaught (1928-33).[360] In 1928, Stalin replaced the NEP with the first of thirteen five-year plans, implemented on January 5, 1930, which imposed a shift from independent to collectivized farming. American firms, with US government knowledge and approval, were involved in this new development in Russia.[361]

By the end of the first plan, the USSR had more than 4,538 tanks, the foundation of Soviet industrialization and militarism. The program continued with the second five-year plan. The Soviets produced furnaces, dug coal ore mines, and established huge electricity and oxygen plants. Under the first two plans, the Soviets produced 21,573 warplanes. Under the third five-year plan, scheduled for completion in 1942, they intended to maintain massive production of high-quality armaments. Stalin, using terrorism, closed the country's borders to prevent escape from the USSR. The secret police launched an assault against alleged "malevolent saboteurs," factory workers found guilty of any production-line accident, breakage, or failure to meet production requirements.[362]

This terror improved discipline and suppressed opposition since workers would not initiate strikes or demand better wages. The Soviets imprisoned millions in slave-labor camps where they received no wages and were not provided housing, food, or clothing. They somehow had to acquire or build whatever they needed. They worked long hours and had no holidays, and officials could execute anyone for failure to fulfill production quotas. Soviet development of remote areas of Siberia and the Far East would have been impossible without slave-labor inmates and "special settlers," millions of exiled deportees. The government determined the number of necessary workers, and then the People's Commissariat of Internal Affairs (NKVD) arrested a sufficient number of people to meet the quota.[363]

The Soviets were prepared to use brute force in their collectivization and dekulakization efforts. To meet their objective of kulak elimination, they employed death sentences, labor settlements, and deportation from the areas of collectivization. They executed tens of thousands of kulaks and expropriated their property for the collective farms. They deported hundreds of families to desolate, unpopulated areas of Siberia where there were no buildings. The deportees had to work day and night to build shelters to keep from freezing to death.

To meet his industrialization objective, Stalin used Russia's enormous resources and treasures, including its gold reserves, acquired during more than a century and found in churches, monasteries, libraries, imperial vaults, museums, czarist palaces, and in the homes of the rich. The Soviets confiscated and then exported and/or sold icons, paintings, statues, medals, books, antique furniture, Renaissance paintings, furs, gold, platinum, diamonds, and jewelry to people outside of the Soviet Union, all within a relatively short time. Russia also had massive natural resources in virtually unlimited quantities, including timber, which the Soviets assigned millions of people to cut down as the foundation for export efforts. Stalin also sent slave laborers to mine gold.[364]

Stalin said, "Now we have the opportunity to carry out a resolute offensive against the kulaks, break their resistance, eliminate them as a class and replace their production with the production of kolkhozes [the collectives] and sovkhozes."[365] On January 30, 1930, the Soviets sanctioned the extermination of the kulaks as a class, divided into three categories—those they would send to the gulags, those they would relocate to distant areas of the USSR, and those they would send to other parts of their province. There were twenty-five million Russian peasants, not including their families. There were fifteen million to eighteen million middle-income peasants, five million to eight million poor peasants and between 1.5 million and two million kulaks. Stalin wanted to incite the "village poor" against the kulaks by assuring them a reliable existence as workers in a kolkhoz, where the state would provide them with machinery and livestock seized from the kulaks. The peasants did not want collectivization, and the middle class bitterly opposed it. They gathered and concealed huge quantities of food in hidden storerooms. In despair, they slaughtered cattle, burned crops,

and broke implements, conducting one of the biggest peasant revolts against a state power.[366]

When Stalin's new system was in full operation in February and March 1930, the number of collective farms grew from 59,400 with 4.4 million families to 110,200 farms with 14.3 million families. The government confiscated the land owned by the peasants who resisted collectivism and murdered them or exiled them to remote areas. People refer to this as "the liquidation of the kulaks," a process that affected five million families. Instead of relinquishing their animals to the collective farms, many peasants killed them, while state policies reduced the number of cattle from 30.7 million in 1928 to 19.6 million in 1933. During this time, the number of sheep and goats fell from 146.7 million to 50.2 million, hogs from 26 million to 12.1 million, and horses from 33.5 million to 16.6 million. State activity disrupted the planting season in 1930 and the years thereafter, dramatically reducing food production. The Soviets, like the British in India and Ireland, insisted on seizing food from the rural population to support the urban population. With insufficient food, the peasants starved.[367]

Stalin used the nation's resources—coal, nickel, manganese, petroleum, cotton, and other riches—to pay for foreign technology. In 1930, the Soviets' main export was grain, along with timber and timber products and oil and oil products. Due to America's overproduction, grain prices plummeted. In 1933, grain sales constituted only 8 percent of all Soviet export revenue. Just half of the grain that the Soviets exported in 1932 and 1933 would have fed millions and saved them from starvation and death, particularly in Ukraine. During the Soviets' first five-year plan, America and soon Europe suffered an economic crisis. This contrived crisis contributed to Stalin's expansion.

During the collectivization campaign of 1929-33, Stalin's forces targeted farmers who owned more than one cow or five or six more acres than their neighbors did. Agents now referred to those farmers as kulaks, or enemies of the poorer peasants. Vladimir Lenin called them "bloodsuckers, vampires, plunderers of the people and profiteers, who batten on famine."[368] The government divided the peasantry into poor (bedniak), middle (seredniak), and wealthy (kulak) households. Then the government officially targeted the wealthy peasants for persecution and "dekulakization." The Soviets applied the labels flexibly to punish

any resistance to the government's program. They also interchanged the term *kulak* with phrases like "anti-Soviet elements" or "anti-Soviet activities."[369]

Soviet officials enforced a systematic starvation of thousands of the previously self-sufficient souls who opposed collectivism. The confiscation of all grains and stock from personal and national supplies created a famine. Conservative estimates indicate that about 4.8 million people perished while others estimate the number as high as ten million. FDR granted the Soviets diplomatic recognition on November 16, 1933. In 1945, Stalin admitted to Winston Churchill that twelve million peasants died during the transition to collective farming.[370] After World War I, all newly created nations were obligated to sign minority rights treaties as a condition for diplomatic recognition, and this requirement applied to the recently reorganized nation of Russia under the Soviet thugs.[371] The starvation in Ukraine was similar to the desperate situation during the Dust Bowl in the United States.

The Soviet government reduced bread rations, bringing great suffering since more and more families had no access to bread cards. Meanwhile, Soviet agents, seizing grain from farmers, including ethnic Germans, left many without supplies, grain, and seed reserves. If the farmers failed to provide the grain, the government fined them or sentenced them to forced labor, ordering the forfeiture of all property. In two villages, not one of the thousand farms had any cows. Even the collective farm had only forty starving cows and sixty pigs. The ethnic Germans regularly appealed to the government for German citizenship rights. Those exiled Germans were in Ukraine as a result of the Versailles Treaty. Desperate villagers ate ersatz food or went to the closest town and traded clothes or whatever else they had for bread. A kilogram of bread was almost ten rubles. The Soviets deceived the villagers, forced them to relinquish their livestock and grain, and promised there would be plenty to eat if they joined the collective farms. But the rations were insufficient, and the underfed workers ended up begging for food.[372]

**Reports of the Mass Genocide**

In 1932 and 1933, writer Arthur Koestler was living in Kharkov, then the capital of Ukraine. He described the famine during that terrible winter when starvation killed many children in the countryside. Prior to a

horrific death, they resembled “embryos out of alcohol bottles.” In his travels by rail through the countryside, he saw crowds of begging peasants with swollen hands and feet. He saw mothers extending their starving infants with “wobbly heads” and swollen bellies. Soon thereafter, the authorities required train conductors to pull down window shades on all trains traveling through the North Caucasus, Ukraine, and the Volga basin. Despite the circumstances, the local newspapers were full of positive reports about industrial progress with no mention of a famine. Koestler said, “The enormous land was covered with a blanket of silence.” At the same time Walter Duranty, Moscow bureau chief of the *New York Times* from 1922 to 1936, was pushing for recognition of the USSR.[373]

Toward the end of March 1933, Malcolm Muggeridge began writing articles for the *Guardian* about the desperate situation, criticizing collectivism and the Soviets’ “vastly over-optimistic estimates for the spring harvest” when in fact there was insufficient grain to properly feed the people. Muggeridge documented his claims of a “widespread famine” by traveling in the affected areas and describing the starving population. “I mean starving, in its absolute sense, not undernourished as, for instance, most Oriental peasants… and some unemployed workers in Europe, but having had for weeks next to nothing to eat.” The peasants said, “We have nothing. They have taken everything away…” Muggeridge wrote. “It was true, the famine is an organized one.” It was more than a famine. It was “a military occupation, worse, active war.”[374]

Although people had been starving and dying during the winter, official reports indicated that deaths on a massive scale began in early March 1933 when the snow melted. People had swollen stomachs, faces, and legs. They were unable to contain their urine. They consumed anything that they could fine—mice, rats, sparrows, marmots, and other small animals, ants, earthworms, and boiled snails. They had consumed all of the dogs and cats in the villages. If they lived near a river, they caught fish. They ground up animal bones to create flour and ate weeds and other items.[375]

Muggeridge reported that the occupying soldiers and Soviet representatives in each community consumed whatever food that the government sent. These well-fed agents continued to control and

coerce the kulaks while “searching their barns and cellars for hidden grain and hoarded food.” Muggeridge saw “fields choked with weeds, cattle dead, and people starving and dispirited, no horses for plowing or for transport, not even adequate supplies of seed for the spring sowing.” He saw “deserted villages,” leading him to believe that the government had deported masses of people and that collectivization was a colossal, deliberate failure. Other villages reeked of death. Lethargic people could be seen dressed in rags with swollen bodies, evidence of advanced starvation. They told Muggeridge that the government had taken the food away, causing famine in the “most fertile parts of Russia.”[376]

Muggeridge alerted Ambassador Esmond Ovey at the British Embassy in London, who conveyed the message to Sir John Simon, Britain’s foreign secretary. Apparently, there were also numerous stories of suicide and cannibalism. The embassy smuggled these reports out in its diplomatic pouches. The *Manchester Guardian*, a British newspaper, printed some of Muggeridge’s reports but where readers would have to search to find them. He left the Soviet Union and returned to England where his reports were greeted with skepticism, especially from Beatrice Webb, his wife’s aunt, who called his coverage “a hysterical tirade” and publicly scorned him. Others vilified and slandered him. Consequently, he was unable to obtain work.[377]

The first five-year plan included a collectivization policy in agriculture to facilitate the rapid industrialization of the Soviet Union, helping to make it a leading nation. Initially it had just seventy-nine tanks. The Soviets created collective farms on which peasants worked cooperatively on the same land, using the same equipment. Stalin wanted to increase the efficiency of agriculture and eradicate the hostile landowning kulak class. Collectivization was a main cause of the famine of 1932-33, which resulted in millions of deaths. From 1928 to 1940, the number of laborers in the USSR increased from 4.6 million to 12.6 million. They worked in construction, industry, and transport, mostly focusing on the militarization of the USSR.

Gareth Jones, a young Welsh journalist who first visited Russia in 1930, reported on the last three years of Stalin’s first five-year plan. The *London Times* published his first three articles. Jones kept a diary detailing the suffering of the Soviet peasants in Russia and Ukraine.[378]

He took a three-week walking trip through the famine area and on March 29, 1933, delivered a report about the starvation to a press conference in Berlin. He later gave a conference in London at Chatham House. Hubert R. Knickerbocker heard Jones and cabled The *New York Evening Post*, saying he believed him because "of his position, because of his reputation for reliability and impartiality and because he is the only first-hand observer who has visited the Russian countryside since it was officially closed to foreigners."[379]

The *Manchester Guardian* published Jones's report, angering the Soviet press office. The Soviets clamped down on Western correspondents and demanded that they focus their coverage of Soviet events on the upcoming Metro-Vickers trial. On March 31, 1933, Duranty sprang into action, siding with the Soviets and doing everything he could to discredit Jones's report. He admitted that there had been some "mismanagement of the collective farming" and that some "wreckers" and "spoilers" had "made a mess of Soviet food production."[380]

The *Manchester Guardian* had just published Muggeridge's three articles (March 25, 27, and 28, 1933), as had several American newspapers, which also published the details of Jones's Berlin press report.[381] On March 31, 1933, Jones returned from his third investigative tour of Ukraine where he had taken a forty-mile walk through villages, speaking to peasants and sleeping in their cottages. Duranty viciously attacked and defamed Jones in the *New York Times* with an article headlined "Russians Hungry but not Starving." He characterized Jones as a lying scaremonger and wrote, "There is no actual starvation or death from starvation, but there is widespread mortality from disease due to malnutrition." The Soviet press censor, Oumansky, gathered the foreign press and devised a way of discrediting Jones's report. Duranty led the way in this endeavor with his article denigrating Jones and accusing him of falsifying the news. Eugene Lyons, author of *Assignment in Utopia* (1937), wrote, "Poor Gareth Jones must have been the most surprised human being alive when the facts he so painstakingly garnered from our mouths were snowed under by our denials." In April 1933, Jones wrote twenty additional articles about the famine that numerous newspapers, including the *Welsh Western Mail* and the *Daily Express of London*,

published. In 1934, he went on a lecture tour throughout Britain, Ireland, and America titled “The Enigma of Bolshevik Russia.”[382]

Duranty agreed that there had been “serious food shortages” but adamantly asserted that “there was no actual starvation or deaths from starvation.” He said that any deaths that occurred were due to diseases caused by malnutrition particularly in Ukraine, North Caucasus, and Lower Volga. Jones had talked with peasants and had witnessed the massive suffering, starvation, and death in twenty villages and would not retract his story that Russia was experiencing “a severe famine.” Meanwhile, other Western journalists, like Duranty, were referring to the famine as a “food shortage” and instead of talking about those who were starving to death, they cited the “wide-spread mortality from diseases due to malnutrition.” Duranty declared that the famine was “mostly bunk.”[383]

Maxim Litvinov, Stalin’s foreign affairs commissar, cabled the Soviets’ London Embassy, which demanded that David Lloyd George ban Jones, who was fluent in Russian, from the Soviet Union, accusing him of espionage. In letter dated May 13, 1933, Jones wrote, “Everywhere I went in the Russian villages I heard the cry; ‘There is no bread, we are dying,’ and that there was famine in the Soviet Union, menacing the lives of millions of people.” He had “conversations with peasants who had migrated into the towns from various parts of Russia.” He said, “Peasants from the richest (most fertile) parts of Russia were coming into the towns for bread. Their story of the deaths in their villages from starvation, of the death of the greater part of their cattle and horses and each conversation corroborated the previous one… I talked with hundreds of peasants who were not the ‘kulaks’—those mythical scapegoats for the hunger in Russia—but ordinary peasants. I talked with them alone in Russian and jotted down their conversations, which were an unanswerable indictment of Soviet agricultural policy. The peasants said emphatically that the famine was worse than in 1921 and that fellow-villagers were dying.”[384]

The government’s policies reduced the population by six million farmers, who were allowed to perish. With fewer people, there seemed to be more food. The government said this was due to an increase in production. This is how governments spin facts. Stalin, apparently unaffected by such human loss, said that “only by conducting a battle of

extermination against Social Democracy can one fight fascism." Stalin viewed the horrific manmade famine of 1933 as a triumph for communism, even if it meant certain death for children. Industrialization and the success of world communism depended on starvation, shootings, and Siberia. The government said that the deaths, in "one of the world's worst geographical misfortunes," were essential to establish the system. Despite the irrationality of the justification, the Soviets claimed that the global anti-Soviet conspiracy had to be "ruthlessly broken."[385]

The Kremlin, intent on exterminating the kulaks, seized an abundance of food from the peasants. People suffered, starved, and perished by the millions. Stalin faked the census and inflated the statistics as the Soviets did not want "to frighten the bourgeoisie with big figures." By early 1933, the Soviets, in an attempt to divert attention from their incompetence, failures, and "national suffering," resorted to "sensationalism and spy scares."[386] Interestingly enough, at the same time, in the spring of 1933, international Jewry began to disseminate atrocity stories about the Germans and their alleged mistreatment of Jews living in Germany.

Miron Dolot, a Ukrainian who miraculously survived the Soviet extermination policy, wrote about his day-to-day experiences in *Execution by Hunger: The Hidden Holocaust*, published in 1985. The book is well worth the read. Many peasants slaughtered their livestock rather than deliver them to collective farms. In January and February 1930, the kulaks killed millions of cattle, horses, pigs, sheep, and goats. They either consumed the meat or traded it and the hides.[387] Soviet officials, angered over the widespread slaughter, issued orders to prosecute "the malicious slaughtering of livestock." Stalin instituted severe measures to halt kulak resistance. He wanted his agents to end their ability to produce sufficient food in order to eliminate them as a class.

The Jewish-owned and—controlled *New York Times* misrepresented and concealed Stalin's ruthless mass murder and his deliberate starvation of millions of people. His five-year plan facilitated the calculated starvation of at least five million middle-class Ukrainians, people whom Stalin saw as a threat. The *Times* and its editorial staff, along with Duranty, falsely claimed, "There is no famine or actual

starvation nor is there likely to be."[388] They said, "Any report of a famine in Russia is today an exaggeration or malignant propaganda."[389] On August 27, 1933, Duranty, in a special cable to the *Times*, said that weeds were a major problem and that their size made it impossible to use modern machinery. This, he said, was why farms were falling behind in Russia. He also claimed there was insufficient labor, creating an inability to harvest crops.[390]

Andrew Cairns was a Canadian agricultural expert working for the Empire Marketing Board, formed in May 1926 by Leopold Amery (the architect of the Balfour Declaration). In the summer of 1932, he conducted three tours of Soviet agricultural areas to evaluate the consequences of collectivism. Cairns said "starvation is already rampant with pot-bellied children and people dying in the streets." He anticipated a "catastrophe for the coming winter." Will Zuzak wrote, "Although in 1932 the people were still defiant and offered passive resistance to collectivization, the huge death toll during the winter broke their spirit." By the summer of 1933, Stalin's terrorists controlled Ukraine. Pavel Postyshev, the key designer of the famine, was Ukraine's dictator. He "directed all his energies in rooting out any traces of Ukrainian independence, Ukrainian nationalism, Ukrainian culture and even the Ukrainian language. These actions clearly demonstrate the genocidal nature of the Holodomor."[391]

Dr. Otto Schiller, an agricultural specialist at the German Embassy in Moscow, accompanied Cairns, whose reports reached the desk of Ambassador Ovey, who conveyed them to Sir John Simon, the British foreign secretary. Cairns cited "a record of over-staffing, over planning and complete incompetence at the centre; of human misery, starvation, death and disease among the peasantry… the only creatures who have any life at all in the districts visited are boars, pigs and other swine. Men, women, and children, horses and other workers are left to die in order that the Five-Year Plan shall at least succeed on paper."[392]

Cairns and Schiller described a young boy on the verge of death, "standing holding up his little shirt displaying thighs only about three or four inches thick. As Schiller took a photograph of him, two women with tears streaming down their face, said, 'that is what is going to happen to all of us. Will you give that picture to the newspapers in America, so that they will send us food?'" In early August, Cairns sent two

telegrams, describing the “appalling loss animal draft power.” He also noted the population’s “widespread resistance” to collectivization. Cairns described the circumstances in Ukraine, Caucasus, Crimea, and Volga, where many ethnic Germans lived, exiled from the Reich by the treaties signed after World War I at Versailles. He described “acute widespread hunger.”[393] So while Jewish leaders were accusing Germany of atrocities, their Soviet cronies were starving millions of exiled Volga Germans.

The Empire Marketing Board, perhaps formed as a control agent in anticipation of the Soviets’ devious intentions, predictably failed to publish the results of Cairns’s agricultural study, *Agricultural Production in Soviet Russia: A Preliminary Report as at May 1st, 1933*.[394] The British Foreign Office thought it wise to send Cairns back to the area, but his report was of such a “controversial nature” that the board withheld its publication for fear that Cairns would not get a return visa. In September 1933, before Cairns had the opportunity to return to Russia, the organization unexpectedly went into liquidation.[395] Apparently, it had accomplished its aims.

Years later, when people asked Cairns why he had not self-published the report, he said that he had received numerous threats from “powerful political figures” in Britain and feared for his life. One of those who threatened him was Beatrice Webb, who, with her husband Sidney, glorified Stalin’s accomplishments in a two-volume work, *Soviet Communism: A New Civilization*. They blamed the peasants for the failures of collectivism. Schiller, Cairns’s associate, returned to the Soviet Union and thereafter published a report in Germany. *Pravda* immediately accused him of libel and of being “a tool of fascist masters.”[396]

In mid-November, Duranty visited William Strang at the British Embassy in Moscow, who referred to him as a “shady character.” Duranty told Strang that the USSR’s livestock population had decreased by 40 percent from 1929 to 1930 because the peasants slaughtered the animals, but he failed to tell him why. Duranty, a Pulitzer Prize winner and Stalin’s favorite reporter, deliberately concealed the obvious evidence of the famine of 1932-33. Duranty spent a lot of time at Moscow’s Metropol Hotel where he was the “reigning social host.” William C. Bullitt, the first US ambassador to the

Soviet Union, and George F. Kennan, who traveled to Russia with Bullitt, frequently socialized with Duranty. Kennan talked about the journalists and their "uproariously informal parties" attended by Russians and Americans.[397]

Romanian-born attorney Henry Shapiro grew up in New York, attended Harvard and, because he was fluent in Russian, went to the Soviet Union at the end of 1933 to study comparative law. He soon entered the newspaper business. Starting as a cub reporter with the *New York Herald Tribune*, the *Morning Post of London*, and *Reuters* of London, he worked his way up to Moscow bureau chief for the *United Press*, position he held for the next forty years. He reported on Stalin's purge trials[398] and had a special relationship with the Kremlin. Shapiro understood the role of the press in the Soviet Union where officials considered it a branch of government. Unless reporters cooperated with the Soviets, they received no news stories and were not invited to functions. Furthermore, officials subjected foreign correspondents to the country's strict press laws, which prohibited the publication of anything until after the government published it.[399] Shapiro was one of the few American reporters who remained in Moscow during the Cold War[400] and covered the USSR's space program.[401]

Franklin D. Roosevelt's election almost assured the official sanction of the Soviet Union. In November 1933, Duranty, with permission from the *New York Times*, accompanied Soviet Foreign Minister Maxim Litvinov to Washington to negotiate the conditions of this recognition. Since 1921, Duranty, with his positive coverage of Russia, had "cemented in the public's mind" the idea that the Soviet style of governance was acceptable, even progressive, and deserved American recognition. Following Lenin's death, Duranty described the "meteoric rise" of Stalin and the "growing strength" of the Communist Party. Bullitt, a millionaire diplomat and now the US ambassador to Russia, accompanied Duranty back to the Soviet Union.[402]

A month after Duranty returned to the Soviet Union, Stalin granted him a private, one-hour interview during which the dictator expressed his views on diplomatic recognition by the United States. *Time* published Duranty's full-page interview, complete with his photo. The interview took place on December 25, 1933. It would be the last time that

Duranty saw Stalin, who told him, “You have done a good job in your reporting the U.S.S.R., though you are not a Marxist, because you try to tell the truth about our country and to understand it and to explain it to your readers. I might say that you bet on our horse to win when others thought it had no chance and I am sure you have not lost by it.”[403]
Alexander Solzhenitsyn, author of *The Gulag Archipelago*, said of the Soviet Union, “This was a system which, in time of peace, artificially created a famine causing six million persons to die in the Ukraine between 1932 and 1933. They died on the very threshold of Europe. And Europe didn’t even notice it. The world didn’t even notice it. Six million persons!”[404] Leon Trotsky’s second wife, Natalya Sedovaya-Trotskaya, unperturbed by the millions who died, was the daughter of a Zionist banker, Ivan Zhivolovsky (Avram Zhivatovzo). Her father helped finance the Bolsheviks’ seizure of Russia. He had close ties to the Warburgs and the Schiffs.[405]

## Economic Assault against Germany, 1933

By 1910, Alfred Milner and his London Round Table cohorts focused on initiating a war against Germany. Alfred E. Zimmern, a political scientist, specialized in international relations.[406] After moving to Britain, his parents, German Jews, brought their son up as a Christian. In December 1915, Zimmern, a Zionist, was a visiting professor at the University of Wisconsin and met Louis D. Brandeis, who told him about Chaim Weizmann, the head of British Zionism.[407]
In 1918, Zimmern wrote *The Economic Weapon against Germany* in which he said, “The Central Powers are being besieged by practically the entire world and they have no means at their disposal for bringing the siege to an end.”[408] In that book, he said that systematic, large-scale economic warfare was yet untried and that Germany would not anticipate its effectiveness. He and his cohorts would devise postwar plans at the Paris Peace Conference. While the blockade would ultimately end, they would make certain that Germany lacked access to raw materials, making industrial employment impossible. Without manufacturing, the returning soldiers would not find employment. The Allies, by confiscating and managing “essential supplies,” would

incapacitate Germany and make recovery impossible, cutting the nation off from the seas, the markets, and the world's supply centers.[409]

This would cause food shortages and famine, affecting all of civilized Europe, if not the whole world for as long as three years. Zimmern wrote, "Who more naturally than Germany? It is not as if the boycott had to be organized. It will come about almost of itself unless special provision is made in the peace."[410] Fifteen years later, when Jewish perpetrators were planning another boycott, Rabbi Stephen S. Wise said, "Every form of economic discrimination is a form of violence."[411] Edwin Black said, "With the ability to be heard, the Jews of America, especially in New York, could mobilize economic and political pressure against Germany that would make war against the Jews a campaign of national suicide."[412] Court historians would have us believe that Hitler immediately began oppressing Germany's Jews, eventually relegating them to numerous camps to exterminate them all. Individuals or groups may have demonstrated anti-Jewish attitudes and even engaged in periodic violence, just as people had done throughout history in other countries, frequently against indigent or alien minority groups.

The American media began falsifying the news from Germany as soon as Hitler took office. Rabbi Wise admitted that the American Jewish Congress (AJC) started the boycott-Germany movement because of "cable reports" from Germany that "a nationwide pogrom" of Jews was being "planned."[413] Wise said that the reported pogrom "did not come off," but the boycott did.[414], [415] A few influential Jews living in America and Britain claimed that Germany was instigating violence against the Jewish population despite the assurances of Germany's Jewish Central Association that German citizens and the government had no intentions of harming the Jews. Zionist Jews living elsewhere decided to provoke the governments of the countries in which they lived to launch a war against Hitler and Germany.

The anti-German media campaign erupted again in the United States in 1932 with a full-page ad in the *New York Times*, which read, "Let us boycott anti-Semitic Germany." This was ineffective, so Henry Morgenthau initiated a New York-Moscow partnership with a resumption of American-Soviet relations, beginning with the visit of the

People's Commissar for Foreign Affairs of the Soviet Union, Maxim Litvinov (born Litvinov Finkelstein), a former Bolshevik revolutionary, to Washington. His arrival brought a succession of communist infiltrators into the State Department and the White House. Roosevelt sanctioned the installation of the powerful Soviet broadcasting station in the United States War Office.[416]

*By 1933, there were three Jewish factions in the United States, what some call the Big Three defense groups. One was the American Jewish Committee (AJCm), cofounded by Jacob H. Schiff,* Cyrus Adler, and Louis Marshall on November 11, 1906, to prevent the violation of the civil and religious rights of Jews in any part of the world.[417] *Rabbi Wise, Felix Frankfurter, and Brandeis cofounded* the American Jewish *Congress (AJC) in 1918.* B'nai B'rith, founded on October 13, 1843, accepted the hordes of poor European Jews as lodge members when they immigrated to America in the 1880s in order to "manage" them.[418] *The AJCm and* B'nai B'rith typically worked behind the scenes, while the AJC, led by Wise from 1928 to 1949), was more vocal in making its demands known. On January 30, 1933, the three groups united against "the greatest single anti-Jewish threat ever posed." Edwin Black claims that Hitler, through some "unofficial policy," encouraged, in the "first days" after his appointment, violence and persecution against the Jews living in Germany.[419]

During his first six months in power, Adolf Hitler briefly mentioned the Jews, but despite media propaganda, he certainly did not plan to exterminate them and was not out to conquer the world. However, David Wolffsohn, the second president of the WZO, in his closing remarks at the Eighth International Zionist Congress, pleaded for "greater unity among the Jews… eventually they must conquer the world."[420] FDR, envisioning world dominion, cabled Churchill, "You and I can rule the world!" In 1939, Churchill wrote to FDR, "Were I to become Prime Minister of Britain we could control the world." On October 21, 1944, FDR said, "We must play a leading role in the community of Nations."[421]

Hitler's immediate concerns were the economic issues facing his depression-devastated nation. He had written extensively about the Jews in *Mein Kampf*, which was justifiable given the inequitable

Versailles Treaty. Now that he was Germany's leader, he would have the power to carry out measures against them. His writings, not his actions, were the reason for the "holy war."[422] When international Jewry declared war on Germany, Jews in Germany publicly protested the fabricated stories of persecution. There were isolated anti-Jewish incidents, but in a population of seventy million people, there were bound to be negative feelings about the Jews, the communists, or other groups that the Germans distrusted. At no time did the government order or provoke persecution against the Jews. The Jews, many of whom considered Germany their homeland, opposed the foreign Jews and their "declaration of war."[423]

The Germans were focused on the recovery of their country after World War I and were not looking to start another war. On February 11, 1933, Treasury Secretary Morgenthau declared, "The US has entered the phase of a second war!" Meanwhile, numerous communist-run boycotts against German goods took place in the United States. These actions were obviously well coordinated. Whoever was running the warmongering program had extraordinary political power in addition to having media control in the Soviet Union, the United States, France, and England. Germans wanted only to be left alone and in peace.[424]

On February 22, 1933, in anticipation of the March 5 elections in Germany, Alfred Cohen, the president of B'nai B'rith, convened a special meeting in New York with fifteen of the most prominent Jewish leaders, five from each of the three Jewish factions, to discuss Germany. The group hoped that Hitler would not win power and that the concepts he outlined in *Mein Kampf* would not come to fruition. The AJC advocated "public protests" in America and elsewhere to demonstrate to the German government that people were scrutinizing its every action, particularly in relation to the Jews. There had been numerous media reports of violence against the Jews in Germany.[425]

On March 12, 1933, the AJC leadership met for three hours to consider a national program of protests, parades, and demonstrations culminating in a "giant anti-Nazi rally March 27, at Madison Square Garden." The Jewish War Veterans (JWV) first initiated resistance to Germany, a country members fought in World War I.[426] Interestingly, the Jews celebrated Sunday, March 12, 1933, as Purim, a Jewish holiday memorializing the vengeful activities recorded in the Old

Testament in the book of Esther, which says that Jews slaughtered seventy-five thousand Persians.[427] The veterans unanimously voted for a national boycott on March 18. Several regional and national Jewish organizations scheduled an emergency meeting for March 19.[428]

Dr. Joseph Tenenbaum, an AJC vice president, issued a "warning to Germany," which the major newspapers published. "Threatening a bitter boycott," Tenenbaum said, "Germany is not a speck on Mars. It is a civilized country, located in the heart of Europe, relying on friendly cooperation and commercial intercourse with the nations of the world… (a) war against the Jews means boycott, ruin, disaster, the end of German resources, and the end of hope for the rehabilitation of Germany." Despite the AJCm's opposition to a boycott against Germany, the AJC moved forward with its protest. On March 13, the leaders of the AJCm, during a meeting of the Big Three, were surprised to learn of the AJC's plans to go ahead with the protest. Brandeis, who endorsed eugenicist policies and the forced incarceration and sterilization of the "feebleminded,"[429] was the best friend of Rabbi Wise. Brandeis supported the boycott and thought that Jewish leaders should bring FDR into the discussion about the "situation" of the Jews in Germany. Though Wise was a bit reticent about the protest, the newspapers had already announced it.[430]

The AJCm delegates wired Alfred Cohen, the president of B'nai B'rith, in Cincinnati and alerted him to the fact that the AJC was going ahead with the boycott meeting. On March 15, Morris Waldman, the AJCm secretary, contacted William Cohen and told him that the AJCm and B'nai B'rith were cutting their ties with the AJC and with any anti-Nazi protest. The smaller Jewish organizations, more connected to the "Jewish masses" and dedicated to a protest, now had to consider how to proceed. The JWV held a meeting on the night of March 18 in New York. To end the stalemate, Benjamin Sperling persuaded the attendees to move forward with a "vigorous national boycott of all German goods, services, and shipping lines."[431]

On March 19, the AJC convened a planning meeting at the Hotel Astor in New York, attended by 1,500 representatives of Jewish organizations. However, only a thousand people were able to gain entrance to what turned out to be a four-hour meeting. Only two

attendees opposed a boycott. Joseph Proskauer read a letter from Judge Irving Lehman that said, “I feel that the meeting may add to the terrible dangers of the Jews in Germany.” Proskauer added, “I implore you in the name of humanity don’t let anger pass a resolution which will kill Jews in Germany.” James N. Rosenberg reiterated Proskauer’s remarks. J. George Fredman, commander in chief of the JWV, advocated the boycott. Rabbi Wise, honorary president of the AJC, while praising Proskauer and Rosenberg, suggested that they revise the original resolution and that the AJC go ahead with the boycott.[432]

At that same time in Poland, a country with 3.5 million “economically and politically cohesive” Jewish residents, Jews in Vilna were coordinating an anti-Nazi boycott against Germany.[433] By 1923, Vilna’s population was 70 percent Jewish so they had a great deal of power.[434] In Poland, Jews monopolized journalism, especially from 1921 to 1933. Jews represented “almost the entire German press.” Donald Day wrote, “The Jewish journalists representing the German press and those employed in the Jewish and Polish press in Poland did much to promote dissension and mistrust between Poland and Germany. They had no love for either Germany or Poland, and their chief aim was to promote the interests of the Jewish minority in both countries.”[435] The press can influence governments to accommodate the international Jewish agenda. By the early 1900s, Jews referred to their “great power” of the press by which they could “secretly” control public opinion, which they claimed was “already entirely” in their hands “with few exceptions.”[436]

Vilna Jews, with media control, attracted the support of non-Jews by incorporating the Polish Corridor issue. The Vilna Jews held an anti-Nazi boycott on March 20, 1933, implying that Hitler had indicated he might occupy the Corridor to gain access to Danzig, a move the Poles unequivocally rejected. There were widespread rumors of a “preemptive” military strike by Poland against Germany.[437] Poland’s highly publicized boycott was among the strongest Jewish actions against Germany. Polish Jews conducted a massive media operation to alter public opinion and to offer assistance to German Jews who had sought refuge in Poland. By early April 1933, the German Zionist delegation in London abandoned the idea of participating in an anti-

German boycott movement but decided to continue its Zionist activity in Germany.[438]

This was not the first time that Poles had targeted Germans. In 1921, after a nationality referendum, the authorities expelled hundreds of thousands of Germans, prohibited the German language, imposed excessive taxes on Germans, and confiscated their civic buildings and newspaper offices. Attempting to inflict economic havoc, they organized a boycott of German businesses, banned cultural and occupational associations, revoked business licenses, dismissed German workers, withheld unemployment benefits, refused to appoint Germans to public-sector jobs, and denied apprenticeships to young Germans.[439]

On March 20, 1933, at a meeting of the executive advisory committee of the JWV at the Hotel Knickerbocker, former Congressman William Cohen, a vice president of the AJC, endorsed a strict boycott of German goods. He said, “Any Jew buying one penny’s worth of merchandise made in Germany is a traitor to his people. I doubt that the American Government can officially take any notice of what the German Government is doing to its own citizens. Our only line of resistance is to touch the German pocketbooks.” He agreed with Rabbi Wise, who said, “We must make ourselves heard all over the world.”[440]

On March 21, 1933, Wise, along with leading members of the AJC, went to Washington where they were unsuccessful in their attempts to see the president regarding their concerns since he was busy considering the nation’s economic woes. During this visit, Wise announced, “The time for caution and prudence is past. We must speak up like men. How can we ask our Christian friends to lift their voices in protest against the wrongs suffered by Jews if we keep silent?”[441]

The *New York Times* of March 21, 1933, quoted Lion Feuchtwanger as saying that Hitler’s regime had killed a “vast number” of Jews.[442] Adolph Ochs owned the *Times*. He was the son of Julius Ochs, who had emigrated from Fürth, Bavaria, Germany in 1848, along with thousands of other revolutionaries.[443] Julius led a Masonic lodge prior to 1861.[444] Officials forced Ochs’s mother, Bertha Levy, to leave Germany after her participation in the student revolution of 1848.[445]

Adolph married Effie Wise, the daughter of Rabbi Isaac Wise, who immigrated to America in 1846.[446] Some claim that he restricted discussion of the Nazi persecution of the Jews in the letters to the editor section. After Hitler became chancellor, people challenged the newspaper's silence on the serious situation of Germany's Jews. Ochs refused to deal with the issue, saying that it would require the *Times* to give equal coverage to the other side.[447]

The AJCm and the B'nai B'rith approached Secretary of State Cordell Hull on March 4, 1933. He then cabled George A. Gordon, the chargé d'affaires in Germany, as follows: "Public opinion in this country continues alarmed at the persistent press reports of mistreatment of Jews in Germany." Hull asked Gordon if the US government could help in this situation and told Gordon about the mass meeting that the Jews had planned for March 27 in New York. He asked if Hitler could make public statements to improve the situation.[448] Thus the alliance seeking to obstruct the boycott against Germany now included the US government in addition to B'nai B'rith, the AJCm, and the Jewish Agency for Palestine. Edwin Black suggests that the government was unconcerned.[449]

Hull requested and received a report about the allegations of persecution of Jews in Germany from Gordon. Then Hull issued a statement on March 27, saying, "A reply has now been received indicating that whereas there was for a short time considerable physical mistreatment of Jews, this phase may be considered virtually terminated… Hitler in his capacity as the leader of the Nazi Party, issued an order calling upon his followers to maintain law and order, to avoid molesting foreigners, disrupting trade, and to avoid the crisis of possible embarrassing international incidents." Samuel Untermeyer, Louis Marshall's law partner and the president of the World Jewish Economic Federation, rejected all such reports, even those from Jewish organizations, and insisted that they were not authentic.[450]

Hitler's new government was attempting to address the increasing friction in Germany and elsewhere. Hull wired Rabbi Wise and urged caution, explaining that the "physical mistreatment of Jews" amounted to only isolated incidents and saying he felt "hopeful" that the "situation

which has caused such widespread concern throughout this country will soon revert to normal."[451]

Wise said, "The time for prudence and caution is past. We must speak up like men… What is happening in Germany today may happen tomorrow in any other land on earth unless it is challenged and rebuked. It is not the German Jews who are being attacked. It is the Jews." Wise urged Hull to approach the German government and protest. Hull issued a statement to the American ambassador to Berlin, William E. Dodd, complaining that "unfortunate incidents have indeed occurred and the whole world joins in regretting them."[452] Wise apparently expected a greater response from Hull. Dodd's daughter, Martha, was a Soviet spy working against America from before World War II. In mid-1938, she had been living with filmmaker Sidney Kaufman, but left to marry Alfred Stern, who had acquired millions as a result of his divorce from the daughter of Sears Roebuck tycoon Julius Rosenwald. According to a KGB document dated October 1975, the Sterns resided in Cuba from 1963 to 1970 after living in Mexico and other places.[453]

Hull's wife was Rosetta "Rose" Whitney, a divorcée whom he married on November 24, 1917.[454] She was the daughter of Isaac Witz, a prominent Bohemian-born Jewish banker and industrialist.[455], [456] Catherine Ethridge, Hull's niece, reported that Rose moved into the Washington hotel where Hull lived and carried out her plan to marry him. Rose was a close friend of Woodrow Wilson's widow, Edith Galt Wilson.[457] Hull, a former federal judge and a member of the House of Representatives, received the Nobel Peace Prize in 1945 for his role in establishing the United Nations; FDR referred to him as the Father of the United Nations.[458] In the 1940s, there were more than a hundred anti-Semitic organizations in America. Hull avoided Jewish issues and failed to mention his wife's Jewish ancestry.[459] However, the *American Hebrew*, dated February 13, 1942, published an article praising Hull as FDR's "diplomatic chief of staff" and as "one of the greatest statesmen of the world."

Despite the efforts of Hull and the AJCm to avoid the boycott against Germany, on March 23, 1933, the *New York Times* carried a story headlined "Protest on Hitler Growing in Nation," reporting that

merchants were canceling their orders for German goods.[460] Rabbi Wise did not want to commit the AJC to a boycott or do anything to detract from the impending Madison Square Garden protest. Minus the support of the AJC, Morris Mendelsohn, head of the JWV's boycott committee, was uncertain about the number of people who would march and endorse the boycott.[461] Yet the media, including radio, enthusiastically supported the JWV's parade during which the crowd showed its opposition to Hitler.[462]

About fifteen thousand Jewish war veterans led the seemingly spontaneous grassroots boycott, a word that people tried to avoid using. The JWV established an office to raise funds and to connect American merchants with alternate suppliers in Czechoslovakia, Romania, Britain, France, and the United States. JWV members mailed thousands of boycott letters to American businessmen and organized picket lines at major stores offering German products. The American media supplied constant publicity, including coverage of press conferences detailing the cancellation of orders totaling thousands of dollars, especially those of large companies. Predictably, the media focus created a chain reaction, and within a short time, the JWV boycott caused the loss of more than $2 million in German orders.[463]

On March 23, 1933, thousands of Jewish war veterans marched in the streets. The head of the JWV appealed for financial warfare against Germany in the midst of the Depression. On March 23, at New York's City Hall, at least twenty thousand Jews protested while other Jews held demonstrations outside the North German Lloyd and Hamburg-American shipping lines. New York City Jews called for boycotts throughout the city against German goods. On March 24, the *Daily Express* of London announced in a front-page headline, "Judea Declares War on Germany," reporting that Jews worldwide had initiated a boycott of all German goods. Their goal was to destroy Germany and Germans forever.[464]

In the early spring of 1933, Samuel Untermeyer launched an aggressive economic boycott against Germany. On March 24, the *Daily Express* reported the boycott of German goods. The statement read, "The Israeli people around the world declare economic and financial war against Germany. Fourteen million Jews stand together as one man, to declare war against Germany… to join together in a holy war

against Hitler's people."[465] Dr. Loewenstein, chairman of the Reich League of Jewish Front-line Soldiers, sent a letter to the US Embassy in Berlin. He said the league had heard all of the publicity about alleged atrocities against the Jews in Germany. Without minimizing the incidents, he said there had been mistreatment and transgressions, which happen in "every revolution." He assured embassy officials that "irresponsible elements" had committed these acts and that the government condemned them. He further criticized the foreign "Jewish so-called intellectuals" who were waging an exaggerated, "irresponsible campaign of hatred" against Germany. By interfering in German-Jewish affairs from their safe distance abroad, he said, they were abandoning the very people whom they pretended to be helping.[466]

On March 24, the Reich League issued a statement to the front-line soldiers of the world, reiterating that the atrocity propaganda was false. The group maintained that political and economic interests were manipulating circumstances and that the defamation of Germany had been going on for fourteen years.[467] The League of Red Cross Societies received a report from the German Red Cross, which said, "The reports of atrocities which have been spread abroad for reasons of political propaganda are in no way in accordance with the facts. Arbitrary and unauthorized acts, a few of which occurred in the first days of the national revolution, have been effectively stopped by energetic measures on the part of the government." On March 25, the Central Union of German Citizens of Jewish Faith issued a statement, saying, "All such reports are pure inventions. The Central Union states emphatically that German Jewry cannot be held responsible for these inexcusable distortions which deserve the severest condemnation."[468]

Meanwhile, in large American cities, people were perpetrating numerous outrageous crimes and atrocities against blacks. However, apparently exercising selective indignation, no one called for a holy war against the instigators or the United States. The NAACP, cofounded in 1909 by Julius Rosenwald, Lillian Wald, Rabbi Emil G. Hirsch, and Rabbi Wise, was supposed to counter such social injustice.[469] Jewish businessmen and academics, Jacob H. Schiff, Jacob Billikopf, and Rabbi Wise, who ran the NAACP, remained silent.[470] They did not declare an economic war against America, where they lived and where

they controlled the major organization that could have waged such a campaign.[471]

On March 26, 1933, the Zionist Organization for Germany sent a telegram to leading Jews in America, saying, “In a declaration disseminated March 17, 1933 by the *Jewish Telegraphic Union* to the entire Jewish world press, we set forth, with great determination, our opposition to any anti-German propaganda. We objected to the untruthful atrocity reports, and to the unconscionably sensationalized accounts. Today, we repeat our protest publicly. We object to every attempt to make the Jewish cause subservient to the interests of other states or groups… their economic position cannot and must not be tied to political actions against Germany or against the international political standing of the German Reich.”[472]

Göring remarked that Rabbi Wise was one of Hitler’s “most dangerous enemies.” On March 26, 1933, Hitler was at Berchtesgaden when he received word that Congress was unable to halt the boycott. He met with Goebbels to discuss an emergency plan for countering the boycott and the atrocity stories. Goebbels had already advised the *London Sunday Express* that the atrocity accounts were false, but such efforts failed to neutralize the massive propaganda campaign.[473] On March 27, Goebbels released a statement about “legal proceedings” against German Jews if Jews in New York and London continued their anti-Reich operation. He said, “We work through [media] interviews as much as possible; but only a really extensive movement can now help us out of our calamity.” Hitler approved of Goebbels’s plan, announced on the radio, for the NSDAP’s preemptive national boycott, not an official government policy, against Germany’s Jews, scheduled for April 1.[474]

On March 27, Rabbi Wise called his close friend, Justice Brandeis, to ask his opinion about whether to go ahead with the rally that night. Brandeis responded, “Go ahead and make the protest as good as you can.” He confirmed Wise’s decision to proceed.[475] Even though the rally would not start until 8:00 p.m., people began lining up outside Madison Square Garden by 2:30 p.m. and traffic in the area congested the streets.[476] Rabbi Wise (Weisz), founder of the New York Federation of Zionist Societies in 1897 and later the president of the

AJC, joined the efforts to bash Germany by announcing a "holy war."[477] He delivered a speech that night in which he called for an end to anti-Semitism in Germany and promoted the boycott.

The rally attracted fifty-five thousand supporters inside and outside the arena. There were corresponding rallies in Chicago, Washington, San Francisco, Houston, and seventy other American cities. Loudspeakers were set up in another two hundred US cities where as many as another million people, both Jewish and Gentile, listened to the live broadcast. Hundreds of Europeans also heard the proceedings. AJC president Bernard Deutsch cabled Jewish leaders in Latvia, Poland, Czechoslovakia, and other places where anti-Reich protesters planned to hold rallies in conjunction with the one in New York. A group of rabbis held a national day of fasting in Poland, fully supported by the Polish government, which sanctioned anti-Hitler parades and extended the boycott to all of Poland. Officials banned rallies by German sympathizers. The three key Warsaw Jewish trade organizations vowed to "use the most radical means of defense by boycotting German imports."[478]

Speakers at Madison Square Garden included labor union president William Green, Senator Robert Wagner, former New York governor Al Smith, and several clergymen. Rabbi Moses Margolies, from Manhattan's Congregation Kehilath Jeshurun, read the declaration of an economic boycott against Germany. Representatives from Jewish organizations, including the AJC, the American League for Defense of Jewish Rights, B'nai B'rith, the Jewish Labor Committee, and the JWV, joined in the appeal for a boycott.

Rabbi Wise disregarded the Jewish leaders in Germany who pleaded for Jews in the United States to stop the protests. He thought that they should have fought against Nazism before Hitler became chancellor. The crowd at Madison Square Garden agreed with Wise, who said, "Every form of economic discrimination is a form of violence." He also claimed that "racial exclusion" represented violence. Wise threatened the Third Reich that if things worsened because of the protest or if Germany imposed new penalties, then "Providence would deal good or ill fortune to nations according as they dealt well or ill by the Jews."[479]

Given Jewry's economic assault on Germany, one can certainly understand how anti-Jewish sentiment erupted in Germany. It was

predictable and inevitable. Wise's speech "turned the Jews of Germany into the Enemy inside the gates. This declaration was a Jewish initiative and the reason why the Jews of Europe were later herded into concentration camps."[480] When Chamberlain suggested that Jews go to the former German colony of Tanganyika, Wise said, "I would rather have my fellow-Jews die in Germany than live in lands which bear the imprint of yesterday's occupation by Germany and which may tomorrow be yielded back."[481]

Hitler's revival of the German economy and eradication of massive unemployment was the most important aspect of the NSDAP program. The Jews' economic boycott, threatening financial chaos, could produce political unrest among the German masses, which would end the NSDAP and Germany's revival and lead the rest of Europe to reject the National Socialist economic model. But officials elsewhere would follow Germany's lead and throw the predatory, monopolistic Jewish bankers and businessmen out of their countries.

Germany's committee for defense against Jewish boycott agitation warned the agents involved in the effort to avoid violence or force against Jewish businesses or their customers. If businesses failed to close their doors voluntarily, officials were to seek assistance from their superiors. The defensive action would begin at 10 a.m. on April 1. The committee strictly forbade agents, SA or SS members from entering any Jewish establishment, causing property damage, or posting provocative posters. They were only to inform the public that the proprietor was a Jew, and this had to irrefutable.[482]

On March 28, 1933, the *Berliner Tageblatt*, which was edited by Jews, said, "Deeply shocked, our whole people observe the new hate campaign against us that has been raging abroad over the last few weeks." The editorial accused the perpetrators of the grossest self-interest "in trying to make Germany appear contemptible… In opposing the senseless reports that some of the world press still publishes… we must declare emphatically that there can be no talk of pogroms or of anti-Jewish excesses in Germany. Whoever, on the outside, says otherwise, lies, or is an ignorant tool of dark powers."[483]

The Jewish community in Salonika, Greece, planned a boycott against Germany's local film business. Trade unionists in London participated in boycott activities. Groups in Paris, Warsaw, Cairo, Dublin, and

Antwerp organized boycotts. By March 29, alarmed German business owners feared the expansion of what had become a worldwide anti-German boycott, which had already cost millions of Reichmarks in lost business for transportation firms, machine manufacturers, chemical companies, fur companies, and other major concerns.[484]

On March 29, German officials, also anxious about foreign trade, acquiesced to the Jews and opposed Hitler's one-day campaign in an attempt to preserve Germany. Cabinet members demanded that Hitler rescind the boycott orders, but he reiterated that the boycott was a defensive measure to fight the "atrocity propaganda" and the Jewish economic onslaught. Hitler would not and could not budge, arguing that if the NSDAP had not countered the Jews, violence might have erupted among a resentful population. That evening, Goebbels devised a fourteen-point boycott program that prohibited violence and the breaking of any law. One of the stipulations forbade Jewish store owners from discharging their non-Jewish employees. In the case of store closures, owners were to pay two months' wages.[485] Edwin Black suggests that this "national boycott… within months would force Germany's Jews into pauperism."[486] If that were so, there would have been no Jewish businesses to suffer an assault on Kristallnacht. One cannot have it both ways. If Germany forced all Jews to relinquish their business and flee the country in 1933, who would function as victims on November 9 and 10, 1938?

On March 30, newspapers in Germany and elsewhere verified the anti-Jewish boycott decree. Worried German Jews begged their New York coreligionists to cancel additional boycott activities. Hamburg banker Eric Warburg asked his New York cousin, Frederick Warburg, for assistance. Frederick called Cyrus Adler, head of the AJC. Adler, whose uncle was David Sulzberger, issued a statement disavowing atrocity stories and any boycott.[487] Adler worked for the Smithsonian Institution for a number of years, was a founder of the Jewish Welfare Board, an editor of the *Jewish Encyclopedia*, and participated in the Paris Peace Conference in 1919.

On March 30, 1933, in Berlin, the *Central Verein Zeitung*, the newspaper of the Central Union of German Citizens of the Jewish Faith, published an editorial saying that 565,000 German Jews lodged a "solemn protest" against the "unbridled atrocity-propaganda

campaign against Germany" then "raging about the world." The Central Union said that the anti-German boycott wounded German Jews just as "deeply" as it did every other German. Foreign elements were "slandering the honor of the German name, harming the land of our fathers and the land of our children," the editorial said. The German Jews protested against the "monstrous accusations… before all Germany and before the world."[488]

Author Francis Neilson, a former member of the British Parliament, reviewed Hitler's speeches during the first six months he was in power and could not find a single reference to the Jews. In March 1933, some German and foreign newspapers reported that people were regularly finding the mutilated bodies of Jews at the entrance to the Jewish cemetery in Weissensee, a suburb of Berlin. They also reported that Germans were forcibly herding Jewish girls into public squares and that hundreds of mistreated German Jews, including many children, had escaped to Geneva. Those spreading this hype had an amazing amount of power and influence. Some of the top newspapers published refutations of the stories, which Untermeyer ignored. The Patriotic Society of National German Jews issued a statement against those who were pushing for a "holy war."[489]

The *New York Times* reported that the State Department, leading members of Congress and key American Jews "have decided to take an attitude of silence toward the situation of the Jews in Germany." However, German officials intended to implement their policies. They replaced the Jewish deputy in charge of the Chamber of Commerce and Industry. They also forced a leave of absence on the head of the Frankfurt Stock Exchange and twenty-five of its thirty-three Jewish members. They made plans to replace the chairman of the executive board of the Federation of German Industry.[490] On March 31, 1933, the *Times* reported that financiers in London, fearing for their commercial interests in Germany, were "uneasy" over the German attitude toward Jews. The financiers were concerned that Hitler's anticommunist movement might "antagonize" Russia. They were relieved when Hitler appointed Schacht as president of the Reichsbank since he would be able to maintain German credit abroad.[491]

Also on March 31, the *Neues Wiener Journal of Vienna* reported that Dr. Max Naumann, honorary chairman of the Association of National

German Jews, absolutely opposed the “atrocity campaign against Germany.” He pointed out that it was merely the latest edition of the same tactics that the Allies had used in World War I. Naumann and his group were committed to opposing the “foreign atrocity propaganda” against “our Germany” and said that the hate campaign was “extraordinarily bad” for Jews living in Germany.[492]

An economic war against Germany would serve certain interests. Bernard Baruch prompted Britain to prepare for a military assault against Germany. In his 1961 book, *Baruch: The Public Years,* he said, “I emphasized that the defeat of Germany and Japan and their elimination from world trade would give Britain a tremendous opportunity to swell her foreign commerce in both volume and profit.”[493] He said, “I never had the slightest illusion about Hitler. At a time when most people were inclined to dismiss his boasts and threats as the hollow rantings of an excitable demagogue, I was one of that small minority in the democracies, of whom Churchill was the most prominent, who took Hitler seriously.” Baruch said he recognized Hitler as “the greatest menace to world safety,” and “from the end of World War One, the problems of preparedness, particularly those of its economic and industrial aspects, had been foremost in my mind.”[494]

Baruch had an enormous amount of money and used it to influence public perceptions. In 1926, he invested fifty thousands dollars to help David Lawrence found the *United States Daily*, which became *United States News* and, after World War II, *USA News and World Report*. He also helped Maxwell Schuster and Dick Simon to form Simon and Schuster. He invested in *Vogue*, *Vanity Fair,* the *Raleigh News* and *Observer, Our World Magazine*, and other publications. He financially backed columnists including Arthur Krock, who wrote for the *Louisville Courier-Journal.* Krock had attended the Paris Peace Conference with Hoover and Baruch. In 1932, Baruch convinced Adolph Ochs of the *New York Times* to hire Krock, who reorganized the paper’s Washington bureau.[495]

In April 1933, certain Zionist leaders wanted to work with the Third Reich to relocate Jews and their wealth from Germany. The International League against Anti-Semitism declared a boycott in Paris on April 1, 1933, to continue until Hitler restored civil rights to German Jews. French Cardinal Jean Verdier of the Roman Catholic Church

promised to support the boycott.[496] Rabbi Wise and Bernard Deutsch of the AJC, which held sessions on April 1 and 2, announced that they would refrain from commenting on the situation of the Jews in Germany in deference to a request by the State Department, which apparently was attempting to ease the situation.[497]

On April 2, throughout Canada, Jewish and Christian clergy held meetings to protest the "alleged mistreatment" of German Jews. They met in Toronto, Hamilton, London, Windsor, Ontario, Winnipeg, Regina, Calgary, and other cities. The groups proposed resolutions to create a fund to aid those who had suffered from the German boycott. Representatives from Christian churches and political groups spoke at most of the meetings, urging the British government to lower Palestine's immigration limits to admit refugees from Germany.[498] On the same day, Jewish shop owners in Havana, after a meeting of the Jewish Merchants Association, opted to close their businesses after 3 p.m. to protest the anti-Jewish boycott in Germany.[499]

On April 3, the German consul general to the governor of Polish Upper Silesia protested the burning of an effigy of Hitler in the marketplace at Katowice by a group of Polish students. They also destroyed German newspapers and magazines that they had seized from shops. Jews asked the public to join them in their boycott. Officials in Germany denied that there was any persecution of Jews in their country. Jews living in Germany informed their Polish relatives that people had greatly exaggerated such stories.[500]

On the same day, the *New York Times* reported that Jewish businesses in Germany were recovering from the one-day boycott. It said that crowds of people had reentered stores in Munich on Monday morning, April 3.[501] However, under the new German welfare laws, Jewish doctors, dependent on the administration of health insurance and public welfare, anticipated that the government would no longer pay them for their services after April 1. Officials of the Berlin municipal insurance system also ousted Jewish physicians from the boards of many hospitals. The authorities allowed only thirty-five of the two thousand Jewish lawyers, also dependent on public-provided "free" legal aid, to practice within the court system. The same laws also applied to Jewish labor leaders.[502]

On April 3, the Polish legation in Berlin confirmed a report that the Polish minister had filed with the Foreign Office charging "mistreatment of Polish Jews in Germany."[503] On the same day, four Jewish organizations in Paris—the International League against Anti-Semitism, the Committee for Jews Persecuted in Germany, the French Committee for the Jewish World Congress, and the Association of Jewish Former Volunteer Combatants—sent a telegram to Hitler promising reprisals if "all facilities are not given to German Jews for the resumption of their normal life" and "until their rights as German citizens have been integrally restored."[504]

On April 3, the JDC held a meeting at Temple Emanu-El, with more than seven hundred members attending to open a campaign to raise funds to aid German Jews "suffering from political persecution and economic discrimination." Judge Irving Lehman, Joseph Proskauer, Dr. Cyrus Adler, Dudley Sicher, and Walter Brown entreated the crowd to raise money and to repudiate any movements that called for an economic boycott. The officers of the JDC were Felix M. Warburg, Paul Baerwald, Herbert Lehman, James N. Rosenberg, Joseph Hyman, and Marco Hellman, whose father, Isaias, a banker, left an estate of $20 million. Lehman told how the JDC, since its founding, had distributed about $80 million, most of it in Germany. He said, "We Jews do not fight hatred by hatred, but we must give until the giving hurts to relieve those who suffer from hatred." Further, he said, "Ours is the task of bringing help to the distressed in many lands. In that task, we are united." Adler described the conditions of Jews abroad as "worse than at any time since the World War."[505]

On April 3, at least seventy thousand Greek Jews protested against Hitler in Salonika, Greece.[506] In *The Times History of the War,* David Pidcock wrote that the Spanish Jews, or Sephardim, many of whom became Freemasons, settled in and controlled key commercial centers such as Constantinople, Sarajevo, and Salonika, supplanting the area's citizens.[507] In Panama, on the same day, fifteen Jewish firms said they would no longer sell German products. On April 4, in Bombay, Jews protested against Hitler. On April 5, in New York, fifteen thousand people demonstrated against the German government and even against Jews who resisted criticizing Hitler. In Poland, on April 6, mob violence against Germans occurred during the national boycott. Reich

Ambassador Hans von Moltke spoke with the Polish undersecretary of state, trying to halt the violence surrounding the boycott. The request was futile since the Polish government did not intend to cooperate with the Germans.[508]

Reich business firms in numerous cities received order cancellations from Holland and France while groups boycotted German goods in Belgium, Egypt, Denmark, and Finland. Retail stores displayed signs denouncing German products. German leaders ascertained that the Jewish effort could destroy the Third Reich either through bankruptcy or through claims that Germany was preparing to invade its neighbors. On April 6, Cyrus Adler and B'nai B'rith president Alfred Cohen received a cable about the "Nazi horrors" that repudiated the report that German Jewish leaders had previously sent categorically stating that the Germans were not persecuting the Jews. Adler and Cohen sent a copy of the cable to Secretary of State Cordell Hull.[509]

By April 9, London and Manchester police attempted to have storeowners remove "Boycott German Goods" signs from their windows. Members of Parliament heatedly debated the boycott while Home Secretary John Gilmour insisted that police acted on their own and not for the government. On April 15, the *Daily Herald* reported that Germany's fur industry would lose $100 million a year. On April 13, the Romanian National Bank began declining all foreign currency for German imports. Protesters planned boycotts against German goods throughout Europe, stimulated by an organized network and supported by the press. The Berlin press reported the "dangerous decline" in Germany's foreign trade. To strengthen Germany's credibility and decrease its indebtedness, Reichsbank president Hjalmar Schacht presented a check for $70 million to the international bankers in Basel.[510]

The National Socialists were making other changes that annoyed the Jews in Germany. On April 21, the government banned kosher slaughter, which Germans viewed as an incredibly inhumane ritual in which the qualified shochet severs the animal's throat. During World War I, Germans united behind the political ideal of Volksgemeinschaft, meaning the "people's community," as a means of eliminating elitism and class divisions.

In April 1933, Untermeyer launched a pro-war campaign at a dedication ceremony for the memorial theater at the Hebrew University in Palestine. In the summer, he presided over the World Jewish Economic Federation in Amsterdam. The purpose of the conference was to "rescue 600,000 Jews residing in Germany" who suffered "fiendish torture, cruelty and persecution that are being inflicted day by day upon these men, women and children." He said that the program was "fearful in its barbarous cruelty… devilishly, deliberately, cold-bloodedly planned and already partially executed campaign for the extermination of a proud, gentle, loyal, law-abiding people." The Red Cross refuted the allegations as political propaganda.[511]

While Germany did not intend to initiate war, the nation certainly responded to the economic war that the Jews were conducting against it. The government implemented nationalist and deportation policies aimed at the people who had targeted Germany for destruction. Germany also incarcerated state enemies in camps, just as the United States would do to the Italians, Germans, and Japanese during World War II. The *Deutsche Allgemeine Zeitung* of April 27 said, "A self-respecting nation cannot, on a scale accepted up to now, leave its higher activities in the hands of people of racially foreign origin… Allowing the presence of too high a percentage of people of foreign origin in relation to their percentage in the general population could be interpreted as an acceptance of the superiority of other races, something decidedly to be rejected."[512]

In May, worldwide boycott activity increased, particularly in influential commercial centers where Jews predominated. The League against German Anti-Semitism demanded that Egyptian Jews organize an anti-German boycott. One thousand Jewish merchants in Gibraltar joined the boycott. In Paris, disorderly Jewish youths interrupted a German film. In London, Jewish passengers selected British and Italian vessels instead of German ships. Argentinian Jews destroyed German commercial interests, goods, and services in Buenos Aires. They requested that depositors shift their accounts from German to Argentine banks. The French League against Anti-Semitism called for a boycott and established offices in Lyons, Nice, and Marseilles. Groups in Amsterdam printed thousands of stamps featuring a swastika for use on envelopes and packages. Groups in other countries followed that

example, making it international. The JWV disseminated its version, mailing an estimated ten million each week.[513]

Prior to the projected May 10 march, a vast majority of American Jews pressured Rabbi Wise to announce an official boycott. Alternatively, the smaller faction of German-American Jews, in association with the AJCm and B'nai B'rith, wanted moderation. On May 9, Albert Einstein wrote to Wise, complaining about the lack of Jewish unity in America, which he said would hinder the ability of those attending the upcoming London Economic Conference to apply pressure on the Roosevelt Administration. On May 10, thousands of Americans gathered to denounce Germany while Hjalmar Schacht was in the United States for talks at the White House. An article in the *New York Times* that day quoted someone as wishing Schacht "good luck" in his attempts to revitalize Germany's thrashed economy.[514]

Prior to the May 10 parade, Untermeyer stole some of Wise's thunder when he delivered a speech, printed by the local papers, urging Americans to shun all German products and services. A vast number of Americans, harkening to the propaganda, became insistent that everyone unite against Hitler. On May 10, at noon, New York Jews halted all business, dismissing employees and customers so they could prepare for the parade that afternoon. The event was more spectacular than the March 27 rally, with a hundred thousand attendees.[515]

According to the *Global Jewish News* of May 24, Senator Gerald P. Nye approved a congressional propaganda plan against Hitler. He said, "The only plan I know of in this emergency, is one which is painfully slow in the accomplishment of results. The plan is to educate and to help create an example that all the world can ultimately see and profit by. Educate people away from prejudices." Congressman Adolph Sabath, a Jewish immigrant, emphasized the Roosevelt administration's friendship for the Jews.[516]

Former Congressman Meyer Jacobstein challenged Hitler's right to appeal to the nations of the world for fair play. He said, "The Chancellor resents and resists the effort of nations to degrade Germany to an inferior status. Yet he, in his fury and with one stroke of the pen, has disqualified, degraded and declassed 600,000 Jews." Jacobstein said, "In the face of this greatest calamity that has befallen the Jews in centuries, we must present a united front and make a courageous

attack on the common foe. To remain silent, or to submit to this degradation would not be only unfair to ourselves as Jews, but would be a desertion of the highest values in civilization. Ours is a battle, not merely for Jews but for common justice."[517]

Bernard Ridder and William Margreve interviewed Hitler, who said, "The future of Germany, a nation of sixty million, is at stake and we're not going to let this picayune issue hamper us. This new persecution aimed at Germany is as incomprehensible to us as, it seems, Germany's awakening is to the outside world. We have excoriated Jewish Communism and we will never again let Bolshevism raise its hydra head. As far as freedom of the press for the Jewish-Marxist press is concerned, we are determined to rid Germany of this cancerous growth." He asked his interviewers if the press would print the truth. Ridder replied that America did not have "complete freedom of the press."[518]

Hitler asked, "Why does the world weep crocodile tears at the richly deserved fate of these criminals? Where was the conscience of the world when millions of Germans suffered hunger and death, when more than 200,000 Germans were driven to despair and suicide? I ask President Roosevelt and the American people who believe themselves justified, because of the atrocity stories, in sympathizing with these Jewish Bolshevist demons, I ask them, I say, are you prepared to harbor among you those who have poisoned the wells of Germany, of the whole Christian world? Gladly would we give each and every one of them a railroad pass and a thousand-mark note for pocket money to be rid of them."[519]

"What does the world know of the misery of intellectual German youth during the last fifteen years?" Hitler asked. "On completion of their studies, they have for years had to accept the fate of beggars. There were no Jews in that vast army of unemployed, whereas a hundred thousand German academicians died on the streets or committed suicide. Shall I allow thousands of Germans to be destroyed so that all Jews may continue working undisturbed, to live and grow fat while millions of Germans may be driven to despair and Bolshevism by hunger? Should the German youth be sacrificed to these foreigners? No, never!"[520]

Four months after the Jews had proclaimed an economic war against Germany in London's *Daily Express*, Untermeyer spent two weeks in Europe organizing forces against Germany. In July 1933, he founded the International Jewish Economic Federation to Combat the Hitlerite Oppression of Jews in Amsterdam.[521] After his return from Europe, he spoke on a radio broadcast on WABC on August 6, reported in the *New York Times* the next day, saying, "Each of you, Jew and Gentile alike, who has not already enlisted in this sacred war, should do so now and here. It is not sufficient that you should buy no goods made in Germany. You must refuse to deal with any merchant or shopkeeper who sells any German-made goods or who patronizes German ships or shipping… we will undermine the Hitler regime and bring the German people to their senses by destroying their export trade on which their very existence depends."[522]

Untermeyer said, "It is a war that must be waged unremittingly until the black clouds of bigotry, race hatred and fanaticism that have descended upon what was once Germany, but is now medieval Hitlerland, have been dispersed." He said that America "has escaped the curse that has descended upon benighted Germany, which has thereby been converted from a nation of culture into a veritable hell of cruel and savage beasts." He claimed that he had talked with "terror-stricken refugees" who were "forced to leave their property behind." He said that if America allowed Germany to continue, "the world will confront a picture so fearful in its barbarous cruelty that the hell of war and the alleged Belgian atrocities will pale into insignificance as compared to this devilishly, deliberately, cold-bloodedly planned and already partially executed campaign for the extermination of a proud, gentle, loyal, law-abiding people." He then added, "But why dwell longer upon this revolting picture of the ravages wrought by these ingrates and beasts of prey, animated by the loathsome motives of race hatred, bigotry and envy. For the Jews are the aristocrats of the world."[523] One should listen to the whole speech.

The *New York Times* reported that on August 27, 1933, in Youngstown, Ohio, Untermeyer predicted that Hitler would not last more than twelve months. He also said, "The more Jews the Hitler regime can outlaw, as it is now doing, the more money it will be able to steal to replenish its bankrupt treasury. And it is indeed mad for resorting to such desperate, despicable means, for Germany is literally

‘hanging by the eyelids’ on the brink of an economic crash. It has an infinitesimal gold reserve of only 11 percentwith which to support its camouflaged pretense of maintaining the gold standard for the present mark, which it issued when the now worthless billions upon billions of hard-earned money had been thrown by it into the junk heap without a penny of compensation to the holders.”[524]

German Interior Minister Wilhelm Frick issued orders prohibiting any persecution of Jews at the polls, contradicting the deceptive Comintern propaganda coming from Soviet agents. *The Times*, on November 7, added to the confusion by quoting Protestant theologian and Marxist ideologue Reinhold Niebuhr, who said that “Hitlerism” represented the first organization of the middle class in modern times. Niebuhr expected a left-wing revolt in Germany that would eradicate Hitler and his party. Meanwhile, Lion Feuchtwanger, a writer in Weimar Germany, a Stalin apologist and a Hitler critic, spun tales of Nazi brutality. The German middle class was conservative, respected law and order, and would never participate in or endorse mass murder at the hands of political thugs.[525]

By mid-June 1937, the AJCm, which previously opposed the AJC and denied German atrocities, published a booklet titled *The Jews in Nazi Germany*. In this booklet, which the *New York Times* popularized, the AJCm presented its report on the Reich’s anti-Jewish campaign and its brutality. The *Times* counseled the public to discount every single German denial.[526] On July 27, 1935, in the *Jewish Daily Bulletin*, Vladimir Jabotinsky said, “There is only one power which really counts —the power of political pressure. We Jews are the most powerful people on earth, because we have this power, and we know how to apply it.” With *their communications network and political influence, the Jews subtly controlled perceptions, casting doubt on the spontaneity of the numerous worldwide boycott rallies of 1933.*

## Apprehending Dangerous Aliens

World War II was not the first time that the United States incarcerated Germans during warfare. In World War I, American officials authorized the internment of 2,048 Germans at Fort Oglethorpe in Georgia and at Fort Douglas in Utah. They did not release all of these internees until a

year after the signing of the Versailles Treaty on June 28, 1919, when they freed the remaining two hundred inmates. During World War II, the Roosevelt Administration carried out the forced relocation and incarceration of Japanese Americans, particularly those residing in the West. The US government has apologized to and compensated these people. However, there has been little or no publicity about the forced relocation, deportation, and incarceration of ten thousand to twelve thousand German Americans in sixty camps across the United States and Hawaii from 1941 to 1948—yes, three years after the war ended. Many of those Germans were born in the United States or were naturalized citizens. The US government targeted people who retained their culture and their language and spoke with a German accent, ignoring the length of time that a person had lived in America.[527] Naturally, the selective sweep of people who met this description did not include people like Henry Kissinger or Robert Kempner.

The government arbitrarily deemed certain Germans as national security threats. The government and the broadcast and entertainment industry have concealed information about these people. Three government entities were involved in this operation: the State Department, the Justice Department, and the FBI. Although they have declassified some records regarding these events, certain records remain classified and unavailable. Naturally, textbook publishers do not include this information in their books. Although newspapers of the time offered details, they were certainly not objective in their reporting, justifying the relocations as necessary for American security.[528]

Even before World War II, the government justified its practice of depriving certain “dangerous” citizens, actually innocent people, of their civil liberties. Government agents conducted raids, illegally searched homes, practiced discriminatory internment, and exchanged and repatriated individuals. They apprehended American citizens and lawful residents of German, Italian, and Japanese ancestry and incarcerated them in detention camps during the war and afterward. In 1936, Roosevelt, allegedly worried about Germany, began to discuss his concerns with officials in government departments.[529]

In September 1936, Roosevelt asked J. Edgar Hoover, the director of the FBI, to initiate a clandestine five-year plan that included identifying potential security risks among American citizens and legal residents.

Hoover, strongly biased against immigrants, ordered his agents to register anyone that he or they viewed as a security risk. He directed them to collect information on certain people, without regard for its accuracy or source. FDR again exceeded his authority and sought support from politically precarious Latin American republics because he claimed that the Germans had established agencies in Central and South America. He wanted to obligate the Latin American governments to “compulsory consultation” with America in the event of any attack. On June 26, 1939, FDR issued a mandate creating an intelligence agency for espionage in Latin America under the direction of the FBI, the Military Intelligence Division, and the Office of Naval Intelligence.[530]

In 1939, Hoover admitted to Congress that the FBI was scrutinizing at least ten million people, mostly foreigners, all alphabetized, and categorized geographically. If war erupted, and there was a good likelihood that it would, the FBI could react and apprehend potential saboteurs. To assuage congressional concerns, Hoover merged his register to create a categorized Custodial Detention Index. The index listed everyone that the FBI should watch, those who had donated money to certain groups, and those subject to apprehension and immediate detention, regardless of occupation or political affiliation, should war begin.[531]

FDR directed Assistant Secretary of State Adolf Berle to prepare an official document tasking the FBI with responsibility for foreign intelligence work in the Western Hemisphere as requested by the State Department. He directed military and naval intelligence to take the responsibility for the rest of the world. On June 24, 1940, Berle presented the document. At Roosevelt’s direction, Hoover created a covert intelligence service to categorize questionable American citizens and legal residents, people who might seek to harm the United States. FDR was also concerned about German agents operating in Central and South America. Therefore, he directed Hoover to create a clandestine, albeit illegal, intelligence operation, the Special Intelligence Service, in Latin America, which he accomplished on July 1, 1940.[532]

Within four months, the government had registered 4,741,971 aliens whom it prohibited from entering restricted areas. Violators of the law were subject to arrest and incarceration for the remainder of the war.[533] Howard W. Smith proposed the anticommunist Alien Registration Act, enacted June 29, 1940, otherwise known as the Smith Act, which required all resident aliens to register. The law also prohibited calling for the overthrow of the US government or its political subdivisions. The government convicted Gus Hall, chairman of America's communist party, for violating the law. However, prosecutors did not apply the law to all of the covert communists working within the government who had, in fact, already altered the government's structure.

Working in conjunction with Britain's William Stephenson, Hoover charged his agents with compiling a list of people, presumably sympathetic to the Nazis, who might prove to be threats to the security of the United States. Stephenson, associated with the British Security Coordination, worked out of New York. The British and the Americans placed their agents in diplomatic positions in Central and South America in exchange for technical assistance. In February 1941, Berle, in behalf of the State Department, wrote *The Pattern of Nazi Organization and Their Activities in the Other American Republics,* in which he indiscriminately accused several German groups of sedition. He claimed that leaders of certain German firms and all non-Jewish Germans were National Socialist supporters or part of the Nazi leadership.[534]

In a confidential memo dated February 6, 1941, Berle described several Latin American German groups as seditious, calling German business firms essential to the success of National Socialism. He claimed that all German-born individuals in Latin America supported the Hitler regime. Berle, a Jew, argued that "virtually every non-Jewish German citizen belongs to some branch of the Nazi hierarchy." He asked that all ambassadors convey information about Germans engaging in business enterprises. He also told them to intimidate Latin American officials into arresting and incarcerating all citizens of Axis countries in such a way that there would be no connection to the United States.[535]

FDR's administration pressed for enactment of the Lend-Lease Act of March 11, 1941, which allowed the president to lend or lease war materials to supportive nations like Britain despite American neutrality. The US soon offered the lend-lease program to Latin American republics on the condition that those countries cooperate in the detention and deportation of ethnic Italians, Germans, and Japanese and seize their assets.[536]

In April 1941, Hoover attempted to acquire legal authorization for FDR's program from Attorney General Robert Jackson, who told Hoover that the FBI could investigate only those people who had committed crimes or who had engaged in subversive activities. Opinions based on race couldn't justify investigations. Hoover ignored Jackson and secretly persisted in compiling a list with names of *A*, *B*, and *C* individuals. Officials should immediately arrest and imprison those in the *A* classification if war erupted, along with others whose activities officials felt warranted constant surveillance.[537] The US government would begin those arrests on December 7, 1941.

Also in April 1941, Roosevelt recommended William J. Donovan as the coordinator of information for a new consolidated intelligence agency, the Office of Strategic Services. William Stephenson would function as his British counterpart. The OSS began investigating Axis support in Latin-American and Caribbean countries.[538] Donovan and others in the intelligence community often recruited OSS operatives from Murder, Inc. and from Detroit's Purple Gang.[539] After all, they had the kind of experience that Donovan really appreciated, skills that he needed in numerous places.

Donovan, a Buffalo, New York, native, was an assistant to the US attorney general from 1925 to 1929. He was the government's unofficial observer in Italy, Spain, and the Balkans from 1935 to 1941. Roosevelt assigned him to a fact-finding mission in Europe. Germany had seized the Austrian-based Interpol (International Police) after its invasion and annexation of that country and had transferred all Interpol assets to Wannsee. There, under the direction of Intelligence Chief Reinhard Heydrich, it became the world's premier intelligence force. When Donovan returned to the United States, he advised FDR to organize a similar intelligence agency. On July 11, 1941, in anticipation of entering yet another war, Roosevelt created the Office of Coordinator of

Information and appointed Donovan, a millionaire Wall Street lawyer, as its head.[540]

Using Executive Order 9066 following the Japanese bombing of Pearl Harbor on December 7, 1941, the US government evicted nearly 120,000 Japanese residents from the Pacific coast and moved them to internment camps in more than thirty states.[541] On that same day, FDR issued Presidential Proclamation 25256, authorizing the arrest and detention of individuals of Japanese descent, considered "enemy aliens," who were living in America. The government also placed restrictions on travel and on their use of property. On December 8, FDR released two more directives, 25267 and 25278, sanctioning the apprehension and incarceration of Germans and Italians. The directive said the Justice Department could use the services of the FBI to execute those arrests. Hoover sent a memo to all of the special agents in charge with instructions.[542]

The so-called dangerous enemies were merely butchers, bakers, shopkeepers, and mechanics, not saboteurs but common people. The Geneva Convention of 1929 applied to all prisoners since the United States was a signatory. The inmates were kept behind barbed wire, secured by guards holding machine guns. With Executive Order 9066, ratified by Congress, FDR imposed additional constraints on the prisoners that the military would implement. The government forbade any "dangerous" Germans to live in areas that the Department of Justice, in conjunction with the secretary of war, designated as militarily sensitive zones on the East and West coasts and in the Great Lakes area. The government compelled "dangerous" people who lived in these areas to move without compensation or assistance and without remuneration for the loss of their businesses.[543]

On December 8, 1941, early in the morning, FBI agents began arresting Germans and Italians before there was even a declaration of war, which occurred on December 11.[544] German officials were stunned when Japan attacked Pearl Harbor. Despite Hitler's Tripartite Pact with Japan, he did not anticipate that Japan would initiate a war. On December 8, Japanese Ambassador Oshima approached German Foreign Minister Joachim von Ribbentrop to acquire an official obligatory declaration of war against America. Ribbentrop was fully aware that another antagonist, the formidable United States, might

crush Germany. Though Germany had pledged to assist Japan if another country attacked that nation, Japan was the aggressor. Hitler was certain that America would soon declare war on Germany, because the US Navy was already attacking German U-boats. FDR had repeatedly insulted the National Socialist ideology. Hitler misjudged Japan's military strength and thought that Japan might defeat America and then assist Germany in fighting the Soviets. On December 11, late in the afternoon, the German charge d'affaires in Washington gave Secretary of State Cordell Hull a copy of the declaration of war.

On that same day, Hitler defended the declaration in the Reichstag, maintaining that Roosevelt's failed New Deal was the real justification for the war, a means of covering up the disintegration of his economic programs. Hitler said, "First he incites war, then falsifies the causes, then odiously wraps himself in a cloak of Christian hypocrisy and slowly but surely leads mankind to war." The members of the Reichstag responded with thunderous applause.

Federal agents, with unsubstantiated proof, immediately began knocking on doors in cities throughout the nation and even in Honolulu. They arrested men and women whom the government considered "enemy aliens," frequently forcing them to abandon children who ended up in orphanages or with friends or relatives. In their search for "evidence," the agents destroyed private property. US attorneys and FBI agents, certain of detainees' guilt, subjected those they arrested, many less than fluent in English, to accusations, coercion, and hostility. Following each hearing, the Justice Department's Alien Enemy Control Unit, created on May 19, 1942, would determine whether to release or to incarcerate the detainee for the remainder of the war. These actions regularly destroyed and impoverished families and jeopardized long-term relationships with family members and spouses left behind.[545]

On June 13, 1942, the coordinator of information's propaganda department merged into the Office of Strategic Services under Donovan's direction.[546] The OSS developed worldwide clandestine capability and employed almost thirteen thousand men and women.[547] It conducted psychological warfare, often used by governments to marshal troops for battle. This included repetition of fabricated atrocity stories to prove that the enemy was evil and merited elimination so the "good guys" could live in peace."[548]

Roosevelt and Donovan had ties beyond partisan politics. They were both 33rd degree Freemasons, a status that routinely trumps all other considerations and allegiances—borders, constitutions, political parties, and philosophies. Allegedly, Donovan frequented Aleister Crowley's Ordo Templi Orientis camp, an elite occult Masonic playground in Nyack, New York, similar to Bohemian Grove.[549] Donovan was a Hoover Republican. Yet, because of their other connections, FDR, whose philosophies were allegedly opposed to Wall Street, chose him to manage espionage, black propaganda, guerrilla warfare, and other un-American subversive activities. James P. Warburg thought it was a great idea.[550] Warburg, a Pilgrims Society member, declared to the Senate, "We shall have World Government, whether or not we like it. The only question is whether World Government will be achieved by conquest or consent."[551]

From January 15 to 28, 1942, delegates from western-hemisphere countries met in a conference in Rio de Janeiro.[552] By then, the Latin American republics, because of American pressure, had cut all connections to Axis nations and had entered the war on the side of the Allies. The United States insisted on creating the Emergency Advisory Committee for Political Defense to observe the activities of "alien enemies" in Latin America. The program entailed mandatory registration, escalating Soviet-style surveillance, decreased internal travel, a prohibition on gun ownership, and no access to radios or radio transmitters. Apparently, the Soviets and the Americans were using the same procedure manual since authorities imposed the same constraints in the United States. The government withdrew the naturalization process so that aliens could not enjoy citizenship. Officials suggested the termination of citizenship for anyone who supported the Axis powers in any way.[553]

In the summer of 1942, Starr Gurcke, the mother of a German family in Costa Rica, faced imminent deportation. However, she had American citizenship and held a US passport. She went to the American consul for help, but officials told her they could do nothing and shifted the blame to the Costa Ricans. When she approached them, they said, "Oh, it's the Americans." Gurcke concluded that they were collaborating. The government had already detained her husband, Werner, a ten-year resident of Costa Rica, in a camp five months prior

and was preparing to deport him. In early December 1942, two Costa Rican policemen arrested Gurcke, briefly taking her and her two daughters to the German Club, once a nice facility but now a holding facility for the families of incarcerated men. Its “indescribable sanitary conditions” included a pool that was now “a reeking, fermenting sewer.”[554]

On January 20, 1943, officials told the wives of the incarcerated Germans to prepare for deportation. Women and children traveled by bus all night to a railroad station where they joined husbands and fathers. They were then taken to Puntarenas, a Pacific port, to a ship anchored offshore, the US Army transport *Puebla*. The military police checked luggage, seized passports and visas, and issued receipts. They housed the men in the ship’s filthy hold. With open-bucket latrines and the stench of vomit and sweat, this certainly was not a place fit for human habitation. They crowded women and children into small, hot, humid, airless cabins, putrid with the stink of dirty diapers. The ship departed on January 26. Many passengers were already ill with infections, whooping cough, and conjunctivitis from staying at the filthy, overcrowded German Club.[555]

At 7:00 a.m. on February 6, the *Puebla* arrived at the immigration detention station on Terminal Island in San Pedro, California, with children who were even sicker than they were at the beginning of their hellish trip. By January 16, immigration officials from the Justice Department’s Alien Enemy Control Unit were prepared for Starr Gurcke, an American citizen, the wife of Werner Gurcke, whom they claimed was dangerous and had “engaged in subversive activities.” To justify Gurcke’s deportation and continued imprisonment in an American concentration camp, along with her family, the US government arrested her on the grounds that she had entered the country illegally, without a passport, an immigration visa, or an identification card as required by the Immigration Act of 1924. Authorities had seized her passport and other papers when she and her family boarded the ship in Puntarenas and had deliberately failed to return these documents upon arrival.[556]

Roosevelt’s Executive Order 9066 of February 19, 1942, called for the internment of Americans of Japanese descent classified as enemy aliens with no risk evaluation or evidence of incriminating behavior. The

order, one of three programs targeting aliens, asked that these people voluntarily transfer from areas that the US Army considered militarily sensitive. That resulted in the compulsory incarceration of the majority of Japanese-Americans legally living in California, Washington, and Oregon. The order did not stipulate the mass detention in “relocation camps” of Germans or Italians. In the second program, the government selectively used the Alien Enemy Control Unit to classify the possible threat posed by individual Germans, Italians, and Japanese. The FBI used reports gathered from neighbors, business associates, and family members.[557]

In March 1942, the government confiscated the property and assets of the Japanese Americans it held. The administration created the War Relocation Authority to “assist” the Japanese-Americans as they were being driven from several states and relocated to military prison camps in California, Idaho, Utah, Arizona, Wyoming, Colorado, and Arkansas. By the summer of 1942, the government had evacuated more than a hundred thousand Japanese Americans. FDR’s executive order also accommodated Caucasian farmers who had grievances against competing Japanese American farmers. The Japanese charged less for their produce. The media depiction of Japan’s attack on Pearl Harbor, anticipated by the US government, predictably outraged Americans—so much so that they accepted the government’s mistreatment of fellow citizens.

The State Department’s Special War Problems Division supervised the third very secret program under which authorities in Latin American countries apprehended 8,500 German nationals and others, legal citizens of these countries, and temporarily interned them in local detention centers. American authorities then deported a number of these people to Germany, Japan, or Italy and extradited 4,058 Germans, 2,264 Japanese, and 287 Italians to the United States. When they arrived in America, officials viewed these illegally detained Axis nationals as prisoners of war and interned them in detention camps. The US government wanted to exchange these people and their families for American prisoners that Axis nations might be holding.[558]

The government began arresting and deporting all German, Japanese, and Italian nationals considered dangerous in November 1942 through a memo distributed to all US diplomats in Latin America. Initially, the

US deported only men and left women and children alone. Without their main source of income, families became destitute and justifiably angry, which might ignite anti-American sentiments. Therefore the government began to subsidize the incarceration and/or deportation of entire families for the eighteen participating countries in the Caribbean and South America. Meanwhile, Mexico, Venezuela, and Brazil implemented their own anti-German policies and programs. Chile, Mexico, Brazil, and Venezuela permitted deportation of Axis nationals to the United States. The US government argued that Germans could infiltrate and influence Latin American governments and engage in espionage against the United States. The OSS, the FBI, and the British Security Coordination reported a degree of suspicious Nazi activity in Latin America.[559]

To make matters worse, on March 23, 1943, the Treasury Department, using a 1941 law, froze all Axis assets, including those of internees, who had to fill out a two-page document describing their holdings, most of which were no longer under their control. Because of their incarceration, they lost their homes, businesses, and bank accounts, if not through bankruptcy, then through theft.[560]

After 1939, 64 percent of the people whom the FBI arrested and evicted from their homes were white and from European “enemy nationalities.” Due to massive propaganda, Americans feared German foreigners more than they did the Japanese. America arrested 4,058 Germans in Latin America. By 1938, the US government began evacuating Germans while it did not target the Japanese for another three years until Pearl Harbor. The government released most of the Japanese by 1945 but did not free most Germans until 1948. It allowed the Japanese to resume their lives in America and promoted them as exemplary Americans. Officials shifted the Germans and Italians to camps designated as prisoner of war facilities under the Geneva Convention. They did not view most German inmates as potential good citizens and deported them. Yet officials released most Italians into American society on Columbus Day in 1942. It is amazing, given the original composition of early America that the government would consider Asians more suitable Americans than white Europeans.[561]

## Kristallnacht, a False Flag

To establish a Jewish state, Jews had to expel the indigenous Arab population to neighboring countries and import Jews from those same areas. Theodor Herzl imagined that they could accomplish that feat through social engineering. On June 12, 1885, he wrote in his diary that "Zionist settlers would have to 'spirit the penniless population across the border by procuring employment for it in the transit countries, while denying it any employment in our own country.'" [562] The Jewish Agency was the main organization in charge of the immigration, Aliyah, and absorption of Jews from the Diaspora. The Sixteenth Zionist Congress, July 28 to August 11, 1929, held in Zurich, Switzerland, created the Jewish Agency via the Zurich Agreement.

In mid-June 1931, at least 150 Jewish leaders in Germany convened a conference to discuss the desired cooperation between the two factions of the Jewish Agency, Zionist and non-Zionist. Felix M. Warburg sent his greetings via a telegram. The attendees included Oscar Wassermann, head of the Keren HaYesod, Eugen Landau, Dr. Bernhard Kahn, European Director of the JDC; Dr. Sobernheim, Kurt Blumenfeld, President of the German Zionist Federation, Bruno Asch, Rabbi Leo Baeck, President of the German B'nai B'rith, Dr. Georg Bernhard, and Dr. Schocken. Dr. Arthur Ruppin, of the Palestine colonization authority and the Jewish Agency Executive, spoke about the importance of middle-class colonization in Palestine. [563]

Vladimir Jabotinsky

Vladimir Jabotinsky, the dedicated leader of the Zionist Revisionist Party, broke from the main Zionist Party on April 25, 1925 to alter the methods used to settle more Jews in Palestine. He regularly visited Germany to conduct conferences, lecture, and recruit agitators to his movement. He spoke German as well as seven other languages. He hated Germany, Hitler and the National Socialists. He began his Anti-Hitler campaign on April 28, 1933 by calling for a worldwide boycott over Radio Warsaw. He persuaded Jewish leaders to hold sixty-nine mass protests in cities throughout Eastern Europe. During a press conference on August 25, 1933, he declared that his Revisionist party was in charge of the worldwide boycott of Germany for Europe. [564]

Jabotinsky offered Samuel Untermeyer his cooperation but wanted to lead the whole movement. Untermeyer led the movement in America while Jabotinsky, with headquarters in Paris, facilitated the operation in Europe. He maintained the names of shops and companies to determine if they conducted business with any German firms. He set up Boycott-Propaganda-Bureaus to apply pressure to those who failed to observe the boycott. He held meetings, posted newspaper articles, and did whatever he could, among Jews and non-Jews, to incite others against Germany and Hitler and focused on agitating Jews in Germany. He viewed Germans who embraced National Socialism as criminals. He understood that the Jews in Germany would suffer as a result of his

worldwide war but saw them as only representative of “only a very small proportion of World Jewry.” [565]

Jabotinsky sent out circulars and directives to all of the Zionist organizations in Germany to awaken the Jews to the potential peril that they faced throughout the nation. Meanwhile, Untermeyer was working with the Jewish populations in New York and Amsterdam. In 1933, in Paris, Jabotinsky reconnected with and collaborated with Bernard Lecache, a Russian Jew who headed a propaganda office. He had worked with Lecache in 1925. Initially, Lecache concentrated on fighting anti-Semitism in Poland. Previously, Lecache depended on private contributions but suddenly he had huge sums of money at his disposal which he used it to convert his propaganda center into the Ligue International Centre l’Antisémitisme (LICA) which then worked exclusively on anti-German propaganda. [566]

LICA’s first operation followed the Reichstag Fire in Berlin (February 27-28, 1933). Vincent de Moro-Giafferi, the attorney also participated in the propaganda enterprise and promoted the idea that Göring arranged the fire. Moro-Giafferi, in his work for LICA, initially defended David Frankfurter, who murdered Wilhelm Gustloff. [567] In 1932, Gustloff joined the NS movement and became the leader of its Switzerland Group. Frankfurter, an orthodox Jew, and son of a rabbi, purchased a revolver, then a few days later, travelled to Davos, which did not have the death penalty for murder. On February 4, 1936, Frankfurter went to Gustloff’s apartment and asked to see Gustloff on an important matter. Mrs. Gustloff led him to her husband’s study. Gustloff greeted him and in response, Frankfurter exclaimed that he was a Jew, and had come to avenge his people. He fired and hit Gustloff who died immediately. The Swiss gendarmerie arrested Frankfurter that same night. [568]

The Jewish press referred to him as a new David who had slain the German Goliath. A Zurich jurist replaced Moro-Giafferi. Frankfurter said that someone had incited him to kill Gustloff, and then he changed his mind and claimed that Gustloff wanted to take his own life and that it was an accident. The court sentenced Frankfurter to sixteen years but they released him after 1945. Then he relocated to the Israeli state and as late as 1979, was living there on reparations from the Germans. Dr. Friedrich Grimm, as counsel for Mrs. Gustloff, maintained years later

that Frankfurter must have had hidden accomplices, possibly LICA. [569]

Jabotinsky reiterated that force was absolutely essential in the transfer of populations. On July 12, 1937, over a year before Kristallnacht in Germany, David Ben-Gurion, Israel's first prime minister, told a Zionist Conference that in order to establish a Zionist state, they would have to "transfer Arab populations out of the area, if possible of their own free will, if not by coercion." The Zionists uprooted 750,000 Palestinians and then confiscated their lands in 1948-1949. Ben-Gurion wanted the Jews in Islamic countries to relocate to Israel. To do that, he sent agents into those countries to persuade the Jews to immigrate, "either by trickery or fear." [570] On June 12, 1938, according to the minutes recorded during a meeting of the Jewish Agency Executive, Ben-Gurion said, "I am for compulsory transfer; I do not see anything immoral in it." He devised the ethnic cleansing of Palestine. In his Diary, on July 12, he noted that the only course of action for Zionism to flourish was, "The Arabs will have to go." [571] In 1935, Ben-Gurion would succeed Ruppin as President of the Jewish Agency which played a huge role in founding and building the Israeli state.

In May 1938, Zionist leaders, Chaim Weizmann, president of the Jewish Agency, David Ben-Gurion, Moshe Shertok, head of the Jewish Agency's political department, and Bernard Joseph, legal adviser to the Agency, met with the Partition Commission, which had just returned from a two-week tour of Palestine and were preparing to conduct open hearings. [572]

In June 1937, the Peel Commission, headed by Lord William Peel, had recommended boundary reductions for Israel, to just four hundred square miles of the coastal plain. Given the Zionist dissatisfaction with that proposal, "it was not difficult to predict Jewish reaction..." [573] Weizmann and Ben Gurion reluctantly agreed but with huge reservations while the Arabs opposed the plan. [574] Thus, the disgruntled British expected revolts and began planning for another world war because, for them, Palestine was an important crossroads and they wanted it to remain peaceful. In March 1938, the British installed a new High Commissioner, Sir Harold MacMichaels who immediately directed two British divisions to crush the revolts. He

promised the Arabs that he would halt Jewish immigration and suggested that Britain abandon its plan to partition Palestine. [575]

Ben-Gurion and his associates recognized that the British would not honor their commitment to the Balfour Declaration and the creation of a Jewish national home because of numerous events, including the German annexation of Austria in March 1938, which the British allowed. On June 5, 1938, Jabotinsky spoke at the Anglo-Palestine Club where he cited the distress of 6,000,000 European Jews who centered their hopes on Palestine. He maintained that 14,000,000 Jews were interested in Palestine's future. On September 28-29, the major powers signed the Munich Pact which permitted Germany to annex Czechoslovakia. [576] [577]

In 1938, Jewish Zionists were desperate to get Jews to emigrate from Germany and were using every means possible to augment the economic base of that country. Jabotinsky, in his writings, used the term, "propitious storm," in describing the events that the Jews must employ in their host countries to make life "unbearable" in order to motivate them to opt for immigration to Palestine. He wrote, "This 'storm,' however terrifying it may be, blows the Jewish ship in the direction in which we ourselves want to guide it." Later, he stated that the events in NS Germany would have the "effect of a hurricane," a desirable consequence, "just as long as it drove the Jewish ship to Palestine." He was relieved that other countries closed their doors to Jews coming from Germany. Certain Jews were willing to sacrifice anything, and maim or kill others, even fellow Jews. [578]

On October 15, 1938, Polish officials decreed that everyone holding a Polish passport must obtain a visa to validate that passport, effective after October 29. Without that visa, one would be unable to cross into Poland, which affected thousands of Polish Jews living abroad. Polish officials apparently wanted to prevent the 70,000 Polish Jews in Germany from returning to Poland. On October 9, Police Chief Heinrich Himmler asked Dr. Werner Best to discuss recent Polish policies with the German Embassy in Warsaw so that he could gain assurance from the Polish Government that the Polish Jews living in Germany could return to Poland without this visa. Those Polish policies necessitated the ejection of all Polish Jews from Reich territory as quickly as possible. [579]

On October 28, Reich officials, per the Polish passport-ordinance, took about 15,000 Jews, mostly adult males, into custody and accompanied them to the Polish border. They provided them with sufficient food and water and put them into special transports for their return to Poland. However, officials in Warsaw reneged and instructed the Polish border guards not to accept the thousands of documented deportees who had now converged in the border villages and were causing problems. Ultimately, 12,000 Jewish deportees went into Poland, some at the official crossings but many through the countryside and forests. Germany did not intend to permanently expel them. It was Poland's policy! The Polish government then initiated the deportation of German Jews residing in Poland. By October 29, though relations between the two countries had deteriorated, they halted the expulsions. Germany released the Polish Jews still in custody so they could return to their homes. The deportees already in Poland returned to Germany with the necessary documentation. [580]

At age fifteen, Herschel Grynszpan left Germany and ultimately ended up in Paris where he lived with his uncle who soon kicked him out of the house. He then began associating with Paris's criminal element and on April 15, 1938, the police arrested him and ordered him out of the country. Instead, he went underground, staying in France without a residence permit, and living in a small Paris hotel, one block from his uncle's residence. On November 3, Grynszpan somehow received word from his father, allegedly via a postcard. Four days later, he purchased a revolver for 250 francs which is interesting in that he had no papers, no apparent means of support and what does a person of his age need or even know how to shoot a revolver? When the police expelled Grynszpan, it is very likely that LICA, a Jewish militant organization, located in an old Parisian apartment house very close to the small hotel where he lived, financed him. LICA probably supplied him with the money to buy the gun. [581]

Grynszpan, supposedly upset over his family's deportation then visits the German Embassy in in Paris on November 7, and asks to see the German ambassador. The bureau chief took Grynszpan to the office of the Third Legation Secretary, Ernst vom Rath. Grynszpan announced "I am a Jew, and have come to avenge the Jewish people!" He then drew his revolver and shoots, perhaps as many as five times, and injures vom Rath who later undergoes surgery but dies from his wounds on

November 9. The Paris police records do not indicate any other verbal exchange. According to the medical record, two bullets hit vom Rath. Grynszpan admitted that he murdered vom Rath because of what Germany had done to his family. Later, he said that it was an accident and that he meant to kill himself. Then even later, he said he did not remember or did not know what happened and perhaps he "had acted under hallucination." No one ever determined exactly why he shot vom Rath. The Paris authorities, with the influence of LICA attorney, Vincent de Moro-Giafferi, ultimately relented and accepted his plea of "personal revenge." [582]

In early October, 1938, MacMichaels had persuaded the British government to agree to his proposals. However, the Jews understood that this closed Palestine to them. The Jews then began trying to determine how to obstruct the British government. There were many Jews who thought that the British might reevaluate its decision if there were an anti-Jewish pogrom. The government was supposed to announce its findings on November 8. Then on November 7, just as if someone had planned an event that the Jews could exploit, Grynszpan shot vom Rath. Possibly, they sent provocateurs into Germany on the 8th, to bust shop windows, loot stores and set synagogues ablaze on the 9th. When the British heard about Kristallnacht, they decided to delay their announcement for a day, publishing it on November 10. While the terrorism failed to alter Britain's plans, it accomplished other Zionist objectives. [583] After a lengthy study, the Woodhead Commission announced that they would limit the Jewish State to the coastal region while placing northern Palestine, including the Jezreel Valley, and all the semi-arid part of southern Palestine, under a separate mandate. This reduced the Jewish State to 400 square miles of the coastal plain.

LICA hired Moro-Giafferi to defend Grynszpan although he never mentioned his LICA connection. LICAs office was a block away from Abraham Grynszpan. There were common elements between the murders of Ernst vom Rath and Wilhelm Gustloff. The Paris police concluded their investigation of the case in August 1939 when it should have then gone to the state's attorney's office. Then war broke out and the Paris authorities did not convene a trial. In 1940, after Germany invaded France, the Paris police turned Grynszpan over to the German officials who took him to Berlin. The Ministry of Justice decided to try

him and invited all of the French witnesses to Berlin. The police interrogated him twice during which he withdrew all of his previous statements. He claimed that he killed vom Rath for personal rather than political reasons. The Germans never held a trial and the attorney for the vom Rath family, Dr. Friedrich Grimm, never discovered the reason for this. [584]

Court historians readily assumed that the evil Nazis had killed Grynszpan, without the benefit of a trial, allegedly along with the millions of other Jews that they slaughtered. The Grynszpan family found shelter in Poland via the assistance of the JDC which assisted them to ultimately immigrate to Palestine. Herschel Grynszpan probably spent the war years in a German prison but the Allies released him at the end of the war when he assumed a new name, created a new identity and returned to Paris where he probably still had an association with LICA. [585]

The worldwide media exaggerated the events of the night of November 9-10, 1938, when a few NSDAP leaders and storm troopers, purportedly directing mobs of angry Germans, looted Jewish homes and businesses and burned synagogues throughout Germany. Obviously, these activities negatively impacted German-Jewish relations. An editorial in *The New York Times,* November 9, 1938, stated that one thousand Jews died during Kristallnacht. Actually, fewer than a hundred perished. Security Chief, Reinhard Heydrich told Hermann Göring that the instigators had killed thirty-six. Another account indicated that ninety-one died.

After Kristallnacht (Night of Broken Glass), Rudolf Hess issued an order, Ordinance No. 174/38, to all Gauleiters, the regional administers, saying, “On explicit orders from the highest level, no incendiary actions against Jewish businesses or similar are to be taken for any reason.” Hess further said, “Pillages and desecrations of places of cultural interest are unworthy of a German citizen.” In a speech in 1933, he said that it was unworthy of a National Socialist to harass those of a Jewish-Bolshevik persuasion. [586]

People have readily accepted distortions and fabrications without evaluating the evidence. Many maintain that Hitler ordered Goebbels to initiate the widespread violence against the Jewish population. However, Goebbels lacked the authority to expedite such a program.

On the morning of November 10, Goebbels, angry about the violent outbreaks, ordered those involved to immediately stop all aggression against the Jews. Hitler also ordered an immediate cessation of the violence. To set the record straight, German author Ingrid Weckert examined all of the available documents in order to ascertain what actually occurred and who might have instigated it. She submits that Kristallnacht may have been a part of the continuing warfare that influential Jewish organizations in New York, Paris and London declared soon after Hitler came to power. One must ask—who benefited? It was not Germany and it certainly was not Hitler or the NSDAP. [587]

After that eventful night, the world's media waged a lengthy anti-German campaign. The media would repeatedly refer to it as a night of violence and mass extermination. FDR broke off all diplomatic relations with Germany by recalling the ambassador. It destroyed Hitler's opportunity to reach an agreement with France. Officials at Nuremberg introduced one document that they claim is evidence linking Goebbels to Kristallnacht. It is the statements of one of Himmler's staff, Luitpold Schallermeier, who supposedly took dictation from Himmler. Yet, it was actually SS-Group Leader Wolff who dictated a memo in which he stated that Himmler surmised that Goebbels had initiated the actions against the Jews. Given the inconclusive origin of this document, one cannot with absolute certainty testify who was responsible for the Kristallnacht. [588]

Dr. Goebbels, Reich Minister of Propaganda in Germany was personal friends with Friedrich Christian, Prince of Schaumburg-Lippe, who in November 1938, was in Sweden attempting to acquire support for Germany. The events of November 9 undermined all of those efforts. Yet, some people claimed that Goebbels was behind the events of that night. When Christian returned to Germany, he spoke with officials within the propaganda ministry, as witnessed by the Norwegian Consul General in Berlin, Elef Ringnes, who wrote about these circumstances in a book in 1962. While there were pogroms in other European countries, none had occurred in the very civilized Germany since the middle ages. Revolutionaries in Russia used terrorism, organized pogroms, killing, plundering, and burning. [589]

Goebbels was personal friends with Friedrich Christian, Prince of Schaumburg-Lippe, who was in Sweden attempting to acquire support for Germany. Kristallnacht undermined all of those efforts. [590] They did not need a brutal pogrom to demonstrate their justifiable position. The Jews blamed Goebbels for the unexpected violence. Prince Schaumburg arrived at Goebbels office to determine whether or not he had ordered such activities, apparently orchestrated throughout Germany. The Prince waited in the ante-room as Goebbels and Count Helldorf, the President of the Berlin Police were deeply engrossed in conversation about the situation. The Prince, who knew Goebbels very well, could ascertain that he was extremely angry about the night's events. [591]

Goebbels said, "The whole business is outrageous. That is not the way to solve the Jewish problem, not by any means… That only makes martyrs out of them… I am expected to hail us out of this idiocy, to iron everything out again with propaganda… We become unbelievable when we do things like that… They have cut the ground out from under me. They have made me a laughing stock." Further, he said, "We could not possibly have done the opposing propaganda a greater service. Our people have killed a dozen Jews, but for this dozen we may have to pay some day with a million German soldiers." Reportedly, crowds of angry people assaulted Jews in their homes, broke the windows of Jewish-owned shops, looted stores, destroyed property, severely beat some Jews while murdering others and burned synagogues. If the Germans were not the culprits behind the terrorist activities, then who perpetrated the events on Kristallnacht? What organization or agencies had that much influence and apparently the extensive network to pull off such a synchronized event? That night supposedly represented the beginning of the "final solution?" [592] No one except Weckert has undertaken any investigation of the event.

Following Kristallnacht, David Ben-Gurion decided that the Jews should instigate their own war, an "Aliyah war." He expected that the American Jews would be alarmed over what had happened in Germany and would be willing to cooperate with him. He told his associates, "Millions of Jews are confronted now with physical extinction." He felt that it was time for mass immigration to Palestine and believed that American Jews and the U.S. government should participate in the creation of a Jewish state. He arrived in America on January 2, 1939, hoping to

obtain support and persuade Jewish leaders to call a “world Jewish conference,” to shame London into supporting the Jews, and “help shape Israeli foreign policy.” [593]

Ben-Gurion was utterly disappointed in the lack of support from America’s Labor Zionists. Louis D. Brandeis conveyed his compassion for Aliyah but yet others, such as AJCm leader Cyrus Adler opposed Ben-Gurion’s plan. The AJC feared the possibility of anti-Semitism because it might appear that Jews were trying to engage America into foreign conflicts. B’nai B’rith and the Jewish Labor Committee also opposed the Aliyah war idea. Ben-Gurion persuaded the Zionist Organization of America (ZOA) to endorse the idea of a world Jewish conference, but ZOA leader Rabbi Wise refused to engage in public criticism of British policies. Wise, who still supported Weizmann, did not attend Ben-Gurion’s speech in Washington nor did he meet with him while he was in America. Weizmann refused to confront British officials after Woodhead and Kristallnacht. Later, in London, Wise told Ben-Gurion that Americans should work with Britain even if it created a disadvantage for the movement. Ben-Gurion was furious and left the United States on January 21. While Kristallnacht failed to ignite American Jewish sympathy, the reports of the mass slaughter of European Jews in 1942-1943 would surely catch the attention of most of the American Jewish leaders. [594]

Ben-Gurion exploited the deaths of hundreds of Jews for political objectives. On November 25, 1940, the Haganah sank the *Patria*, a French-built ocean liner, with 1,800 Jewish refugees from Europe aboard. The bombing killed 267 people and injured 172. The British would not allow the refugees to exit the ship and were deporting them to Mauritius. Moshe Sharett, in charge of the Jewish Agency in the temporary absence of Ben-Gurion authorized Haganah officer, Yitzhak Sadeh to plant a bomb to disable the ship so that it would not leave Haifa. Instead, the explosion sank the ship in less than sixteen minutes. On February 24, 1942, a Soviet submarine torpedoed and sank a Jewish refugee ship, with 786 passengers, including 101 children, from Romania, on its way to Palestine. All but one person perished in the coldest winter in generations.

At the Conference of Zionist Leaders and the World Jewish Congress in New York City, Rabbi Wise, ostensibly speaking for all of the Jewish people, declared war against Germany. Author Reb Moshe Shonfeld

indicated that it was relatively easy for Wise, who was safe from the tribulations and collateral damage of warfare, to jeopardize European Jews on the “front lines.” The Zionists, anticipating further settlement in Palestine, were purportedly willing to sacrifice their potential future constituents. [595]

Even before the war, Yitzchak Greenbaum, chair of the “rescue committee,” located in Eretz Yisroel, actually declined any opportunities to send money from the United Jewish Appeal to assuage the hunger and distress of the ghetto Jews in Europe. He said, “One goat in Eretz Yisroel is more important than an entire community in the Diaspora.” The Zionist leaders not only would not assist their fellow Jews, they did everything they could to prevent other organizations from assisting those in such desperate need. In 1941 the Zeirei Agudas Israel with hundreds of yeshiva students, sent thousands of packages of food to needy Jewish families in Poland who responded with letters of deep gratitude. Then Rabbi Wise of the Committee to Boycott Germany, associated with the World Jewish Congress demanded that the group immediately stop sending assistance because it violated Britain’s boycott policies against Germany. [596]

Jewish leaders organized a strike against the Zeirei Agudas Israel with demonstrators carrying signs which read, “Stop sending food to the lands of the Nazi enemy” or “Don’t break the boycott against Hitler.” The gentiles were amazed that the local Zionists appeared to be lending their support to Hitler in his warfare against the Jews. Zeirei Agudas Israel continued to send food but others, confused about the boycott, quit sending food. Wise had a more secular attitude and was willing to help the Allied war effort under any circumstances in order to acquire an independent state. Wise felt that the Zionists should not interfere even if it meant the lives of thousands of Jews. In 1943, the Jews had the chance to send food parcels via the International Red Cross working with the U.S. government. However, the Zionists even blocked this proposal despite that fact that it did not violate any allied regulations. [597] Given the Jew’s declaration of war against Germany, German Jews would be the last people to receive any available food.

Dr. Chaim Weizmann, apparently worried about other issues, was unconcerned about the Jews allegedly starving in Europe. On the other hand, maybe he knew that those stories were mere rumors. His

American associates, like Rabbi Wise, were merely facilitating the prediction he uttered at the Zionist Congress in London in August 1937, "The old ones will pass. They will bear their fate or they will not. They were moral and economic dust in a cruel world… Only a branch shall survive… They have to accept it…" The Zionists argued that they were not responsible for helping their starving fellow Jews. He said, "Every nation has had its dead in the fight for its homeland, the sufferers under Hitler are our dead in our fight." [598] Yet, one of the basic teachings of Jewish tradition is "All Israel is responsible for one another." [599] Was Rabbi Wise unaware of this basic Jewish tenet?

Two groups of young Jews organized to battle the hundred thousand British soldiers in Palestine—the Irgun and the Stern Gang, which together amounted to fewer than three thousand men and women. Ben-Gurion and Weizmann, because they criticized Irgun and the Stern Gang, encouraged others to view them with shame. The Marxist Jews and the Zionist Jews assured the British that they had nothing to do with the Irgun and actually told British Intelligence where members of Irgun were hiding. Officials arrested them and seized their weapons. [600]

Despite the Balfour Declaration, Britain limited Jewish immigration to Palestine, even when it appeared that the Jews were in mortal danger in Europe. In 1944, the Irgun and the Haganah joined forces to engage in anti-British attacks to change policy. The Haganah, between 1945 and 1948, began transporting Holocaust survivors to Palestine. However, British officials intercepted the majority of the sixty-four ships and interned the passengers in detention camps in Cyprus. The world's Jewish-controlled media castigated the British which increased pressure on them to amend their immigration policies. In July 1947, British officials sent the ship the *SS Exodus* carrying 4,500 passengers back to France but the passengers refused to leave the ship. [601]

This struggle between Britain and the Jews impacted British and American relations because of the general sympathy of the population of the United States as a result of the Holocaust stories. The Truman administration was concerned about its Jewish supporters. Consequently, in April 1946, an American-British commission endorsed the admission of 100,000 DPs to Palestine but the British rejected the idea. [602] Irgun, based on Jabotinsky's philosophy, operated in

Mandate Palestine from 1931 to 1948. It was an offshoot of the earlier and larger Jewish paramilitary organization Haganah. Irgun orchestrated the bombing of the King David Hotel in Jerusalem on July 22, 1946, and the Deir Yassin massacre, with the Stern Gang's help on April 9, 1948. In 1939, Jabotinsky wrote, ". . . the Arabs must make room for the Jews in Eretz Israel. If it was possible to transfer the Baltic peoples, it is also possible to move the Palestinian Arabs." [603]

In 1948, according to John F. Kennedy, many of Truman's supporters abandoned him because he supported the Morgenthau Plan and other questionable issues. On his whistle-stop campaign train during the presidential race, an avid Zionist delivered a suitcase containing $2 million in cash which gave him the financial boost he needed to win. [604] Truman believed, as a result of the Holocaust, that the oppressed Jews deserved a homeland. The British relinquished the problem of a shared Arab-Jewish state to the UN on April 2, 1947 because of Jewish terrorism in Palestine. Truman instructed a reluctant State Department to endorse the UN's partition plan of November 29, 1947. At midnight on May 14, 1948, Israel's Provisional Government announced the new State of Israel. On that same day, like Roosevelt's recognition of the Soviet government, Truman officially recognized the Zionist government in Palestine against the advice of many people. He did not tell leading State Department officials who became angry when they heard about it. On May 15, 1948, the Arab states responded by invading Israel which began the first Arab-Israeli war. [605]

Menachem Begin, former Irgun commander, spoke to a crowd of people during a special dinner at the Waldorf-Astoria Hotel where he attacked British policies and the Bernadotte Plan regarding Palestine and praised the efforts of Ben-Gurion, Israel's Premier. Ben Hecht, another speaker, praised Irgun and its underground force. Peter Bergson, Irgun's agent in America, was with Hecht. Arthur Szyk also praised the efforts of Ben-Gurion for his efforts. [606]

## Dangling the Czechoslovakian Carrot

After Hitler came to power, he looked to Britain as an ally. This was inconceivable as Germany's new non-usury economic system and Britain's debt-based, high interest economic structure were

diametrically opposed to each other. While Germany was eliminating and lowering taxes, Britain, enslaved by the Jewish bankers, was imposing new taxes and raising old ones to fund their warfare, a method of enforcing her foreign policy. They had also enslaved other industrial countries but noncompliant Germany eliminated their high-interest credit. Germany, a model for other countries, immediately paid their obligations and did not purchase items it could not pay for with goods and services. They based their currency on the nation's productivity. It was either Germany's total destruction, along with Hitler, or other nations would adopt the sound economic ideas and release themselves and their citizens from the bondage of perpetual usury and debt.

Hitler, striving to befriend Britain, maintained that he would concentrate on Europe and not attempt to develop any competitive foreign colonies. Germany would limit its navy to one/third the size of Britain's navy. Hitler felt that Britain could be an international beacon of stability. He wanted to reclaim the lost ethnic Germans that the Versailles Treaty relegated to newly-created, hostile countries. Other dastardly, divisive treaties, forced Germany, the most densely populated European nation, to relinquish resource-rich territory. Hitler was concerned about having sufficient living space to accommodate German citizens. They had to forfeit overseas colonies, which, before the war, solved part of their food production dilemma. Britain's bankers disapproved of Germany's development of foreign resources. [607]

The newly-created Czechoslovakia formed a large swath of land in the middle of Germany. Karel Kramář, an anti-Bolshevik, nationalist closely connected to the political elite in Prague and Vienna, was Czechoslovakia's first Prime Minister under President Thomas Masaryk. Edvard Beneš, Czechoslovakia's Foreign Minister (1920-1935), craftily created a network of alliances that would later determine the republic's international stance. Beneš, who had represented his nation in the negotiations for the Versailles Treaty, was a member of the League of Nations Council. He viewed the League as a guarantor of the postwar status quo and as the biggest defender of the newly created states, Czechoslovakia, Romania and Yugoslavia, resulting from the disbanding of Austria-Hungary. The League was the governing entity designed to impose treaty stipulations. Beneš negotiated the Little Entente, on August 14, 1920, the initial alliance to prevent the

resurgence of Hungarian power and the restoration of the Habsburg Monarchy and to halt any encroachments on the member countries by other European powers.

On April 23, 1921, in Bucharest, Beneš negotiated and signed an alliance with Yugoslavia and Romania to thwart Hungarian revanchism, the efforts of a country to reverse territorial losses incurred by a war or social movement, and Hapsburg restoration. He tried to negotiate treaties with Britain and France, in an effort to gain their support and assistance in the event of hostility against Czechoslovakia. Britain remained inflexibly isolationist. Beneš negotiated a separate agreement, the Treaty of Alliance and Friendship between his nation and France, signed on January 25, 1924. He was also an influential voice at the international conferences, such as Genoa (1922), Locarno (1925), The Hague (1930), and Lausanne (1932).

Another pact, the Czechoslovak-Soviet Treaty of Alliance, signed on May 16, 1935, between the Soviets and Czechoslovakia, both allies of France. However, officials in Czechoslovakia insisted that the treaty was only valid if France agreed to give assistance to the victim of aggression. France was the strongest European country immediately after World War I. Beneš, a Member of the Czechoslovakian Parliament (1929-1935) belonged to the Czechoslovak NS Party. He did not regard the Slovaks and Czechs to be separate ethnicities. On December 18, 1935, he became president of Czechoslovakia, composed of the Czech Republic, Slovakia and Carpathian Ruthenia, founded in October 1918.

Hitler viewed Czechoslovakia as a fraudulent state that violated international law and the law's emphasis on nationalism and self-determination. The Germans, Slovaks, Hungarians, Ukrainians, and the Poles were not interested in a merger with the Czechs. Hitler accused Beneš, in his "regime of terror," of attempting to gradually exterminate the Sudeten Germans. Since its creation, officials had forced over 600,000 Germans, out of three-and-a half million, out of their homes under the threat of starvation if they did not leave. [608]

Beneš, an experienced internationalist and politician, figured that Britain and France would side with him if Germany ever challenged his government. After all, it was officials from those countries that initially created Czechoslovakia. Beneš decided to manage the Sudeten issue internationally, with input from like-minded diplomats. He thought that if

he conceded to the Germans, who were merely seeking equal treatment, then other minorities in the country would pressure the government for concessions. Czechoslovakia's biggest political party was the Czech Agrarians and they disavowed any kind of connection with Communism, preferring Hitler to Stalin. The Czechoslovak army had thirty-four divisions as opposed to Germany who was wholly unprepared for war. [609]

Although the British had no treaty obligations to Czechoslovakia, the French did and would use that alliance to intimidate the British into joining with them to fight against Hitler. If the British failed to accept the bait, then others would accuse them of not standing up to what the media claimed was a tyrant. A crisis was bound to erupt, which would necessitate a response from the British who really were unaffected by the situation in Czechoslovakia but nonetheless had to weigh in on the problem as they wanted to avoid a European war. They assumed they could resolve the insoluble Sudeten German issue through negotiation and compromise. The British did not create the Czech crisis but some of them certainly exploited it. [610]

Robert Vansittart, Anthony Eden, Orme Sargent, and Ralph Wigram advocated a military build-up to intimidate Germany. Vansittart stated that this would not prevent Germany's aggression. In June 1936, Vansittart warned the Defence Policy and Requirements Committee (DPR) that Germany might invade Czechoslovakia in late 1936 or early 1937. In November 1936, Eden would tell the Cabinet this might occur in spring 1937 or thereafter. Vansittart characterized Hitler, Göring and Ribbentrop as lunatics and suggested using economic difficulties and mass propaganda to force Hitler's hand. [611]

On July 22, 1936, in London, Winston Churchill, during a small private dinner with a group known as The Focus, had agreed to use his oratorical skills against Hitler and Germany. In exchange for his support in their crusade, the group, led by Sir Robert Cohen, managing Director of the Royal Dutch Oil Company would pay Churchill £50,000. [612]

Years before, Churchill accused the Jews of being the "the principal inspiration and driving power behind Bolshevism." "He would have been ill-advised to repeat these obsessive claims in… , and it was little wonder that he now adopted the opposite line. Inspired by his robust line against Hitler, the wealthy and influential flocked to become his

friends. The South African gold mining industrialist Sir Henry Strakosch started furnishing to him his own data on German raw material imports; Strakosch estimated that Hitler had spent £1,600 million on armaments since July . . .” [613]

David Irving, in *Churchill's War*, said that Strakosch was a Czechoslovakian-born Jew. [614] Arthur R. Butz wrote, “The question of Strakosch's ethnicity is only important in relation to the question of what political forces were acting, during the thirties, to destroy Hitler. If he was a Jew, then political motivations that would explain his conduct would be obvious. If he was not a Jew, then the question of motivation arises. Why was he out to get Hitler?” In 1935, Strakosch had published a booklet arguing for the restoration of an international gold standard. Butz continues, “The Nazi economic policies were notoriously successful, and have been called *The Nazi Miracle* . . . The important point is that we see the motivations that Strakosch brought to the campaign against Germany. Hitler was on the way to proving him wrong.” Butz said, “If he had been a Jew, I still would not have described him as Irving did. I would have written 'a Jewish South African gold miner campaigning for restoration of the international gold standard.'” [615]

While Churchill did not have a large following in the House of Commons in the 1930s, the government allowed him a lot of leverage and special privileges. Many, viewing him as an alternative leader and a real presence among elite politicians, consulted him on a number of important issues and regularly received confidential information. Beginning in 1932, Major Desmond Morton, per consent by Prime Minister Ramsay MacDonald (1929-1935) gave him intelligence on German air power. In 1934, Lord Swinton, Secretary of State for Air, with Prime Minister Baldwin's approval, gave Churchill access to official and secret materials. In June 1936, he organized a delegation of senior Conservatives who shared his views in order to visit Prime Minister Stanley Baldwin (1935-1937). Many shared his pro-war mentality and promoted rearmament and a more aggressive foreign policy.

British officials were deeply troubled about Germany's thriving economy as compared to their country's economic situation. Hitler's appointee as ambassador to Britain, Ribbentrop, arrived there in October 1936 in order to gain support, warn the British against the Communist menace

and to negotiate some kind of an alliance against Bolshevism. Anthony Eden, in a speech on November 20, said that there would no such alliance outside of the British-sponsored “general settlement,” meaning the Versailles Treaty which Hitler was attempting to slightly and justifiably revise. Winston Churchill, of the “war party” was already spewing anti-German propaganda and referring to Germany’s “terrible war machine.” He claimed that Hitler wanted to take over much of Eastern and Southern Europe. [616]

Hitler began economically rejuvenating Germany on February 1, 1933 and within three years, the country experienced prosperity. In 1936, Churchill said, “We will force Hitler into the war, whether he wants it or not.” In November 1936, he told General Robert E. Wood, “Germany is getting too strong, and we must smash her.” In 1937, he told Carl J. Burckhardt, the High Commissioner for Danzig for the League of Nations, that “Germany was again getting too strong, the Germans were only impressed by power; in the event of an armed conflict, the excessive encroachments of National Socialism would help the British to a strong system of alliances.” In the summer of 1937, he told Joachim von Ribbentrop, “If Germany gets too strong, she will be crushed again (as in 1914).” [617]

Churchill, the Chancellor of the Exchequer, criticized Chamberlain’s appeasement policy regarding Hitler. Churchill said in a speech to the House of Commons, “You were given the choice between war and dishonour. You chose dishonour, and you will have war.” On May 28, 1937, when Chamberlain became prime minister, he did not give Churchill a government position. He told Leslie Hore-Belisha that if he had made Churchill a part of the Cabinet “he will dominate it. He won’t give others the chance of even talking.” However, on September 3, 1939, Chamberlain would appoint Churchill as the First Lord of the Admiralty, just a couple of days after Germany invaded Poland. He would function in that capacity until May 11, 1940.

Germans residing elsewhere wanted to be part of their homeland. The Locarno Treaty, because of the post-war treaties, allowed Allied occupation until 1935. On May 21, 1935, Adolf Hitler stated “In particular, they (the Germans) will uphold and fulfill all obligations arising out of the Locarno Treaty, so long as the other parties are on their side ready to stand by that pact.” The Germans reoccupied the Rhineland in February 1936, and on March 7, the German Army

marched in, remilitarizing the Rhineland, the first time since World War I that German troops had been in the Rhineland. Chamberlain praised Churchill's speech of March 9, in which he opposed Britain and France's intervention in the Rhineland. The issue divided the Warmongers who did not want Germany to know they were preparing for war, when in fact they were.

On July 11, 1936, Austrian and German officials informally discussed the idea of Austrian annexation by Germany. On November 5, 1937, Germany officially viewed Austria for annexation. [618]

Nevertheless, they would allow the citizens of each country to vote on the potential annexation. On March 9, 1938, Chancellor Kurt von Schuschnigg announced a plebiscite on Austrian independence in four days to take place in a month. Re-unification with Germany meant the termination of the offices of president and chancellor. On March 11, Schuschnigg left office and two days later President Wilhelm Miklas relinquished his position. On April 10, 4,460,778 Austrians voted 99.73% and 44,872,702 German citizens voted 99.02% for *Anschluss* or Austrian reunification with the Germany, as it was before the Versailles Treaty. [619] On March 13, Germany annexed the German-speaking country of Austria, a nation in dire economic straits and anxious to be part of the more prosperous Third Reich.

On March 13, German Ambassador Hans-Heinrich Dieckhoff visited the U.S. State Department to discuss the annexation. Secretary of State Cordell Hull was not critical nor did he express disapproval of *Anschluss*. On March 12-13, the American press did not criticize Germany. However, on March 14, Dieckhoff recalls, a "sudden change took place." The media sharply denounced the annexation and characterized it as "a breach of treaty, as militarism, as the rape of defenseless little Austria by her big neighbor bristling with arms." [620] On the same day, the *Guardian* reported, "On the day on which she was to have voted on her freedom and independence, Austria was last night officially proclaimed a 'State of the German Reich.' The Anschluss has been brought into being. A month hence the Austrian people will be asked to say what they think of it." [621]

Dieckhoff got the impression that Roosevelt "intervened personally and gave instructions to both the State Department and the press." He thought that both the State Department and the media "were probably,

from the very outset, thinking less of Austria than of Czechoslovakia, with all the possible complications." On March 14, 1938, Dieckhoff again spoke with Hull who was very courteous. However, Under Secretary of State Sumner Welles was quite the opposite. On March 15, Dieckhoff sent a dispatch to the Foreign Office complaining about Welles. Dieckhoff had given him a copy of the decrees incorporating Austria into the Reich and expressed approval over *Anschluss.* Dieckhoff mentioned the sudden turn of events in the media, which he said were "lies" and asked Welles why the State Department permitted the Jews "to dominate the press and public opinion." [622]

While *Anschluss* was occurring, the French ambassador called Lord Halifax to discuss it. Halifax asked him if France planned to respond to the emerging problem in Czechoslovakia. The British sent word to the French government reminding them that it was bound by the Locarno Treaty, signed in London on December 3, 1925, by Britain, France and Germany, which allowed Germany to join the League of Nations. According to Halifax, Britain would only offer economic sanctions or a blockade, if Germany were to occupy Czechoslovakia, in the event that France and the Soviet Union opposed Germany. Therefore, the Czechoslovakian government had to find a solution that was acceptable to the German minority. Halifax felt the timing was disadvantageous to Britain's plans for warfare and told the French ambassador that the French would have to decide for themselves what to do. [623]

Obviously, after the *Anschluss*, Hitler would look at Czechoslovakia in his efforts to rescind the Versailles Treaty. Ethnic Germans sequestered elsewhere felt that if Austria could participate in Nationalist Germany, then why not them. However, they certainly were not ready to pull up stakes and relocate from where they had lived for generations. Czechoslovakia was isolated, and her immediate neighbors, Poland, Romania, and Hungary, were antagonistic. The lawyers and politicians at the postwar Peace Conference in Paris created Czechoslovakia, which was a conglomeration of minority nationalities: Slovaks, Hungarians, Ruthenes, and three million Sudeten Germans. The Czechs were the only authentic Czechoslovaks and expected to centralize their new country based on the Czech character. [624]

The Military Intelligence Service warned the British about Germany's potential invasion of Czechoslovakia so it was no surprise. Chamberlain

accepted the positive messages the British ambassador in Berlin gave him. However, the British population was apprehensive because of negative media reports about the validity of the Munich Pact. Meanwhile, the Labour Party tried to escalate a feeling of dissatisfaction regarding appeasement, which alarmed Chamberlain, especially among members of his side of the House. Some MPs thought Chamberlain should either leave office or repeal his policies. [625]

Hitler advocated for the Germans living in Czechoslovakia, but had no intentions of forcing any kind of annexation. On March 24, 1938, Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain said that Britain was unwilling or ready to defend Czechoslovakia against unprovoked aggression, even though no one even hinted at such an approach. In the February 1921, there were 3,123,000 Germans in Czechoslovakia—23.4% of the total population. In 1930, there were 3,231,688, representing 22.3% of the population. In 1939, the West German Statistisches Bundesamt would show that there were 3,477,000 Germans there. If Germany invaded Czechoslovakia, Britain would not respond. However, it was possible that political pressures might coerce the British to join a struggle against oppression. [626]

Chamberlain believed that the Versailles Treaty had created the Sudeten issue and did not object to allowing Germany to alleviate the current treaty-related problems. Lord Halifax had discussed the issue with Hitler in November 1937. Chamberlain wanted Germany to use diplomacy instead of force with Czechoslovakia. In exchanged, Britain vowed not to force to avert the adjustments that Germany wanted to enact. Further, Chamberlain did not oppose the annexation of Austria. Chamberlain went to Germany to discuss this situation with Hitler and then, at the Munich Conference obliged Hitler. In September 1938, Britain seemed unconcerned about the balance of power in Europe. [627]

As it had in Austria, a German national movement began in Czechoslovakia which created a crisis for Hitler who encouraged it as he wanted to liberate the Germans from this weaponized country, an ally of the Soviet Union, in 1935, when Beneš became president, and France, both of which would not welcome the any kind of a German hegemony. He would not risk French intervention by invading the

country. He hoped that France would be preoccupied with Italy in their conflict in the Mediterranean, and then he would try to negotiate with Czechoslovakian politicians while continuing to encourage the national movement. He anticipated the possibilities of the upcoming Munich Conference in September 1938. On March 28, he met with the Sudeten representatives and appointed Konrad Henlein as their leader. Henlein would attempt to negotiate with Czechoslovakian officials, especially Beneš, who, like Stalin, viewed Hitler as an adversary. There was to be absolutely no violence on the part of the Germans. [628]

Henlein led the German minority (800,000 people) in Sudetenland, located in the western regions of Czechoslovakia inhabited mostly by ethnic Germans, especially the border areas of Bohemia, Moravia, and parts of Silesia. Those Germans, like most other peoples, suffered economically due to the worldwide depression. They voted, with a 90% majority, to reunite with Germany which was experiencing prosperity because of its new economic reforms. On May 21, 1938, despite their desires and a legal vote, Czech officials refused to allow the Sudetenland Germans to return to their homeland and actually mobilized military forces against them. Hitler threatened to deploy the Wehrmacht. It became obvious to Hitler that there were forces, within several neighboring countries, which were targeting him. [629]

On September 12, 1938, Hitler spoke about the Sudeten crisis at a rally in Nuremberg during which he denounced the actions of the Czechoslovakian government. [630] On September 15 and again on September 22, Chamberlain met with Hitler and agreed to cede the Sudetenland to Germany. French Prime Minister Édouard Daladier did the same. Benito Mussolini suggested a conference of the major powers in Munich, scheduled on September 29, with Hitler, Daladier and Chamberlain. They signed the Munich Pact, on September 30, 1938, which reversed the consequences of the Versailles Treaty. It also granted Germany's immediate annexation and military occupation of the Sudetenland, along the country's borders inhabited by German speakers. The Czechoslovakian government, though not present at the conference, promised to abide by the agreement. Germany would take the Sudetenland between October 1 and 10. Hitler issued an ultimatum —release all of the Germans to return to their homeland by October 1, or Germany would invade. The Munich Pact meant peace for some but for others, the British and the French, it meant preparation for warfare.

King George VI and the royal family, Chamberlain and his cabinet, and most of the British population had absolutely no interest or desire in war. Chamberlain received a hero's welcome when he returned from Munich and announced that he negotiated a mutually beneficial agreement with Hitler. Many members of the royal family, including Edward VIII and the Duke of Kent wanted to know how to create the same economic miracle that Hitler had in Germany. The royal family was so pleased with Chamberlain's accomplishments that they invited him to join them on the balcony of Buckingham Palace to greet the people and accept, along with them, the appreciation of the crowds who had gathered. Chamberlain, besmirched by establishment historians, was the first Prime Minister that the royal family had honored in this manner. Unfortunately, due to a resurgence of World War I-type propaganda, even the pro-German Brits would turn against Germany when war erupted in 1939. [631]

After the Munich Conference, Lord Halifax assumed control of foreign policy from Chamberlain and he initiated a campaign to compel Germany to engage in a war. Franklin D. Roosevelt and his administration were intent on inciting a war with Germany. Assistant Secretary Francis B. Sayre, of the State Department had already negotiated with British Ambassador Sir Ronald Lindsay on September 9, 1938 in an attempt to establish an Anglo-American trade treaty. Sayre was the same person who headed an Interdepartmental Committee that met on April 19, 1937, to "help" Manuel Quezon, President of the Philippines, to decide the readiness of the Philippines for independence. He was insistent that Germany was threatening a war. [632]

On September 7, 1938, in *The Times*, Churchill conceded that surrendering the Sudetenland was not only beneficial but also acceptable. On October 3, Lord Halifax, referring to the Munich Pact, declared in the House of Lords, "Great Britain should never fight for a foreign state unless she was in a position to restore its old frontiers after a victorious war." [633] Yet, Churchill reinterpreted Lord Halifax's statement by saying, "Hitler should not be allowed to 'get away with it' . . . (Hitler) had extracted British concessions at pistol point." On October 4, the French National Assembly endorsed the Munich Pact. [634]

In that article in *The Times*, Churchill endorsed Hitler in his actions regarding the Sudetenland as "the best way out of the situation. However, Henry Strakosch evidently reminded Churchill of their agreement of 1936 and stepped forward to save Churchill from financial ruin because of decreasing value in the York stock markets. Churchill had gone into debt in the amount of £18,000 ($90,000). Churchill considered selling his house, Chartwell, but that would not cover his indebtedness. Strakosch paid this entire sum to Churchill in addition to bequeathing £20,000 to Churchill until the wealthy man ultimately died five years later. [635] Strakosch also provided Churchill with other assets, including a car. [636]

Churchill, altering his views, on October 16, 1938, and apparently after Strakosch offered financial aid, said in a radio broadcast to America, "She (Czechoslovakia) was a democratic model in Central Europe, a land in which minorities were better treated than anywhere else. She has been forsaken, ruined, destroyed and swallowed up." Further, he said, "Is this a call to war? Does anyone pretend that preparation for resistance to aggression is unleashing war? I declare it to be the sole guarantee of peace. We need the swift gathering of forces to confront not only military but moral aggression." [637] Within a month, Churchill denounced Hitler and introduced the idea of war.

Lord Halifax warned Chamberlain that a potential German invasion might ignite German imperialism. Chamberlain, though concerned about the faltering economy, then feeling pressure, changed his focus and increasingly began talking like a warhawk. Yet, he often referred to the Munich Pact and the promises that Hitler made there, especially about Hitler's disinterest in ruling non-Germans. While Chamberlain had the Royal Family's approval and most of the British population, the media did not report their views. Chamberlain, with warhawk advisors, began doubting his earlier views about Hitler and his actions in Czechoslovakia. With a media endorsement and to assuage some of his colleagues, he clarified Britain's new stance—it would challenge further similar realignments. [638]

Beneš resigned on October 5, 1938 and on October 22, went into exile in Putney, London. Emil Hácha became President on November 30. In 1940, Beneš would organize the Czechoslovak Government-in-Exile in London with Jan Šrámek as Prime Minister and himself as President, a

position he claimed until April 2, 1945. In 1941, Beneš and others planned Operation Anthropoid to assassinate Reinhard Heydrich, which they would implement in 1942. Beneš, friendly with Stalin, figured that Czechoslovakia could obtain more from an alliance with the USSR than with Poland. Therefore, in 1943, he would thwart the plans for the Polish-Czechoslovakian confederation and instead he would sign the entente with the Soviet Union. He would then preside over a coalition government until he appointed a Communist-dominated government. On February 25, 1948, he would sanction the Communist coup d'état, and allow the Communist-dominated National Assembly to draft the Ninth-of-May Constitution, similar to the Soviet Constitution. Beneš resigned on June 7, 1948.

Hitler realized that resident international bankers within their respective countries greatly influenced the British and French politicians. After all, British and French politicians and bankers, with advice from their American counterparts, configured the new borders of the countries that were now essentially holding the minority Germans hostage. However, England and France, and for that matter, Germany was not prepared to wage war. On December 6, 1938, French and German officials would sign an agreement in which both countries assured the stability of the current borders and agreed to peacefully settle all disputes.

In December 1938, Halifax had dispatched Anthony Eden to the United States to disseminate nasty rumors regarding evil German plans. On January 4, 1939, in response, Roosevelt delivered a warning to Germany in his message to Congress. Lord Halifax criticized Hitler's foreign policy and his policies in Czechoslovakia. No matter what Hitler did, Halifax would have denounced him. On January 24, 1939, Halifax, in a cable, told Roosevelt that he received intelligence from trustworthy sources regarding Hitler's international intentions and his alleged hatred of Britain. Yet, Hitler had always sought Anglo-German collaboration. Halifax claimed that Hitler wanted to create an independent Ukraine. British intelligence produced evidence to corroborate this "evidence." Theo Kordt and Carl Goerdeler, Germans who opposed Hitler, collaborated with the British. However, Hitler had no intention of attacking Britain or France. [639]

Halifax, in ramping up support for a war against Germany, deluged the British population with propaganda, which was not as successful as he

had hoped. On January 27, an American official informed Halifax that the U.S. Government, because of the failures of the New Deal, was planning on a European war to end the American depression. [640] Halifax also told Ambassador Kennedy about Hitler's purportedly intense hatred of Britain. He told people that Hitler had figured out that Britain was the "chief obstacle" to his ambitions. Hitler, despite Halifax and the fallacies he spread, never altered his desire for friendship with Britain. Halifax informed FDR that Hitler sought to persuade Italy into a war in the Mediterranean. Halifax used this strategy to push Poland into a war with Germany. He claimed that Hitler intended to attack Holland and that he was going to give Britain an ultimatum. Halifax, according to reliable proof, assured FDR that British officials expected Germany to engage in an imminent surprise air attack. [641]

Lord Halifax filled FDR with one falsehood after another, very much like the disinformation that would soon appear in the OSS-generated *Hitler Source Book*. Halifax, assuring Roosevelt that he did not want to sound like an alarmist, claimed that Germany was encountering an "economic and financial crisis" that would force the insolvent Germans into desperation. Halifax, to reiterate, spoke of Hitler's mental condition, as if it was a well-known fact that Hitler was deranged. He cautioned Roosevelt to ignore the stories about a growing subversive German faction that would revolt and prevent a war. He claimed that hatred unified Germany against Britain, causing Britain to escalate its armament program. He claimed that Chamberlain was considering issuing a warning to German citizens before Hitler's annual Reichstag speech on January 30, 1939. Halifax advised Roosevelt to do the same thing as soon as possible. [642]

On the evening of March 14, per his request, Hitler invited President Hácha to the Reich Chancellery in Berlin. On March 15, Hitler and Hácha signed an agreement to establish the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia on the former Czech territory. Hácha authorized the German occupation and actually asked that Czechoslovakia become a protectorate. Germany also accepted and advocated Slovakian independence which thereby dissolved the country of Czechoslovakia. German troops moved in immediately, placing all of Czechoslovakia's defences under the jurisdiction of Germany according to the provisions of the Munich Pact.

Czechoslovakia allowed Germany to annex the Sudetenland. Other suppressed people appealed to Hitler for help. Humiliated Czech politicians then became furious and secretly began to build air bases for Soviet bombing operations thirty minutes away from Germany. In March 1939, Hitler invaded the Czech part of Czechoslovakia and restored the centuries-old borders of Bohemia and Moravia, separate countries before post-war treaties dismantled them. Now, the two countries had a different language and culture, which divided them. Before the Versailles Treaty, they managed their own government and could do so again. [643]

Virgil Tilea, in exile in London, was the Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary Envoy of Romania to London (1938-1940). In mid-March 1939, Tilea convinced Lord Halifax that German officials had issued an ultimatum to his government, which in fact, turned out to be false. Tilea said that it would reduce Romania to a mere Third Reich colony, which would receive a majority of all Romanian exports and stall its industrial development. Berlin, in return, would guarantee the nation's frontiers. Tilea queried Britain about her reactions to this aggression. [644] This claim altered Chamberlain's European Policy of appeasement and containment towards Germany while increasing the strength of Britain's armed forces.

On March 14, Slovakian officials declared their country as an independent republic, which dissolved Czechoslovakia. On that same day, Hácha formally agreed to establish Bohemia and Moravia as protectorates under Germany. The British were amiable to this new plan. However, Roosevelt, after hearing from William C. Bullitt, the U.S. Ambassador to France (1936-1940) opposed it. Bullitt recommended that Roosevelt speak with Congress about repealing the Neutrality Act. He was livid over the Bohemia and Moravia situation. Per Bullitt's urging, on March 16, Roosevelt, in talking with Chamberlain, demanded that Britain oppose Germany. Otherwise, Britain would get no more material or moral support from the United States. On March 17, Chamberlain gave a speech at Birmingham in which he angrily criticized Hitler. Within two weeks, British officials vowed to side with Poland if war should erupt between Germany and Poland. [645]

When he went to Birmingham, he planned to speak about economic recovery and social services but instead talked about the recent fall of

Czechoslovakia which distressed officials in the British Foreign Office as well as the public, probably a result of the press' negative reporting. Chamberlain, after he returned to London, continued his hardline rhetoric because of a potential new crisis, or so it seemed. Vansittart, the Under-Secretary at the Foreign Office, a member of the Order of the Bath, exhibited a cynical view of German foreign policy, similar to Churchill's negative, pro-war perceptions. [646]

The British media accused the Germans of assaulting the Czechs and claimed that Hitler thereafter threatened Romania. On March 20, Lord Halifax offered an alliance with Poland but the Polish media misrepresented the proposal. No one mentioned the Tilea hoax as the Polish leaders immediately revealed that Germany had not issued an ultimatum to Romania. The British and the American press castigated the Germans over the events occurring in Czechoslovakia. The Marxist newspapers in Poland sympathized with the Czechs due to their connection to the Czech Marxists in Moscow, while the Poles sided with Slovakia as indicated by a speech that Jozef Beck delivered on March 12. Beck counseled foreign countries to assist Poland and accept some of her Jewish population. He did not express any concern regarding Germany's actions or goals in Slovakia. On March 14, Germany had concurred with the Slovakian independence. [647]

On March 31, 1939, in response to Hitler's alleged defiance of the Munich Pact and their occupation of Czechoslovakia, Chamberlain, after negotiating with the French, announced their guarantee to Poland. It stated, "in the event of any action which clearly threatened Polish independence, and which the Polish government accordingly considered it vital to resist with their national forces." On July 10, Chamberlain said that the guarantee would also apply to Danzig. Sir Howard Kennard, the British Ambassador in Warsaw, was displeased with the guarantee as he thought that Poland would exploit it regarding the Danzig situation and make false claims against Germany. Chamberlain's announcements functioned as a green light for Poland. It also eliminated the potential for Germany and Poland to negotiate their differences. Moreover, the Anglo-Polish Treaty, of August 25, promised direct or indirect military assistance between the nations in case another European nation attacked Poland. It also promised Polish independence. [648]

On April 9, 1939, Bullitt sent a telegram to Roosevelt regarding his discussion with the Ambassador Juliusz Łukasiewicz wherein he explained that American law, specifically the Johnson Act, prevented Roosevelt from furnishing direct financial assistance. However, the United States might be able to furnish warplanes through Britain. In addition to planes, the ambassador was seeking financial assistance from the United States. Bullitt proposed that it might be feasible for Britain to buy planes from the Americans and then relinquish them to Poland. [649]

On April 15, Roosevelt sent a telegram to Adolf Hitler accusing Germany of being aggressive and demanding assurances of nonaggression. As a result of this telegram, Hitler decided to call a special session of the Reichstag, scheduled on April 28, which they would broadcast not only in Germany but also with relayed broadcasts throughout the world, in an effort to avoid an eruption of warfare in Europe. German consulates in the United States and elsewhere translated and distributed the speech so that everyone could access and read it. [650] At least, German officials thought that most people would have access, possibly just as they thought their purchased ad in *The New York Times* and their warning to their diplomats at the U.S. Embassy would prevent Americans from traveling on the *Lusitania*. The *Times* published the warning too late, probably in small print, hidden away on a seldom-read page.

Hitler, in that historic address said, regarding the Versailles Treaty, “That politics should be controlled by men who had not fought in the war was recognized for the first time as a misfortune. Hatred was unknown to the soldiers, but not to those elderly politicians who had carefully preserved their own precious lives from the horrors of war, and who now descended upon humanity as in the guise of insane spirits of revenge.” Hitler continued, “No one knows this (the burdens of Versailles) better than the German people.” For the Peace Treaty… imposed burdens on the German people,” which could not have been paid off in a hundred years, although American teachers of constitutional law, historians and history professors that Germany have proved conclusively that Germany was no more to blame for the outbreak of the war than any other nation. [651]

Hitler said the following about the Munich Conference, “If the cry of ‘Never another Munich’ is raised in the world today, this simply confirms the fact that the peaceful solution of the problem appeared to be the most awkward thing that ever happened in the eyes of those warmongers. They are sorry no blood was shed—not their blood, to be sure—for those agitators are, of course, never to be found where shots are being fired, but only where money is being made. No, it is the blood of many nameless soldiers!” 652

Hitler continued, “They hate us Germans and would prefer to eradicate us completely. What do the Czechs mean to them? They are nothing but a means to an end. And what do they care for the fate of a small and valiant nation? Why should they worry about the lives of hundreds of thousands of brave soldiers who would have been sacrificed for their policy? These Western Peacemongers were not concerned to work for peace but to cause bloodshed, so in this way to set the nations against one another and to thus cause still more blood to flow. For this reason, they invented the story of German mobilization . . .” 653

“Moreover, Hitler said, “there would have been no necessity for the Munich Conference, for that conference was only made possibly by the fact that the countries which had at first incited those concerned to resist at all costs, were compelled later on, when the situation pressed for a solution on one way of another, to try to secure for themselves a more or less respectable retreat; for without Munich—that is to say, without the interference of the countries of Western Europe—a solution of the entire problem—if it had grown so acute at all—would likely have been the easiest thing in the world.” 654

Ward Price interviewed Hitler who said, “On August 4, 1914, I was very distressed that the two great Germanic peoples, who had lived at peace with one another throughout all the disputes and fluctuations in human history for so many centuries were drawn into war. I would be pleased if this unfortunate atmosphere would finally come to an end and the two related nations could rediscover their old friendship. The assertion that the German people are enthusiastically preparing for war is a misunderstanding of the German revolution. We find it simply incomprehensible. We leaders of the German nation had almost without exception been front-line soldiers. I would like to see the front-line soldier who wants to prepare for another war.” 655

# Winston Churchill, the Warmonger

Harry Levine, a propagandist and writer claimed, “After WW I Jews bought into Germany in a big way, houses, land, artwork, and jewelry all for knock down prices. Along came Mr. Hitler who took it all back for the German people, and he also took the economy out of Jewish control, so in 1933 the Jews began to emigrate to New York and London, where the underground was instructed to change their names, assimilate, infiltrate and influence.” This property seizure is typical behavior in any catastrophe—warfare or economic depressions, always engineered events. Levine claims that Robert Maxwell, the publisher, successfully infiltrated the Jewish Underground. Maxwell, via his publishing efforts, helped to persuade the British population to support a war against Germany. Allegedly, he employed blackmail and bribery on Churchill to achieve that objective. [656]

William de Ropp initially arrived in Berlin in the 1920s, representing the Bristol Aeroplane Company (BAC), a British aviation company. The NSDAP regarded de Ropp as its asset in Britain. He befriended Alfred Rosenberg whose objective was to develop a connection with influential people in Britain. De Ropp had ties with a powerful faction of the British elite, the Cliveden Set, who wanted conciliation with Germany. Various members of the Royal Family, specifically the Duke of Kent, also wanted a peaceful resolution. Rosenberg introduced de Ropp to Adolf Hitler and Rudolf Hess. The Führer, very trusting, confided his intentions regarding Britain to de Ropp. Incredibly, some Luftwaffe officers unwisely revealed some of its accomplishments to de Ropp. Frederick Winterbotham, the head of Air Intelligence, part of MI6, cultivated de Ropp for over three years. De Ropp encouraged Winterbotham to visit Germany in 1934 where he met Hermann Göring and Rosenberg who also shared too much data.

Churchill, a backbencher in 1933, soon began advocating several actions including a British and USSR alliance, intelligence gathering and increased arms production, actions that alarmed people in the peace movement. He had worked in the intelligence services when he headed the Admiralty before and during World War I. In the 1930s, he created his own intelligence apparatus, even more proficient than the government’s agency. He placed minions within the government departments and the military services. One such figure was Major

Desmond Morton, then head of the newly-created MI6, of the Industrial Intelligence Centre. During the war, he would serve as Churchill's intelligence adviser. [657]

During the 1930s, people formed numerous groups, not necessarily pro-NSDAP or pro-Hitler, but to nurture a closer connection between Germany and Britain in order to avoid another disastrous war as many people had been in WWI or had lost family members in that war. [658] Hitler sent Alfred Rosenberg, Rudolf Hess, Joachim von Ribbentrop and others to Britain and invited many British diplomats to Germany, including David Lloyd George. Several groups in Britain, people in the Establishment, politicians, aristocrats, and businessmen, who completely opposed the intensifying discord and once war had erupted, wanted an early resolution to the conflict and worked towards that end.

Ribbentrop arrived in London in October 1936 as Ambassador to Britain with the hope of cementing the Anglo-German alliance. Because of his lack of knowledge of British culture, he made numerous social blunders and failed to develop a good relationship with many in the British Foreign Office. He also did not comprehend the king's restrained role in government affairs as he incorrectly assumed that the King regulated foreign policy. Ribbentrop assured Hitler that Edward VIII supported the Führer. In December, during the abdication crisis, Ribbentrop reported that the Jews and their minions were forcing the king out because of his pro-German sympathies.

On September 16, 1938, King George VI sent a letter to Chamberlain saying, "I am sending this letter to meet you on your return, as I had no opportunity of telling you before you left how much I admired your courage and wisdom in going to see Hitler in person. You must have been pleased by the universal approval with which your action was received. I am naturally very anxious to hear the result of your talk, and to be assured that there is a prospect of a peaceful solution on terms which admit of general acceptance. I realize how fatigued you must be after these two very strenuous days, but if it is possible for you to come and see me either this evening or tomorrow morning, at any time convenient to yourself, I need hardly say that I shall greatly welcome the opportunity of hearing your news." He followed up this letter with another one dated September 27, conveying his "heartfelt

congratulations" for the success at Munich and inviting Chamberlain to immediately visit Buckingham Palace as soon as he returned. [659]

In 1939, Harry Elmer Barnes justifiably accused Vansittart of plotting aggression against Germany. Vansittart wrote, "In the opinion of the author, it is an illusion to differentiate between the German right, center, or left, or the German Catholics or Protestants, or the German workers or capitalists. They are all alike, and the only hope for a peaceful Europe is a crushing and violent military defeat followed by a couple of generations of re-education controlled by the United Nations." [660] In 1943, Vansittart would write *Lessons of My Life*, a venomous, hate-filled diatribe against Germans. His mistrust of Germans began when he was a student in Germany in the 1890s. He regarded national socialism as evidence that the Germans did not want or care about democracy. He appealed for complete disarmament and a re-educational program for the entire generation.[661]

Vansittart was the self-appointed chieftain of the "hate Germany" movement in Britain, insisting, in an article, *Bones of Contention* that at least seventy-five percent of the German people were "incurably bellicose." [662] In his book, he wrote "that all Germans are bad; I have taken the percentage of good Germans at twenty-five. I am, however, prepared to abide by the generosity… Seventy-five per cent of Germans have… been eager for any assault on their neighbors. Much of their own tastes and nature they can and must change for themselves." He said that others would have to change the Germans, "not by brutality. You cannot educate by brutality. Only Germans have thought so; and in this, too, I am anti-German." [663]

By 1940, all of the surviving monarchies throughout Europe, from Holland, Belgium and elsewhere seemed to be in exile in Britain. The younger generation of royals, Edward, Prince of Wales, his brother Prince George, the Duke of Kent, recognizing the devastation and death of World War I, certainly did not want any part of the erupting war. Hitler did not want war with Britain but a few people in Britain, worried about the balance of power in Europe, were now plotting and promoting war against Germany. [664]

To save face, Chamberlain's government decided to fight a "short and strictly limited" war followed by a "negotiated peace" as quickly as

possible. They called this period, from September 3, 1939 to April 1940, the Phony War. After war really erupted, several groups attempted to set up meetings during which they could, with neutral mediators, end the war. On January 12, 1940, Francis D'Arcy Osborn, the British Ambassador to the Vatican, met with Pope Pius XII, and thereafter met with Lord Halifax. The Pope, acting as an intermediary, said that there were several German generals who, if they could obtain British support, were planning on overthrowing Hitler and establishing an interim military government which would restore Poland and Czechoslovakia but would retain Austria. During the next few months, the Foreign Office considered the Vatican's proposal. [665]

Following the eruption of war, Lord Halifax and R. A. Butler, Halifax's under-secretary, thought it prudent to discontinue the destruction if there was any chance to do so without defaming the country's dignity. Suddenly, Halifax and Butler were at the center of the peace movement which had ties to the main factions of the Conservative Party. People who desired an early peace included Queen Mary, the Dukes of Westminster and Buccleuch, Lords Aberconway, Bearsted, Brockett, Buckmaster, Harmsworth, Londonderry, Mansfield, and Rushcliffe, and at least thirty MPs. The court, and even the City of London, big business, and aristocratic landowners joined the movement because of fear for the future of the Empire and the potential termination of the international system of imperialist Britain. Total war entailed the socialization of Britain and a disastrous struggle within Europe that would only benefit the Soviet Union. U.S. Ambassador Joseph P. Kennedy reported to FDR that Montagu Norman thought that Britain was finished. Lord Halifax surmised that Bolshevism, after the war, would oppress all of Europe. [666]

[667] Prince George, the Duke of Kent led the Anglo-German peace group, mostly composed of senior RAF officers, called the RAF Club. [668] When World War II erupted, he returned to active military duty as a Rear Admiral, serving on the Intelligence Division of the Admiralty. In April 1940, he had transferred to the RAF where he assumed the position of a Staff Officer, a Group Captain, at the RAF Training Command.

British intelligence wanted Britain to stay out of WWII so Churchill, a perpetual warmonger, exploited people and circumstances and

allegedly replaced all the key political figures in order to get the country into war. He became Prime Minister on May 10, 1940 but recognized that his hawkish political position was unsustainable absent sufficient support and without enacting legislation to silence his opposition. Yet, many of the Conservative MPs, who retained their desire for appeasement, remained in the House of Commons. Though Churchill was now Prime Minister, Chamberlain retained the greatest respect, applause and appreciation of their colleagues when they entered the Chamber together. Only after court historians and the press characterized him negatively did he lose all of that admiration. Churchill cautioned numerous journalists seeking to identify and perhaps expunge the guilty parties that if they disparaged certain people, not only would they have him to deal with but it would only benefit Germany. 669

Churchill soon dismissed the popular Vernon Kell, first Director General (DG) of MI5, claiming that he had been too permissive with the Fascist underground. Churchill then appointed his own intelligence adviser, Sir Desmond Morton, from his Focus group. He had an SIS background and was more dedicated to the anti-Fascist cause than Kell. Reportedly, Churchill ordered Kell's assassination. Anthony Trevor-Stokes claimed that Churchill used black magicians in WWII, many of whom Trevor-Stokes personally knew. Trevor-Stokes was one of the three men who exposed Churchill's alleged murder of Chamberlain, Britain's most popular Prime Minister who died on November 9, 1940. 670

Churchill appointed himself as the Minister of Defense when he became the PM and then immediately purged his War Cabinet of anyone who advocated peace. He dispatched Sir Samuel Hoare as an ambassador to Spain, where the Duke and Duchess of Windsor were then residing. He instructed Hoare to make certain that Franco's country remain neutral. On September 1, 1939, Churchill had also begun rounding up enemies of the state. Some of those who the government detained included Oswald Mosley, the youngest elected Conservative MP, and his wife Diana, Captain Archibald M. Ramsay, Sir Barry Domvile, the former director of naval intelligence (1927-1930). [671] Mosley had created the BUF in 1932. The government would order the termination of the group in 1940.

Domvile, after leaving Naval Intelligence in 1930, commanded the Third Cruiser Squadron (1931-1932), and was the President of the Royal Naval College, Greenwich (1932-1934). In 1935, he visited Germany and was impressed with the effectiveness of the NS government. He attended the Nuremberg Rally in September 1936 as a guest of Ambassador Joachim von Ribbentrop. Between March 1938 and June 1939, Domvile, believing that a Jewish-Masonic conspiracy existed, along with other like-minded individuals founded The Link, which had doubled its membership to approximately 4,300 people. Domvile was also a council member of the Anglo-German Fellowship. [672]

On May 8, 1939, Admiral Domvile wrote the foreword to Arthur P. Laurie's *The Case for Germany*. Dr. Laurie, a brilliant scientist and author of many scientific-related books, also wrote *Great Britain's policy after Munich* (1940). Domvile included the following in his foreword, "Dr. Laurie knows full well that this friendship (between Britain and Germany) is the keystone to peace in Europe—nay, in the whole world. He is one of the small groups who founded the Association known as The Link, whose sole aim is to get Britons and Germans to know and understand one another better… He writes of the National Socialist movement with knowledge and great sympathy… value of this book lies in the fact that it is written by a foreigner, who cannot be accused of patriotic excess in his interpretation of the great work done by Herr Hitler and his associates." [673]

The Link, as well as other similar groups, appealed to many people in the British establishment such as the Duke of Westminster, Britain's

biggest landowner, who joined the group. The Duke of Hamilton belonged to the Anglo-German Fellowship. Many Brits, who did not want war, felt that way because they agreed with Hitler and the NS philosophy. In addition to the BUF, individuals who endorsed National Socialism included Lord Harry McGowan, chair of the Imperial Chemical Industries (ICI), General Sir Ian Hamilton, head of the British Legion, and Montagu Norman, governor of the Bank of England. Many people were generally horrified when Britain allied with the Soviet Union, which they viewed as the wrong side. In addition to being pro-German, some of the industrialists and bankers had invested heavily into German industry, urged by Norman. [674]

Churchill took measures against his opponents. By May 1940, the BUF, which claimed 50,000 members at one time, was associated with a network, the other pro-German groups which included the NS Party in Berlin, the Right Club and the Nordic League. Purportedly, the Right Club and the Nordic League had access to sensitive military secrets which they were able to convey to Germany. On September 11, 1939, the leaders of the Nordic League had decided to attach their group to the BUF, led by Sir Mosley. British intelligence had monitored the activities of the BUF, the Right Club, and the Nordic League for months. In May 1940, MI5 put the Right Club secretary, Anna Wolkoff, under surveillance. She was a White Russian émigré, the eldest child of the last Imperial Russian naval attaché in London. A clerk at the U.S. Embassy, Tyler Kent showed Wolkoff copies of the private memos between Churchill and Roosevelt very early in the war. Kent evidently decided to release selective bits of this information to the press revealing FDR's collaboration with Britain in ending American neutrality. He planned to leak the data at the beginning of the presidential campaign in an effort to destroy FDR's chances for reelection. [675] Anna Wolkoff sympathized with NS Germany, where she had visited several times during the 1930s. Because of those visits, beginning in 1935, MI5 regarded her as a possible German spy. Allegedly, she was associated with Wallis Simpson, who was actually a client of her couture business. British counter-intelligence was also trying to frame Simpson.

The pro-German sentiments and activity alarmed Churchill so he persuaded the Cabinet to quickly approve Defence Regulation 18b, allowing the government to arrest and detain people who it claimed

presented a potential national security risk. He followed this with legislation that provided for an onslaught on the far Right. In the next three months, officials arrested 1,769 people, including Sir Archibald M. Ramsay, an MP, Sir Barry Domville, Sir Oswald Mosley, and other leading BUF members. The government dismissed the Duke of Buccleuch from his position as lord steward of the Royal Household and put him under surveillance. These actions were a clear omen to any antagonists of the war effort and a warning against those who favored peace with Germany. In order to remain safe and free, individuals would have to tread very carefully. Other MPs, also part of the peace group, looked to David Lloyd George as the leader of an alternative administration. [676]

Using the Defence Regulation 18B, similar to the U.S. Military Commissions Act of 2006, British Intelligence interned Sir Domvile from July 7, 1940 to July 29, 1943. In June 1940, they had arrested and incarcerated his mistress, Olive Baker, for five years for distributing leaflets promoting German radio broadcasts to Britain. [677] Domvile's belief in a Judaea-Masonic combination responsible for much of the world's problems increased as a result of his internment. Before they incarcerated him, he concealed his latest volume, a personal diary, in his garden where he hoped that the authorities would not find it. [678]

On June 18, 1940, the Italian Foreign Minister wrote about Hitler's attitude towards Britain, in his diary, "If London wants war it will be total war, complete, pitiless. But Hitler makes many reservations on the desirability of demolishing the British Empire, which, he considers, even today, to be an important factor in world equilibrium. I ask von Ribbentrop a clear-cut question, 'Do you prefer the continuation of the war, or peace?' He does not hesitate for a moment. 'Peace.' He also alludes to vague contacts between London and Berlin by means of Sweden." On July 19, 1940, Hitler delivered a speech in the Reichstag, remarks to the British public, during which he requested that England join Germany at the peace table. The Germans thought that Churchill, the warmonger, was totally unaware of the desires of the British population, most of who wanted peace. Hitler said, "I see no reason why this war must go on." The Luftwaffe dropped copies of this speech throughout Britain. The British government rejected Hitler's peace

proposal three days later. Meanwhile, British civilians prepared for a probable invasion. [679]

Captain Archibald M. Ramsay, founder of the Right Club, in the House of Commons, later stressed the fact that there was a difference between anti-Semitism and pro-Nazism. Other Right Club members included William Joyce, who defected to Germany as a broadcaster, A. K. Chesterton, Francis Yeats-Brown, Admiral Wilmot Nicholson, and the Duke of Wellington. Members frequently convened their meetings in the Russian Tea Room. On January 3, 1946, the government would execute Joyce. Prior to his death, he said, "In death as in this life, I defy the Jews who caused this last war and I defy the power of Darkness which they represent. I warn the British people against the aggressive Imperialism of the Soviet Union. May Britain be great once again; and, in the hour of the greatest danger to the West, may the standard of the Hakenkreuz (Swastika) be raised from the dust... I am proud to die for my ideals; and I am sorry for the sons of Britain who have died without knowing why." [680]

On June 24, 1940, the State Secretary filed charges against Ramsay, for engaging in "acts prejudicial to the public safety or the defense of the Realm, or in the preparation or instigation of such acts, and that by reason thereof it was necessary to exercise control over him." Officials stated that he, in May 1939, formed the Right Club, which "ostensibly directed its activities against Jews, Freemasons and Communists." The government suggested that he designed the club "to spread subversive and defeatist views among the civil population" of Britain, to obstruct its war effort and "endanger public safety and the defense of the Realm." [681]

Ramsay, in answering the charges, said, "The formation of the Right Club... was the logical outcome of many years of work against Bolshevism, carried on both inside and outside the House of Commons, and well-known to all my political colleagues since 1931. The main object of the Right Club was to oppose and expose the activities of Organized Jewry, in the light of the evidence which came into my possession in 1938... Our first objective was to clear the Conservative Party of Jewish influence and the character of our membership and meetings were strictly in keeping with this objective. There were no other and secret purposes. Our hope was to avert war, which we

considered to be mainly the work of Jewish intrigue centered in New York. Later, I and many others hoped to turn the phony war into, not total war, but an honorable negotiated peace." [682] The government sent Ramsay to Brixton Prison for accusing the Jews of provoking the war. They would ultimately release him on September 26, 1944.

The victors create the histories. If historians actually produced a correct account of World War II, people would no longer view Churchill in the same way. He said, "History will be kind to me for I intend to write it." Further, he said, "For my part, I consider that it will be found much better by all parties to leave the past to history, especially as I propose to write that history myself." He was influential enough to destroy the evidence that challenged the Churchill illusion, including ordering the death of Prince George of Kent. [683] [684] John Simkin said, "One of the reasons that the creation of the Churchill myth has been so successful is that it appeals to the vanity of the British people. Churchill's message was not only about his own courage but that of those willing to fight by his side against tyranny and injustice. As a result, British historians have been reluctant to question the reality of Churchill's actions between 1930 and 1945." [685]

## Immigration, Not Extermination

In 1936, in New York and London, Victor Gollancz published *The Yellow Spot, the Outlawing of Half a Million Human Beings* devised by a "group of investigators" to arouse moral indignation. [686] This "outlawing of half a million human beings" may refer to specific stipulations contained in the NSDAP program, written on February 24, 1920, the state is first responsible to provide job opportunities and a suitable lifestyle for the citizens. If it is impossible to sustain the total population of the State, then the Reich should expel the people of foreign nations (Jews or non citizens); prevention of further immigration of non citizens; the deportation of all non Germans, who immigrated to Germany since August 2, 1914.[687]

Gollancz's sensationalist book purported to document the anti-Jewish measures in Germany between 1933 and 1935. The deceptive title of the German edition was *The Extermination of 500,000 German Jews*. Clearly, there is a major difference between outlawing and

exterminating an ideological group. According to the book, there were only 2,000 prisoners at Dachau in the 1930s, hardly an indictment demonstrating Germany's inhumanity given that the Soviets imprisoned and starved millions during the same period. [688] Lion Feuchtwanger, editor of the Moscow-based German language Communist literary magazine, *Das Wort*, assisted and promoted the German edition of Gollancz's book, which was shameful propaganda. He was a henchman for Stalin's Comintern which had an operation in Paris in 1936-1938. [689]

A propaganda campaign continued in America where the Zionists claimed there was a pogrom in Berlin based on Roosevelt's "quarantine" speech of October 5, 1937, asking for an international "quarantine of the aggressor nations," implying Japan, Italy, and Germany. He suggested using economic pressure (sanctions) instead of open aggression as an option in view of America's policy of neutrality. The Zionists and Communists, abundant in the State Department, were not so concerned about their fellow Jews, but rather they refused to alleviate whatever suffering the Jews in Germany might be experiencing. Rabbi Wise admitted that he and fellow Zionists did not respond to the urgent appeals from them to halt the economic boycott. He did not want them to resolve their issues with Hitler. He told his associates, ". . . that our Jewish brothers in Germany might feel moved or compelled to accept a peace agreement or pact *that might mean some slight amelioration or mitigation of their wrongs . . .* that the Nazi regime might decide to prevent some of the evil consequences of its regime *by such palliative treatment of the Jews as would disarm worldwide Jewish protest*." [690]

Reb Moshe Shonfeld, in the first chapter of his book, *The Holocaust Victims Accuse* (1977), says, "After the fall of Poland, where the majority of European Jewry resided, Hitler immediately began to implement the 'Final Solution' to slaughter and exterminate every Jewish soul. The murder of the Jews was no small affair to Hitler. It was his main goal and the very first item on his agenda." [691] The three Zionist emigration groups, intent on settling in Palestine, wanted the younger Jews, capable of hard work, to immigrate. They acknowledged that the only way to facilitate such an operation was to work with the National Socialists. The Main Office for Jewish Migration Welfare

assisted the resettlement of non-German Jews [692] The NS government tried to persuade all of its Jewish citizens to emigrate and arranged two official symbiotic contracts, the *Ha'avara* (1933-1941) exclusively for relocation to Palestine and the *Rublee-Wohlthat Agreement*.

In 1960, Malcolm H. Stern, a scholarly New Yorker, published 550 numbered copies of a ten-pound, $40 book entitled *Americans of Jewish Descent* which documented the Jews who had arrived in America before 1840, not including the large migration of Jews from Germany during the 1840s. He traced the ancestry of the elite Jews who had arrived as early as the sixteenth century, mostly the Sephardim, who considered themselves "emphatically superior." Stern included the Roosevelt family. [693] Isaac Roosevelt (1726-1794), one of the co-founders and the president of Alexander Brown and Sons (later called Brown Brothers Harriman), was a federalist and was FDR's great-great grandfather. [694] Isaac Roosevelt, baptized a Christian, owner of a sugar refinery, engaged in the infamous triangle trade—rum, sugar, and slaves. FDR, a Crypto Jew on both his father and mother's side, consistently worked in behalf of the Jews.

Franklin D. Roosevelt convened a conference in the Hotel Royale at Évian-les-Bains, on Lake Geneva, for July 6-15, 1938, in order to discuss the Jewish refugee problem. The U.S Government proposed the agenda on June 14 as follows, 1) To consider steps to facilitate the settlement in other countries of political refugees from Germany and Austria; 2) To devise immediate solutions, within the existing immigration laws… to assist the most urgent cases; 3) To consider a system of documentation… for those refugees who are unable to obtain requisite documents from other sources; 4) To consider the establishment of a continuing body of representatives… a long-range program; 5) recommendations to the participating governments regarding the subjects enumerated above. [695]

Golda Meir (Meirson) led the Jewish Agency delegation, which disregarded Germany's offer to facilitate and fund the immigration of Jews to other countries for $250 a head. The Zionists in attendance seemed disinterested in discussing more lenient immigration policies for Jews in Germany and Austria with the representatives of the thirty-two countries who attended the conference. All of the "compassionate"

representatives, while thoroughly denouncing Germany for its cruel and evil anti-Semitism, regrettably emphasized that his country was not in the position to admit any of these Jews. [696] Hitler said, “It is a shameful spectacle to see how the whole democratic world is oozing sympathy for the poor tormented Jewish people, but remains hard hearted and obdurate when it comes to helping them…” [697] These countries included Australia, the Argentine Republic, Belgium, Bolivia, Brazil, England, Canada, Chile, Colombia, Costa Rica, Cuba, Denmark, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, France, Guatemala, Haiti, Honduras, Ireland, Mexico, the Netherlands, New Zealand, Nicaragua, Norway, Panama, Paraguay, Peru, Sweden, Switzerland, the United States, Uruguay, and Venezuela. [698]

At the conclusion of the Evian Conference, some delegates opted to establish a committee to determine the fate of the Jews from Germany with American attorney, George Rublee as Director of the Intergovernmental Committee of the Evian Conference. They held their first meeting on August 3, 1938. Rublee was the originator of the rarely-discussed *Rublee-Wohlthat* eight-month long agreement as war erupted which was applicable to the majority of Jews, those uninterested in relocating to Palestine. About two-thirds of all immigrants sought residence in another European country or in an overseas country. Germany sought emigration, not extermination. [699]

Rublee reported that British officials and diplomats were uninterested in the work of the Committee. Joseph P. Kennedy, the U.S. Ambassador, though slightly interested never carried it any further. [700] Roosevelt may have presumed that he should offer “some sort of gesture” because of “the outrage caused by the Jewish persecution.” [701] While Kennedy was in London, he interacted with many German officials with whom he expressed his views about the Jews and their control and management of FDR. Having made a lot of money in the movie industry, Kennedy was also aware of their movie monopoly as well as their control of the press. He was close to Father Charles Coughlin and felt that, in as much as Hitler opposed Communism, then perhaps the United States should collaborate with Hitler. [702]

On November 17, 1938, Sir Ronald Lindsay, the British Ambassador in Washington called Under Secretary of State Sumner Welles and told

him, per instructions from London, that Britain had decreased its immigration quota by fifty percent, applicable only to Jews emigrating from Germany. Lindsay anticipated an equivalent proposition from the United States. Welles, who was not in charge of immigration policies, told Lindsay "to forget that idea." On November 15, FDR had already stated that he had "no intention of raising immigration quotas for immigration from Germany." Welles assumed that "influential American Jewish leaders, who rigidly opposed increased Jewish immigration from Germany, were behind this decision." [703]

After Kristallnacht, Hitler directed Hjalmar Schacht to design an immigration and resettlement program of Germany's Jews that he would then present to leading Jews in London, perhaps the same group that had helped organize the 1933 boycott. If that was the situation, then it would be no surprise if they rejected it so that, according to Chaim Weizmann, the Zionists might found their state "following great sacrifice." [704] Given the massive assets of the Jews in Germany, about six billion Reichmarks, Schacht thought that a committee composed of Germans, Jews, and foreign financiers should determine the best solution for the relocation of the Jews and their assets, using a foreign exchange loan of the counter value of one and a half billion Reichmarks, enough to finance the emigration. [705]

Schacht was in London on December 14-17, 1938, seeking the advocacy of wealthy Jews and others, Montagu Norman, William Roberts (Lord Winterton), the Chairman of the Evian Conference, Sir Frederick Leith-Ross, Walter Samuel (Lord Bearsted), and George Rublee, then living in London. Lord Bearsted, from a wealthy Jewish family, said that the Jews themselves would have to decide. He proposed that Schacht speak with Dr. Chaim Weizmann, President of the Jewish Agency. Lord Bearsted reported that Weizmann inexplicably opposed the plan as he believed that he could only found the Zionist state following great sacrifice. Schacht left London under the impression that the Jews rejected his plan. In 1970, in an interview regarding the events of 1938, Schacht said that one should not exclude the notion that Weizmann may have said to himself, "I will achieve my goal to rebuild Zion, and found a Jewish State, only if I am willing to allow great sacrifices to give an impetus to the course." He said he believed that Weizmann "nurtured the idea of creating victims." [706]

German Ambassador, Herbert von Dirksen, in London told the Foreign Office in Berlin that Lord Winterton, and Leith-Ross had accepted Schacht's plan to move 150,000 Jews from Germany to other countries. A foreign consortium was willing to fund it in the amount of 1.5 billion Reichmarks, with Germany making additional exports to handle the interest and amortization of the total amount. On December 18, 1938, Rublee approached officials in Washington about more financing. Evidently, Jewish leaders in London and in Paris rejected Schacht's plan and turned it over to others to create international Jewish consortium. They also wanted the support of several governments represented on this Intergovernmental Refugee Committee (IRC). Sumner Welles totally rejected Schacht's loan plan. [707]

Rublee convened a meeting for December 20, 1938 in Paris with financial experts who decided that only an international Jewish consortium could raise the necessary 1.5 billion Reichmarks in foreign exchange. They agreed that they should ask Germany to pay the interest directly in foreign exchange. It was the Jews in London who proclaimed a boycott in March, and then Samuel Untermeyer announced it in August, 1933, in New York. Yet, in December 1938, Jews claimed that "World Jewry" was non-existent. In 1933, the Jews used a boycott. They had used Kristallnacht and the influence of the Evian Committee to exert pressure on Germany. German officials wanted Rublee to conclude the negotiations with the Jews as they wanted these troublemakers out of Germany. [708]

In early January, Hermann Göring arranged for Rublee to come to Berlin to discuss the Jewish situation with Dr. Helmuth Wohlthat, of the Reich Economics Ministry. They negotiated an agreement regarding 150,000 of the 600,000 Jews living in Germany. German officials, each year, over the next five years, would make accommodations with other countries for 30,000 young Jews to leave Germany. Presumably, the families of these Jews would thereafter follow meaning that another 250,000 Jews would relocate; leaving 200,000 older Jews, over the age of forty-five, or those who were ill or for some other legitimate could not emigrate. [709]

The Jews viewed the results of the Evian Conference and the IRC ineffectual as they demonstrated the "world's indifference to Jewish

persecution." However, in February 1939, the German government signed an agreement with Rublee, wholly against the resolve of Weizmann, head of the Jewish Agency. The British, the French and the American Jews opposed any program that assisted Jewish emigration from Germany even though Rublee had arranged a financial program for the resettlement of over 400,000 Jews without their loss of assets. The German government was also prepared to fund their occupational retraining and relocation of legitimate workers to the countries of their choice. Germany would also grant consent to immigrate to inmates in the camps, except to those guilty of crimes. [710]

Himmler, Göring and all the top officials agreed, without the least objections, with the Rublee memorandum, which defined the disposition of those who chose to immigrate and those who remained in Germany. They readily signed it and were committed to keeping all of their commitments. They remarked that Germany now had a "final solution" to the Jewish question. Göring discussed the agreement with Hitler who gave it his absolute approval. Jewish bankers in America were prepared to raise the funds necessary to "guarantee the accomplishment of all resettlement projects." Dr. Wohlthat, in a document dated April 29, 1939, stated that Myron C. Taylor, Sir Herbert Emerson, and Lord William Peel assured that financing was available. The German government guaranteed the safety and freedom of the Jews over forty-five who decided to remain in Germany. Older people would have access to a social program to accommodate their needs in their retirement years. The Rublee Agreement removed all travel restrictions and all injunctions against selected professional activities. [711]

On June 11, 1939, the *Jewish Telegraphic Agency* (JTA) reported that the IRC was assisting the Jews in the "plight of refugees aboard ships barred from their intended destinations." Cuba would not let the ship dock so German authorities were welcoming the ship back to Hamburg. The Jews would return to their homes rather than be interned in concentration camps. The *JTA* said, "Sir Herbert has conferred with Colonial Secretary Malcolm MacDonald and others regarding the plight of refugees aboard ships in the Mediterranean without permits to enter Palestine who are not permitted to disembark anywhere." The *JTA* reported, "Representatives of an American group, which had been discussing the project in New York with Myron C.

Taylor, American vice chairman of the IRC, are now holding discussions with the committee's London bureau and are also in contact with financial interests in other countries." [712]

On June 18, 1939, the *Jewish Telegraphic Agency* (*JTA*) reported that officials with the international foundation were conducting intensive discussions about the emigration of Jews from Germany. "Dr. Helmuth Wohlthat, of the Reich Economics Ministry, was in London last week and discussed the question of Jewish emigration with officials of the Intergovernmental Refugee Committee, continuing talks initiated in Berlin with Robert Pell, vice-director of the committee. The German official met Lord Winterton, chairman of the committee, Sir Herbert Emerson, committee director and League High Commissioner for Refugees, as well as representatives of an American group now here to negotiate in connection with the foundation." The *JTA* stated that the discussions appeared to be leading to "immediate, definite results." [713]

George Rublee remarked that both the Germans and the Jews, up until August 1939, did what they agreed to do. War erupted and the immigration project stopped. From the time that Rublee left Germany until the war began, there was very little, if any, persecution of Jews in Germany. Rublee wrote, "Perhaps, if the war had not come, the Jewish question in Germany might have come to an end." However, there were certain Jews who really did not want the Jewish persecution, legitimate or otherwise, to end. It would deprive some American Jews of "their most flammable tinder for feeding the flames of war against the German Reich." They had to concoct some moral outrage to justify their violence. [714]

Congressman Sol Bloom, a Jew, defended FDR's policy regarding European Jewry and their plight, as portrayed in the press. Bloom was the chair of the House Committee on Foreign Affairs. He was the American delegate to the Evian Conference and to the conference in Bermuda (1943). A Jewish periodical castigated him for his lack of support for the Jewish cause. He collaborated with the administration to obstruct congressional efforts in the establishment of the Israeli state. He supported the State Department's idea to eliminate "all public discussion of the Palestine issue" for the remainder of the war. Jewish leaders were outraged over this. [715] Was Bloom functioning as

orchestrated opposition to draw even more attention to Jewish victimhood?

Rabbi Wise, the president of the AJC, appeared to be sabotaging efforts to save the European Jews which was even confusing to the many well-meaning gentiles who wanted to counter anti-Semitism. Some people even claimed that he had the opportunity to destroy Hitler but rather protected him and abandoned the European Jews. Wise, who favored Weizmann's ideology, accused Vladimir Jabotinsky of being a traitor for advocating the evacuation of over a million eastern Jews. Wise said that Jabotinsky wanted to send "unsuitable" Jews to Palestine. Henry Montor, the United Palestine Appeal's publicity director by 1931, [716] and the Vice-Chairman of the United Jewish Appeal in the United States supported Wise. Montor said, "No responsible person has ever said that Palestine could hold all the millions of Jews who need shelter." [717]

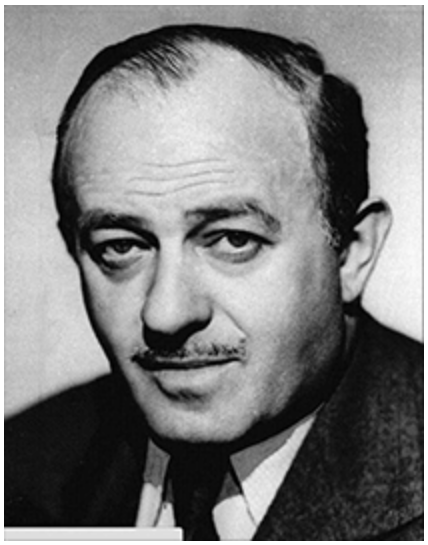
On February 1, 1940, Montor wrote in a letter to Rabbi Rabinowitz of Hagerstown, Maryland, "Selectivity is an inescapable factor in dealing with the problem of immigration to Palestine." [718] On that same day, Montor refused to intervene for a shipload of Jews stranded on the Danube River. He said that Palestine cannot be flooded with… old people or with undesirables." [719] He denounced people who discounted the "need" for choosing creditable Jews to settle in Palestine. He accused the Revisionists of settling Palestine with prostitutes and criminals. [720] Later he became the vice-president and chief executive of the Development Corporation for Israel (DCI). On May 15, 1948, the end of the British Mandate and the establishment of Israel removed all impediments to immigration.

Montor was "a genius in persuading American Jewish communities to provide unprecedented sums for Palestine by the use for the first time of all the tools and techniques of modern public relations." [721] In 1939, the Joint Distribution Committee (JDC) and the United Palestine Appeal (UPA) had joined forces to become the United Jewish Appeal. Montor, the organization's new national campaign director, and his associate, Meyer Steinglass, began placing expensive ads in the newspapers and utilizing radio to promote candidates. Montor left UJA to take a leading position with the Bonds for Israel operation. Steinglass joined him as

the director of public relations. Raphael Levy and Ben Hanft took over at UJA and continued to use the same propaganda methods. [722] American Jews used the UJA to transfer funds to Jews living elsewhere. They changed the name of the agency to the United Israel Appeal which operates through the Jewish Agency in Israel. The organizers give funds, through hundreds of federations and humanitarian funds, to support Jewish communities throughout the world. From 1939 to 1967, the UJA collected $1.925 billion. In 1999, the UJA raised $524 million and was the seventh-largest charity in the United States. The UJA Federation of New York raised $157 million alone.[723]

## Stage-Managing Perceptions to Create Victimization

Hillel Kook of Jerusalem, using the pseudonym Peter Bergson, was the nephew of Abraham Kook, the first chief rabbi of British Mandatory Palestine. Bergson came to the United States in 1940 to appeal for support for an Israeli state in Palestine. After the reports of genocide in Germany, he formed the Emergency Committee to Save the Jewish People of Europe. [724] Ben Hecht, a member of Irgun, wrote an article for the incredibly popular *Reader's Digest*, of February 1943, in which he used Dr. Greenberg's statistics regarding Jewish population figures for various countries in Europe: Poland, 3,000,000; Romania, 900,000; Germany, 900,000, Hungary, 750,000; Czechoslovakia, 150,000; and France, Holland, and Belgium, 400,000. Hecht claimed that, of the six million Jews, that the Germans had already killed two million. [725] [726]



Ben Hecht

In 1943, Hecht managed to get his friends, George and Beatrice Kaufman to gather thirty influential Jewish writers for a dinner party. Hecht hoped to persuade them to use their skills, to “save the surviving four million Jews in Europe” because these passionate writers “could dramatize the German crime,” in a play or pageant, and “could command the press of the world.” He told the guests everything he knew about the Jewish killings. He said that the civilized world, and politicians, such as Churchill, Stalin and Roosevelt, was indifferent about a potential Jewish extermination and argued that some kind of an outcry would have an important impact on the British who would certainly respond. [727]

The Jewish writers were apathetic which shocked Hecht, especially as some of them made cutting remarks. Just when he thought that no one was interested, Moss Hart said, “I thought I’d tell you that if I can do anything definite in the way of Jewish propaganda call on me.” Kurt Weill, the only composer present said, “Please count on me for everything.” Billy Rose also joined Hecht, Moss, and Weill in their efforts to create the pageant. Yet, most of the Reform Jews wanted nothing to do with Hecht and his project. Even the Jewish press and magazines, including the *American Jewish Congress monthly*, opposed his intentions. [728]

Rabbi Stephen S. Wise called Hecht and said, “I have read your pageant script and I disapprove of it. I must ask you to cancel this pageant and discontinue all your further activities in behalf of the Jews. If you wish hereafter to work for the Jewish Cause, you will please

consult me and let me advise you." Peter Bergson assumed that there were spies in their organization. He also did not count on support from B'nai B'rith who refused to place Hecht's "propaganda advertisement" in the *Times* as it attacked the American State Department, which would then "raise hell" with the Jews of America. Judge Joseph Proskauer, the president of the AJCm, feared that such an attitude would ignite Jewish pogroms in America. The British officially closed the ports of Palestine to all Jewish immigration and refused to listen. Influential Jews America appealed to Roosevelt who rejected their pleas. [729]

Bergson and his group, employing Spielberg-like drama and exploiting theatrical license, subsidized a theatrical presentation entitled, *We Will Never Die*. On March 9, 1943, over 40,000 people at Madison Square Garden viewed the play which they then showed in cities throughout the nation. The Bergson group also sponsored over 200 newspaper advertisements admonishing the government to rescue the refugees. [730] Hecht took the pageant to Washington, Philadelphia, Boston, Chicago, St. Louis and Los Angeles where it played to "weeping and cheering audiences." He wrote, "The news and pictures of our pageant in the press were the first American newspaper reports on the Jewish massacre in Europe." [731]

Judge Samuel Rosenman, a leading member of the AJCm, claimed that he was "uncomfortable calling attention to Jewish concerns" because it might increase anti-Semitism. After Kristallnacht, he persuaded FDR to prohibit the immigration of Jewish refugees to America as it could "create a Jewish problem" in the United States. Rafael Medoff, of the David S. Wyman Institute for Holocaust Studies, described the events of October 6, 1943, three days before Yom Kippur, when over 400 rabbis marched to the Capitol in an effort to get the government to take action to rescue the Jews from Hitler. They included Eliezer Silver, Israel Rosenberg, Solomon Friedman, Bernard Dov Leventhal, and Rabbi Moshe Feinstein. [732] [733] Rosenman convinced FDR to ignore them. Rosenman also opposed the Treasury Department officials and their desire to create the War Refugee Board (WRB), which happened despite his antagonism. [734]

In 1944, WRB officials requested that Roosevelt "issue a statement threatening to prosecute anyone involved in persecuting Jews" and

they also wanted the United States to allow Jewish refugees. Rosenman removed six references to Jew, the offer of shelter in America and added three paragraphs about the Nazis and their persecution of “Poles, Czechs, Norwegians, Dutch, Danes, French, Greeks, Russians, Chinese Filipinos—and many others.” [735]

**The Auschwitz Protocols**

On November 26, 1944, via the WRB, Roosevelt released a forty-page report, the *Auschwitz Protocols*, typed by Oscar Krasniansky of the Slovak Jewish Council, reporting the stories of two alleged eye-witnesses. Slovakian Jews, Rudolf Vrba and Alfred Wetzler claimed to have escaped the impenetrable Auschwitz on April 10, 1944, where they purportedly saw “horrible and barbarous events,” which occurred in the “two notorious extermination camps”—Auschwitz and Birkenau in Upper Silesia. The *Protocols* also included the seven-page report from Arnost Rosin and Czesław Mordowicz, escapees from Auschwitz on May 27, 1944, and an earlier report, the *Polish Major’s report*, written by Jerzy Tabeau, who escaped on November 19, 1943. [736]

FDR prefaced the statement that it was now “beyond denial that the Germans have deliberately and systematically murdered millions of innocent civilians, Jews and Christians alike, all over Europe, part of the German plan to subjugate the free peoples of the world.” Another witness, a non-Jewish Polish army major, provided the number of Jews that the Germans had gassed at Birkenau between April 1942 and April 1944. He claimed it was 1,765,000, of whom 900,000 came from Poland; 300,000 from Polish camps for foreign Jews; 150,000 from France; 100,000 from Holland; 60,000 from Germany; 50,000 each from Belgium and Lithuania; 45,000 from Greece; 30,000 from Slovakia; 50,000 from Yugoslavia, Italy and Norway together; and 30,000 from Bohemia, Moravia and Austria together. [737] How could a prisoner acquire these figures?

Allegedly, high-tension electric wires surrounded Auschwitz, designed to quickly electrocute escapees. They publicly hung those who attempted to escape. Despite these obstacles, two Jews claim to have been the only deportees from Slovakia who managed to escape from Auschwitz or Birkenau. The escapees claim that thirty internees out of a working party of 200 men died each day due to the brutal working conditions. The eye-witnesses claimed that guards beat the prisoners

to death if they slowed down the brisk pace at which they were expected to work. [738]

The "witnesses" stated that German doctors performed experiments in a biological laboratory on Jewish girls and women at Birkenau and Auschwitz. Allegedly, the guards brutalized the females, causing a higher mortality rate than among the men. They provided the prisoners with filthy, patched and virtually worn-out clothing. In 1943, according to the "witnesses," the Germans instituted the first Birkenau crematorium by gassing and then cremating 8,000 Jews from Krakow. Prominent guests from Berlin witnessed the grisly gassing of the Jews through a special peephole. They praised the event and the equipment used. [739] The guards at Birkenau allegedly dispensed soap and a towel and told each victim that he/she was going to bathe. They crowded the victims into the shower, where they huddled together. They closed the doors and increased the temperature. SS men wearing gas masks went to the roof and dropped a poisonous cyanide mixture. After three minutes, everyone in the chamber was dead. [740]

The "witnesses" told of the atrocities performed in Auschwitz's infirmary such as the doctors injecting phenol in the heart region of eighty to ninety percent of the hospitalized Jews. They claimed that many Jews seeking death went to the infirmary instead of throwing themselves on the high-tension wires. They claimed that, at the Majdanek camp in Lublin, that officials conducted concert parties in order to torture Jewish inmates. Either the music was pretty bad or, according one of the Slovakian Jews, the inmates had to stand and sing for hours after a hard day's work while the SS men laughed. Reportedly, Rabbi Eckstein suffered from dysentery and was late arriving at the concert. The SS leader grabbed him, immersed him head first into a latrine, and then shot him with his revolver. [741]

Since 1945, the Jews, in an attitude of recrimination, refer to the world's silence, the world's indifference, and the "abandonment of the Jews." *Look* magazine published, in serial format, Arthur D. Morse's accusatory *While Six Million Died: A Chronicle of American Apathy, the breathtaking story of how America ducked chance after chance to save the Jews*. [742] Companies published Morse's work in book form in 1968 and again in 1998 just before America's second invasion of Iraq on behalf of Israel.

In his autobiography, Ben Hecht wrote, “President Roosevelt’s failure to raise one of his humanitarian fingers to prevent the extermination of the Jews, his many sullen statements about the Jewish situation, and his spiritual anesthesia to the greatest genocide in history” was beyond comprehension. Hecht related that David Niles, a Jew and FDR’s chief secretary, told him that “Roosevelt would not make a speech or issue a statement denouncing the German extermination of the Jews.” Hecht created a one-act play entitled *Call the Next Case* in which the fictional bar of history summons FDR to account for his moral failure to save the Jews in Europe. Twelve dead Jews from the German crematoriums functioned as the jury. He had just finished writing his script when he heard the announcement of Roosevelt’s death on April 12, 1945. [743]

Hecht, a member of the American League for a Free Palestine (ALFP), utilizing psychological warfare, created another one-act incredibly popular Broadway play, *A Flag is Born* which opened on Broadway on September 4, 1946. It increased American antagonism against Britain and heightened compassion for the Jews. After Broadway, the play went to Detroit, Philadelphia, Baltimore, Chicago, and Boston. The ALFP publicized the play and openly admitted that Hecht wrote it to finance ships to transport Jews to Palestine, to provoke support for the resistance, and to raise awareness of the purported German genocide against the Jews. Several Hollywood personalities endorsed Bergson’s campaign including Bob Hope, Milton Berle, Carl Reiner, Groucho and Harpo Marx, Paul Robeson, Frank Sinatra, Perry Como, and many others. [744]

Hecht selected a 22 year-old Marlon Brando to play the lead in *Flag* who was anxious to work with Paul Muni, who he greatly admired, and was empathetic because of his belief that the Germans had killed all of these Jews and the idea that his Jewish friends were attempting to establish a Jewish State. The ALFP featured a Brando speech for its film, *Last Night We Attacked*, which played throughout the country. Brando, during the rehearsals for the play, stayed at Hecht’s home in Nyack, New York, an area where several Zionists and members of the Palestinian underground lived. In the play, Brando’s character David gives and emotional speech in which he condemned the American Jewish community because it failed to persuade the government to rescue Jewish refugees from Hitler. Brando demanded, “Where were you, Jews? Where were you when six million Jews were being burned

to death in the ovens of Auschwitz? Where were you?" This speech "touched a sensitive nerve" and certainly helped to open the wallets of the American Jews. [745]

In 1925, Leon Shapiro, who had studied law at Kiev University, relocated to Palestine and was in Paris by 1935. In 1941, he immigrated to America, where he became a Research Associate (1941-1949), and an editor for the quarterly journal of the American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee (JDC), founded November 27, 1914. For thirty-five years, he regularly contributed articles and population estimates on Jews in the Soviet Union to the *American Jewish Year Book.* [746] He assisted many Jews to leave Europe during World War II and helped facilitate the emigration of Soviet and Eastern European Jews to Palestine. He was the Assistant Director (1952-1956), in the Cultural Department, of the Conference on Jewish Material Claims against Germany, or the Claims Conference (CC), founded in 1951 by Nahum Goldmann, then president of the World Jewish Congress (WJC).[747]

Since 1952, via the CC, the German government has paid over $60 billion in indemnification for suffering and losses resulting from persecution. It also created a way to extract funds from German and Austrian industry, and from the Austrian government. [748] As of January 1, 2012, a Jew (or fetus at the time) may collect reparations if he/she was in Leningrad any time between September 1941 and January 1944 or if he/she fled from there. A Jew may also collect reparations if he/she fled from any area that Germany later occupied by filing a CC claim. Presumably, this includes those that the Soviets evacuated. [749] Until 2007, any Jew who was compelled to work in a camp could also collect reparations. [750] In the mid-1960s, Leon Shapiro became a professor of Russian-Jewish history at Rutgers University until he retired in 1978. [751]

Decades later, CC Officials admitted that they knew that their own employees were perpetrating a fraud, for as long as fifteen years, to collect restitution money, at least $57 million from Germany. CC officials ignored a letter detailing the fraud about the unqualified recipients. Authorities convicted as many as thirty-one people, including the ringleader, Semen Domnitser, in 2001, for their scheme to get

compensation as Holocaust survivors. [752] [753] This victimization tactic may also be their means of acquiring a lion's share of federal grants. Janet Napolitano, perhaps a crypto Jew, claims that Jews face "special risks" that require vigilance, though there is no "specific, credible threat" against Jewish targets." [754]

On March 30, 2011, Obama introduced Policy Directive / PPD-8: National Preparedness, under the direction of the DHS/FEMA, for "strengthening the security and resilience of the United States through systematic preparation for the threats that pose the greatest risk to the security of the Nation, including acts of terrorism, cyber-attacks, pandemics, and catastrophic natural disasters." It functions as an apparatus for certain groups of accomplices, the politicians and those who add to their campaign coffers, to subtly siphon huge amounts of money from the taxpayers. [755] In 2012, the Department of Homeland Security, headed by Napolitano awarded Jewish institutions in the United States $9.7 million in federal anti-terrorism grants out of a total of $10 million distributed to not-for-profit institutions under the Urban Areas Security Initiative Nonprofit Security Grant Program (NSGP). [756] [757] ALEC probably developed this legislation. [758]

## The Deceptions behind the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact

### Making a Deal with the Devil

Poland stood in the way of the Soviet Union's initial target, Germany. There was no common border between the Soviet Union and Germany, the best way to trigger a revolution was to obliterate the barrier separating the two countries. [759]

On March 3, 1918, Lenin had betrayed his war allies by signing the Brest-Litovsk Peace Treaty with the Central Powers. In signing it, he relinquished Poland, Latvia, Finland, Estonia, Lithuania, Belarus, and Ukraine that economically jeopardized Russian citizens but also affected Germany. Lenin, intent on a world revolution, relinquished national interests. His goal, the Sovietization of other countries, was "above all national sacrifices." The Brest-Litovsk Treaty was a prototype of the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact. Lenin and Stalin used the same ploy, get Germany to fight and exhaust herself in the West and

then the Soviets would act. [760] The Zionist newspaper *Peiewische Vordle*, dated January 13, 1919, stated, “The international Jewry… believed it necessary to force Europe into the war so that a new Jewish era could begin throughout the world.” [761] Lenin said, “The first World War gave us Russia, while the Second World War will hand Europe to us.” [762]

On February 4, 1920, after Germany’s defeat, Churchill warned of the spread of communism in a newspaper article. He said that Bolshevism was a Jewish conspiracy, evidenced by historical data. He wrote, “This movement among Jews is not new… but a ‘world-wide conspiracy for the overthrow of civilization and for the reconstitution of society on the basis of arrested development, of envious malevolence, and impossible equality.” In July 1925, Stalin addressed the Central Committee of the All-Union Communist Party and anticipated a future war. Stalin explained his doctrine, “Should war begin, we will not stand by inactively; we will enter the war, but we will enter as the last belligerent. We shall throw a weight on the scale that should be decisive.” [763] He obviously changed sides and worked for the very people he claimed to fear.

In 1930, Churchill, allegedly wary of Adolf Hitler and his objectives, warned others at a dinner at the German Embassy that Hitler and his followers wanted to initiate a war. Beginning in 1932, Churchill, in his writings, opposed the British politicians who favored giving Germany military parity with France. Churchill, portraying himself as a lone courageous voice, frequently referred to Germany’s potential rearmament. He accused the Spanish Republican government of being a communist front and that Spain was attempting to influence the politics in Portugal and France.

Meanwhile, Hitler was concerned with minimizing the influence of the “Jewish Bolshevists.” On March 23, 1933, Hitler, in a speech, had said “the struggle with communism in Germany is our internal affair.” He did not intend to allow Germany’s relationship with other countries interfere with that struggle. [764]

On February 7, 1934, Churchill, in a speech, urged the rebuilding of the Royal Air Force (RAF) and the creation of a Ministry of Defence. On July 13, he endorsed a stronger League of Nations. In 1935, he helped found The Focus, a bipartisan group seeking and promoting peace. He

supported the Hoare-Laval Pact (December 1935) and until 1937, supported Benito Mussolini. In *Great Contemporaries* (1937), contradicting his earlier statements, he said that he hoped that Hitler would rebuild Germany. Churchill apparently targeted Germany according to his writings of 1934. One must also consider his actions in the execution of World War I, meaning the orchestrated attack on the *Lusitania*. He and FDR, also a factor in the *Lusitania* incident, considered Germany even more dangerous to Britain and France, than Stalin was, mostly because of Germany's economic threat and her successes. [765]

According to Leon Gelfand, "Stalin had been obsessed with the idea of an agreement with Germany since 1933." On December 21, 1935, and again in July 1936, Sergei Bessonov, apparently on assignment from the Kremlin, visited with German authorities in Berlin to promote the idea that Germany and Soviet Russia should devise an additional neutrality pact similar to the one that Germany and the Soviet Russia signed in 1926. [766] In 1933, Roosevelt appointed Laurence Steinhardt, a member of the Federation of American Zionists and the American Zion ommonwealth as Minister to Sweden. Previously, he practiced law at Guggenheimer, Untermeyer and Marshall. Samuel Untermeyer was his uncle. Steinhardt confided to FDR that the German and Soviet governments maintained communications.

Stalin, resolute to reach an agreement with Germany, replaced Foreign Minister Maxim Litvinov with Vyacheslav Molotov on May 3, 1939. The German media had derided Litvinov's Jewish ancestry and Stalin wanted to remove any obstacles to the negotiation process. Georgy Malenkov, Lavrenty Beria and Molotov informed Litvinov of his dismissal. [767] Stalin quickly directed Molotov to "purge the ministry of Jews." Molotov commented, "Thank God for these words! Jews formed an absolute majority in the leadership and among the ambassadors. It wasn't good."[768] Of course, it was only a token purging.

Hitler, in an attempt to improve relations between the two countries, encouraged British officials to sign the Anglo-German Naval Agreement (AGNA) which they did on June 18, 1935. This pact would isolate the Soviet Union, which both the Soviet Union and Britain had previously attempted to do to Germany. This bilateral agreement between the

United Kingdom and the German Reich regulated the size of the Kriegsmarine, from 1935 to 1945, in relation to the Royal Navy. The AGNA set the permanent ratio for the total tonnage of the Kriegsmarine at thirty-five percent of the total tonnage of the Royal Navy. On July 12, 1935, officials registered the AGNA as the League of Nations Treaty Series. Hitler would renounce the agreement on April 28, 1939 because Britain was encouraging Poland to oppose Germany and marshal troops for warfare.

In December 1935, British Foreign Secretary Samuel Hoare and French Prime Minister Pierre Laval created the Hoare-Laval Pact, a proposal to end the Second Italo-Abyssinian War. The Pact would also make Abyssinia an Italian colony, an objective of Italian leader, Benito Mussolini. Historian, A. J. P. Taylor maintained that the pact "killed the League of Nations" and "was a perfectly sensible plan, in line with the League's previous acts of conciliation from Corfu to Manchuria." It would have "ended the war; satisfied Italy; and left Abyssinia with a more workable, national territory." Taylor said, the common sense of the plan was, in the circumstances of the time, its vital defect." [769]

Joachim von Ribbentrop, the Special Ambassador at Large and the Japanese Military Attaché in Berlin, General Oshima Hiroshi, worked out a treaty directed against the Comintern. By the summer of 1936, concerns in Berlin and Tokyo about the Franco-Soviet alliance, and Hitler's desire for a dramatic anti-Communist foreign policy gesture led to the idea of the Anti-Comintern Pact.

On November 25, 1936, the Japanese ambassador to Germany Viscount Kintomo Mushakoji and Ribbentrop of Germany signed the Anti-Comintern Pact, against the Communist International (Comintern). In order to avoid damaging relations with the Soviet Union, they applied the Pact only to the Comintern with a lateral agreement that should either signatory engage in warfare with the Soviet Union, the other party would maintain neutrality. Germany recognized the threat of the Comintern, which planned to forcibly conquer and control all existing adjacent countries. Not only was the Comintern, with its subversive activities, a threat to Europe but a menace to the entire world. In case the Soviet Union attacked Germany or Japan, the two countries would decide what measures to take. They also agreed that neither of them would enter into any political treaties with the Soviet Union, and German officials also consented to recognize Manchukuo, previously

known as Manchuria, which Japan had seized from China after the Mukden Incident in 1931. Italy would sign the pact on July 24, 1937.

Hitler also tried to persuade Polish officials to sign the Anti-Comintern Pact and to negotiate the ongoing territorial disputes between Germany and Poland. However, Poland rejected all of Hitler's conditions, fearing that any kind of an alliance with Hitler would make Poland a German puppet state. Meanwhile, the Anglo-German Naval Agreement surprised many Japanese politicians, such as Admiral Isoroku Yamamoto. Some of Japan's military leaders also assumed, because of the clique then in control in Tokyo, that it was a ruse designed to allow Germany some time to strengthen its navy. They continued to plot war against the Soviet Union or the Western democracies, assuming Germany would eventually act against one of them. Hitler's efforts to develop relations with Britain eventually failed.

In December 1936 and February 1937, David Kandelaki, one of Stalin's aides met with Hjalmar Schacht during which he shared a statement, apparently from Stalin, saying that the Soviets wanted to improve relations and trade with Germany, especially since Hitler came to power. [770] Hitler told Carl J. Burckhardt, the High Commissioner of the League of Nations in Danzig (1937-1939), "Everything I undertake is directed against Russia. If the West is too stupid and blind to grasp this, I shall be compelled to come to an agreement with the Russians, beat the West and then after their defeat turn against the Soviet Union with all my forces. I need the Ukraine so that they can't starve me out as happened in the last war." [771]

The Soviets sent numerous agents into Western Europe, Canada and America, a country that enjoyed enormous productivity, and a high living standard. Britain and America, despite the rhetoric and the billions of squandered dollars, were not formidable obstacles to Communism. On March 10, 1939, Stalin addressed the Eighteenth Congress of the Communist Party and officially declared his intention to overthrow the United States. Unquestionably, the Soviet-stacked State Department and the Roosevelt administration were cognizant of his remarks. [772]

According to *Pravda,* dated May 14, Stalin needed a situation in which the capitalists would fight each other. [773] Hitler, the icebreaker, inadvertently played into Stalin's hands in the same way that Roosevelt

manipulated Japan. Roosevelt did everything he could to provoke the Japanese so they would respond militarily. Hitler had fought in World War I. According to Viktor Suvorov, Hitler certainly was not contemplating or planning a major European war. However, the unscrupulous Communists, envisioning world domination, were planning a massive revolution. The Communists never abandoned the "Stalin Doctrine" but it remained in force to incite Germany and the West against each other.

Hitler welcomed some kind of a pact with the Soviets to avoid a war with them as he needed grain from the Ukraine. [774] On August 14, Ribbentrop contacted the Soviets to arrange that pact. In 1939, with more than enough weaponry, Stalin thought that the time was right to "intervene as a belligerent in the crisis of world capitalism." [775] Therefore, on August 19, Stalin ordered a surprise attack on Japan, Germany's ally. The Soviet Red Army then assaulted Japan's Sixth Kwantung Army at Khalkhin Gol, a river in Mongolia that functions as a border. [776]

On that day, August 19, the Politburo of the Central Committee held a secret meeting, which also included members of the Communist International. Stalin, in his speech, said, "If we accept the German proposal for the conclusion of a Non-Aggression pact with them, they would naturally attack Poland, and the intervention of France and England in this war would be inevitable." The ensuing "serious unrest and disorder" would destabilize Western Europe, "without the Soviets initially being drawn into the conflict." As he had explained in 1925, in this way, "we can hope for an advantageous entry into the war." In Stalin's view, this was the perfect circumstances for a world revolution and the Sovietization of Europe and Bolshevik domination. He concluded, "Comrades! In the interests of the USSR—the homeland of the workers—get busy, and work so that war may break out between the Reich and the capitalistic Anglo-French bloc." [777]

Ribbentrop met with the Foreign Minister Vyacheslav Molotov in Moscow. The Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact, a treaty of non-aggression, between Germany and the Soviet Union, dated August 23, 1939, was named for the diplomats who negotiated it. The two countries agreed to neutrality if a third country attacked either country. In doing this, Germany broke the terms of the Anti-Comintern Pact. [778] Stalin's

objective, with this treaty, was to manipulate Hitler into attacking Poland. He anticipated that Hitler's attack on Poland would provoke a European war. Stalin also invaded Poland, on September 17, but without incurring a declaration of war from the Western powers. On October 31, Molotov, responsible for the Soviet's foreign policy, said, "A single blow against Poland, first by the Germans, and then by the Red Army, and nothing remained of this misbegotten child of the Versailles Treaty, which owed its existence to the repression of non-Polish nationalities." [779]

Stalin wanted to eliminate Poland and tear away the other countries that provided a protective buffer against the rest of Europe. Therefore, he waged war against Poland and Finland, and threatened warfare against Romania, and then forcibly annexed Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania. Stalin enlarged the territory of the Soviet Union, through the pacts with Hitler, his warfare and his annexations by 426,000 sq. km. This expansion provided him with a better foundation for deploying the Red Army throughout the rest of Europe. Germany was now fighting, wearing itself out, against England, with the potential assistance of the U.S. military, under certain circumstances. Moscow officials ascertained that Germany could not feasibly fight a prolonged war because of economics and the fact that she depended on Romania for petroleum, absolutely essential for warfare. Soviet officials also figured, because of those conditions, that she was militarily inferior. [780]

The Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact arbitrarily divided Northern and Eastern Europe into German and Soviet regions of influence. Subsequently, each power invaded and occupied Poland. Germany, for a substantially different reason, invaded Poland on September 1, 1939 and the Soviets invaded it on September 17. The Soviets, without a legal declaration of war, increased their territory by 426,000 square kilometers [781] by invading and annexing part of eastern Finland (November 30, 1939) followed by the invasions of Latvia (June 16, 1940), Estonia (June 16, 1940), and Lithuania (June 15, 1940) which they had ceded after World War I. In September 1939, the Soviets had professed neutrality and yet they seized territories with populations totaling 23,000,000 people—Estonia, Latvia, eastern Poland, Lithuania, and portions of Finland. The Soviets seized the Romanian provinces of Bukovina and Bessarabia to cut off Germany's oil resources.

With the Molotov-Ribbentrop pact, Stalin subtly granted Hitler permission to retrieve the territory taken after World War I. The Soviets early on referred to Hitler as the "Icebreaker for the Revolution." The communists recognized that warfare would weaken Europe, exactly what they desired, but they did not want to initiate that warfare. Instead, they manipulated other people and events to guarantee warfare and render Europe vulnerable to communism. Hitler, the icebreaker, unaware that the communists were using him, predictably opened the way for world communism, the very philosophy that he despised. [782]

Although the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact designated spheres of interest, it did not authorize either country to invade the Baltic States and Finland, but only permitted them to claim strategic bases if war should erupt. As early as April 1939, before the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact, Stalin and Churchill, the leader of the War Party thought it beneficial to cooperate in a multi-front war against Germany. In July, they agreed, probably through Stalin's agent in London, Ivan Maisky, who was on very good terms with Churchill, that Britain would only declare war against Germany, even though both nations, Germany and the Soviet Union, attacked Poland. Maisky had also been the Soviet Ambassador to Finland (1929-1932). On October 15, Stalin and Churchill signed the agreement to economically and militarily obliterate Germany. [783]

The *Pravda* editor asked Stalin what he thought of the *Havas* version of his speech of August 19, 1939 about his alleged comment that "the war must be continued for as long as is needed to exhaust the belligerent countries." Stalin sent the following response, which *Pravda* published on November 30, "This report issued by the Havas agency, like many more of its messages, is nonsense. I of course cannot know in precisely which nightclub these lies were fabricated. But no matter how many lies the gentlemen of the *Havas* agency might tell, they cannot deny that; a) It was not Germany that attacked France and Britain, but France and Britain which attacked Germany, thereby taking upon themselves the responsibility for the present war; b) after hostilities began, Germany made peace proposals to France and Britain, while the Soviet Union openly supported these German peace proposals, for it considered, and continues to consider, that only an early end of the war can bring relief in a fundamental way to all countries and all peoples; c) The ruling circles in Britain and France rejected out of hand both the German

peace proposals and the Soviet Union's efforts to end the war as quickly as possible." [784]

Communists believe that they need to destroy the old world and replace it with a new one. This destruction and reconstruction requires the usurpation of political power, by whatever measures possible—from the most peaceful to the most violent, from the most transparent to the most secretive means. The struggle for a new world cannot be on a national level but must be worldwide—which means that a nation's citizens must forfeit their national interests. [785] In November 1939, Churchill acknowledged on British radio, "This war is a British war and its aim is the destruction of Germany." It was not only the obliteration of National Socialism but, as he referred to it, "Nazi tyranny." He said, "This is not a question of fighting for Danzig or fighting for Poland. We are fighting to save a whole world from the pestilence of Nazi tyranny and in defense of all that is most sacred to man." [786]

On November 30, 1939, the Soviet Union attacked Finland in what people referred to as the Winter War, as it ended on March 13, 1940. With the signing of the Moscow Peace Treaty, Finland ceded eleven percent of its pre-war territory and thirty percent of its economic assets to the Soviet Union. Stalin did not terminate the war because he thought that the western allies might defend Finland. Instead, Hitler demanded that Stalin halt his warfare against Finland under threat of a German attack against the Soviet troops. Hitler apparently knew about the plot that Stalin made with the allies concerning Finland. If Hitler had attacked the Russian forces, the allied forces would have retaliated and invaded Norway and Sweden as a pretense to assist Finland. Then the Soviet Union, in vanquishing Finland, would have made Scandinavia a front against Germany. Britain and the allied forces relinquished Finland to the Soviet Union. [787]

If Germany had not intervened, Finland would have completely collapsed. According to Marshal Carl Mannerheim, Chief of the Finnish Defence (1939-1945), Germany's occupation of Denmark and Norway partially rescued Finland. Sweden also contributed by not allowing the Soviet Union passage. Mannerheim became the sixth President of Finland (1944-1946). Hitler assured King Gustaf V that Germany would not make any claims if Sweden stayed neutral and continued to be a resource for ore. The King was also aware of the Allie's plans. In June

1941, Gustaf V attempted to write to Hitler to thank him for eradicating the “Bolshevik pest” and praising him on his victories. Prime Minister Hansson prevented him from sending his letter but the King managed to get his message to Hitler through the German embassy in Stockholm. [788]

Stalin’s objective was to pit Germany and the western allies against each other and let them fight each other to the death and thereafter, he would conquer a weakened, war-torn Europe. On February 9, 1940, during a courier flight from Britain to the Soviet Union, with the war strategy plans, the German Luftwaffe forced the plane to land. They searched, found and photographed the incriminating documents. Thus, Hitler knew exactly what Churchill and Stalin had concocted but they did not realize what he knew. He had planned and prepared a preventive attack strategy in Norway. On July 9, 1941, Stalin would issue a cover order, after Hitler had demanded a reason for Stalin’s attack on Finland. Hitler was prepared to function as a protectorate for Finland and relieve Marshal Mannerheim from his obligations to Stalin who was intent on occupying Finland. Those included a promise not to counter attack and advance towards Leningrad or deter the Soviet’s use of the railroad leading from Sorkka. [789]

In March 1940, when Sumner Welles visited officials in Italy, Germany, France and Britain, they told him that certain people forced these countries to engage in war rather than negotiate, which would have been a much more rational option. This is particularly true of Poland who received direct orders. Because of Poland’s actions, Germany had no choice but to attack in order to protect German nationals living there. One also has to consider the unjust terms of the Versailles Treaty, relative to Germany, in order to understand the entire situation. [790]

The Soviets, with their 1939 non-aggression pact, had already won the war before it began. Marshal Georgy Zhukov recalled that Stalin was “convinced that the Pact would enable him to wrap Hitler around his little finger.” According to Khrushchev, Stalin believed, “We have tricked Hitler for the moment.” [791] Hitler’s armies were inferior to Stalin’s military forces, despite what court historians claim. Hitler’s only chance was a lightning war, a blitzkrieg. However, the Soviet Union stretched for ten thousand kilometers; it was almost an impossibility to consider. [792] On July 14, 1940, Moscow officials sent a telegram to

their ambassadors in Japan and China which read, “We would agree to any treaty that brought about a collision between Japan and the United States.” The telegram also mentioned the Japanese-American War in addition to a continuing war in Europe. [793]

By the summer of 1940, Hitler realized that others had manipulated him, and had already removed his troops from Germany’s eastern border in the spring of 1940. He had invaded Poland in 1939, bringing unexpected declarations of war against Germany. The only hope he had was to execute some extraordinary tactical moves. Germany’s location, situated between the Soviets and Britain was ill fated. He focused on the war with Britain and France. Stalin, the West’s ally, attempted to interrupt Germany’s source of oil while preparing for an attack on Germany. [794]

Hitler sent Ribbentrop to negotiate a new treaty with Japan. On September 25, 1940, Ribbentrop informed Molotov that Italy, Germany, and Japan were about to sign a military alliance. Ribbentrop, trying to reassure Molotov, told him that they were directing the alliance towards those attempting to bring the United States into the war, and not the Soviet Union, which Molotov found very acceptable. German, Japanese and Italian officials signed the Tripartite Pact or Axis Pact on September 27, creating the Axis Powers, a ten-year agreement. Other countries joined the Tripartite Pact—Hungary (November 20), Romania (November 23), Slovakia (November 24), Bulgaria (March 1, 1941, before German troops arrived), Yugoslavia (March 25, 1941), and Croatia (June 15). On November 25, 1941, after Germany invaded the Soviet Union, they would renew the Anti-Comintern Pact for another five years. Other countries then joined the Axis—Turkey, Denmark, Finland, and Manchukuo.

The Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact ensured the nonparticipation of the Soviet Union in a European War. It also separated Germany and Japan from creating a military alliance, which allowed Stalin to concentrate on Japan in the battles of Khalkhin Gol (May 11-September 16, 1939), part of a series of border conflicts between the Soviet Union and Japan beginning in 1932, which decimated the Japanese Sixth Army. As a result of the Japanese loss, on April 13, 1941, Japan would be compelled to sign the Soviet-Japanese Neutrality Pact, similar to the German-Soviet pact. On the evening of August 8, 1945, in per the Yalta agreements, of February 4, the Soviet Union would declare war

on Japan, in violation of their neutrality pact. Just after midnight on August 9, the Soviet Union invaded Manchukuo.

Ambassador Joseph Grew learned about the secret Yalta boundary-changing agreements and warned the State Department. The numerous communists who now staffed the State Department immediately concealed his communications. He concluded that as soon as the Soviet Union entered the war, after the American bombing of Nagasaki, against Japan, that Japan, China and Korea would fall to communism. Roosevelt, Stalin and Churchill had also reformatted the map of Europe and decided the future of millions of people in Asia who were unaware of these decisions. [795]

Major Erkki Hautamäki, a reservist in the Finnish army, author of *Finland in the Eye of the Storm*, evaluated many of the source materials and found information in File S-32, suppressed for fifty years. Even though the Soviet Union destroyed or sequestered that file in closed archives, Hautamäki had access to the material that Marshal Mannerheim and his trusted aide, Vilho Tahvanainen left to future generations. Hautamäki studied the documents in File S-32many times, covering the period from 1932 to 1949. Although the archives were incomplete, he began to seek other materials to flesh out the information such as Mannerheim's private letters to his friends, colleagues and enemies in the Soviet Union. Hautamäki sent a team to Sweden while he traveled to the Soviet Union, Germany, and Estonia, where he bought documents and talked with people who had information unknown to researchers in Finland. [796]

At the conclusion of World War II, the Americans shot down and obliterated the last plane to leave Berlin, the one carrying Hitler's secret archives which probably contained copies of documents from File S-32. Bystanders remarked that his face turned ashen when someone informed him of this and he responded, "There went all the possibilities to witness that the things are otherwise than the winners will insist." According to the stipulations of the peace treaty, Finland could not expose any of the details of File S-32. Officials also closed Churchill's archives until 2017 or beyond, possibly dependent on world conditions then. In as much as Nuremberg constituted a military trial, officials prohibited Germans from presenting any of the Churchill-Stalin materials. The prosecutors knew nothing of this information and if they

did, they no doubt would have concealed such exculpatory evidence. 797

As he was packing to leave Germany, Charles F. Wennerstrum, a judge at some of the trials, said, “If I had known seven months ago what I know today, I would never have come here.” Further, he said, “The victor in any war is not the best judge of the war crime guilt.” The prosecution selectively chose the evidence from captured records. “The defense had access only to those documents which the prosecution considered material to the case.” 798

## Establishing Guilt: The Gleiwitz Incident

Udo Walendy refers to the operation as the “fairytale of the Gleiwitz radio station episode” which he says the propagandists concocted before anything took place. 799 People base their entire “story” of the false flag incident at Gleiwitz on the testimony of just one man, Alfred Naujocks, perpetuated by court historians such as William L. Shirer.

Alfred Naujocks

Gleiwitz had been part of Germany for two centuries. On March 20, 1921, via the Upper Silesia plebiscite, per the Versailles Treaty, Gleiwitz residents voted to remain in Germany rather than join Poland. During the civil war in Silesia (1921), Polish insurgents invaded Gleiwitz and attempted to starve the residents into surrendering. In 1930, the Gleiwitz radio station was broadcasting to the German minority in

Poland while Polish radio stations countered with opposing views. The two nations settled their rhetorical battle with a treaty. Given the history of Gleiwitz and the two nation's "mutual antagonism," Gleiwitz was an appropriate place to incite an assault. [800]

Polish leaders "constantly" provoked and initiated any crisis "in every conceivable sphere," whether in their foreign relations, their collaboration with France, the treatment of the minorities, or in their propaganda operations on radio and elsewhere. They were especially intent on discriminatory actions against the Germans in Danzig. [801] William C. Bullitt, FDR's European operative, urged Polish authorities to harass Danzig's Germans to ignite a reaction from Hitler. [802] Poland engaged in "frequent border violations," and was "on stand-by for attack" against Germany. Polish military units competed to see who could demolish and/or confiscate Wehrmacht equipment just across the German border. Officials warned Ambassador Jozef Lipski not to negotiate. [803]

On August 28, 1939, German officials at the Head Customs-House at Gleiwitz reported that, at about 10:45 p.m., Polish soldiers, using machine guns, fired on them. The Poles retreated after they encountered German border guards. On August 29, according to the Report of the Head Customs House at Gleiwitz, a Polish formation opened fire on German customs agents and frontier guards near Neubersteich. The Poles continued shooting until 1:15 a.m. The Poles attacked the Customs House at Neubersteich again on August 31 at 2 a.m. On the same evening, at about 8 p.m., a troop of "Polish Insurgents" attacked the German broadcasting Station at Gleiwitz and temporarily occupied it. German frontier police officers drove them off, fatally injuring one of the insurgents. [804] On the night of August 31-September 1, the Polish military assaulted the German town of Beuthen, apparently part of a "chain of events" that included the incident on the Gleiwitz transmitting station. [805]

Historians, like Shirer, regularly accuse Hitler of starting World War II with a false flag attack, called *Operation Himmler*, against the German Radio station at Gleiwitz. Shirer wrote, "Early in August Admiral Wilhelm Canaris, chief of the Abwehr Section of OKW, had received an order from Hitler himself to deliver to Himmler and Heydrich 150 Polish

uniforms and some Polish small arms." [806] Some notable past and present historians Leon Degrelle, Charles Tansill, Guido Preparata, John V. Denson, F. William Engdahl, Frederick Veale and Adolf Hitler, in his *Table Talk*, do not mention the Gleiwitz incident. Udo Walendy and David Hoggan barely mention it. David Irving, in *Hitler's War* supports the Allied or Alfred Naujocks's version of the event. [807] Jim Marrs, in *The Rise of the Fourth Reich,* supports Naujocks's version. [808] The primary source for the Gleiwitz incident is Naujocks; there are no documents, or any other "evidence" except his story.

According to the media-popularized version, Germany, a nation that had never utilized such a tactic, initiated warfare with a false flag event. There were several other incidents along the border that night which many historians attribute to Germany. [809] They claim that several Germans, dressed like Poles, whatever that might entail, attacked the station and killed at least one person. Further, these court historians argue that Hitler referred to this attack the next morning during his speech before the Reichstag, in an attempt to justify his invasion of Poland later that morning.

German authorities allowed Poland's *Bank Ludowy* (People's Bank) to retain a branch in Gleiwitz. The bank's personnel sought to foment a rebellion within the minority Polish community in West Upper Silesia hoping that the Polish military would cross into Germany. At the time of the incident, the bank employees fled into Poland, leaving the Gleiwitz residents thinking that the bank's employees took over of the radio station. [810] The history-rewriting propagandists exploited and expanded what may have been a Polish-generated operation completely out of proportion and then attributed the event to Germany.

The next day, the *Völkischer Beobachter* published a story, *Raiders attack Radio Gleiwitz*. It reported that "*A troop of Polish insurgents rushed last night, shortly before eight o'clock, the building of Gleiwitz Radio. At that time there was only the usual skeleton staff on duty; it is obvious that the Polish hoodlums must have had an exceptional knowledge of the lay-out of the place."* With few exceptions, newspapers ignored the whole incident during the war and only resurrected the story later, at the Nuremberg War Crimes tribunal, to accuse Germany of using subterfuge as justification for the invasion of Poland. If Germany had orchestrated the event, they certainly would

have exploited it during the war to get maximum benefit. Alternatively, if the Poles engineered the attack, then the Allies, who intended to place total blame on Germany, would conceal it until they could manipulate the details and impose their own perspective.

People accuse Hitler of using Gleiwitz for invading Poland. Yet, in his speech to the Reichstag the next morning, he defined the motives for the invasion, with no mention of Gleiwitz. In his speech, he referred to recent border incidents, not Gleiwitz specifically. He stated, "*For the first time Polish regular soldiers fired on our territory."* Hitler blames the fourteen border incidents on the previous night on the Poles, saying three of them were "quite serious." Certainly, he would have been more emphatic if he were going to use these incidents to invade Poland. Further, the German News Agency or the *Völkischer Beobachter* made no mention of these incidents or the "Polish regular soldiers" on August 31. [811]

Hitler's justification for Germany's invasion of Poland, according to his speech, was that Polish officials were unwilling to negotiate the issues regarding the German minority in the Corridor and in Danzig. On September 2, *The Times*, in London, reported the key points of Hitler's speech yet failed to mention any attack on Gleiwitz but talked about Poland's mobilization. The newspaper apparently felt that the numerous border incidents were insignificant. [812] People may read Hitler's speech online to understand Germany's view of Bolshevism and of the Versailles Treaty. [813] The architects of the treaty intended to permanently deindustrialize, demilitarize and decrease Germany's size. Their treaty carved Germany into two parts and awarded Poland the area they called the Polish Corridor and Danzig. That treaty placed over one million Germans under Polish jurisdiction in Danzig as well as those who lived in the former Russian and Austrian areas of Poland, which now had control of the customs and the river and railway systems.

The situation for German minorities in Poland deteriorated. By August 1939, 70,000 German refugees were in "holding camps" along the border and Polish authorities were demanding that all Germans had to leave Poland. [814] After twenty years of irreconcilable differences and with no other options after years of attempted negotiations, Germany invaded Poland on September 1, 1939. The treaty, Article 93, the

Minorities Protection Treaty, stipulated that Poland was to grant minority rights to the Germans. Instead, they violently persecuted and discriminated against them, boycotted them, attempted to economically destabilize them in addition to challenging the legitimacy of their institutions such as schools and churches. By 1934, Polish officials had totally abandoned any semblance of abiding by the Minorities Protection Treaty. [815]

Nevile Henderson, British Ambassador to Germany (1937-1939) understood that Hitler and other German leaders sought friendship with Britain and conveyed that fact to Lord Halifax. Göring discussed some of the principal provocations that led to the eruption of the German-Polish war but omitted any reference to the Gleiwitz incident. According to David Hoggan, the Nuremberg prosecutors unsuccessfully attempted to use the Gleiwitz episode against key German leaders to shift the war blame away from Poland and onto Germany. [816]

Otto Strasser, after his expulsion from the NSDAP in 1930, had formed the Combat League of Revolutionary National Socialists, known as the Black Front, to oppose the NSDAP. Thereafter, Strasser went to Czechoslovakia where he met and recruited Rudolf Formis, a radio pioneer. Together, they set up an Anti-Nazi radio station in the Hotel Záhoří, near Slapy, Czechoslovakia. On January 23, 1935, Alfred Naujocks led an undercover attack on that radio station during which Formis died. In 1941, his superiors dismissed Naujocks from the SD, considered a Gestapo subsidiary, after he disputed one of Reinhard Heydrich's orders. They demoted him and he then went to the eastern front with the Waffen-SS. Presumably, Naujocks harbored resentment towards Heydrich. Two British-trained agents of the exiled Czechoslovakian government, Jan Kubiš and Joze Gabčík headed the team that assassinated Heydrich who died on June 4, 1942. Ernst Kaltenbrunner then became Chief of the Reich Main Security Office.

On October 19, 1944, Naujocks surrendered or perhaps deserted to the American forces. While in custody, Naujocks told the Americans about the incident in 1935 involving Formis and his death. The British Secret Service questioned him at Latchmere House. He stated that, on or about August 10, 1939, Heydrich ordered him to "simulate an attack on the radio station at Gleiwitz near the Polish border" and, commanding a small group of SS (never named), to make it look like a bunch of Poles had perpetrated the attack. He implied that this was not

a SD-approved operation. No official records substantiate his claims. Naujocks, via his affidavit, would provide everything that the Nuremberg judges knew about the event. [817] [818]

Naujocks states that Heydrich called him on noon on August 31, and gave him the code word for the operation. Heinrich Müller, the Gestapo's operations chief, was to deliver an unconscious, bloodied wounded man, dressed in civilian clothes, to the radio station. Naujocks then stated that he and his men were to broadcast for three to four minutes via the emergency transmitter, fire a few shots, and then leave the station. Naujocks does not say how the "raiders" were dressed. A British historian, Michael Burleigh, claimed that the SS men, the attackers, had Polish-style moustaches and sideburns.

Journalist Günter Peis wrote about Naujocks's story in *The Man Who Started the War*, published in 1960. Naujocks, in the foreword of the book, says that he spent two years telling his story to the author. However, the book includes three different variations of Naujocks's Nuremberg affidavit. On January 5, 1961, *The Times* (London) reviewed his book. [819] Peis says that Heydrich informed Naujocks about the assault on August 5, 1939. However, Naujocks, in his affidavit, stated that Heydrich gave him his orders "on or about 10 August." There were numerous contradictions between what he told Peis and what he stated in the affidavit that the Nuremberg prosecutors used. Yet, Naujocks read Peis' manuscript and verified its accuracy. Peis, who did not necessarily portray Naujocks as credible, interviewed many people and included the details of other border incidents. Future writers viewed his affidavit as crucial. Author Robert Smyth suggests that the discrepancies were deliberate, perhaps to distract and divide future investigators. [820]

There are some "obvious grammatical oddities and inconsistencies" in Naujocks's typewritten "original transcript," now housed in the U.S. archives. The document, signed by Naujocks, is in German, witnessed by Lt. John B Martin. The typewriter was either American or British as it did not have the umlaut characters, distinctive to the German language. Yet, it was ostensibly composed in Germany. The affidavit was dated November 20, 1945 but Naujocks signed it on November 19. He undoubtedly was willing to sign anything that the Allies asked him to sign. [821] Naujocks did not testify in person but they introduced his

affidavit, created when he was under British custody and which he signed the day before the start of the trial. Perhaps they wanted his affidavit on record so that court historians could later expand and exploit it as they have so many other fabrications introduced by the Allies. This would also account for the fact that they did prosecute him.

People refer to Wilhelm Canaris and the statements in his diary, dated August 17, 1939 about the procurement of Polish uniforms as evidence for the "Nazi plot." Canaris, head of the Abwehr, and many of his associates opposed the NSDAP. Canaris discussed Hitler's alleged orders for the SS for these uniforms for Heydrich for "Operation Himmler" with Wilhelm Keitel, Chief of the OKW. The diary did not mention Gleiwitz or any other border raid. Keitel apparently did not have previous information about the supposed event and did not comment on it in his post-war memoirs. He testified that he had not heard about Gleiwitz until he heard testimonies about it during the Tribunal. During his trial by the IMT in Nuremberg, Keitel admitted that Canaris, who he viewed as a traitor, had discussed the Polish uniforms but that he did not reveal their purpose, if he even knew. [822]

Anti-Nazi Colonel Erwin von Lahousen, who was opposed to the NSDAP, was the prosecution's first witness. He voluntarily testified against Hermann Göring and twenty-one other defendants. He claimed that Germany murdered hundreds of thousands of Soviet POWs and described the Einsatzgruppen death squads, who he said liquidated more than a million Jews in the Soviet Union, Poland and Ukraine. He said that Canaris received the order to obtain Polish uniforms and other items in mid-August 1939. Lahousen suspected that the Nazis were planning something "crooked." He also testified that Canaris said that Naujocks was going to use concentration camp inmates to carry out the Gleiwitz raid. Sir Alan Bullock, author of *Hitler, a Study in Tyranny*, who they knighted for his "services to history," said that Lahousen confirmed Naujocks's story.

In addition to the testimonies of Naujocks, Canaris and Lahousen, others use Walther Schellenberg's memoirs. In early 1945, using Hitler's poor health as justification, Schellenberg, Himmler's personal aide (1939-1942), tried to persuade Himmler to overthrow Hitler so that Himmler could negotiate a peace agreement. Himmler obviously rejected his suggestion. Schellenberg, like Naujocks, accommodated the allies by testifying against other Germans, including Ernst

Kaltenbrunner. [823] In the 1949 Ministries Trial, the judges sentenced Schellenberg to six years during which time he wrote *The Schellenberg Memoirs*. They released him in 1951 because of ill health. Bullock, in his introduction to Schellenberg's book, said that Schellenberg, whose validity people had doubts about, was "deeply worried about finding the money to meet his expenses," possibly the reason for his revealing disclosures. Bullock, despite writing the introduction, warned people that one should not accept Schellenberg as a trustworthy witness because one cannot corroborate his evidence. [824] Bullock, in his implied endorsement of a questionable witness, provides clarification on him! Remember, Bullock also validated Lahousen who confirmed Naujocks's story.

Court historians point to Naujocks's affidavit as the "key evidence" of German culpability for starting World War II through their alleged assault at Gleiwitz. The Allies used it to justify their prosecution of Germans as war criminals. Naujocks, if he did perpetrate the raid, was also guilty of a significant crime. Per his affidavit, he may have killed the victim Franciszek Honiok, or at least ordered the murder. Yet, the Allies failed to prosecute him. Naujocks, using his real name, lived in Hamburg where he was a businessman and died there on April 4, 1966, about six years after the publication of Peis's book. It seems likely that the British and the Americans guaranteed his continued prosecutorial protection in exchange for his critical testimony.

On February 12, 1966, Czech officials publicly announced that they were going to pursue the prosecution of Naujocks for the 1935 murder of Rudolf Formis. Given the statute of limitations, it may be that Czech authorities, perhaps serving an unknown agenda, furnished credibility to the idea that Naujocks not only instigated the raid at Gleiwitz but also directed an earlier raid on yet another radio station, as if it were his military specialty. The Czechs, for whatever reason, did not follow through and, interestingly, Naujocks died of a heart attack in April 1966.

## The Resumption of World Revolution

On September 2, 1939, in the House of Commons, Chamberlain argued against declaring war on Germany because of its invasion of Poland. Leopold Amery, a backbencher, along with Churchill, was a

bitter critic of German appeasement and remained seated a year earlier, along with Churchill, Anthony Eden and Harold Nicolson, when the House cheered as Chamberlain announced his trip to Munich to negotiate with Germany. Amery, a Jew, was livid and accused him of not representing British interests. Labour Party leader Clement Attlee was absent, so Arthur Greenwood, in favor of a war against Germany, and later a member of Churchill's War Cabinet, spoke in his behalf. Amery shouted to his colleague, "Speak for England, Arthur!" implying that Chamberlain certainly did not. On September 3, under pressure from the war factions in Parliament, France and Britain, and other Commonwealth countries declared war on Germany which began a deadly war that lasted almost six years and led to the deaths of between 60,000,000 to 85,000,000 people.

According to *The New York Times*, of October 6, 1940, Arthur Greenwood, assured the Jews living in America, that following the Allied victory, people would direct all of their efforts to found a new world order based on the ideals of "justice and peace," and would "demand that the wrongs suffered by the Jewish people in so many countries should be righted." Following the war, he promised that officials would give Jews throughout the world the opportunity to make a "distinctive and constructive contribution" in the rebuilding of the world. Rabbi Maurice L. Perizweig delivered Greenwood's message to Dr. Stephen S. Wise, head of the executive committee of the World Jewish Congress. Wise viewed Greenwood's message as England's absolute intention to help "right the wrongs which Jews have suffered" because of Hitler's "disorder and lawlessness." Greenwood said that the fate of the Jewish victims of "Nazi tyranny" filled the men in Parliament with "deep emotion" and that people associated with the League of Nations, during the last seven years, reflected on the horrors perpetuated by the Nazis who had descended "into barbarism." [825]

Those same factions in the British Parliament who demanded a declaration of war against Germany did not object when the Red Army invaded Eastern Poland on September 17, 1939, based on an agreement that Stalin and Churchill made. On October 6, after the Polish defeat at the Battle of Kock, German and Soviet military forces annexed and divided Poland, signaling the end of the Second Polish Republic though Poland never formally surrendered. On that day, Hitler addressed the Reichstag and offered the Allies a negotiated peace,

which, if they accepted, would legitimize Germany's partial conquest of Poland. Hitler appealed for Britain's friendship and the return of some German territory that Britain and France had incorporated following World War I. He did not anticipate or desire a second war. Britain rejected his appeal, most likely due to the influence of Greenwood, Amery and their cronies. Amery was an avid supporter of the creation of the Army League, a propaganda pressure group. On October 8, Germany annexed western Poland and the former Free City of Danzig.

During the Norway Debate in 1940, following the announcement of several military and naval disasters, Leopold Amery, still trying to depose Chamberlain, viciously attacked his anti-war policies by quoting Oliver Cromwell, "You have sat too long here for any good you have been doing. Depart, I say, and let us have done with you. In the name of God, go!" During debates in the House of Commons, Amery focused on re-arming the British forces and on army affairs while Churchill spoke about air defense and Roger Keyes discussed naval affairs. Both Churchill and Amery bitterly opposed the idea of appeasement of NS Germany, even if it meant attacking their own party. Amery opposed the return of Germany's colonies, as Chamberlain proposed.

Amery, regarding rearmament, advocated spending more money and reappraising the nation's priorities. He recommended the creation of a top-level cabinet position to develop a military defense strategy to handle the increased military budget efficiently. He suggested that the ministry appoint either he or Churchill. Instead, ministry officials appointed Thomas Inskip, which Amery regarded as laughable. Amery's constant, influential tirades against Chamberlain ultimately led to a debate where Conservative MPs voted to oust Chamberlain and his Conservative government and the formation of a national government with Winston Churchill as Prime Minister, which occurred on May 10, 1940. Amery, according to his diary, credited himself and his rhetoric as making a difference in the results of the debate.

By 1940, Alfred Cooper, a close friend of Churchill, directed the government's Ministry of Information (MOI), which censored the news by controlling the source, those entities that distribute information to newspapers. The British army, at that time, had suffered a huge defeat at the hands of Germany. While the Anglo-French were successful in Belgium from May 10-14, the government had to prepare the public for the likelihood of defeat. Churchill and Cooper essentially created a

scenario, as events transpired, to maintain the public's support of the war despite the costs in lives and resources. [826]

**The 1940 Campaign**

The Germans had been victorious in Poland but feared that France, who had declared war on Germany, would be much harder. However, they discovered that the roads were much better, the bridges much stronger and local resistance was almost non-existent.

Germany had their new armored panzer divisions, airborne shock troops, foot soldiers and divisions of horse-drawn guns. General Gerd von Rundstedt, with German Army Group A, had seven of the ten modern armored divisions and General Fedor von Bock had German Army Group B with three army divisions. However, they were the three weakest in the German Army with old tanks and insufficient strength. The infantry had an adequate number of trucks and buses in addition to trains. Horses conveyed most of Bock's heavy artillery. In the Low Countries, there would be plenty of fodder but very little tank fuel. [827]

The poorly or only half trained Dutch and Belgian conscripts were unprepared and paralyzed by Germany's bomber planes and glider troops, what the British called commando units, and Bock's highly disciplined "impeccably organized military formations. The Germans used their bombing tactics to open the way for their infantry. The British and French forces moved forward into Belgium and Holland but were surprised that the strongpoints and trenches they anticipated finding were not there. Additionally, the Germans were already there and had set up a defense line. The Dutch Army fought for three days and then surrendered. General Rundstedt had the best-trained troops and the finest machines in the German Army. The Allies did not possess anything like his panzer divisions. [828]

The Germans also had their own cross-country transport units and their own supply organization, motorized guns and anti-aircraft units. Their tanks had radios so that the commanders could transmit orders back to the rear and to the aircraft that did the work that heavy guns did for conventional army formations. Though the Germans had fewer tanks, they were lighter and much faster. The tanks in Bock's group were heavier and so they dispersed them among the infantry formations. General Heinz Guderian, the chief theoretician and creator of the panzer divisions, had been a radio officer as early as 1912. Guderian's group commander was General Paul von Kleist. General Erich von Manstein had persuaded Hitler to adopt a plan of attack through the Ardennes where Group A would move along the narrow valleys. In

France, when the Allies blew up bridges, the Germans would just build their own. [829]

The Second Battle of Sedan began on May 10, 1940, after German forces advanced into Luxembourg and Belgium. To avoid the Allies' strongest military positions, they went through the Forest of the Ardennes to attack weaker defenses along the Meuse River. General Guderian, with some of the Nineteenth Panzer Corps, arrived at the Meuse River near Sedan in the afternoon of May 12. [830] The Second Battle of Sedan, part of the Wehrmacht's operation Fall Gelb, was to surround the Allied armies in Belgium and northeastern France. General Gerd von Rundstedt leading German Army Group A crossed the Meuse River in order to capture Sedan, on the east bank of the river, and then move north towards the Channel coast, intending to ensnare the Allied forces then proceeding east into Belgium.

The German seizure of Sedan, instrumental in the fall of France, was accomplished without much resistance on May 12, and it allowed the Wehrmacht to proceed into the undefended French countryside and then onward to the English Channel. Thereafter, the Germans, largely with the assistance of the Luftwaffe, defeated the demoralized French military forces on the west bank of the Meuse. The German military, after capturing the Meuse bridges at Sedan, crossed the river with reinforcements and tanks. On May 14, the RAF and the French Air Force attempted to destroy the bridges but the Luftwaffe prevented this destruction and cost the Allies huge losses.

On May 15, 1940, the Royal Navy began moving destroyers and other ships to the southeast. Learning of the French military disaster at Sedan, Churchill flew to Paris to meet with anxious French officials on May 16. [831] The Germans crossed the Meuse at three locations, and on the morning of May 16, they broke through the last of the rapidly assembling French forces. [832] Cooper persuaded Churchill to prepare the British public for probable unpleasant news. Though official reports are unavailable, He and Cooper apparently initiated a media campaign. On May 17, the newspapers reported the German onslaught on the Meuse River while military experts, in the editorial pages, reviewed the fact that the Germans experienced military success in March 1918, but the Allies still defeated them. On Sunday, May 19, in a cabinet meeting, Churchill discussed an evacuation. That night he addressed the nation

for the first time since taking office, speaking to more than half of the population. Churchill, calling for a policy of "war to the death," said, "Arm yourselves and be ye men of valour, and be in readiness for the conflict: for it is better for us to perish in battle than to look upon the outrage of our nation and our alters. As the Will of God is in Heaven, even so let Him do." He implied that Britain might end up fighting alone. The government then selected Sunday May 26, as a Day of National Prayer. [833]

As the Germans crossed the Meuse, they broke through the Allied front and proceeded to the English Channel without much opposition despite France's attempted counter-attacks. On May 20, after consolidating their bridgeheads at Sedan, the German Army reached the Channel. Their success at Sedan enabled them to meet the objective of Fall Gelb and enclose the strongest Allied armies, even the British Expeditionary Force. Further battles depleted the French army and ultimately expelled the British Army from the continent, making possible the defeat of France in June 1940. Also on Monday, May 20, the Germans reached the Channel coast and the British newspapers warned about the peril that this created for the rear of the British Expeditionary Force (BEF), then in western Belgium. [834]

The 1940 campaign has produced numerous myths. Initially, the Germans did not have any perceptions for what they later referred to as the blitzkrieg. Only later did they realize the full potential of advanced mechanized warfare. The infantry skillfully waged the battle that allowed the tanks to cross the Meuse River and thereafter, despite the resistance, continue proceeding south from Sedan to other areas. The Luftwaffe, through their efforts, weakened the resolve of the French military along the Meuse River. [835]

**The Dunkirk Incident**

Nicholas Harmon, a British journalist, using administrative papers, war diaries, and other documents, under Britain's Official Secrets Act, counters the earlier reports regarding Dunkirk. He discovered that British officials had lied about France and Belgium, her allies, deserting Britain when Germany invaded Western Europe on May 10, 1940. The Allied forces were militarily superior and in greater number but the German generals were more ingenious. On May 22, Churchill, supported by his cabinet, resolved to withdraw the BEF from Dunkirk.

Anthony Eden told the BEF commander, General Lord Gort, to conceal that retreat from the allies. [836]

Churchill, while in the process of planning a total evacuation, assured French Premier Paul Reynaud that Britain would fight until they were victorious. The British also persuaded the Belgians to maintain their military position for an additional five days, postponing the progress of the German Army, Group B towards Dunkirk. Instead of France and Belgium betraying their ally, Britain deceived them, which allowed the British forces to retreat while her allies defended their rear. Harmon revealed that the British caused the deaths of German soldiers and Allied civilians. The British military supplied some of their troops with dumdum bullets-lethal missiles, prohibited by the Geneva Conventions. [837]

The British also issued orders not to take any German prisoners except to interrogate them. Naturally, the British would then kill any Germans that fell into their hands. British soldiers feared capture by the Germans as they assumed their fate would be similar to how they treated the Germans. They treated the French and Belgian civilians the same as they treated the Germans. They thought nothing of plundering from the civilians or shooting them without benefit of a trial if they suspected the civilians of disloyalty. The British military authorities did not seek justice or discipline the culprits of these war crimes. However, German soldiers who engaged in similar behavior were prosecuted. [838]

On May 23, Churchill informed the House of Commons about the battles in the Channel Ports. Eden formed a 250,000 Volunteer Defence Force. Meanwhile, authorities arrested pacifists and fifth columnists who they considered felons. [839] On that same day, the British passed the Treachery Act, which enabled the prosecution and execution of enemies, including British subjects. After the war, the authorities continued to prosecute people under the Treason Act for disloyalty during the war.

On May 23, German commanders evaluated the High Command's orders for Army Group B, led by General Fedor Bock, to maintain its attacks. Army Group A, led by General Rundstedt, was to proceed towards Dunkirk and Ypres. General Kleist protested because half of his tanks were disabled and yet they expected him to guard the Somme front, manage the Channel ports and launch a renewed attack

eastwards towards Dunkirk, in northern France, about 6.2 miles from the Belgian border. Meanwhile, Göring pressured Hitler to allow the Luftwaffe to destroy the British Army. For both operations, good weather was important. [840] In Germany's invasion of Poland, Kleist commanded the XXII Panzer Corps. In the Battle of France, he commanded Panzergruppe Kleist, consisting of two Panzer Corps, under General Guderian, in Germany's drive to the English Channel.

On Friday May 24, at 11.30 a.m., Hitler arrived at Rundstedt's headquarters, now in Charleville-Mezieres. Rundstedt proposed that his army should halt until the infantry arrived at Arras. He also wanted to switch the Fourth Army to the northern command. Hitler approved of the halt proposal and then directed Colonel Franz Halder, Chief of Staff at OKH, to issue the Halt Order at 12:31 p.m. However, Halder tried to maintain a portion of his strategy by issuing permission for the troops to advance up to a line at Dunkirk, Cassel, Estaires, Armentieres, Ypres, and Ostend. Army Group B accepted this direction, but, due to certain order policies, Army Group A did not relay the message to the front. [841]

Harmon addressed the controversy regarding Hitler's directive of May 24, which halted the German advance towards Dunkirk for two days. A few German officers said they were "shocked" by the order, which allowed the French to defend a position west of Dunkirk. However, General Guderian, in evaluating the military situation at Dunkirk, concluded that General Von Rundstedt had been correct in issuing a halt order. Engineers had reclaimed the area where the tanks would have traveled from the sea and it was damp unstable wet lands. Proceeding would have "involved a useless sacrifice of some of his best troops." General Von Rundstedt wisely issued the halt order on May 24, which Hitler confirmed. This gave the troops an opportunity to rest and make repairs on their armored vehicles. [842]

Wolf Rudiger Hess, the son of Rudolf Hess, referred to John Costello's book, *Ten Days to Destiny*, in which he states that Hitler halted the advance to encourage the British and French governments to accept peace. Churchill's War Cabinet wanted to trade off Gibraltar and Malta in return for keeping control of the Empire. FDR wanted Canadian officials to convince the British to agree to a "soft peace deal" with Hitler. On May 24, French officials thought that Britain would accept a

joint peace deal negotiated by Mussolini. Instead, Churchill sought war rather than R. A. Butler's peace agreement. With the collapse of France, Butler, Lord Halifax's Under Secretary, sent a memo to German officials that implied that Britain should negotiate after the French armistice on June 18. [843]

General Rundstedt had disseminated his mechanized Army Group A throughout the countryside, which separated the Allies into two sections. However, most of the army still used horse-drawn transport and the infantry was on foot. On May 25, the slower moving infantry was supposed to replace Kleist's armored forces on the Somme. Meanwhile, Army Group B controlled the area where the British and Belgian armies might have joined. Now Rundstedt proposed to send the panzers of Army Group A, with little support, into the flatlands. Additionally, Kleist reported that the RAF had gained air superiority. The British radar, unknown to the Germans, now included the Pas de Calais. [844]

Germany also intended to send their forces to the heart of France, which still had substantial forces. Further military action in France required the vital panzer divisions, which had no reserves. According to Kleist, nearly half of them were disabled and they could not use them, especially in that marshy terrain. The infantry of Army Group B was victorious on the eastern side of the advance position in the battle line, while the Luftwaffe, successful in Warsaw and Rotterdam, was prepared to do the same to the Channel ports. For these reasons, the Halt Order was imperative so that Germany could conserve the panzers for their military assault of Paris. [845] General Guderian and others resisted the order regarding Dunkirk and Calais, leaving the assault to the Luftwaffe. He excuses his actions regarding the Halt Order by stating that he thought it meant to continue to Dunkirk instead of creating a line of defense where he was. Instead, he persisted in his plan of creeping towards Dunkirk when the orders forbid him to move at all. [846] Kleist attempted to relieve Guderian of his command after he disobeyed orders to halt their advance toward the Channel despite the evidence that Guderian reported.

On Saturday, May 25, at 10 pm, Churchill sanctioned an evacuation. Using those destroyers that were already in position, the government began the evacuation the following morning. The British War Office, in

collaboration with British military commanders in France and Belgium, began the withdrawal of their forces in what they called Operation Dynamo, without bothering to tell their allies as they counted on France and Belgium to defend their rear. The German Army had the BEF and the French First Army contained in the neutral Low Countries in a corridor leading to the sea, about 60 miles deep and about fifteen to twenty-five miles wide. Most of the British remained near Lille, over forty miles from Dunkirk while the French were further south. Two enormous German armies surrounded them on their disorganized rear, General Bock's Army, Group B, was on the east and General Rundstedt's Army, Group A, was on the west.

The Germans resumed the offensive on May 26 and then targeted Paris, the nucleus of the country where the majority of the French troops lingered. Although the military assigned the German Air Force to bombard Dunkirk, the weather in the vicinity was incompatible with such plans. During the nine-day evacuation, the Luftwaffe was able to obstruct the British movement of troops on three days, May 27, May 29 and June 1, 1940. [847]

The British leaving Dunkirk

Operation Dynamo, the evacuation of 338,000 from Dunkirk, began on May 26. His superiors told Lord Gort to conceal the start of the evacuation from his French and Belgian colleagues. The British evacuation left seven French divisions at Dunkirk to face the German onslaught alone which they, like the Belgians, did until they had exhausted their ammunition. Meanwhile, Admiral Bertram H. Ramsay organized a sealift to England for the British troops. When the French government discovered this deception, it protested, and the British issued an order to lift the French troops "in equal numbers with the British." However, when the French attempted to enter the boats, British soldiers with bayonets restrained them. A British platoon also fired on French soldiers who were struggling to embark. The British finally allowed the French to evacuate after all of the British had escaped. [848]

On Sunday, May 26, officials held a special service that day, previously designated as a Day of National Prayer, in Westminster Abbey, attended by the king and the prime minister. The Archbishop of Canterbury asked God to save the British army. Between Monday, May 27 and Thursday, May 30, the newspapers reported that the RAF had caused the Germans huge air losses but the BEF, the French and the Belgians were still holding firm around Dunkirk. On May 29, the Belgian army had surrendered. By then, the British had already evacuated 126,000 of their troops. Some newspaper headlines reported, "Saved, Disaster Turned to Triumph—Rescued From The Jaws Of Death." [849] The Low Countries are in the low-lying delta of the Rhine, Scheldt, and

Meuse rivers and include the modern countries of Belgium, the Netherlands, Luxembourg and parts of northern France and western Germany. The people in that region had reclaimed Dunkirk and the surrounding area from the sea in order to build homes.

Regarding the terrain, the German handbook said this about the coastal plain and dune belt, “In wet weather wide areas become boggy and impassable on foot. Vehicles can, in general, only move on the roads available which are very numerous and mostly fortified. These and the little railways run throughout on dykes; these form, with the numerous, in general not very wide, waterways, canals and ditches, a dense mesh of sections suitable for delaying defense. At a breach or conscious destruction of the dykes, especially at high or spring tides, it will flood to a depth of 1.5 meters (5 feet) and be impassable, even if, according to the map, the height is between one and three meters. When the ebb tide takes the water away, there remains marsh. Drainage results through the collecting canals, from which the water reaches the sea through the great sluices of Calais, Gravelines and Dunkirk.” [850] This terrain was inappropriate for tanks.

The war diary of the Kleist Group records that General Guderian inspected the ground, on Wednesday, May 29, and reported to the Chief of Staff as follows:

> (1) After the Belgian capitulation, continuation of operations here is not desirable as it is costing unnecessary sacrifices. The armored divisions have only 50 per cent of their armored strength left . . .

A tank attack is pointless in the marshy country, which has been completely soaked by rain. The troops are in possession of the high ground south of Dunkirk; they hold the important Cassel-Dunkirk road; and they have favorable artillery positions . . .

Furthermore, 18 Army (part of Army Group B) is approaching… from the east. The infantry forces of this army are more suitable than tanks for fighting in this kind of country.” Therefore, they were capable of closing the gap on the coast. [851]

The geological handbook and maps are significant which made Hitler prudently cautious. The German military based the Halt Order on several factors and their decision was the logical conclusion after considering the possible consequences in view of their objectives in France. General Guderian minimized the ally’s attacks on the Panzers while Rommel exaggerated them, each for his own purposes. Allied

attacks had weakened the German strength on the ground. More importantly, Guderian had warned against an armored attack due to the terrain, which, when it rained, was “beyond their capacity.” It did rain. Martin Marix Evans wrote, “If the tanks had gone in, they would not have come out, and if they had not come out General Weygand’s line north of Paris might have held.” 852

The British left their weapons

Despite the odds, the British evacuated 220,000 British soldiers, 110,000 French and a few Belgians across the sea to Britain. The French immediately returned to France and reorganized into combat units just about the time that Germany invaded and France’s national government surrendered. The British army, in its evacuation, left most of its weapons behind in France. Winston Churchill warned the House of Commons not to call the evacuation a victory. Rather, it was “a deliverance,” part of the wartime mythology perpetuated by the British media machine to maintain the moral of the British population. The myth of the “providential rescue” became a legend and the entire nation supported and applauded its soldiers. The survivors especially remember their hunger, fear and the disorganized retreat to the coast, and the urgency to board the boats as the inclement weather abated. They were just grateful for their rescue, felt no pride in some kind of achievement, and gladly relinquished their battle intentions for another day. 853

On May 30, the government published a telegram that the king had sent to John Vereker, known as Lord Gort, the commander of the BEF, saying, in part, “All your countrymen have been following with pride and admiration the courageous resistance of the British Expeditionary Force during the continuing fighting of the last fortnight. Faced by circumstances outside their control in a position of extreme difficulty, they are displaying a gallantry, which has never been surpassed in the annals of the British Army… By Thursday evening many were expecting

that the weekend would bring the worst, the news that the BEF had also been forced to capitulate." The miracle of Dunkirk myth accelerated thereafter. On Sunday June 2, the Dean of St Paul's referred to evacuation as the "miracle of Dunkirk." People then associated the Archbishop's prayer on the Day of National Prayer and the nation's collective faith with the "miracle of Dunkirk," evidence of God's intercession in their behalf against the Germans. [854]

The BBC and newsreel cameras interviewed and filmed soldiers as they landed. Then reporters began telling of the volunteers and small boats that had helped in the rescue of the brave troops. They told of how the soldiers, "by snatching glory out of defeat," were then "swept on to victory," by "little holiday steamers" that "made an excursion to hell and came back glorious." The newspapers, still under government control, reported the rescue accounts by hundreds of small ships at Dunkirk, those that had never ventured beyond the Thames, carrying men from the beaches to the destroyers. It was an emotional euphoric drama, even sanctioned by God, of the people rescuing their army, which further cemented their support for continued war. [855]

The British have since forged, embellished, and glorified the story of Dunkirk and further claimed that France and Belgium, their badly beaten allies, had betrayed them yet they gallantly fought their way home to safety. Part of the myth included the significant part played by an armada of small boats operated by volunteer civilians who came to the rescue of the soldiers and conveyed them to Britain. However, according to the records and survivors, the "small ships" only participated during the last two days of the British evacuation. The British government kept the entire affair concealed from the public until it had delivered at least three-quarters of the soldiers safely home. Author Nicholas Harman interviewed numerous survivors in addition to reading "a mass of documents—Cabinet papers, war diaries, orders, technical instructions, radio scripts, self-justifying publications by generals and politicians" unexplored and ignored by historians who have focused on other military events. [856]

Between May 27 and June 4, the British evacuated 338,226 men including 139,997 French, Polish and Belgian troops, along with a small number of Dutch soldiers, aboard 861 vessels, of which the Germans sunk 243 during the operation. The British Fighter Command lost 106

aircraft dogfighting over Dunkirk and the Luftwaffe lost about 135, some shot down by the French Navy and the Royal Navy. Others say the British lost 177 aircraft and the Germans lost 240. Despite the fact that the Germans sank a quarter of the British vessels, the BBC, certain court historians and naïve individuals perpetuate the myth that Hitler instructed his military leaders to allow the British to escape.

Polish Corridor

Regarding France, Lord Rothschild had a home in Paris on the Avenue de Marigny and with the German invasion of France; he was on the run, along with many other Jews. The Rothschilds left behind most of their material possessions, including their huge art collections, worth millions of dollars. In 1873, following the Paris Commune, Baron Robert Philippe de Rothschild, with typical foresight, in an effort to protect his wealth, secured many of his treasures in specially constructed, portable cases. They were able to hide their treasures, including new acquisitions, during World War I. When Germany entered Paris on June 14, 1940, they confiscated many Rothschild treasures. Rothschild servants saved a number of paintings. There was a secret room at 23, Avenue de Marigny which the Germans never found. Hermann Göring himself was in that mansion and passed by the bookcase, behind which was the entrance to the secret room. [857]

Moreover, the Germans confiscated the majority of the Rothschild treasures despite all of their precautions. They did turn over some of their important pieces to the Louvre, to receive protection as French national property. Yet, people knew what the family had and Hitler issued a special directive regarding the “nationalized” Rothschild art. Wilhelm Keitel of the German High Command instructed the German Military Government in occupied France as follows, “In supplement to

the order of the Fuhrer to search… the occupied territories for material valuable to Germany, the Fuhrer has decided, ownership transfers to the French State or similar transfers completed after September 1, 1939, are irrelevant and invalid. The Führer gave instructions to Reichleiter Rosenberg to govern the right of seizure to transport to Germany valuable cultural goods. Alfred Rosenberg, Hitler's specially deputized agent was in charge of pillaging. Rosenberg discovered the Rothschild's treasures and loaded entire trains with precious Rothschild belongings for transfer to Germany. [858]

Élie de Rothschild and his brother were officers in a French cavalry regiment when Germany invaded France in 1940. The Germans captured both of them close to the Belgian border during World War II. The Germans incarcerated Élie in a prisoner of war camp at Nienberg near Hamburg. The Germans discovered that he was planning to escape and took him to Colditz Castle, then to Lübeck, one of the toughest POW camps. There, he met his brother. Despite being Jewish, the Wehrmacht treated them as captured officers. The Germans released Élie de Rothschild in early 1944. Later, Rothschild stated that, despite the harsh conditions, the Germans treated him well and respectfully throughout.

In 1948, Major General John F. Fuller, a British Army officer, military historian and strategist, exaggerated the British myth of Dunkirk in his book, *The Second World War: A Strategical and Tactical History.* In 1973, Professor David Sumler, in his book, *A History of Europe in the Twentieth Century*, endorsed Fuller's version of the events by claiming that the British government assembled private citizens and "all sorts" of boats to "rescue 200,000 British and 140,000 French troops." [859] Another persistent fabrication is the idea of the "highly mechanized" state of the German armies in 1939-41. In 1940, of their 135 Panzer divisions, the Germans only used ten for their western offensive. Meanwhile, not only did the British and French forces have more tanks, most of them were medium and heavy models while the Germans used antiquated light tanks, in addition to several hundred light tanks from the Czechs. [860]

In 1948, Sir Basil Henry Liddell Hart, an English soldier, military historian and inter-war theorist, in his book, *The German Generals Talk*, blamed Hitler for the Halt Order of May 24. After the war, Hart

talked with a few German officers who claimed that Hitler's order "shocked" them and allowed the French to form a defensive line west of Dunkirk. General Günther Blumentritt, Rundstedt's ex-Chief-of-Staff purportedly told Hart that the order involved political as well as military concerns, particularly in seeking peace with Britain. The Germans would have tarnished the British military honor if they had captured them at Dunkirk. Hart proposed that Hitler allowed them to escape to facilitate reconciliation with them later. [861]

General Guderian concluded that General Rundstedt had been logistically correct in ordering a halt to further tank attacks across the wet land. If he had proceeded, he would have uselessly sacrificed some of his best troops and tanks. However, in his post-war memoirs and in his discussions with Hart, General Guderian blamed Hitler for the Halt Order. [862] In his book, Hart wrote, "The escape of the BEF in 1940 was largely due to Hitler's personal intervention. After his tanks had overrun the north of France and cut off the British army from its base, he held them up just as they were about to sweep into Dunkirk, which was the last remaining port of escape left to the British. At that moment, the bulk of the BEF was still many miles distant from the port. But Hitler kept his tanks halted for *three* days." [863]

Hart wrote, "His action preserved the British forces when nothing else could have saved them. By making it possible for them to escape, he enabled them to rally in England, continue the war, and man the coasts to defy the threat of invasion. Thereby he produced his own ultimate downfall, and Germany's, five years later. Acutely aware of the narrowness of the escape, but ignorant of its cause, the British people spoke of 'the miracle of Dunkirk.'" [864] Further Hart wrote, "How did he come to give the fateful halt order, and why? It remained a puzzle in many respects to the German generals themselves, and it will never be possible to learn for certain how he came to his decision and what his motives were. Even if Hitler had given an explanation, it would hardly be reliable. Men in high positions who make a fatal mistake rarely tell the truth about it afterwards, and Hitler was not one of the most truth-loving of great men." [865] Obviously, Hart was writing from a biased British position.

# The Creation of Poland

The monarchy allocated the Pale of Settlement, about twenty percent of Russia, for Jewish residency, and prohibited Jewish inhabitance elsewhere. The Pale included most of present-day Lithuania, Belarus, Poland, Moldova, Ukraine, and parts of western Russia. By 1800, the Jews had achieved a level of emancipation and thereafter used their financial skills to exploit circumstances and influence unwary politicians. Throughout Lithuania, Latvia, Poland and other eastern European countries, many of the residents of the poorest towns were Jews who exchanged merchandise for produce with peasants in the surrounding countryside, a practice that had been going on for about 400 years. [866]

# Paris Peace Conference, January 18, 1919-January 21, 1920

## Selective Right of Self-Determination

America joined the war against Germany on April 6, 1917. On January 8, 1918, Woodrow Wilson presented his *Fourteen Points* speech to Congress based on research by the Inquiry led by Edward M. House. In the speech, Wilson named his war goals, including free trade, open agreements, democracy and self-determination, using notes prepared by Walter Lippmann and others. The phrase, "Right of Self-Determination," when referring to nations, is from Clause 9 of the Russian Marxists' Programme, in Vladimir Lenin's collected works, published in April-June 1914. [867] During World War I, Ignacy Paderewski, the world-famous pianist, was an active member of the Polish National Committee (PNC) in Paris. In September 1917, the French officially recognized the PNC as Poland's legitimate government and a year later, Britain and America did the same.

Post-war life in Europe was rife with social unrest and chaos, the perfect climate for political upheaval and communist infiltration. The survivors, whose lives had been shattered by war and death, resulting in unemployment, hunger and destitution are vulnerable to the Marxist ideology. The politicians gathering in Paris offered hope with their promises of national self-determination which certainly took the focus off of war and those who provoked it and thereafter profited from that massive destruction of human life and property.

Politicians exploited Wilson's "Right of Self-Determination," to modify Europe's borders. Wilson, catering to Jerzy Sosnowski, Roman Dmowski and Paderewski, decided that Poland should have access to the Baltic Sea and dominion over Danzig. Impatient Polish insurgents, motivated by Paderewski patriotism, immediately attacked and occupied the Posen area and some regions of western Prussia in what people refer to as the Greater Poland Uprising. Then they denied Germans access to the Vistula River. [868] The Polish Corridor had been German territory for over a century and a half. In 1919, the Allies divided East Prussia from the rest of Germany when they created Poland which in turn isolated the German city of Danzig (96% German). In detaching East Prussia, Germany lost about one tenth of her territory. [869]

The post-war Versailles Treaty deprived Germany of Danzig, split Germany into two parts and created the Polish Corridor. It transferred 27,000 square miles from German territories to France, Belgium, Poland and Denmark. [870] Wilson's Fourteen Points allowed Poland to receive access to the Baltic Sea. On January 10, 1920, Danzig, a seaport city between East Prussia and Germany, became the Free City of Danzig. The German population understandably opposed these provisions but, having lost the war, had no part in the negotiations. Danzig, a city-nation, was composed of 252 villages and 63 hamlets situated on 754 square miles, all part of the German Empire. The newly established League of Nations sanctioned the separation of Danzig from Germany, and made it part of Poland.

**Jewish Influence in Paris**

Jerzy Sosnowski, the Polish agitator, who as a purported rabid anti-communist, would later (1926) engage in espionage activities within Germany, under the name of Baron Ritter von Nalecz, requested the dismemberment of Germany. In a letter to Wilson, dated April 7, 1917, even before the Paris conference and the war's end, he requested the "restitution of the coastal territories stolen from Poland." Even Pilsudski remarked, "So you are lusting after Upper Silesia? But really Upper Silesia is an age-old Prussian colony!" Dmowski wanted to make Poland the heart of a non-German Central Europe which required that it attain economic and political strength via its possession of Upper Silesia. This necessitated the division and destruction of Germany. On

February 5, 1919, Pilsudski said that the “western borders of Poland were a gift of the coalition.” [871]

Jewish bankers, and their lawyers and political minions, during their peace conferences, falsified maps, faked statistics, divided, sectioned and created new nations by partitioning long-established, successfully functioning countries. They did this without the involvement or the consent from the populations involved, or regard for languages, customs and culture. They merged populations, often peoples who had been long-time enemies. Perhaps trying to create dissension, they consigned millions of Hungarians, Poles, and Germans into the newly-created Czechoslovakia. The bureaucrats in Poland and Lithuania, both created as political entities in 1918, soon subjugated millions of ethnic Germans who had lived in the area for generations.

In April 1918, in New York, Paderewski met Louis Marshall and other leaders of the American Jewish Committee (AJC) which vowed that it and other organized Jewish groups would support Polish territorial ambitions in exchange for support for equal rights. The French advocated the establishment of a European federal and security policy relative to the League of Nations, an organization that Donald Day said degenerated into “a Jewish club.” Day pointed out that in any country that has national minorities, the Jews are always at the forefront in leading those ethnic groups, using political power, and in demanding and acquiring “special privileges.” Rather than advocating international harmony and friendship, the League of Nations cultivated and sharpened national differences. [872]

Reportedly, Marshall and other leaders of the AJC could not reach any kind of consensus with Paderewski when they met in New York in April 1918. However, years later, on June 28, 1933, Paderewski would give a concert in Paris to raise money for the “victims of Hitler,” [873] long before the Jews allegedly became Holocaust victims. Paderewski and Roman Dmowski represented the PNC at the Versailles Peace Conference.

Bernard Baruch went to the Economic Conference at Paris as Chairman of the American Commission. [874] Dissatisfied Polish diplomats, encouraged by the Versailles Treaty architects, wanted more than just the Corridor and Eastern Upper Silesia but rather wanted to increase the size of the Polish State as it existed historically, before the partition (1787-1795). Ambitious Polish officials, in addition to East Prussia and Danzig, wanted Upper Silesia and areas in Mid Silesia and the "Oder territories." [875]

On March 25, 1919, Prime Minister David Lloyd George sent a memo to the negotiators at Versailles in which he strongly opposed placing over 2,100,000 Germans under Polish control as the Poles were a people who had not proven themselves capable of stable self-government. He believed this would certainly trigger another war. [876] He said that the negotiators should never have thought of giving Poland "a province that had not been Polish for the last 900 years." France was intent on surrounding Germany with small German-speaking states, rather than being generous with Poland. These small states would invariably demand reunion with their homeland, creating an atmosphere for warfare. [877]

After World War I, the Allies created Czechoslovakia, Austria, Hungary, Latvia, Estonia, Lithuania and Yugoslavia. Dmowski's memo of March 1919 at Versailles, in which he falsified Danzig's history, mentioned the territorial isolation of East Prussia. He suggested that Poland could economically develop the Corridor, and encourage Polish immigration in order to de-Germanize the land. Four million Poles in America helped win Wilson's support for the idea that Poland should have East Prussia. The Polish agitators, most of them Jews, wanted a restoration of the "multinational empire" as it existed in 1772. [878]

The territory that Poland acquired from Germany had good infrastructure and roads. Those roads were soon full of holes which made them hazardous for travel. The east Prussians loved to work, not to acquire material goods, but because of their ethical values and appreciation of efficiency. They had “a desire to accomplish as much as possible in the space of a short life-time.” The Poles and Jews who replaced the Germans allowed the buildings to deteriorate and the streets to become filthy. Cluttered Shops displayed inferior products behind their dirty windows. A different class of people now inhabited the “Polish Corridor.” [879]

Conference delegates were in the process of assigning Bromberg, part of Germany, to Poland, when anti-German members of the West Marches Society were persecuting the Germans. On March 27, 1919, Joachim von Ribbentrop, the Reich Minister for Foreign Affairs talked with Paderewski regarding the outrageous attacks against Germans in Bromberg. He suggested that the Polish authorities tolerated, rather than prevented, the atrocities against the Germans. He regretted this development between the two nations but emphasized that Germany would hold Poland responsible. Paderewski said that he knew nothing about the incidents but would make enquiries. He justified the incidents because of the tension prevailing in Poland. [880]

On May 29, the German Peace Delegation, though not privy to the debates, wrote a memo pointing out the potential international and domestic challenges of such a territorial reassignment, really just a device to impose harsh economic and cultural pressures. [881] On June 24, Georges Clemenceau reminded Paderewski of Poland’s obligations incurred because of the large population transfer due to the boundary change which would make people minorities in another country.

Officials required that Poland sign the Treaty for the Protection of Minorities, the only condition on which Poland was to receive the German territories. The Allies were then required to monitor Poland to make certain that she honored the charter regarding Germans and other minorities. The unambiguous wording of the Treaty defined their responsibilities to the non-Polish inhabitants who represented over forty percent of the total population of the newly created state. The Danzig census for 1920 would show a 3.5% Polish-speaking minority. [882]

**Polish Aggression**

The Austrian and German armies of occupation left Poland in November 1918, at about the same time that General Jozef Pilsudski escaped from a German prison. He assumed control of the Polish government and began promoting a sizable arms program and adopted an aggressive foreign policy. In January 1919, when the PNC disbanded, Paderewski, under President Pilsudski, became the second Prime Minister and Minister of Foreign Affairs of the Republic of Poland. Pilsudski attacked Ukraine in the Polish-Ukrainian War (November 1, 1918-July 17, 1919) and then attacked the Red Army to rid them from Poland, in the Polish-Soviet War (February 1919-March 1921) both in an attempt to expand Polish borders further east. Poland also wanted to rid Poland of the Red Army. Pilsudski was the Chief of State (1918-22), the first Marshal (from 1920), and Poland's leader (1926-1935) of the Second Polish Republic.

After the Greater Poland Uprising, December 27, 1918 to June 28, 1919, Poland received land comprising an area of 53,800 km2 and 4,224,000 inhabitants (1931) and included Pomerelia (in West Prussia) and Upper Silesia, an area of 510 km2 with 26,000 inhabitants and the eastern part of Upper Silesia (including Katowice), an area of 3,214 $km^2$ and 965,000 people. Poland also obtained Działdowo (Soldau), an area of 492 $km^2$ and a few villages in the eastern part of West Prussia and in the southern part of East Prussia (Warmia and Masuria). They renamed Danzig, with the delta of the Vistula River at the Baltic Sea, an area of 1893 $km^2$ and 408,000 inhabitants (1929) the Free City of Danzig, placed under the jurisdiction of the League of Nations and the Polish authorities.

The Geneva Convention (May 1922), mandated by the Permanent Court of International Justice (created December 16, 1920), now known as the World Court, also placed Upper Silesia under Poland.

Polish politicos were quick to exploit and tout their power over the Germans. [883] [884] Some Germans, justifiably wary about the future, sold their property, usually below market prices and received currency that was already diminishing in value due to inflation. Another reason for fleeing the area was the Polish-Soviet War. Germans feared that the communists might triumph which would subject them to a brutal government far worse than Poland. [885]

**Morgenthau's Commission**

Poland had previously functioned as a Jewish refuge in Europe. However, because of the expulsion of the Jews from Russia and the enforcement of the May laws of 1882, many Jews relocated to Poland. In addition, in 1882, the First Anti-Jewish Congress, a "movement of self-protection," convened in Dresden on September 11-12, 1882, attended by delegates from all over Europe. [886] Consequently, anti-Semitic feelings erupted in Poland, especially after the 1905 Bolshevik revolution in Russia. In 1912, the Polish National Democratic Party nominated an anti-Semite to represent Warsaw in the Russian Duma. However, the Jews, who controlled the media, voted for a Polish Socialist and won the election. The losing party then began an aggressive anti-Semitic campaign. [887] The Jews in New York had to intervene because if Poland, with the highest concentration of Jews in Europe, suppressed Jewish behavior, then all of Europe would follow Poland's example.

At Paderewski's request, the American Commission to Negotiate Peace to investigate Jewish matters in Poland (ACNP) sent Henry Morgenthau, Brigadier General Edgar Jadwin, and Homer H. Johnson to Poland. Lansing gave them instructions, dated June 30, 1919, "It is desired that the Mission make careful inquiry into all matters affecting the relations between the Jewish and non-Jewish elements in Poland. This will, of course, involve the investigation of the various massacres, pogroms and other excesses alleged to have taken place, the economic boycott and other methods of discrimination against the Jewish race." Further, he said that the U.S. Government, concerned for all of the people in the new Poland, desired to render service to Jews and Christians alike. The Jews would exploit the favoritism defined in Article 93 of the Versailles Treaty that guaranteed their protection, a provision that caused resentment against them. [888]

The ACNP, headed by Morgenthau, recommended developing "a strong democratic Poland" in order to improve the relationship between Jews, fourteen percent, and the Christians, eighty-six percent of the population (1919). The "mission" arrived in Warsaw on July 13, 1919 and remained in Poland until September 13, and submitted its 72-page report, dated October 3, to the Senate. [889] It promoted reconciliation and cooperation between the two factions and declared that the Christians "must realize" that they cannot present a solid front against their Jewish neighbors if that minority is discontented or fear-stricken. Rather, the majority must encourage the Jews to employ their strength and influence to make Poland a unified country in Central Europe. [890] Morgenthau and his commission wanted the Jews in Poland to secure the same socio-economic opportunities as they enjoyed elsewhere. Officials then drafted a new constitution that was compatible with Poland's special treaty with the allies in which the country verified its support of minority rights. This would allow the Jews to engage in business and be viewed with respect and as assets to the country. The Jews in America and elsewhere had an interest in their well-being and wish to cooperate in solving the cultural inequality although it might take one or two generations to accomplish. [891]

Hugh Gibson, the U.S. Minister to Poland, as well as the Polish authorities, assisted the ACNP and made accommodations for meeting facilities where they could gather large groups of people. Morgenthau's group did this "to obtain a correct impression of what had occurred, of the present mental state of the public, and of the attitude of the various factions toward one another" to access the Polish view of the Jews. [892] The commission investigated eight events: 1) Kielce, November 11, 1918; 2) Lemberg, Nov. 21-23, 1918; 3) Pinsk, April 5, 1919; 4) Lida, April 17, 1919; 5) Wilno, April 19-21, 1919; 6) Kolbussowa, May 7, 1919; 7) Czestochowa, May 27, 1919; and 8) Minsk, August 8, 1919. The total number of people killed was 280. Officials punished very few of the civilian perpetrators and allowed the majority to escape culpability. [893]

**Anti-Semitism in Poland**

The Polish census of September 30, 1921, enumerated 2,048,878 Jews. [894] The census of December 9, 1931 enumerated 2,732,600

Jews. According to the *Anglo-American Committee on European Jewry and Palestine,* there were 3,351,000 Jews in Poland in 1939. Many of those Jews who left Poland in the 1930s were young men, making it improbable that there would have been an increase, due to reproduction, of 620,000 in eight years. [895] The 1931 census showed a higher ratio of Jewish females over males which suggests a few probabilities—young Jewish males emigrated from Poland, in search of employment, or, during peacetime, they enlisted in the military. The census did not enumerate members of the military. [896] Gerald Reitlinger justified the huge discrepancy in the number by saying that the census only enumerated "racial Jews." Even Jewish sources vary from one another in their population "facts." In one source, it states that the 1931 census enumerated 3,113,933 of the Jewish "faith." The largest Jewish population was in Warsaw. Over fifty percent of all Jews lived in the central and eastern provinces. [897]

The Jews made up between thirty-one and thirty-seven percent in the cities and towns and in some cities as much as fifty percent of the population, especially in eastern Poland, with comparatively few Jews in rural areas. Throughout Poland, there were about 108 Jews for every 1,000 non-Jews. In the urban areas, there were 375 Jews and only thirty-three in the countryside with three-quarters of the Jewish populace living in urban areas or in smaller towns called shtetls, which functioned as trading and manufacturing hubs for the local peasantry. Only a quarter of the non-Jewish population resided in urban areas. Jews typically did not engage in farming while eighty-five percent of the non-Jews were farmers. There were only 125,123 Jews (including family members), engaged in farming, out of 3.1 million that officials classified as peasants. By 1931, nearly ninety percent of all Jews residing in Poland lived in urban areas. In some towns, Jews composed as much as sixty-three percent of the population while most were between forty and forty-nine percent. According to the 1931 census, there was not one town in eastern Poland, in which Jews made up less than twenty-five percent of the population. [898]

In central and eastern Poland, at least seven times as many Jews were self-employed compared to non-Jews. They were merchants, artisans, doctors, and lawyers, cultural distinctions that generated very clear socio-economic disparities between the Jews and non-Jews, who had

a higher fertility rate. In 1931, there were only seven Jewish births compared to 100 non-Jewish births. Birth rates began to drop after World War I, because younger people began immigrating. Older people, with stronger connections to the country, remained which is also applicable to Germany, where, in 1933, 500,000 Jews lived (differs with Klein's figure), of which 160,000 were over fifty. By 1939, only 272,000 Jews lived in Germany, with 140,000, fifty or older. [899]

Polish records, questionably reliable, indicate that from 1934 to 1937, 68,000 Jews emigrated from Poland to Palestine; though most of them had familial connections in America. From 1933 to 1943, 400,000 Jews went to America, a small fraction of which were from Germany, as substantiated by the pro-Zionist Institute for Contemporary History—most of the immigration did not originate in Germany but rather in Poland. Jewish sources say that only twenty-six percent of the German-Jewish emigrants went to America by the end of 1940. While 4.3 million Jews lived in Poland, Romania, Hungary, Czechoslovakia and the Baltic countries before the war, it appears that the majority of Jews that relocated to America were from Poland. At least 100,000 Jews a year left Poland after 1933. Several western European countries accepted tens of thousands Jewish refugees from Germany and Eastern Europe in the 1930s. At least 480,000 Jews lived in France, most likely, from Poland, despite Jewish claims that eighty-three percent of the immigrants relocated to North and South America, England, Palestine, and Shanghai. [900]

During the 1930s, with a declining economic situation, angry, resentful Polish citizens regularly coordinated violent campaigns to force Jews out of the economy. The Polish courts, the Catholic Church and the Central Government approved of and/or permitted the boycotts of Jewish stores as well as other such incidents. This led to emigration, especially by young Jews who would have stayed in the country and had families. From early 1932 to when Germany invaded, due to immigration, the Jewish population in Poland was about 2,664,000. Polish records indicate that 31,216 Polish-Jewish soldiers died in the German-Polish War. By October 6, 1939, the war's end, the number of Jews in Poland would be 2,633,000. Yet, the Anglo-American Committee inflated the figure to 3,351,000, a discrepancy of 700,000. [901]

Thousands of Jews emigrated from Poland to Germany as Polish citizens retaliated against them. Jews preferred to live under Hitler, even with the anti-Jewish Nuremberg Laws of 1935. [902] In July 1937, Albert Alien wrote an article, *Polish Pogroms*, for *The Flight*. He said, "In no country has anti-Semitism been so sustained and devastating as in Poland." On April 2, 1938, William Zukerman, a pro-Soviet Jew, wrote an article for *The Nation* in which he stated that for the last two years, Jews in Poland, with its anti-Jewish policies, had suffered constant physical assaults and pogroms, unequaled by any other country in Europe. Zukerman, on February 19, 1946, claimed that German anti-Semitism was political while Poland's pathological anti-Semitism resulted in physical attacks on the Jews in the streets, parks and public places, with daily beatings of students, men and women. [903] Marxist Jews in Poland allied with the Communist Party while the Zionist Jews, allied with Irgun, cooperated with the Polish government, and downplayed the pogroms. Irgun officials pursued Poland's young, dissatisfied Jews who favored a Zionist Palestine. [904] Zionists in Poland advocated any strategy, including violence, to acquire Palestine. In 1931, Vladimir Jabotinsky created Irgun, a terrorist organization. In the 1930s, angry Poles participated in dozens of retaliatory anti-Jewish riots. [905]

**Poland's Mandate: Exterminate the Germans**

The Germans under Polish jurisdiction were particularly vulnerable as some of the Poles apparently had a seething hatred against Germans, demonstrated by the Polish hymn against Germans which dates from the 1848 revolution when radical Polish individuals were demanding greater autonomy within the Austrian-Hungarian Empire.

Let our foe, the German, fall! I, your priest do promise you
Plunder, rob, and set on fire! Bliss and joy in Heaven above . . .
Let the enemy die in pain; But the curse will fall on him
He that hangs those German dogs, who doth plead the German cause.
Reaps reward from God on High. [906]

An old Polish proverb reads, "*Póki swiat swiatem, Polak Niemcowi nie bedzie bratem."* This proverb translated into English means: "*As long as the world will exist, the Pole will never be the German's brother."*

By November 1920, individuals, unrestrained by the authorities, began persecuting Germans despite the treaties, which proved to be

inadequate and ineffective, just a paper formality that gave the architects of the Versailles Treaty the aura of impartiality when all the while they recognized that merging predisposed peoples would predictably cause conflict. The treaty functioned as the League of Nations' injunction for Poland to gain compliance from the subjugated population. [907] Poland, according to the treaty was supposed to guarantee to the minorities "the preservation of their national culture and traditional way of life." Despite the fact that there was a plebiscite in 1921 against it, the allies awarded the resource-rich German-populated industrial Upper Silesian area, 46,150 square kilometers to Poland. The Versailles Treaty was "another way of continuing the war" that could "become an even greater evil for the whole world than the war itself.

On April 10, 1923, Władysław Sikorski, Poland's Prime Minister revealed the government's new program, "the liquidation of German estates and the de-Germanization" of certain areas, especially Danzig. By mid-1923, Polish officials took extraordinary measures against German landowners. The World Court, on September 10, warned Polish authorities but they disregarded the admonition, without fear of any legal retribution. [908]

Roman Dmowski and the Polish military promoted hostility towards Germany, which the Polish population readily endorsed. Marxists know that national minorities provide an opportune environment for conflict. The allies exploited the idea of "German guilt," making it applicable to both world wars, up to current time. [909] Polish individuals often brutally flogged peasants in the Ukrainian villages with a knout, a lash consisting of a tapering bundle of leather thongs twisted with wire and hardened in order to totally mangle the victim's body. Women were "shamefully mishandled." The Poles destroyed homes, schools, stores, and libraries. Polish officials sent the Polish Cavalry and police into the countryside on what they called a "mission of pacification," nothing but a campaign of systematic violence perpetrated against the minority populations. [910]

This pacification operation consisted of Polish soldiers entering a village that was supposedly guilty of destroying Polish farmland. The soldiers seized the leading men of the village—the mayor, church leaders, and other prominent men. These men had to report to the

Polish commander of the detachment and turn in all of their weapons. They were also required to give information about any offensive acts committed against the Poles. If they did not supply the right answers, they received sixty to ninety strikes from the knout. If the victim passed out, the soldiers revived them by throwing cold water on them. Then they would continue flogging them. The officials subjected women, for various crimes, to the same treatment. [911]

Polish soldiers also beat women and children who were not properly subservient. They often raped women, the universal custom of soldiers in foreign lands. They destroyed property—it was warfare without planes and bombs—just terrorism against unarmed minorities abandoned by the dictates of the Versailles Treaty. A correspondent for *The Manchester Guardian* visited a primitive hospital in Lviv, to take pictures and interview eleven, almost unrecognizable victims, whose flesh the Polish agents, in December 1930, had beaten into a bloody pulp. The Poles immediately attempted to find and destroy the plates and prints. The American press horrified the public when they printed some reports about the Polish and their organized raids in East Galicia. How could the Poles suppress and terrorize an innocent peasantry into submission? [912]

By September 1931, some Polish officials admitted that they had driven out more than a million Germans. Yet, the League of Nations remained silent and immobile. Poland's German minority and the Soviet's Ukrainian minority, many of whom were Volga Germans, were under the treaty's protection. Both groups repeatedly appealed for protection but continued to suffer massive abuses under oppressive, hostile governments without any assistance or relief. [913] Alternatively, in 1931, *The New York Times* had reported dozens of stories about the anti-Jewish riots in Poland, resulting in school closings, and the killing and injuring of Jews. Similar riots took place in Romania, Hungary and Austria. Germany experienced less domestic strife involving Jews than elsewhere. On October 18, the *Times* reported, Hitler stated that the National Socialist Party, if elected, would restore "law and order" in Germany.

The Poles herded Germans together by the thousands and force-marched them, twenty-five to thirty miles per day, into Poland's interior. The victims included women, children, old men and women, as old as

eighty-three. They also targeted influential people in the communities—professors, church leaders and others. They tied them together in twos; many of them were barefoot or still in their nightclothes as the Polish officials had dragged them from their beds. The Poles gathered the ethnic Germans from the towns of Bromberg, Posen, Lissa, Gratz, Schroda, Schrimm, Obornik and Wollstein. The Polish guards beat, cursed, and stabbed them with their bayonets. The Germans suffered hunger and thirst; their feet were bleeding and festering. Many were ill and burning with fever. Their destination was eastwards to the infamous Bereza-Kartuska, [914] the former Czarist prison at Bereza-Kartuska as a detention center, authorized for use on July 12, 1934.

The Polish guards physically and sexually abused the women, and then left them to die along the road. Passing Polish soldiers along the way took out their anger against the Germans on these unarmed, bleeding and dying citizens. They drove the children, often as young as three, along with the rest. The Polish had strict orders to shoot anyone who fell behind. Consequently, they shot hundreds of German minorities, filling the roads and ditches. [915]

Marienburg, in West Prussia, was under Polish jurisdiction and renamed Malbork. The Poles deported Germans and confiscated their assets. There were some 1,840 Germans unaccounted for, missing from their homes and farms. Construction workers recently found a mass grave containing at least 1,800 people, including women and children. All of the bodies were naked when they were buried. Many of the skulls had evidence of bullet holes. Forensic scientists indicate there is “strong evidence” that the remains are German. By spring 2009, the number of bodies recovered was 2,116. Max Domming, now 78, an ethnic German from the area, recalls seeing a group of 200-300 women and children, herded by the Polish militia in the winter of 1945. On November 3, 1947, Polish authorities announced, “the Marienburg area was almost 100% purged of Germans.” [916]

## The Germans Shoot Back

In 1929, René Martel said, “All Polish ideas end up, basically, as plans for expansion. Far from wishing to resolve the question of the Corridor in a manner acceptable to Germany, they are dreaming in Poland of

extending that territory by annexing Danzig and East Prussia in one way or another." The nationalists also wanted land in Lithuania, and in the Czech and Slovakian territories. In 1932, Colonel Jozef Beck, the Polish Foreign Minister, said, "Poland could not even be content with the status quo." In 1939, the warmongering Polish government would continue making "territorial demands." [917]

In 1933, the Polish press, dominated by the Jews, immediately began vilifying Hitler. Jozef Pilsudski sent soldiers to Danzig to support and strengthen the military garrison protecting the Westerplatte, an army depot near Danzig. One of his colleagues issued a statement "for the western territories, Poland can and will speak only with the voice of her cannons." Hans von Moltke, Germany's envoy in Warsaw revealed to Hitler in a report the fact that Pilsudski had approached officials in Paris to determine their interest in joining Poland in a "preventative war" against Germany. On May 2, Hitler met with the Polish ambassador, Jozef Lipski, during which he agreed to heed all Polish-German treaties. [918]

On May 17, Hitler spoke before the Reichstag during which he stated that he wished to find an equitable solution that would meet the demands of the Polish officials as well as satisfy the needs of ethnic Germans living under their jurisdiction. In November, Pilsudski, after France rejected his invitation to join Poland in a war against Germany, accepted Hitler's offer of a non-aggression friendship treaty with Germany and beneficial trade agreements that would help lift Poland's weakened economy. Hitler instructed Danzig's NS senate to discontinue reporting its grievances regarding Polish violations of German minority rights to the League of Nations. Germans living under Polish jurisdiction felt discouraged and abandoned over Hitler's recent reconciliation with Poland. [919]

**German-Polish Agreement, 1934**

When Hitler came to power, Pilsudski queried certain French officials to see if they would collaborate with Poland to jointly invade Germany. They rejected his outrageous suggestion of an attack against a country that had not threatened anyone. Pilsudski then sent Ambassador Mikhail Milstein to Lithuania to seek a military alliance with them against Germany. They also wisely declined. [920] Pilsudski, who some credit as an outstanding Polish leader, [921] perhaps now playing the

devil's advocate for the benefit of diplomacy, initially appeared responsive to Hitler's proposals. Yet, he apparently lacked any genuine authority and the moral courage and fortitude to transform the hearts and minds of the population, a nation influenced by their media-biased ministers and the Jewish-controlled press. Further, despite his political position, he could not compel subordinate Polish officials to impartially treat the German minority, people that the Poles thought merited extermination, which in fact, the Polish government initially sanctioned. When powerful entities, such as local ministers and the press incite people to hatred, it takes substantial power to counter such influence.

Officials signed a German-Polish agreement on January 26, 1934, which was a relief to their neighbors as the threat of warfare between the two would disrupt all of Europe. Hitler, viewing the unrealistic and deliberately debilitating stipulations of the Versailles Treaty, sought to eliminate the underlying friction and create a friendly political relationship with Poland to preserve the peace and security between the two countries. This agreement, he thought, would allow them to possibly renegotiate the boundaries in a manner that both countries would find acceptable. Certainly, unresolved problems existed but this agreement at least provided an opportunity to develop some mutually-beneficial conditions between the contiguous countries.

Hermann Göring met with Pilsudski and proposed an alliance against the Soviets. Pilsudski had been the Commander-in-Chief of the Polish Army in its fight against the Soviet Union after World War I, not because he was against its ideology, but because he desired more land in the east. He was dictatorial and subjected his country to totalitarianism through a constitution that he authored. He was also a warmonger, who wanted Poland to be a great world power. Instead of accepting Göring's proposal, he began playing Germany and the Soviets against each other. Poland and Germany, together, could have destroyed the criminal cabal in Russian while Stalin was conducting his paranoid purges in the 1930s. [922]

**The Death of Jozef Pilsudski**

Pilsudski died on May 12, 1935. Before his death, he encouraged President Ignacy Moscicki, Finance Minister Eugeniusz Kwiatkowski and Jozef Beck to maintain "friendly relations at all costs with Germany." [923] Instead, the government, a military junta, discarded any efforts to treat the Germans humanely. It favored an aggressive

domestic and foreign policy, initiated policies devised to permanently eliminate the Germans and seize their properties. Domestic policies caused numerous strikes by the peasants and workers (1935-1938). In October 1920, Poland had seized the Vilnius Region including Vilna, the capital of Lithuania and in 1922, annexed the area causing Lithuania to cut its diplomatic relations with Poland unless the Poles returned Vilna. [924]

Following Pilsudski's death, Moltke, Germany's envoy, reported that Beck and Edward Rydz-Śmigły, both internationalists and expansionists ignored any obligation to the friendship agreement. In January 1936, the Polish government wanted to reduce Germany's rail traffic from the Reich to East Prussia across the Corridor by fifty to eighty percent. In February, according to the German consul, Georg von Küchler, officials were transferring or dismantling German properties in favor of Polish interests under new land reforms. In March, Beck told French officials that Poland was prepared to go to war, with them, against Germany. In September, Rydz-Śmigły requested a $500 million loan from France for munitions and to enhance their military. The country already spent a third of its budget on armaments while Poland experienced the highest illiteracy rate in Europe and the majority of the population lived in poverty. [925]

In January 1938, Rydz-Śmigły would direct General Tadeusz Kutrzeba, head of the Poznań Army, to devise a war plan against Germany. Hitler had never militarily threatened Poland but certainly had issues, one being that Danzig was under the jurisdiction of the League of Nations. Hitler offered to fund the construction of an Autobahn and railway line across the Corridor to link Germany with East Prussia. Germany would pay the construction costs and hire Polish workers for the project, dramatically decreasing unemployment in Poland, which would then have complete managerial control over the transportation systems. He also agreed to guarantee Poland's western border. Negotiations would go along very smoothly for about six months until March 1939 when Polish authorities, influenced by the British, suddenly ended all talks, [926] although British officials initially appeared to support the proposal. [927] The Poles had built another harbor at Gydnia, opened in 1926, and therefore did not require the use of the Danzig harbor, the initial reason that Wilson allowed Poland to appropriate Danzig. [928]

**William C. Bullitt, FDR's Special Envoy**

Although Pilsudski was warlike, tyrannical and coveted more land, he initially seemed open to negotiating with Germany as demonstrated by the fact that he endorsed the friendship pact (1934). The internationalists now leading Poland literally took their marching orders from William C. Bullitt, Roosevelt's European agent. Further, British officials persuaded Poland to provoke a war and promised to come to their rescue if Germany took the bait and attacked. After Germany invaded and Poland surrendered, Winston Churchill referred to Poland as "the heroic defender of right and goodness against the Nazi hordes" then later called them "stupid Pollacks, who didn't know how to fight." [929]

Bullitt (CFR), a Yale graduate, a member of Scroll and Key, was with Woodrow Wilson at the Paris Peace Conference, where he first advocated America's recognition of the Soviet Union after he had personally visited with Lenin when he was in Russia (1919). In addition to his other affiliations, Bullitt was a Pilgrims Society member. [930] Bullitt, whose mother was Jewish, resigned from the State Department during Wilson's presidency because Wilson failed to recognize the Soviet Union. [931] Roosevelt appointed Bullitt as the first U.S. Ambassador to the Soviet Union (1933-1936) and then as ambassador to France (1936-1940). He was FDR's operative in Europe and talked almost daily with him by phone. He urged Polish authorities to harass Danzig's Germans in order to incite a reaction from Hitler, something that Stalin also desired. After all, Hitler responded when Czech officials threatened military force against the Sudeten Germans. Bullitt promised the Poles that if they could provoke a German attack, then Britain and France would come to their rescue. [932]

On November 7, 1937, FDR told French officials that he wanted to depose Hitler but other Americans disagreed. [933] Germany was unsuccessful in its continued attempts to improve its relationship with Poland. Polish authorities, not in control of their own country, voided and violated every provision in the German-Polish pact, and habitually breached the basic principles regulating the protection of minorities according to the reciprocal minority agreement that Poland had signed on November 5.

Bullitt went to Poland and met with Jozef Beck on November 16, 1937. There was an American Embassy report by Anthony J. Biddle, dated November 17, indicating that Beck attended a dinner at the U.S. Embassy on that day. On November 26, Biddle sent a confidential summary report to Secretary Cordell Hull. On November 5, just before Bullitt arrived in Poland, officials in Berlin and Warsaw, friendly with each other, had just negotiated a mutually beneficial minority agreement. Hitler visited with Polish diplomats, including President Ignacy Moscicki (1926-1939), along with a delegation representing Poland's German minority. [934]

On February 9, 1938, the Polish Ambassador in Washington, Count Jerzy Potocki, reported to the Foreign Minister in Warsaw on the influences surrounding U.S. foreign policy. He said, "The pressure of the Jews on President Roosevelt and on the State Department is becoming ever more powerful… The Jews are right now the leaders in creating a war psychosis which would plunge the entire world into war and bring about general catastrophe. This mood is becoming more and more apparent. In their definition of democratic states, the Jews have also created real chaos: they have mixed together the idea of democracy and communism and have above all raised the banner of burning hatred against Nazism. This hatred has become frenzy. It is propagated everywhere and by every means: in theaters, in the cinema, and in the press. The Germans are portrayed as a nation living under the arrogance of Hitler which wants to conquer the whole world and drown all of humanity in an ocean of blood." [935]

On March 14, Morgenthau, without congressional oversight or approval, notified officials in Paris that America supported the actions of the Socialist French government under Léon Blum, the first Jewish Prime Minister. He said officials would support a financial freeze even if it affected the international financial policy of America. He wanted Blum to stay in office as he would most likely thrust France into a war with Germany. However, due to financial failures, Blum's government floundered. The anti-German American media subtly shifted the population against Germany. [936] On the same day, Under-Secretary of State Sumner Welles, in talking with Potocki, applauded the Polish treatment of the Jews versus the alleged German treatment of them even though Polish policies were much harsher. Potocki knew that "the Jewish problem in Poland was a very real problem." The U.S.

Government fabricated the entire Jewish persecution issue in order to advocate a dispute against Germany for any conceivable reason. [937] Poland also eyed their other neighbors as targets.

Beck met with officials on the evening of March 16, 1938, introducing an ultimatum he intended to issue to Lithuania. He envisioned an Eastern Europe based on a Warsaw-dominated Polish-Baltic-Scandinavian bloc free of Soviet or German influence. [938] Apparently, the Soviet Union, France and Britain applied pressure on Polish officials to prevent the conflict from erupting into a full-blown war. On March 17, Lithuania, under the threat of force by Poland, accepted the ultimatum two days later and recognized Poland. Lithuanian officials restored diplomatic relations, opened their county to trade, rail, water and postal traffic. Poland ordered the establishment of diplomatic relations with Warsaw within forty-eight hours, demanding that they finalize the terms before March 31. However, Lithuanian officials would not agree to the loss of Vilnius. Poland then placed 50,000 troops at Lithuania's border, strengthened by one hundred aircraft, armored vehicles, and the Polish fleet just off the coast. [939]

**Treatment of Jews in Germany**

On April 27, 1937, *The Times* reported how the whole community of 3,000,000 Jews in Poland was afraid that the government would disenfranchise them and seize all of its rights. By 1939, there would be little difference in the way that Germany and Poland viewed their Jewish citizens. Partisan Polish groups actually massacred Jewish groups that they encountered after Germany occupied Poland. Essentially, Britain engaged in warfare to protect one anti-Semitic country against another anti-Semitic country so obviously it was not a battle to stench anti-Semitism and assist the Jews in their plight. In November 1944, in support of that assumption, Anthony Eden declined an offer to exchange Jews who had South American passports who were then incarcerated at Bergen-Belsen for Germans who were incarcerated in South America. Eden did not want the Jews to immigrate to Palestine as the British had enough trouble with those that were already there. [940]

On March 22, 1938, Joseph Goebbels told U.S. Ambassador Hugh R. Wilson that he objected to what amounted to hate-mongering against Germany. Wilson admitted that "the most crucial thing that stood

between any betterment of our Press relationship was the Jewish question." On April 30, Ribbentrop defied Wilson to find any criticism of FDR in the German press. [941] Wilson wrote, "In these conditions anti-Semitism reared its ugly head. Millions of returning soldiers out of a job and desperately searching for one, found the stage, the press, medicine and law crowded with Jews. They saw among the few with money to splurge, a high proportion of Jews. A number of the leaders of the Demokratische Partei, that fraction of the Reichstag most closely identified with the type of government in power, were Jews. The leaders of the Bolshevist movement in Russia, a movement desperately feared in Germany, were Jews." [942]

In early 1938, Jewish doctors and dentists were still benefitting from Germany's insurance program, which assured them of a certain number of patients. Germany also accorded similar advantages to Jewish lawyers, comprising ten percent of all German attorneys even though Jews made up only one percent of the population. Wilson informed Secretary of State Cordell Hull of these statistics. Nevertheless, throughout 1938, the State Department, unlike other nations, sustained its fallacious complaints about Germany's treatment of Jews. On May 10, Wilson reminded Hull of the damage created by this official attitude. American officials opposed Germany's law, of March 30, of removing the Jewish church as a recognized institution. Thereafter, it would no longer receive taxpayer money as did the Protestants and Catholics. This was no different from England, where taxes went to the Anglican Church, but not to Jewish synagogues. [943]

**Ethnic Germans and the Munich Pact**

The Reich's Foreign Office used the legal precedent, "The right of protection from the mother state was fundamentally acknowledged once and for all, through an international act in which the four Great Powers and three other states took part." On August 24, 1938, Poland blockaded Danzig's German population which now faced starvation and economic ruin. During the last days of August, Polish radicals killed more than 200 ethnic Germans in western Poland. Given the Reich's legal policy, it was certainly with its prerogative to intervene to prevent further slaughter. On August 27, Hitler wrote to French Prime Minister Édouard Daladier saying, "I would despair of an honorable future for my

people, if under such circumstances, we were resolved to settle the matter no matter what.” 944

It was difficult for Hitler to avert a German-Polish disaster given the Pole's lengthy record of brutality. Now Poland was occupying the Teschen district. Göring counseled Ernst von Weizsäcker, at the Foreign Office against allowing the Poles to seize the southeastern German Silesian area, except if they agreed to return Danzig to Germany. Göring was not opposed to obtaining the area for Germany or letting the Czechs retain it. They just wanted to keep the Poles out of the industrial center of Witkowitz and out of Oderberg. Göring and Weizsäcker agreed. However, Lipski was enraged and insisted that Hitler and Göring had promised to give the predominantly German Oderberg to Poland. [945]

On September 13, 1938, during the Sudeten crisis, Polish authorities commended Hitler on a speech he gave the preceding day. He desired peace and wanted to alleviate the Sudeten German question by having the Czech officials make internal changes such as granting self-determination to the German minorities. He emphasized the importance of the 1934 friendship agreement with Poland. On September 17, Polish officials said, "Poland is a country that is interested in the Czechoslovakian problem, and that any concession made to the Sudeten Germans must also have application for the Polish ethnic group in Teschen." On September 20, Lipski told Hitler that Berlin and Warsaw were in agreement regarding the Czechoslovak issue. On September 22, Polish officials asked for volunteers to liberate the Poles in Czechoslovakia. [946]

On September 27, Polish officials demanded that Czechoslovakia revise the border. Edvard Beneš and the Czech government conceded on October 1, after the Munich Pact. Warsaw and Prague devised a treaty very similar to the aforementioned treaty, including the release of Polish political prisoners. They agreed to settle the border dispute by November 30. There was a border incident on November 26-27, in which the Czechs wounded two Polish officers which prompted Poland to occupy an area that the pact conferred upon her. The four heads of state that participated in the Munich Pact included Chamberlain, Édouard Daladier, Hitler and Mussolini, respectively representing Britain, France, Germany and Italy. They allotted three months to Czechoslovakia to resolve the minority's issue. Otherwise, they would convene another meeting. [947] The Munich Pact allowed Germany to

recover the Sudeten territory peopled with ethnic Germans under the jurisdiction of the Czechs.

The NSDAP published some essays about England, *Das ist England*, one of which stated, “England no longer regards herself as a member bound by fate to the European community, but as the motherland of an overseas colonial empire.” Another German study noted that “English diplomacy strives for a balance of power among the nations and states of the mainland, but not… to create tranquility, security, living space and peace for them. On the contrary, it is purely to square them off against one another in as equal, long and lingering a struggle as possible…” *Das ist England* stated, “It was never a matter of protecting the weak, but always of securing their own power.” In 1919, the British opposed France’s procurement of German territory, including its occupation of the Ruhr in 1923. Britain also disapproved of France, seeking superiority, joining Pilsudski to engage in warfare against Germany who only sought uniformity. Many British journalists supported Germany’s efforts to rearm. [948]

In late fall of 1938, Poland forced Czechoslovakia to relinquish the German city of Tschechisch-Teschen (Sachsenberg), along with three other territories. Militant Polish officials relied on the British guarantee, of March 1939. Meanwhile, Germany, exercising her power, took control of the Sudetenland, Austria, Bohemia and Moravia. Poland increased their persecution of the German minorities. [949] Britain and France, with the Munich Pact allowed Germany’s annexation of the Sudetenland, which conformed to their appeasement policy. The Polish ultimatum would take effect on September 30. Czech officials signed it on October 1 and then had twenty-four hours to evacuate the area. Polish soldiers and officials entered and annexed the city on October 2, renaming it Cieszyn Zachodni.

**Provoking Germany**

On October 4, 1938, Lipski warned Wörmann, of the German Foreign Office, that he was making an official report for Beck. He said that reneging on a promise would influence German-Polish relations. He was also sending copies of the official report to Moscicki and other Polish dignitaries. If Polish officials could not trigger a German response one way, they would just keep hammering away. Hitler was bound to react at some point. Maybe the Oderberg issue would be the spark to ignite a war. On October 5, Hitler opted to allow Poland to take

Oderberg as he was not going to haggle with the Poles about every single city, but would be generous toward those who were modest in their demands." [950]

The Poles then initiated an undeclared war against the ethnic Germans of the Teschen district. Poles daily conducted terrorist activities against the Germans who then complained about the harsh treatment. Hitler acted promptly to impose some form of constraints. He elected not to publicize the incidents. His policy, in a directive, was "to release nothing unfavorable to Poland; this also applied to incidents involving the German minority." Then, Poland targeted Morava-Ostrava, the key North Moravian industrial city and railway center. On October 12, Weizsäcker spoke with Lipski concerning Poland's actions. Germany had already acquiesced to their demands regarding Oderberg. On October 12, Weizsäcker told Lipski that Germany was not going to relinquish Morava-Ostrava. He offered to have an international agency conduct a vote to determine if residents of Morava-Ostrava wanted to live under Polish jurisdiction. They both knew that Poland could never win under such circumstances. Hitler adopted a watchful attitude and waited to see how the Poles would handle the Morava-Ostrava question. [951]

Potocki, undeniably anti-Semitic, like most Poles, assumed that Americans based their attitude on Jewish influence without understanding that FDR and his cronies regarded World War I as beneficial and they were hostile towards people who were cynical about American militarism and exceptionalism following his quarantine speech on October 5, 1937 in Chicago, calling for an international "quarantine of the aggressor nations" as an option to American neutrality and non-intervention. In the 1920s, FDR had advocated peacetime military conscription, an unconstitutional standing army. FDR, due to his very militant mentality, favored an aggressive attitude toward Germany and was now advocating the recruitment of men to fight her. He exploited the Jewish issue to validate antagonism toward Germany while manipulating compassion for the ostensibly oppressed in any given circumstance, a contemporary tactic used by most American politicians. [952]

While FDR was quite willing to squander American lives and plotting to get the nation involved in war against Germany, his accomplices, the

same people who advocated warfare, devised a way to enable their fellow religionists to avoid jeopardizing their lives in warfare. The Central Committee of the American Jews at the 47th Annual Conference, which they held on June 26, 1937, disseminated the "Exemption of Jews from military service. According to the "highest interpretation of Judaism" the circular stated, "Our Talmud tells us 'When you go to war, do not as the first but as the last, so that you may return as the first.'" [953] Given the date of the meeting and the distribution of the circular, they evidently had information that American citizens were not privileged to have.

Further, it said, "Why should we, the only truly international people, be concerned with the… interests of Goyim nations? We must do everything… to help the great president who has helped us so greatly in establishing control. Support the draft law… Support England and France, for they are fighting Judah's greatest enemy, the Goyim German State… . We can repeat our triumphs of 1918 if we maintain our united front and the goyim will fight while we profit, with the aid of our friend in Washington. Powerful Jews will be on all Draft Boards, and Jewish physicians will protect you from military service… in case religious exemption cannot be prepared in time. You are warned to renounce, abjure, repudiate and deny any of this information if questioned by Gentiles, even under oath, as outlined in the Talmud and justified for the preservation of our race." [954]

Behind the scenes, in 1938, Bernard Baruch had told General George C. Marshall, "We are going to lick that fellow Hitler. He isn't going to get away with it." Of course, the talk of potential warfare was centered on German totalitarianism without so much as a hint of the Soviet's two decades of murder, genocide in the Ukraine, and the killing of thousands of people who might have opposed Stalin's brutal regime if they had lived. It was not totalitarianism but the fact that Hitler rejected high-interest foreign loans and threw the international bankers out of the country. That is the real reason that Britain suddenly opposed Germany. Long before Poland became an issue, Churchill told General Robert E. Wood that Germany was getting too strong and that they would have to "smash her." [955]

Beck sought to establish alliances with France and Britain. Germany was still Poland's most vital market until the "international instigators"

voiced their opinion. The politicians were still irked over losing Czechoslovakia, but they discovered another troublesome situation they could exploit—Danzig, the medieval city that they had summarily amputated from Germany. Its German citizens clamored for reunification. [956] On October 24, 1938, German authorities approached Polish officials seeking to reunite the city-state of Danzig to Germany. Lipski told Ribbentrop that the highly-propagandized Polish population would never approve of the transfer of Danzig, given the resumption of the anti-German media campaign. [957]

Hitler had formed relations with Britain through Ribbentrop, Germany's Ambassador to Britain (1936-1938) as he believed that friendly relations between the two countries were crucial. He even offered Britain the use of fifteen German army divisions and the entire naval fleet to support the British anywhere in the world. [958] Hitler was willing to relinquish Upper Silesia, which included the industrial areas of Posen and West Prussia, German territories for centuries. At least one million Germans resided there. He also offered a twenty-five year non-aggression pact. On October 31, Warsaw officials confirmed Lipski's viewpoint but agreed to guarantee the minority rights of Danzig's Germans, which totaled ninety-six percent of the city. [959]

On November 19, 1938, in Washington, Bullitt had a meeting with Jerzy Potocki to discuss European issues. Bullitt brought him up to date with what he had discussed with the Count's relative, Joseph Potocki, in November 1937 in Warsaw. On November 21, Potocki reported the details of his conversation with Bullitt to the Polish Foreign Ministry. He said that Bullitt hated Hitler and Germany and that only military force, involving America, France and Britain would prevent German expansion. Bullitt thought that these countries needed two years to complete their arms plan to fight Germany. [960] FDR stated that "the Germans understand only force." [961]

On November 21, Jerzy Potocki cabled Lipski and other Polish diplomats, after Bullitt informed them that FDR was committed to having America enter into the next European war, apparently acknowledging that there was going to be a long war, perhaps as long as six years, in the not too distant future, a war from which Germany could never recover. Potocki, not exhibiting the same fervor for war as

Bullitt and FDR, wondered how they could incite such a war because Germany had no reason or intentions of assaulting Britain or France. Bullitt assured Potocki that America, providing that Britain or France initiated the war, would intervene against Germany, even in an inevitable Soviet-German war. Bullitt expected that Germany, after fighting Russia, would surrender to the Allies. Potocki assured him that Poland would oppose Germany rather than allow Germany to alter her western borders. Bullitt knew he could count on Poland to strongly oppose Germany.[962]

In October 1938, Ribbentrop had initiated a discussion with Lipski about Danzig as Germany wanted the German-speaking city returned to Germany and offered to compensate Poland with access to the Danzig harbor as well as the construction projects previously mentioned. The Polish government rejected all propositions and halted any further negotiation. Since Bullitt's intervention, Polish politicians had a different attitude towards Germany. On December 1, following Potocki's report, Poland became concerned about the autonomy of the Ukrainians, almost as if taking her cue from Bullitt. [963]

In November, after the delegates agreed on peaceful resolutions during the Munich Conference, Lipski met with Ribbentrop in Berlin to deliberate the Danzig and Corridor issues. Beck already directed Lipski to discourage any kind of legitimate resolution to these issues. On November 22, Lipski left for Poland, promising Ribbentrop that he would discuss the Danzig situation, which he had no intention of doing as Poland had already decided she would make no concessions. On November 10, Lipski had argued that there would never be a Franco-German friendship treaty, something that Hitler had offered French leaders, because of the anti-Jewish demonstrations. However, Ribbentrop would sign such a declaration in Paris on December 6. [964]

Beck was willing to negotiate with Ribbentrop until Britain arbitrarily withdrew its support of Hitler. Britain, by their renewed support of Poland, encircled Germany. [965] Warmongering Britain, while pretending to befriend Germany, deceptively interceded with Polish officials regarding Hitler's requests. [966] He viewed this as a hostile act and "turned from friendship to bitter enmity." Thousands of Germans lived under Poland's subjugation and they had been the object of abuse and ethnic liquidation for two decades. The most recent outrage was

the castration of six young men. The Germans had freed Poland from the Soviets and then the Allies deprived them of territory through the Versailles Treaty. Certain Polish officials elected this way to repay the Germans. [967]

On December 2, 1938, Carl J. Burckhardt, the High Commissioner to Danzig, had a conversation with Anthony J. Biddle, the U.S. Ambassador to Poland. Biddle was an international banker with connections to the Morgan bankers. He was friends with Bullitt and ideologically supported Roosevelt. Biddle told Burckhardt that Poland was ready to wage a war over Danzig. In April, there would be a new crisis in Poland which would put public pressure on Daladier and Chamberlain. He called it a holy war. That event would be Britain's promise to Poland on March 31, 1939 and the White House would support it. [968]

On January 5, Hitler told Beck that he would not deprive Poland of access to the sea. Beck rejected all of his concessions. [969] On January 10, Biddle informed FDR and Hull about his talk with Beck and his conversations with Hitler and Ribbentrop just a few days before. Hitler was upset over FDR's message to Congress on January 4 during which he referred to Hitler as an aggressor and to a potential European war. Biddle's report also mentioned that Poland and France had to decide about their stance against Germany. Bullitt had introduced anti-German sentiments among the Polish officer corps which grew in intensity. Biddle anticipated Polish rhetorical attacks against Germany designed to provoke a confrontation. Polish officials, even Beck, per Biddle, expressed increasing disdain against Germany, which soon spread to the population. [970]

On January 12, Potocki reported on America's domestic situation saying that the Jews perpetuated propaganda which caused an increasing hatred of Hitler. He said that the Jews controlled almost 100 percent of the media including film, radio and the press, accusing the Germans of engaging in persecution. Potocki also admitted that the Germans were incarcerating the Jews in camps. While it was black propaganda, it nevertheless was very effective in igniting animosity in the population who, because of the fabricated news reports emanating from Europe were utterly ill-informed of the actual situation. Americans regarded Hitler as the "greatest danger threatening the world."

Immigrants from Germany and Czechoslovakia, many of them Jewish, praised American freedom, which they compared to the tyrannical countries they left, which served to arouse hostility. [971]

In December 1938, Anthony Eden had visited New York, ostensibly to deliver an address to the National Association of Manufacturers. He actually intended to visit FDR in some kind of unofficial capacity to discuss Europe and get his support. On January 31, 1939, the U.S. Senate Military Affairs Committee met secretly with FDR to discuss the war. At least eighty percent of the American citizens were against foreign entanglements. Poland was getting stronger which displeased Stalin but he had a good friend in London. Yet, the only way that Chamberlain would pledge his aid to Poland is if he had American support. Soviet agents were working day and night since their incursion into the State Department. [972]

On February 1, 1939, in Warsaw, Beck told Ribbentrop that Poland wanted to integrate Ukraine as they wanted land access to the Black Sea. Poland actually planned to decrease Soviet power. None of their aspirations had anything to do with resisting National Socialism nor did it concern Germany's foreign policies. Poland repeatedly stated their longtime objectives, to drive out and replace the East Germans. From Poland's recreation in 1918, she had been battling her neighbors and disputing the border in an attempt to initiate a war. Germany tried to maintain friendly relations with a very hostile Poland and refrained from attempting to negotiate a revision of the Versailles Treaty with reference to Danzig. [973]

In the 1920s and 1930s, in their efforts for independence, some Poles developed nationalism, unlike either Marxist or Zionist socialism. They disseminated literature promoting a flamboyant, menacing, aggressive mentality, including the threat of warfare against the Germans and the Soviets, both of which were numerically superior. Polish officials, prior to the war's outbreak in 1939, claimed that they would ultimately determine the negotiations with Hitler in Berlin. [974]

On February 25, 1939, Sir Howard Kennard told Lord Halifax that Poland, igniting deliberate disorder, was terminating ethnic Germans working in agricultural or industrial positions. Despite their individual strengths, along with the mentality of the country, Moscicki, Kwiatkowski and Beck ultimately failed their country. The catered to

Kennard's demands and the influence of Leon Noel, the French ambassador who collaborated with willing Poles who sought to "sabotage the policy of friendship with Germany." Kennard and Noel flattered the Poles into thinking that they had British and French support against Germany. [975]

The Poles forced the closing of all German schools. [976] Poland's agenda was obvious when representatives from both countries met in Berlin on February 27, to talk about issues concerning ethnic minorities. Hitler tactfully and repeatedly approached Polish officials seeking a settlement of the Danzig question and the territorial link between East Prussia and the Reich. Beck indicated that he was not going to cooperate with, or pay reparations, or rescind any aspect of the Versailles Treaty or make adjustments on Germany's eastern boundary. Further, he authorized the reinforcement of the Polish policy towards the German minority, including promoting an intensified bias against Germans in the press.

On March 10, Stalin delivered a speech to the Eighteenth Congress of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union. He said, "We stand for peaceful, close, and good neighborly relations with all neighboring countries which have a common frontier with the Soviet Union. We stand and will stand on that position insofar as these countries will maintain such relations with the Soviet Union and insofar as they do not attempt to infringe directly or indirectly the interests, integrity, and inviolability, of the frontiers of the Soviet state." [977] Stalin intimated that the west could not rely on his support but rather he was open to some kind of a relationship with Germany.

Polish authorities officially recognized the German occupation of a remnant of Czechoslovakia on March 15, 1939, and the resulting independence of Slovakia on March 16. However, the U.S. Government denounced Germany's actions and her appropriation of Bohemia and Moravia. On March 18, Undersecretary of State Sumner Welles condemned Germany's actions to the American media and suggested a retaliatory military attack. [978] Had Britain and the United States not interfered, Hitler might have been able to resolve the Danzig issue. On March 21, Ribbentrop told Lipski that he hoped that they could restore Danzig to the Reich. [979]

On March 22, Lithuania relinquished Memel, a 700-square mile strip of land in northeastern Prussia, back to Germany. Lithuania had seized the land in 1923 and had begun incarcerating the German residents because they were attempting to retain their heritage. Following the transfer of Memel back to Germany, Hitler sent three army divisions to East Prussia, near the border of Memel. Rydz-Śmigły then accused Germany of trying to forcefully annex Danzig, despite the fact that the German forces were actually moving away from Danzig. This occurred at the same time that Germany occupied Czechoslovakia in mid-March. On March 26, 1939, Lipski, in a memo, rejected Hitler's Danzig-Autobahn plan. Lipski wrote, "Any further pursuit of these German plans, especially as far as the return of Danzig to the Reich is concerned, will mean war with Poland." Rydz-Śmigły then began a mobilization against Germany. [980] Later, the Soviets, in the Battle of Memel, October 5-22, 1944 and January 28, 1945, would beat the German forces. The Soviets then transferred Memel to the Lithuanian SSR in 1947.

On March 25, Hitler issued a directive to Brauchitsch, the commander-in-chief, stating that he did not intend to settle the Danzig problem through force and thus compel Poland to approach Britain for help. [981] A. J. P. Taylor wrote, "Hitler's objective was alliance with Poland, not her destruction. [982] Even Churchill admitted that Germany was not militarily ready for war. Germany viewed any impending war as "only a defensive war," because "heavy artillery was entirely lacking, tanks were at the test stage and the ammunition situation was catastrophic." [983] On March 26, the West Marches Society, an anti-German group, had held a public meeting in Bromberg, Polish West Prussia and thousands of Poles from the area attended where they heard rabble-rousing speakers angrily condemn the Germans while the listeners shouted "Down with Hitler!" or "We want Danzig!" and "We want Königsberg!" After the meeting, energized Polish mobs canvassed the streets and, without any provocation, opportunistically attacked unfortunate Germans who happened to be in the area. [984] On that same day, the Polish officials, per their collaboration with Britain, gave Hitler their answer; they refused to negotiate and rejected his moderate requests.

Rumors ran rampant throughout Poland that war had erupted between Germany and Poland. Polish editors, especially at *Polska Zbrojna* (*The Polish Army*) assured its readers that Poland would be triumphant. After all, Polish soldiers were superior and Poland had a powerful military force. They had nothing to fear from the Germans who were, according to one top Polish General, "fatally deficient." Meanwhile, Ribbentrop was attempting to secure a German-Polish agreement. He met with Lipski again on March 27, at which time he strenuously objected to the Polish persecutions, especially at Bromberg. Polish authorities had no intentions of restoring Danzig. Beck reiterated those intentions to Moltke on March 28. Lipski warned Ribbentrop that German attempts to seize Danzig would result in military action. In the meantime, the British were preparing for war against Germany. [985]

On March 29, Biddle cabled the Secretary of State and told him about his talk with Beck and Poland's resolve not to acquiesce to Germany's requests. Perhaps, the Poles figured that Germany would invade Poland as they had Czechoslovakia. Therefore, they decided to militarily oppose Hitler, especially since they had, according to Bullitt, the support of the United States. [986]

On that same day, even before Britain gave its guarantee, the Polish escalated their rearmament program and declared that they were going to double the Territorial Army in size from 170,000 to 340,000. In April, officials revealed its intentions to initiate obligatory military service. On June 6, the Swedish executive Axel Wenner-Gren, owner of Electrolux, with close connections to British financial circles, met with Chamberlain to deliver a message from Göring who said Germany did not want war. The Reichsmarshall offered a twenty-five year peace pact, approval of all German claims, especially regarding Danzig and the Polish Corridor, followed by disarmament talks. Göring also requested the restoration of international commerce. [987]

Beck did not acknowledge Hitler's offer regarding the Corridor, Posen and Upper Silesia in exchange for Danzig, actions that many NSDAP members opposed. Hitler also wanted Poland to join the Anti-Comintern Pact. While Hitler referred to an attack against the USSR in *Mein Kampf*, he abandoned that idea after the Bolsheviks totally established their control in Russia. Diplomats serving in Berlin felt that Hitler was absolutely justified and reasonable in his offers to Poland. Sir

Nevile Henderson, the British Ambassador to Germany, thought that his offer was very fair and generous. On April 3, Hitler asked the Oberkommando der Wehrmacht (OKW) to draw up provisional plans for an attack on Poland. [988]

On March 31, based on FDR's support, Chamberlain, along with the French pledged their aid to Poland in the event of a war. Chamberlain told the House of Commons that Britain would support Poland in the event of a military assault. However, they were both incapable of preventing an invasion of Poland if diplomatic talks between Warsaw and Berlin failed. If the Soviets invaded Poland, they would be the only victors in the situation. Polish officials, to whom they gave the pledge, were not the real power in Poland, but merely a camouflage, for a group of unscrupulous men, many of whom were army officers. [989]

From 1919 until 1926, at least 990,000 ethnic Germans relocated from Poland to Germany. On April 6, 1939, according to the Polish census, there were 741,000 ethnic Germans residing in Poland, who, along with the Jews, suffered from official restrictions. [990] The German Austrians and the Sudeten Germans exercised an adaptation of the right of return; even before officials codified it in the Universal Declaration of Human Rights (December 10, 1948). Usually people just apply this "right of return" to the Jew's insistence on returning to Palestine even if they have never previously set foot in the area. Clearly, people selectively and habitually manipulate and exploit such legislation to their benefit. [991]

Beck, who claimed that Danzig had belonged to Poland for centuries, went to London to finalize a British/Polish alliance, which they did on April 3, 1939. [992] On April 11, the Warsaw Parliament began preparing and gathering support for national defense and mobilization. FDR sent Hitler a telegram on April 15, accusing him of aggression. On that day, Britain and France vowed to protect the independence of Romania and Greece, as well as fight with Poland. The British claimed that they wanted to prevent Germany from making Eastern Europe into a colony or from developing her maximum capacity. Otherwise, Britain could do nothing, which would permit Germany to become as strong as she was which might reduce Britain to a second-rate country. Whatever

actions she took, neither Chamberlain nor Halifax wanted any kind of an alliance with the Soviet Union. [993]

On April 23, without a hint of a German threat, Warsaw officials activated another 334,000 army reservists. [994] On April 25, the Polish media promoted the developing connection between Moscow and Warsaw and applauded the Soviet Union's interest in Polish concerns. There was a definite easing of tensions between the Soviet Union and Poland, potentially an encircled country, which German officials should have noticed. [995] On April 26, encouraged by Britain, Poland issued two laws, one to enable them to assemble the military reserves and auxiliaries and the other to introduce conscription, both in effect for three years, indicative of the length of time they expected to be engaged in warfare. Hitler, in response, and perceiving the source of the change in Poland's foreign policy, delivered a speech to the Reichstag. He rescinded the 1935 Anglo-German Naval Agreement and the 1934 German-Polish treaty. [996]

British officials, cognizant of the Pole's long-standing animosity towards the Germans, knew that violence, now sanctioned by the state, would lead to genocide. Since the Versailles Treaty, the Polish press had engaged in anti-German rhetoric. Now, that propaganda was even more pronounced and aggressive against Germany and the German minorities. Poland's national hatred, backed by Britain, spread like an epidemic which resulted in unbelievable savagery. The British, because they were aware of the historical prejudices, were just as responsible for the appalling consequences, the atrocities, and the bloodshed. Britain's guarantee was Poland's blank check to vent their rage. The Polish rejected Hitler's compromises and assistance which he made public during his Reichstag speech on April 28 but chose to exterminate the German minority who they had long deprived of all its rights. [997]

As early as April 1939, Stalin and Churchill, who led the War Party thought it beneficial to cooperate in a multi-front war against Germany. In July, they agreed, probably through Stalin's agent in London, Ivan Maisky, who was close to Churchill, that Britain would only declare war against Germany, although both nations, Germany and the Soviet Union, would attack Poland. On October 15, Stalin and Churchill would sign the agreement to economically and militarily obliterate Germany.

[998] On April 28, in his speech, Hitler said that he would welcome the opportunity to negotiate a new treaty relative to Polish-German relations. Newspapers, anti-German and anti-Hitler, reported on the Polish-British Pact implying that war was imminent because of Germany's alleged hostility. German farmers in Danzig, fearful of the Polish authorities, hid their valuables and often spent their nights away from their farms. In April, Bromberg's mayor said that if Germany invaded his town, they would be stepping over the corpses of Bromberg's Germans. [999]

On May 5, Beck delivered a speech at the Warsaw Chamber of Deputies announcing agreements with England and France. [1000] On that day, after Britain's guarantee of support, the Polish government refused Ribbentrop's proposals. Germany's goal was legitimate and reasonable. Poland's actions were "the spark" that started World War II. [1001] Author Hamilton Fish wrote, "There was no valid reason for Poland not to realize that Germany had a justifiable claim to get back a German city that was lost by the Versailles Treaty." Two years before the crisis, Lord Lothian said, "Now if the principle of self-determination were applied on behalf of Germany in the way in which it was applied against them, it would mean the reentry of Austria into Germany, the Union of the Sudeten Deutsch, Danzig, and probably Memel with Germany, and certain adjustments with Poland in Silesia and the Corridor." [1002]

The Polish government abandoned its German citizens to "the lowest class of Polish degenerates," terrorists who had such a lust for murder. Irresponsible rulers put themselves into an irreparable situation and did not consider the dire consequences of an armed conflict with Germany to their citizens. They made their decisions based on outside influences, the biggest factor in their abandonment of the ethnic Germans. Britain guaranteed that they would rescue Polish citizens from the effects of warfare if Germany invaded. Britain exploited Poland, just a pawn to intensify Britain's encirclement policy to provoke a long-planned war. Britain used Poland as a battering ram against Germany, over the Danzig Corridor issue. [1003]

On May 21, 1939 in Danzig, a Polish citizen, claiming self-defense, shot a German, probably a staged event. Two days later, a

representative from Britain, France and Sweden sided with Poland and opted not to alter the status of the Free City of Danzig. On May 24, the Polish Commissioner-General in Danzig and the Danzig NS government argued about the accountability of the incident. On May 31, Molotov said that the Soviet Union supported Poland while condemning Germany's Czechoslovakian policy, which may have temporarily affected the possibility of a German-Russian compromise. On May 25, Laurence Steinhardt, soon to become the U.S. ambassador to the Soviet Union, while visiting Moscow, explained the details to the German Chief of Mission, Graf Schulenburg, saying that the Germans and the Soviets could maintain contact. 1004

On June 12, Biddle, after a conversation with the Polish Foreign Ministry, Jan Wszelaki, reported to Cordell Hull that the Poles, unlike the Czechs, were prepared to resist "oppression" and fight and die for their country, especially against the Germans. Apparently, Joseph Goebbels did not understand the serious implications, because on June 17, in Danzig, he said that "agitators" had created the issue. He reported Poland's goals to annex Silesia and East Prussia and said that the Poles did not worry about the number of Germans that they slaughtered. On June 29, President Moscicki claimed that Poland was arming to "maintain peace in the Polish shore of the Baltic Sea."

The Poles also claimed that the German Freikorps in Danzig intensified the crisis. On July 2, the French Foreign Minister, Georges Bonnet stated that France and Britain planned to fulfill their assurances to the Poles because rumor had it that Hitler intended to declare Anschluss for Danzig. On July 10, Chamberlain reaffirmed Britain's guarantee. On July 13, foreign newspapers reported that the Danzig Germans wanted to nominate Hitler their president. On July 24, the Polish government rejected any supposed attempts of Germany to incorporate Danzig into the Reich. 1005

On August 3, Hitler told 2,000 officers on the General Staff that this big "secret" meeting they were having was a pretense intended for Britain, as a show of force. Despite the fact that "they" had already decided on war, he hoped that Britain understood that peace was the best option. He gave a four-hour address, for the benefit of the British, in which he stated, "Do not think, gentlemen, that I am an idiot and will let myself be forced into war because of the question of the Polish Corridor." 1006

British historian, Russell Grenfell, said, “First of all, was there anything essentially wicked in Hitler’s desire to retake the Polish Corridor? [1007]

As early as the Military Conference of August 6, Germany’s senior military personnel knew that war was imminent. On August 7, Johan Dahlerus, a Swede, a close acquaintance of Göring, arranged a meeting at his house between Göring and seven British executives who tried to convince Göring that Britain would abide by its treaty promises to Poland. At the Nuremberg trials, Sir David Maxwell-Fyfe, a British prosecutor, told Dahlerus that the Germans misled him, which they had not.

On August 24, someone in the U.S. Embassy in Moscow sent a telegram notifying the U.S. Government, within hours, of the signing of the “Secret Additional Protocol.” The Polish government kept American officials in Warsaw up to date on every development. On August 25, British officials signed the Anglo-Polish mutual assistance agreement. On the same day, almost on cue, Prime Minister Daladier echoed the same sentiments. Also on that day, as if they had synchronized schedules, FDR sent a message to Hitler suggesting that he would intercede in finding a resolution to the German-Polish conflict. On August 25, Hitler had already contemplated having the Wehrmacht march into Poland and had given the order but rescinded it on August 26. [1008]

Right up until the end of August 1939, some French and British officials, reconsidering Bullitt’s promises of military support, tried to persuade Polish officials in Warsaw to negotiate with Hitler who contacted Beck in an effort to resume communications for a peaceful resolution. Beck, instead of responding to his peace-seeking neighbor, flew to London to confer with the British military. Hitler learned of Beck’s trip in the newspapers. Beck returned to Poland and immediately mobilized troops at the German border. Within a day, French and Scandinavian newspapers reported that Poland had placed their airspace at the disposal of the Soviet Union, an invitation to Stalin that he was not ready to accept. Clearly revealing Poland’s intentions, the nation’s main newspaper, *Kurier Polski* proclaimed in its headlines—Germany must be destroyed. [1009]

On August 25, British and Polish officials altered Britain’s declaration of support into a mutual assistance pact. Simultaneously, Benito

Mussolini told Hitler that he was unable to declare war on the Western Powers. Dahlerus, an intermediary between Göring and Lord Halifax, went to London to inform the British that Germany wanted to negotiate with Britain. Halifax told him that they were always willing to talk, without the assistance of a mediator. On August 26, Dahlerus again talked with Halifax who wrote to Hitler that the British only wanted peace and wanted some time to accomplish that objective. On August 27, Dahlerus flew to London, and met with Chamberlain, Lord Halifax, Sir Horace Wilson and Sir Alexander Cadogan. Dahlerus presented Hitler's modest sixteen-point proposal to Britain regarding Danzig and the Polish Corridor, something Poland had already determined as unacceptable in preference of a war. Dahlerus returned to Berlin to obtain Hitler's response. Dahlerus advised the British to retain Henderson in London to handle Hitler's response.

On August 29, Ribbentrop and Henderson discussed the sixteen points which Germany requested of Poland. Henderson complained that they failed to give him a copy. The next day, Göring gave Dahlerus a copy of the document which he then delivered to Henderson who in turn dispatched it to Lipski. On August 30, Hitler officially issued his sixteen-point solution for the management of the Danzig-Corridor and the resolution of the German-Polish minority question. Although Hitler wanted to return Danzig to the Reich, he would not have gone to war over the issue. Poland mobilized for war on August 30. On August 31, at 12:40, Hitler instructed the Wehrmacht to begin warfare against Poland on September 1, 1939 at 4:45 clock. [1010]

On August 31, Lipski and Ribbentrop met. However, Lipski had no negotiation authority. Dahlerus made one final effort when he suggested that Göring meet with Henderson again, along with Sir George Ogilvie-Forbes. On August 31, at 9 pm all of the radio stations in Germany interrupted their schedules to broadcast Hitler's sixteen-point plan, which included provisions for Germany's annexation of Danzig, a corridor across the Danzig Corridor, the holding of a plebiscite in the Corridor area in twelve months' time, and the exchange of populations at a later time. He agreed to recognize the port of Gdynia as Polish, which gave Poland access to the sea. Officials delivered the plan to the Polish ambassador on September 1.

The Poles blew up the Dirschau (Tczew) bridge over the Vistula River on August 31. The eastern portion of the bridge was on German

territory. The Poles in the Danzig vicinity attacked hundreds of ethnic Germans. Despite all of these events, Hitler did not insist on a total Polish defeat but preferred to end all hostilities and negotiate. He had seen war firsthand and did not want another European war. Dahlerus, a friend of Göring offered to talk with certain British officials who might be able to terminate the Polish aggression. [1011]

**Germany Finally Responds**

On the evening of August 31, 1939, the Poles attacked Gleiwitz, a mile from Poland's western border. Göring told Henderson about the incendiary incidents perpetrated by the Poles and he believed that Hitler and Göring were sincere about peace. The German press covered the details of the Gleiwitz incident. During the Nuremberg Trials, the prosecution claimed that Germans dressed as Polish soldiers staged the incident. Gleiwitz was home to a branch of the Polish *Bank Ludowy* (People's Bank). The bank's employees tried to organize an uprising among the Polish minority in West Upper Silesia with the assumption that the Polish military would be arriving shortly. They left for Poland just before the incident. The town's residents assumed that those employees had seized the radio station. [1012] Poland had also launched thirty-five sorties into eastern Germany. Despite what the textbooks claim, Poland declared war on Germany at midnight, on August 31, 1939. [1013]

The Third Reich started land operations in Poland on September 1, at dawn, 04:45 am when German forces marched into Poland to rescue the ethnic Germans. Hitler announced in the Reichstag, "Since dawn today we are shooting back." Maurice Bardeche, a French journalist wrote, "We will, of course, be told tomorrow morning that Hitler has attacked Poland. Certain people have been waiting and longing for this moment. They were expecting this attack, having been hankering and praying for it. These men are called Mandel, Churchill, Hore-Belisha and Paul Reynaud. The great league of Jewish reaction was determined to have its own war. This was its holy war. They knew very well that only such an attack could give them a chance to capture public opinion. It will not be very difficult to find the necessary proofs in the German archives that certain gentlemen in cold blood prepared the conditions which made this attack inevitable. Woe betides them should the true history of the war ever be written." [1014]

About three hours later, Göring told Dahlerus that the Poles had attacked Germany at Dirschau. Dahlerus, in his Nuremberg testimony, stated that “the Poles are sabotaging everything” and claimed that the Poles never intended to negotiate with Germany. At about mid-day, Cadogan told Dahlerus that they would negotiate if Germany withdrew its forces. In 1938, Cadogan had replaced Robert Vansittart in the Foreign Office. On September 3, the British and French governments issued an ultimatum to the German government. Dahlerus notified the British Foreign Office just minutes before the ultimatum expired, suggesting that Göring should leave immediately for London to negotiate. The British rejected Göring’s proposals. London officials rebuffed Dahlerus so he contacted Cadogan at 12:20 pm on September 1 and urged Dahlerus to discontinue his mediation attempts. However, Dahlerus was obstinate and insisted on addressing the dynamics which generated the war. Cadogan seemed rather indignant because Dahlerus implied that the Poles had initiated the hostilities, not Germany. Cadogan naturally argued with that proposition. [1015]

After Hitler went into Poland, Walter Cronkite, of CBS Radio, reported, “Hitler rose in the Reichstag to boast of his defeat over a defenseless people.” Cronkite, a proponent of world government,[1016] referred to the Polish as defenseless. Yet, they were neither peace-loving nor defenseless. [1017] On September 3, Polish terrorists perpetrated the Bromberg Massacre, in which they tortured and murdered 5,500 Germans, a massive crime that officials concealed at Nuremberg. [1018] The worst atrocities perpetrated against the Germans took place between August 31 and September 6 and reached the height of sadism on “Bloody Sunday” in Bromberg and culminated on about September 17-18 when German troops liberated several victims who had been abducted near Lowitsch. The murderous thugs often herded the Germans together then took them to an isolated place to kill them. General Władysław Bortnowski, according to numerous witnesses, testified under oath on September 28-29. He said, “All Germans must be exterminated.” [1019]

Most of the Polish terrorists, who spared no one, were between sixteen and twenty-five. They robbed, murdered, and frequently mutilated German women, girls, old men, invalids and children in cold blood. The

terrorists shot their victims in the neck or head, smashed in people's faces, amputated arms and legs, disemboweled people, or stabbed them in their eye-sockets. Many victims had their skulls crushed with rifle butts. [1020] In an effort to provoke retaliation, the Polish government permitted and even encouraged the terrorism. Polish criminals, whipped up by the Jewish-controlled press, went into a frenzied rage. They cut off women's breasts and men's testicles, impaled children with butcher's skewers, and slaughtered thousands of innocent German residents. The Polish Corridor was not the issue; rather it was the unmitigated murder of German minorities living in Poland, something that NS Germany could not abide. Though the press in other countries knew of the extensive atrocities, they remained mute. [1021]

Often, they triggered the systematic slaughter by an explosion or shot in a crowd. Someone would claim that he heard or saw a German fire a shot from his house. Instantaneously, people started shouting, "The Germans have started shooting! Catch them! Kill the Germans, the Huns, the Swine, the Spies!" They falsely accused Germans, as if in a highly volatile environment, a German would instigate his immediate death by shooting into a mob of hostile men. However, it gave Polish soldiers an excuse to shoot Germans, in pursuance of the Polish efforts to completely exterminate all Germans. The British war clique urged Poland into a state of stubborn resistance towards any friendly overtures from Germany. Poland, without that influence, would never have allowed things to disintegrate to such an extent. Poland acquiesced and gave the signal to the Polish military for the removal of Germans. The civilians, as well as the military, viewed this as the equivalent to a mandate for the slaughter and the butchery of Germans. [1022]

Britain and her colonies, India, Australia, and New Zealand, along with France declared war on Germany on September 3. The Union of South Africa declared war three days later and Canada declared war on September 10. So Britain and her allies were suddenly concerned about the poor Polish people who had been invaded and, armed to the teeth, went after debt-free Germany, the country with wise economic principles. If Britain was so concerned about rescuing exploited and persecuted people, where were they when the Poles were killing the

Germans? Where were they when Soviet thugs were starving millions in Ukraine?

Poland's army had 1.7 million trained men and thirty-seven cavalry units. They had a modern navy with five submarines, four destroyers, and six minesweepers suitable for the Baltic Sea. They also had an air fleet of almost 1,000 planes, including a long-range bomber. One of their planes had a speed that was forty miles faster than Germany's top medium-sized bomber. The Poles shot down 285 German aircraft and killed 40,000 German soldiers during the relatively short invasion. While Germany had more weaponry, they were withholding it as to use on the western front. On September 7, Poland shot down fifteen German planes as they had an amazing early warning system. Germany only managed to destroy thirty Polish planes as they had carefully concealed them all over the country. The Poles also captured twenty artillery pieces and 180 vehicles. [1023]

On September 4, London's *Daily Telegraph* reported that German war planes, thirty-seven of which the Poles had shot down, had attacked Poland in a failed attempt to seize control of the Polish Corridor, an obvious attempt to conceal the actual facts and provide a long-running cover story that most people still believe. The report also claimed that the Germans had killed or wounded an estimated 1,500 people, including women and children. [1024]

On September 12, Hitler forbade Göring, Brauchitsch, and Keitel from provoking the French. Wilhelm Canaris had been speaking with Keitel about how the foreign press would view Germany's assault on Warsaw. When Hitler enquired about reports from the western front, Canaris responded that the French were gathering troops and artillery near Saarbrucken for an offensive attack. Hitler said, "I can hardly believe that the French will attack at Saarbrucken, the very point at which our fortifications are strongest." David Irving said that Canaris had "deliberately exaggerated reports of a planned minor French attack in the hope of disrupting Hitler's Polish campaign strategy, according to Colonel Lahousen, who accompanied him." [1025] Hitler had planned to conduct a three-week campaign in Poland. He left the operations of the war to his generals. He then intervened and ordered the Fourteenth Army in a different direction so that they could surround Warsaw. Most of Poland's forces were elsewhere. Germany appealed to Poland to

surrender but without success. Poland assumed that the French and the British would come to their aid. [1026]

The Polish government, for almost two decades had systematically persecuted and killed the Germans living under their jurisdiction. An estimated 58,000 German civilians lost their lives in the massacres prior to the 1939 invasion. Stalin attacked Poland on September 17, and then invaded several other countries. While Hitler and Stalin both invaded other countries, their motives were drastically different. While they both invaded Poland, Britain and France did not declare war on the Soviet Union. Stalin knew, based on his agreement with Churchill that Britain would not declare war nor did the Jewish-controlled League of Nations expel the Soviet Union for invading Poland. [1027]

On September 16, 1939, at 3 pm, German aircraft disseminated tons of flyers throughout Warsaw warning the civilian population about an impending assault. The flyers instructed the people to evacuate the city within twelve hours using two secure roads. A little over twenty-four hours later, an official spokesperson, via the *Deutschland Sender*, invited officers from the Polish forces to meet at the German headquarters at 10 pm to negotiate. German officers would hand the Polish officers a document calling for the unconditional surrender of Warsaw by 8 am the next day. The Germans would assist in the evacuation of the diplomatic corps if requested. On September 18, by 11:45 am, not a single Polish officer materialized at the German lines. Hitler wanted Warsaw to capitulate without bloodshed and destruction and gave the Poles the opportunity to avoid such a catastrophe. [1028]

Polish officials, who could have made the capitulation decision, including Beck, abandoned their people and fled to Romania, France and Britain. On September 17, two Soviet army units invaded eastern Poland. Germany and the Soviet Union had already established areas of interest adjacent to the four rivers, Pissa, Narev, Vistula, and San. [1029] By September 21, Germany decided to invade Warsaw, the capitol. They did not bomb other Polish cities such as Kraków and allowed 200 foreign diplomats to escape before they increased their onslaught of the city. On September 25, Hitler entered the area and visited the Tenth and Eighth armies. Otherwise, he watched the activities through binoculars from the roof of a sports stadium. The Germans targeted identifiable military facilities, enemy batteries, and

vital systems such as gas, water, and power resources. On September 26, they planned to assault the city itself but not until they issued another invitation to Poland's military command to surrender and end the attack. [1030]

Polish Ambassador in London Edward Raczynski sent an "open letter" to David Lloyd George dated September 25, in which he blamed him for the Polish defeat. He claimed that he, in 1919, had "awarded to Poland a 'strategically indefensible' frontier." He said that he thwarted "the demilitarization of East Prussia" and "the restoration of the historic union of Danzig with Poland." In the spring of 1939, Lord Halifax gave the Polish leadership an "unconditional guarantee against Germany." At that time, Polish officials were claiming German colonies. The dominant Polish politicians were more internationalist, imperialist and expansionist than they were nationalist and they inculcated the Polish population with their warmongering mentality. [1031]

On the evening of September 26, the Germans disseminated millions of new flyers throughout Warsaw, without any response. That morning the Germans changed the target area to the city itself. Göring ordered 1,776 sorties within twenty-four hours and finally Warsaw surrendered the next day, without further resistance. [1032] On October 2, General Erwin Rommel evaluated the situation and reported to Hitler, "Warsaw is in bad shape. There is hardly a building not in some way damaged or with its windows intact… The people must have suffered terribly. For seven days there has been no water, no power, no gas, and no food… The mayor estimates there are forty thousand dead and injured . . ."[1033]

Germany conducted an extensive investigation, including the collection of documents, into the atrocities against Poland's German minority. Before November 17, they had discovered numerous mass graves and uncovered 12,857 bodies before the heavy frost made further discoveries impossible. The Central Office for the Discovery and Interment of Minority Germans determined that, according to the records available on February 1, 1940, the number of dead or missing was at least 58,000. That is just the figure for the area around Posen and Bromberg. There were other mass graves in Silesia and Central Poland which would indicate that there are many more than the 58,000 victims who were slaughtered during the Polish reign of terror. [1034]

Before Tehran, FDR decided that Stalin would get Finland, the Baltic States, the eastern half of Poland and Bessarabia. According to FDR, they would divide the world into spheres of influence—China would have the Far East; the United States the Pacific; Britain and the Soviet Union would have Europe and Africa; and they would dominate Europe. He planned this out more than a year and a half before the war ended. [1035] FDR, with reference to the Soviet Union, said, "We should not overlook the magnificent economic achievement of Russia… Their finances are sound. It is natural that the European countries will have to undergo tremendous changes in order to adapt to Russia. The European people (which includes France, Belgium, Holland, Denmark and Norway and of course our wartime enemies Germany and Italy) will simply have to endure the Russian domination in the hope that in ten or twenty years they will be able to live well with the Russians." [1036]

General Franz Halder, chief of Staff of the German Army was the chief architect of the invasion of Poland, September 1, 1939 and the May 10, 1941 invasion of France and England, whose armies fled from Dunkirk, and the invasion of Russia on June 22. The alleged Holocaust began with the invasion of Russia. Hitler told Halder "a number of times that it was beyond doubt that England and France were merely bluffing" over a "strip of land called the Polish corridor." Yet, the Allies declared war on Germany and during the first several months, with very little warfare activity, people called it the "phony war." After Poland surrendered, Halder said, "It was the general understanding in Berlin that the war would soon come to an end" as peace negotiations were in process via various avenues. [1037]

On December 3, 1939, Ribbentrop stated that Polish authorities were influenced by Britain's veiled desire for another war, especially after the Munich Pact. The British government, puppets for the Rothschild bank, manipulated Polish officials to facilitate their long-planned war. Britain opposed Germany's efforts to liberate herself from the shackles of Versailles and unscrupulously used the German-Polish issue to maneuver Europe into war. [1038]

On June 9, 1940, Paul Reynaud, France's interim prime minister, sent Roosevelt a telegram asking for more financial assistance to continue the war. In 1939, FDR promised assistance and now France was prostrate and abandoned by the people who goaded her into a war that

she was not ready to fight based on that promise. Bullitt had persuaded Premier Daladier to “stand firm” against Hitler. Georges Bonnet claimed that Bullitt did everything he could to urge France to go to war. He also lied and said that Germany was not really that militarily powerful. Colonel Charles Lindbergh and Ambassador Joseph P. Kennedy knew that Germany had superior air power and would win. Bullitt urged France to go to war, despite their situation, as ordered by Roosevelt. [1039]

Bullitt, a warmonger, conveyed directions from FDR to Kennedy in London and to U.S. Ambassador Anthony Biddle in Warsaw. On February 11, 1941, Biddle became an ambassador to the governments-in-exile of Belgium, Greece, Czechoslovakia, Luxembourg, the Netherlands, Norway, and Yugoslavia. He arrived in London on March 14, and stayed through 1943. Bullitt knew that Britain would not fight in 1938 and that France would not proceed without Britain. [1040]

If Poland had allied with Germany, together they could have stopped Stalin and communism as the Poles had assaulted the Soviets almost twenty years before. In August 1944, at Stalin’s request, via a radio broadcast, the Poles orchestrated an armed uprising against the German occupation authorities (1939-1944). The Germans then reduced Warsaw to rubble, more than during their assault in 1939. The Red Army, just outside of Warsaw, watched without raising a hand. Stalin ordered his forces to let the Poles “stew in their own juices.” The Soviets had their revenge. Britain and the United States relinquished their pawn, Poland to Stalin at Yalta (February 4-11, 1945).

When Germany invaded Poland, Danzig’s government affirmed that Danzig belonged to Germany, thus abolishing the Free City. In 1945, the Soviets invaded the area and targeted and slaughtered German residents. They confiscated their properties and forcibly expelled all German survivors. The city was renamed Gdansk and placed under Poland’s dominion. They relocated Polish people to replace any remaining German occupants. Following World War II, the Allies dismantled Germany into four allied zones and then into two separate countries, the Federal Republic, or West Germany, and German Democratic Republic (GDR), referred to as East Germany. Poland and the Soviet Union received German territories that the Allies had seized. This required the deliberate, enforced removal of millions of Germans.

In 1951, Viking Press published *The Forrestal Diaries*. Archibald M. Ramsay affirms that Defense Secretary James Forrestal was a man of "high integrity," who resigned on March 28, 1949, submitted to psychiatric treatment and then died suspiciously on May 22 in the National Naval Medical Center in Bethesda, while under the care of Navy psychiatrist Captain Dr. George N. Raines. In his diary, on December 27, 1945, Forrestal wrote that he had played golf that day with Kennedy and had asked him about his conversations with FDR and Chamberlain from 1938 on. He said "Chamberlain's position in 1938 was that England had nothing with which to fight and that she could not risk going to war with Hitler." Kennedy said, "Hitler would have fought Russia without any later conflict with England if it had not been for William C. Bullitt's urging on Roosevelt in the summer of 1939 that the Germans must be faced down about Poland; neither the French nor the British would have made Poland a cause of war if it had not been for the constant needling from Washington." Kennedy said, "Chamberlain stated that America and the world Jews had forced England into the war." 1041

## The Peace Mission of Rudolf Hess

Rudolf Hess

Hitler appointed Rudolf Hess, a member of the NSDAP since July 1, 1920, as Deputy Führer of the NSDAP on April 21, 1933, and on December 1, appointed him as Minister without portfolio which allowed Hess to avoid the many duties of managing a government department while maintaining a certain amount of authority. According to the Führer, Hess, his deputy, had full power over the leadership of the NSDAP and represented Hitler. Hess also held jurisdiction over foreign policy, technological issues and organization and was in charge of racial policy and university matters and policy. He created the People' League for Germans Abroad, for Germans living in adjacent countries and for the purpose of keeping expatriates informed about what was going on in Berlin. [1042] Hess, a vegetarian, also had other interests, including homeopathy, a major interest of the NSDAP, which sought to minimize the growing influence of the various profit and chemical-based pharmaceutical interests in Europe and America. [1043]

After war erupted, Hess, with Hitler's approval, asked Albrecht Haushofer to contact certain individuals in the British establishment, as both Hitler and Hess were convinced that there were people within Britain who wanted to end the war. Haushofer's efforts in behalf of Germany also assisted his own anti-war activities. Haushofer was a member of the von Hassell-Popitz group largely because of his relationship to the lawyer Carl Langbehn, a friend and neighbor of Heinrich Himmler. [1044] Hitler repeatedly sent people to Britain, specifically to the dedicated peace forces, numerous groups who opposed Churchill and Britain's war efforts. The Germans also contacted the British Peace Party in Rome, Madrid, Switzerland and elsewhere. However fervent people were against war, Hitler misjudged the Peace Party's strength and influence. Many Brits had no interest in harming Germany but rather only wanted to crush the Bolsheviks. After all, the British King had Germanic roots. They were also weary of the German blitz.

On August 31, 1940, Hess and Karl Haushofer, for eight hours, discussed the possibilities of negotiating some kind of a peace with Britain. On September 8, Hess asked Albrecht Haushofer to visit with him at Bad Godesberg. Albrecht was not as optimistic about peace prospects as his father, Karl. He told Hess that "in the Anglo-Saxon world the Führer was regarded as Satan's representative on earth, and had to be fought. If the worst came to the worst, the English would

rather transfer their whole Empire bit by bit to the Americans than sign a peace that left the National Socialist Government the masters of Europe." [1045] Essentially, that is what happened; the British passed the proverbial baton to what would become the American Empire with Britain functioning as her junior partner.

Ambassador Joseph P. Kennedy, who was antagonistic towards the Jews and their warmongering minions, like Churchill, spoke with Hitler's emissaries in an attempt to halt the war. Hess began formulating a plan to approach certain individuals in Britain by September 1940. MI5 intercepted Hess's initial peace proposal and may have exploited the opportunity. The Duke of Hamilton and others were hopeful and actually thought that peace was a possibility. [1046] On April 28, 1941, Hess dispatched Albrecht Haushofer to Geneva in order to visit with Dr. Carl J. Burckhardt, the President of the Swiss Red Cross and an experienced diplomat who had recently visited Britain. Given his British contacts and recent communications, Burckhardt was even more negative about the peace prospects than Albrecht.

On November 27, 1945, an American advisor to the new German government sent a microfilm to the State Department regarding Document No. 8, dated May 5, 1941. It was a personal memo from Albrecht Haushofer to Hitler regarding Haushofer's English connections, especially with members of the peace group. It was the preliminary draft of the peace proposal that Hess would carry with him on his flight to Scotland. Because the International Red Cross had set up headquarters at Dungavel House, the meeting would be at a neutral location. [1047]

Hitler met with Hess privately for four hours a few days before his departure. At the meeting's conclusion, Hitler, in the anteroom, said, "Hess, you really are stubborn." [1048] On May 8, 1947, Hess recorded the Führer's response about his mission, Hitler "replied that he knew me, and when I got my teeth into anything of this sort I brought to bear such devotion and concentration that in this case—with all the technical and mathematical knowledge I had—he was convinced that I would get there all right" [1049]

On May 10, 1941, Churchill received FDR's negative response regarding America's entry into the war. On that same day, the Luftwaffe delivered tons of bombs on London killing 1,436 civilians and

destroying several buildings where fires raged out of control because of the destruction of the water lines. On that very same day, Hess, Hitler's oldest friend and confidante, wearing the uniform of a captain in the German Air Force and flying a Messerschmidt ME-110, a short-range German fighter, left the airfield at Augsburg, in southern Bavaria bound for Dungavel, an estate in western Scotland, following a route that he had completely memorized. The RAF took note of the invader at about 10 pm and alerted the wing commander, the Duke of Hamilton, who, remarkably, during wartime, opted not to send up planes to intercept an obvious enemy aircraft. Hess's destination was a landing strip adjacent to Dungavel House, south of Glasgow, near Eaglesham, the Duke's estate, though his family was residing elsewhere due to the war. Hess, unable to see the landing strip, ended up parachuting, something that he had never done before despite his lengthy flying experience. [1050]

In evaluating the particulars of the flight, one must recognize that whoever was in charge that night left the British airspace undefended, in order to allow the Hess plane free passage into Scotland. Researchers discovered a Royal Observer Corps map, which confirmed that premise. Officials also prevented Czech pilots who were patrolling from Northern Ireland, from intercepting the Hess plane. [1051]

Peter Padfield, a historian, declares that the Haushofers and other intermediaries, facilitated a meeting with an allegedly powerful "peace party" in Britain, including dukes, bankers, royalty, leftist pacifists and fascists, who all viewed the Soviet Union as a much greater menace than Germany. They concluded that Britain had already lost the war and they also agreed that Churchill was a warmonger. Hess, just weeks before Operation Barbarossa, intended to travel to Dungavel. That night, the Duke was on duty at the RAF squadron at Turnhouse near Edinburgh. Hess had flown under the radar and ultimately parachuted near Eaglesham, outside of Glasgow. The British, at least certain individuals, were very close to negotiating a peace agreement. British officials have classified all of the relevant records. [1052]

No one in Germany saw any evidence that Hess was mentally unstable before the flight. Hess was not delusional or unstable or he would have lacked the necessary ability to execute the flight into enemy territory or to conduct the prospective negotiations with the British aristocracy. Hess left a copy of his letter to Hitler with his wife, Ilse, before his

eventful flight, which stated, “And if, my Führer… fate decides against me, there will be harmful consequences for you or Germany; you can always deny all responsibility—simply say that I am insane.” [1053] Hess later admitted that Hitler had agreed to the official “cover story” disseminated in Germany that he was of “unsound mind.” [1054]

After his eventful landing, Hess asked to see the Duke of Hamilton who was still on duty, as he had a letter and a “visiting card” from both Albrecht and Professor Karl Haushofer. The next day, the Duke visited with Hess, who up until then had given his name as Captain Alfred Horn. Hess reminded the Duke that they had met at the Olympic Games in Berlin. [1055] Officials, accompanying the Duke, then began to examine Hess to verify his identity. It was common knowledge, based on news reports, that Hess had a very visible scar on his forehead, from the injury he received during the famous beer hall putsch (1923). They found the scar and were perfectly satisfied that it was Hess who appeared confident and assured that certain people expected him. He had come to negotiate a peace deal and then, upon its conclusion, he planned to return home. The Duke told him that there was really only one party in England and it was not the Peace Party. [1056]

Hess expected, after meeting with the Duke, that he would be under the protection of King George VI. Before the war, David Bowes-Lyon, Queen Elizabeth’s brother supported an Anglo-German Fellowship though there is no indication that the Queen was involved. In March 2000, many people waited for the release of Walter Monckton’s private papers, including letters written by Queen Elizabeth with references to Wallis Simpson and the abdication crisis. The Queen was almost hostile to Churchill and would have accepted a German occupation as long as they retained the monarchy. The Royals were more concerned about the best interests of Britain and therefore were intent on avoiding a war and supported Germany’s military efforts to stop the spread of Bolshevism into Europe. [1057]

Sir Ivone Kirkpatrick, the head of the British Foreign Office, stated that Hess was “a simple, stupid” individual who followed the advice of his astrologer who suggested he attempt to negotiate a peace deal with Britain. Churchill, at first thinking it was a joke, sent Kirkpatrick to Scotland to investigate. [1058] The day after Hess arrived, British

officials took him to a local hospital where the Duke of Hamilton visited him and thereafter, Kirkpatrick, a former secretary in the British Embassy in Berlin, confirmed his identity. Hess told the Duke that Germany was about to invade the Soviet Union and that it would be absurd to continue to fight Germany because ultimately Britain would be destroyed. Kirkpatrick asked Hess how he thought Churchill would view the invasion of the Soviet Union. Hess failed to understand Churchill and his connections, and more importantly, his Jewish supporters, and thought that the King could easily make peace with Germany. [1059]

Churchill, putting his own interests first, opted to watch a Marx Brothers movie in the private theater at Ditchley Hall, owned by Ronald Tree, where he stayed on the weekends as his own estate, Chartwell, south of London, was too much of a target for German aircraft. Churchill used Ditchley Hall, from November 9, 1940 until September 26, 1942, when security at Chequers improved. He negotiated part of the Lend-Lease agreement with Defense Secretary James Forrestal at Ditchley and invited the exiled Czechoslovakian President Edvard Beneš as a guest.

The following morning, Churchill, accompanied by the Duke of Hamilton, conducted a meeting with Stewart Menzies, head of MI6, and Lord Beaverbrook, Minister for Aircraft Production. Both concurred that Churchill should send Kirkpatrick, a cohort of Menzies, to interrogate Hess. Kirkpatrick interviewed Hess and created an exclusive report for Churchill, Foreign Secretary Anthony Eden, Clement Attlee and Lord Beaverbrook. [1060] In September 1944, Kirkpatrick would become the British political adviser to General Dwight D. Eisenhower.

Per Churchill's instructions, they isolated Hess and prohibited all interaction with anyone except certain people. Churchill decreed that "This man, like other Nazi leaders, is potentially a war criminal, and he and his confederates may well be declared outlaws at the end of the war. In this case his repentance would stand him in good stead." Professor Robert Shaw, a lieutenant in the Highland Light Infantry, was Hess's guard when they took him to the Drymen Military Hospital. Hess told Shaw, who surmised that Hess was intelligent and polite, that Britain and Germany should unite against the Soviets." Kirkpatrick admitted to Shaw that the atrocities reported by the press about the German people were totally uncharacteristic of them. [1061]

**Hitler's Peace Proposal**

Hitler sent detailed peace proposal documents, typed on official paper from the German Chancellery, with Hess stating that Germany would withdraw their troops from Western Europe if Britain would embrace neutrality during Germany's impending attack on Russia. Peter Padfield wrote that Churchill had German-speaking members of MI6 translate the document even though there was an English translation enclosed with it. An informant, an academic, revealed that the first two pages contained Hitler's exact objectives in the Soviet Union and there was also a paper showing how Britain could maintain her status. The treaty suggested neutrality between Britain and Germany. The informant claimed that the paper disclosed the date of Hitler's attack on the Soviet Union. [1062]

The peace proposals stated that Germany and Britain would compromise and remain equal and Germany would not attack the Soviet Union for the purpose of securing territory. Additionally, Germany would relinquish its former colonies and recognize Britain's sea hegemony. In exchange, Britain would accept continental Europe as a German sphere of interest. Both countries would retain equal military strength and Britain would not accept any support from America. Germany would remove her troops from France, which would completely disarm, while Germany would retain some officials in French North Africa and troops in Libya for five years. Germany would create satellite states in Poland, Denmark, the Netherlands, Belgium and Serbia but would withdraw from Norway, Romania, Bulgaria and Greece. Austria and Bohemia-Moravia would remain in the Reich. Germany would recognize Britain's position in the eastern Mediterranean and the Middle East as well as Ethiopia and the Red Sea. [1063]

Churchill, instead of accepting the peace offer made a disastrous moral choice as he decided that he would not trust Hitler as if Stalin, already culpable for millions of deaths, was a better choice as an ally. Churchill also hoped that America would join Britain against Hitler. Padfield determined that officials created two inventories, still classified, of the items that Hess had when he arrived. Padfield spoke with a woman residing near the crash site who stated that the police found the peace document "over near the wee burn in the park." The British would imprison Hess until the war's end and then return him to Germany for

the Nuremberg trials where officials would find him guilty. The Allies, on October 1, 1946, sentenced him to life imprisonment at Spandau Prison. [1064]

The authors of *Double Standards* suggest that Hitler may have pretended ignorance about Hess's flight to "prevent his Axis partners from thinking that Germany was trying to negotiate a peace behind their backs." At the time, according to the authors, Germany's relationship with Italy was not the best and Ribbentrop figured that if the Italians learned about the flight that they would end their alliance with Germany. Many people assumed that Hitler knew about Hess's flight. Hitler had certainly made numerous efforts towards some kind of a peaceful alliance with Britain. Soon after the incident, James Murphy created a pamphlet entitled *Who Sent Rudolf Hess*? He wrote, "It wasn't a stunt on Hess's part, nor was it a break-away from his country. It was part of a policy that had been thought out months ahead. The dramatic method of the approach was quite in Hitler's Wagnerian style. And undoubtedly Hitler was a party to it." [1065]

Padfield believes that the British suppressed the treaty as it countered Churchill's efforts to get the United States into the war. It would have also destabilized the coalition of exiled European governments. Domestically, a negotiated peace would have weakened his political position. In as much as Hess's objective failed, Hitler decided to declare that Hess was a rogue agent. Padfield believes that there has been a continuous smokescreen to protect powerful people.

In 1969, the *Yorkshire Post* published an interview with Albert Heal, who in 1941, was the Yorkshire Area Secretary for the Transport and General Workers Union and also belonged to the *No More War* movement. On May 10, according to Padfield, Ernest Bevin, the Minister of Labour and a close friend told Heal that he had received a coded message from a German contact. Heal decoded it and it revealed the exact details of Hess's flight, along with Hess's plans to visit with the Duke of Hamilton. Heal shared it with Bevin who immediately notified Churchill. Padfield speculated that the German contact was a worker at the Messerschmitt factory. Interestingly, the factory had sent two fuel tanks to Dungavel House, which someone put in one of the hangars for the return trip as the plane only carried enough fuel for the initial flight but not the return trip. [1066]

**Other Witnesses**

Elizabeth Byrd reported that after Hess arrived, he then flew somewhere else with the Duke of Hamilton and his brother Lord Malcolm. A Mrs. Abbot, associated with a women's wartime service, along with a Mrs. Baker, was stationed at Dungavel which had an operational airstrip, and reported that, on the night of May 10, 1941, someone switched on the airstrip landing lights as a result of a phone call from Bowhill, the home of the Duke of Buccleuch who had been under house arrest for his pro-German opinions. Hess's course took him right over Bowhill. A few minutes later, someone turned the landing lights off. Very soon afterwards, Mrs. Abbot and a companion twice heard a plane flying very low over Dungavel House as if it were about to land. The women expected that someone would turn the lights on again but that did not occur. According to Mrs. Abbot, a group of strangers entered the house and turned off the airstrip lights. [1067]

Mrs. Baker said that the Duke and "his people" met in the Kennels, a small house adjacent to the airstrip. However, the Duke of Hamilton was on duty at the RAF Turnhouse, close to where he currently lived as Dungavel House was now a temporary military hospital, the Girls' Training Corps, the Women's Land Army, a Red Cross office and an emergency airstrip. Mrs. Baker was not referring to the Duke of Hamilton but rather the Duke of Kent who may have been waiting for Hess at Dungavel House that night. According to Emma Rothacker, one of Hess's adjutants, the Red Cross was to notify her when Hess arrived. Albrecht Haushofer had met, in Geneva, with Burckhardt, of the International Committee of the Red Cross, a couple of days before the Hess flight. Apparently, Burckhardt participated in some of the planning for the flight. [1068]

Mrs. Baker said that some Poles, probably from the Polish Government in exile, based near Edinburgh, led by General Władysław Sikorski, were part of the Duke of Kent's entourage in the Kennels that night. Roman Battaglia, a Polish diplomat, and probably an emissary for Sikorski, unexpectedly appeared at the Home Guards headquarters and was one of the first people to question Hess. It is perfectly logical that Polish officials would be involved in any kind of negotiations in as much as the war started when Germany responded to the situation

surrounding the ethnic Germans residing in Poland. [1069] Apparently, this interview annoyed the British. [1070]

**General Władysław Sikorski**

According to Sikorski's diary, housed at London's Sikorski Institute, he flew into Prestwick airfield, about twenty-five miles from where Hess crashed. Possibly, they had arranged to meet. Sikorski was in New York on May 9, 1941, and then flew to Newfoundland, and then on to Prestwick, where he arrived at 11.30 am on May 11. Sikorski stayed in Glasgow on May 11, and met with the Polish Chief of Staff and Cabinet leader and others. Sikorski makes no mention of a secret meeting with Hess in his diary. Sikorski avoided capture in 1940 when Germany invaded France, and, like De Gaulle, went to Britain. Sikorski, in order to establish peace, would have demanded that Germany withdraw its troops from Poland, France and the Low Countries. Naturally, he would participate in and have to approve of any negotiations involving the Polish Corridor and Danzig, the reason that Britain declared war on Germany. It did not matter what the Western powers agreed. [1071]

Hess went on his peace mission because of Germany's imminent invasion of the Soviet Union. Sikorski, for his country, flew to meet Hess, seeking to obtain a German withdrawal from Poland. It is possible that he knew about Operation Barbarossa, having learned of it from British intelligence. This possibly assured him of obtaining a peace settlement. Churchill pretended ignorance to assuage any fears that Roosevelt may have had regarding American participation in the war. Hitler also professed ignorance, in an attempt to conceal his intentions to invade the Soviet Union because if he made peace with Britain, it would allow him to concentrate on a one-front war, a sure signal to Stalin of a pending invasion. [1072]

According to existing evidence, Hess went to Scotland to meet Sikorski and the King's brother, the Duke of Kent, who was at Dungavel awaiting Hess's arrival. Strangely, there is no indication of the location of the King and Queen on May 10, 1941. Sikorski and the Duke soon perished under mysterious circumstances, both in plane crashes, the Duke in Scotland, and Sikorski off of Gibraltar. [1073]

**British and Soviet Treatment of Hess**

The British administered drugs to Hess during his incarceration in the Tower of London, during which time MI5 made a duplicate copy of his Luftwaffe uniform. Lords Simon and Beaverbrook officially met with Hess in addition to the unofficial meetings that Hess had with the Duke of Kent, Kirkpatrick and others. According to Kim Philby, Anthony Eden and Lord Beaverbrook both saw Hess shortly after his arrival. Churchill directed Lords Simon and Beaverbrook to interview Hess in the wired Cabinet War Rooms for which there are incomplete transcripts. Beaverbrook would interview him again on September 9, 1941 just prior to the diplomat's visit with Stalin in Moscow. [1074]

Kim Philby compiled a file on Hess for the KGB, dated May 14. Philby had been with the NKVD since June 1934. He was now working for the SOE and had infiltrated the Anglo-German Fellowship as well as the Link. [1075] In addition to the SOE, Philby was on the XX Committee. NKVD agents working in America and in Germany understood that Hess had flown to Scotland with Hitler's approval with a peace offering. Philby stated that Churchill feared that Hess would be successful in collaborating with his opponents and declared that Hess was his prisoner. Philby thought that Churchill's opposition could still work with Hess in seeking peace. [1076]

The Duke of Hamilton, Kirkpatrick, and Lord Simon interviewed Hess in Glasgow on June 9, perhaps to feign serious interest in Germany's peace proposal. Because Simon was not a member of the War Cabinet, Churchill, perhaps temporarily pretending mild interest, could deny that anyone from the government made any attempts to negotiate or even seriously considered Hess's proposal. Kirkpatrick, in a report written on May 15, had suggested that they use such a strategy on Hess. Alexander Cadogan, in a diary entry, dated May 19, confirmed the approach they would employ using Simon. On May 20, Eden wrote to Churchill, saying, "I saw Simon yesterday and I think he will be willing to undertake the task of which we spoke… Simon will be fully briefed before he goes to the interview and I would be glad if he would undertake this task. All this will be kept most secret and only Cadogan and I in this office am aware of the project." [1077]

The British Ministry of Information told the press that Hess may have fled Germany because of a leadership fragmentation and that he was attempting to escape a potential purge. A certain faction within the

government obviously did not want to divulge the actual reason that he came to Scotland but was quite happy to have the press report a fabricated story. On May 20, *The Glasgow Herald* reported, “An official denial has already been given to an earlier rumor that Hess brought peace proposals either on his own responsibility or on behalf of Hitler, but it has not succeeded in destroying what the Government is most anxious should be clearly understood—the illusion that the facts are otherwise or that the War cabinet is contemplating a compromise peace.” [1078]

On June 7, 1941, the U.S. Embassy in Rome notified officials in Washington that German Intelligence thought “there is reason to expect (that the) Churchill Government may soon fall and hope is placed in the opposition of Astor and Beaverbrook. In fact, someone is in Rome now doing a little London business for Ribbentrop.” Hitler viewed Lord Beaverbrook, a member of the Peace Party, as someone that he would trust. On that same day, Goebbels called attention to the news from London, “Growing criticism of Churchill in London. But some of it (was) contrived.” British publicists insisted that Hess was a naïve idealist who was attempting “to make the world at peace with Adolf Hitler.” [1079] Lords Simon and Beaverbrook interviewed Hess again on September 9, perhaps to extract military intelligence to share with the Soviets. Shortly thereafter, Beaverbrook traveled to Russia to coordinate military assistance for the Soviet Union. [1080]

The British classified all related documents and details of the Hess flight. In June 1992, the British purportedly released all of the papers but omitted what Wolf Rüdiger Hess referred to as the secret contacts between Britain and Germany, and any mention of the British peace group, including some members of the Royal Family. There was no reference to Hess’s mission and its objectives. Had the British accepted the peace proposal, World War II could have been averted and Germany would probably not have attacked Russia, because Hitler would have controlled Europe. [1081] The Nuremberg War Tribunal determined that “as deputy to the Fuhrer, Rudolf Hess was the top man in the Nazi Party with responsibility for handling all party matters and authority to make decisions in Hitler’s name on all question of party leadership.” They claimed that Hess participated in the “German aggression against Austria, Czechoslovakia and Poland.” They

convicted him of “planning, preparing, initiating or waging aggressive war,” but acquitted him of violating the rules of war and of crimes against humanity.” Thus, they did not execute him. [1082]

The Four Powers, Britain, the United States, France and the USSR, following the Nuremberg trials, incarcerated him for life in Spandau Prison, located in western Berlin, which the Four Power Authorities operated. Hess spent twenty years as the only prisoner. They closed and demolished the prison after Hess’s death on August 17, 1987. Given the date of his flight, May 10, 1941, one must ask what kinds of war crimes he committed that would warrant a life sentence. The alleged Holocaust crimes occurred after Germany invaded the Soviet Union.

America, Britain, France and West Germany, over the years, regularly asked for Hess’s freedom based on humanitarian grounds. However, the Jews reminded the diplomats that Hess had signed the nefarious Nuremberg laws that withdrew civil rights from the German Jews, a situation, they said, that led to the Holocaust. Rabbis Marvin Hier and Abraham Cooper, associates of the Simon Wiesenthal Center, wrote, “A life sentence for this unrepentant Nazi is an act of compassion in comparison with the fate suffered by the millions who were redefined as subhuman by a stroke of Hess’s pen.” [1083]

The Soviet Union obstructed Hess’s freedom possibly based on the fact that the Russians thought that Hess wanted to establish peace with Britain to fortify Germany’s position against Bolshevism. Stalin accused Hess of being some part of a German plan to gain British support for her onslaught against the Soviet Union. However, Hess simply intended to end the war and the suffering and thought it was potentially “suicidal for the white race.” He was surprised when the British rejected his peace formula or even accord him the safety of a diplomatic status. [1084]

Stalin, whose suspicions bordered on paranoia, and not believing in coincidences, was convinced that Hess’s mission had something to do with Hitler’s imminent assault on the Red Army. Following the war, people assumed that the Four Powers would exercise leniency and release Hess. After all, at the behest of Hitler, he attempted to seek peace and avoid the war. [1085] Although the four powers had the responsibility to maintain the prison, holding only one prisoner, the

American taxpayer, without their knowledge or approval, assumed all of the costs of sustaining the prison. [1086]

Hitler protected Hess's family and arranged for the government to pay a pension to his wife. On June 14, 1941, Hess, knowing his mission had failed, wrote two farewell letters, one to Hitler and one to his family, just before he attempted suicide in the Mytchett Place. During his forty-year incarceration, the British forbid him to talk about his peace mission as Hess had embarrassing information that the British, the Soviets and probably the Americans did not want disclosed. [1087] Hess died in 1987. Wolf Rüdiger Hess maintains that the British killed him. Dr. W. Hugh Thomas argued that the man in Spandau was not Hess but a double and gives substantial evidence to prove his case. His fellow NSDAP members said the same thing about the man they claimed was Hess at Nuremberg. Churchill contended that Hess was a lone lunatic. Yet, if that were true, according to the Geneva and Hague Conventions, they should have repatriated him instead of trying him. [1088]

**The Murder of Rudolf Hess**

Some people have suggested that Special Operation Executive (SOE) agents may have kidnapped Rudolf Hess and then taken him to Scotland where they interrogated and then killed him. Thereafter, the SOE allegedly used a double in order to undermine the NSDAP leadership. Dr. W. Hugh Thomas, who conducted physical examinations and had access to Hess's medical records, repeatedly claimed that Prisoner No.7 was not the real Hess. Karlheinz Pintsch witnessed and photographed the departure of Hess, later confirmed by Helmut Kaden. [1089]

On September 25, 1973, Dr. Thomas, a British physician, assigned to Spandau Prison, examined and evaluated Hess more thoroughly than his brief physical exam in 1969. In the interim, he had researched Hess's medical history which included X-rays taken in 1969 and his military records from World War I during which he received a bullet through the chest. That kind of a wound, even if the bullet passes between two ribs, would have caused a tough residual gristly track through his chest and a persistent internal scar, along with the external scars and shortness of breath. Dr. Thomas, in evaluating the X-rays saw absolutely no sign of any damage. Dr. Ferdinand Sauerbruch, a pioneer in thoracic surgery, as a battlefield surgeon, operated on Hess

following the wound he received. [1090] This prisoner also had no external scars of any kind. [1091]

Dr. Thomas, after much effort, found in the Berlin Document Center, a photostat copy of Hess's detailed service records from World War I, which Thomas reproduced, in part, in his book, *The Murder of Rudolf Hess*. These records disclosed that, on June 12, 1916, Hess received a wound in his left hand and upper arm, from shell splinters at Verdun, which required hospitalization. On July 25, 1917, He was wounded but remained with his unit. On August 8, 1917, he was "severely wounded" in the storming of Ungureana, Romania when a rifle bullet went into his left lung. Beginning on August 9, he remained hospitalized until December 10, during which time Dr. Sauerbruch operated on him. Hess, according to those records received three separate wounds. His last wound ended his active duty in the infantry. He convalesced until February 1918. [1092]

Hess, a health-conscious vegetarian, a non-smoker and non-drinker, was with the Free Corps in 1919 and 1920. In May 1919, during a street fight with the Communists in Munich, he was wounded in the leg. On November 4, 1921, in another skirmish with the Communists, someone aimed and threw a heavy beer mug at Hitler but Hess saw it coming and stood in its path, suffering a wound that left a permanent scar on his head. There was no evidence of any scar on the head of Prisoner No. 7. Given Hess's physical and health history, Dr. Thomas maintains that Spandau's Prisoner No. 7 had never suffered any serious wounds. Therefore, he ascertained that the prisoner was not Hess. [1093] In 1977, Dr. Thomas reiterated his belief that Prisoner, No. 7 was not Hess. The question is, did Germany send a double or did the British murder Hess and replace him. Thomas shared his evidence with seventy-six thoracic surgeons from the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh who all confirmed that the prisoner was absolutely not Hess. [1094]

Spandau Prison

On August 18, 1997, Cameron Simpson wrote in *The Glasgow Herald*, “Startling new research claims that the man who committed suicide in Berlin’s Spandau prison was not Hitler’s deputy Rudolf Hess but a British intelligence ‘double.’” Two researchers, one a Scots military historian, and the other a former British intelligence officer, argued that British intelligence substituted a double for the real Hess who had apparently died or perhaps been murdered. They divulged some of their primary research to *The Herald* after an assistant news editor, a Hess scholar, gave the researchers access to the paper’s archives. [1095] The statements above obviously contradict the beliefs of Hess’s son, Wolf Rüdiger Hess, who was just three and a half when his father left for Scotland. Hess claimed that the British Secret Intelligence Service (SIS) had murdered his father because the British feared that his father would divulge humiliating details about their actions during World War II.

Hess’s beliefs correspond to recent news about the murder of Hess. According to the *Daily Mail*, dated September 7, 2013, there are claims that the British ordered the murder of Rudolf Hess to prevent him from disclosing war time secrets. Dr. Hugh Thomas supplied Scotland Yard with documents that named two British agents who were suspected of the murder because the Soviet Union was about to release Hess. Yet, Scotland Yard, under pressure, suspended its investigations. Detective Chief Superintendent Howard Jones, under the Freedom of Information Act, looked into Thomas’s claims. Thomas also alleges that the man that the Allies sent to Spandau Prison was not Hess but an imposter. Thomas, in the report, told Jones that the British Government sent two assassins associated with the SIS to kill Hess so that he would not expose secrets concerning the plot to overthrow Churchill. In 1989, the Crown Prosecution Service received a copy of the report but Sir Allan Green halted the investigation. [1096]

So, was the prisoner an imposter or was it Hess? One should keep in mind that the British military assigned Dr. Thomas to Spandau. We have no idea what kind of games that the British played. Did Dr. Thomas actually examine Hess or did the British temporarily replace Hess with someone else? I cannot imagine anyone pretending to be Hess from 1941 until 1987. It makes little difference in the scheme of things whether the British murdered Hess to silence him in 1941 or in 1987. I personally think, based on the following, that Hess was in prison for over four decades and that the British brutally assassinated him.

We have the account of Abdallah Melaouhi, author of *Rudolf Hess, His Betrayal & Murder*. On April 26, 1894, Rudolf Hess, the oldest of three children and son of a wealthy German merchant, Fritz Hess, spoke Arabic because he was born in Alexandria, Egypt, where he would live until the age of twelve, when his parents sent him to Germany to attend a boarding school in Bad Godesberg. The family visited Germany often, beginning in 1900, staying at their summer home in Reicholdsgrün in the Fichtel Mountains. They discharged Hess from the armed forces in December 1918. The British had expropriated the family's business interests in Egypt which drastically altered the Hess family's economic situation.

In 1982, the Allies, not wanting someone capable of relating with his patient, appointed Melaouhi, a non-German trained nurse, to care of the elderly Hess, who had spent twenty years in solitary confinement. Melaouhi began looking after Hess on August 1, 1982. [1097] Someone evidently failed to discover that Hess could speak Arabic and could therefore converse with his new nurse. [1098] In May 1986, senior Russian guards had mentioned that the Soviet government, under Mikhail S. Gorbachev, was considering releasing Hess per his latest petition. Melaouhi was surprised that Hess was not ecstatic when he reported that possibility. Instead, Hess said, "If the Russians release me that would be my death. It would only be a happy day for me if the British published my documents internationally. Then I would be free." Hess explained, "I always wanted to have peace in the world, and I did everything I could to prevent war. Almost nothing that people write about me is true. That is why it would be good if those documents could finally be published, because then I would be a free man and I could finally see my family again. You must, however, not tell anyone about this as this would be more harmful than useful to me, and the Allies would twist every word I said as they pleased as they have always done before." Then Melaouhi understood that the British would never allow his release.[1099]

On August 17, 1987, Melaouhi began the day at 6:45 am as usual, helping Hess prepare for his shower, watching him shave (electric razor), and dispensing his medicine. He then sat with him while he ate breakfast. Hess would usually read or take a nap for fifteen or twenty minutes and then have lunch at 10:30 am. After the change of the

guards, Hess gave the senior guard his regular weekly request for provisions, tissue and toilet paper, and writing paper for correspondence with his family. Melaouhi said that Hess was not depressed and he surely would have given some indication to him if he were planning on committing suicide. Given his age and circumstances, Melaouhi would have attempted to stop him, but would have understood. 1100

At 2 pm, the senior guard called Melaouhi at his official residence, about 100 feet from the prison, and told him that someone had murdered Hess, and then amended his statement to say that Hess had killed himself. Bernard Miller, the British guard, told Melaouhi that his services were no longer needed. Melaouhi insisted on seeing Hess who was sprawled on the floor behind closed doors in the garden house. When he gained entrance, there were two strangers, dressed in American uniforms, and he noted that the room was in disarray and that the electric cable that Hess allegedly used to hang himself was still plugged into an outlet. In addition to the two Americans, Anthony Jordan, a black American guard, was there. He was “sweating heavily, and his shirt was saturated with sweat and he was not wearing a tie.” Jordan hated Hess and the prisoner greatly feared Jordan. He said, “The pig is finished, you won’t have to work a night shift any longer.” 1101 1102

Melaouhi further testified, “During the five years in which I daily cared for Mr. Hess, I was able to obtain a clear and accurate impression of his physical capabilities. I do not consider, given his physical condition, that it would have been possible for Mr. Hess to have committed suicide in the manner later published by the Allied powers. He had neither the strength nor the mobility to place an electric flex around his neck, knot it and either hang or strangle himself. Mr. Hess was so weak that he needed a special chair to help him stand up. He walked bent over with a cane and was almost blind. If ever he fell to the ground, he could not get up again. Most significantly, his hands were crippled with arthritis; he was not able, for example, to tie his shoelaces. I consider that he was incapable of the degree of manual dexterity necessary to manipulate the electric flex as suggested. Further, he was not capable of lifting his arms above his shoulders; it is therefore in my view not possible that he was able to attach the electric flex to the window catch from which he is alleged to have suspended himself.” 1103

On January 2, 1998, as Melaouhi was leaving the hospital where he worked, someone driving an Opal deliberately cut him off, and then drove alongside him, forcing him onto oncoming traffic. His car crashed and he received severe injuries and ended up in the hospital for two weeks. It took him several months to recover. While in the hospital, following this "accident," he remembered that, in 1989, after Hess's murder, Dr. W. Hugh Thomas, had warned him to be careful of the British as they could not be trusted. [1104]

Hess, despite the long years in prison, said this when the Allies delivered a life sentence for his "crime," "To me was granted the privilege of working for many years of my life under the greatest son my country has brought forth in the thousand years of its history. Even if I were able, I should not want to erase this epoch from my past existence. I am happy to know that I have done my duty to my people—my duty as a German, as a National Socialist and as a true disciple of the Führer. I regret nothing. Were I to live my life again I should act once more, as I have acted now, even though I knew that at the end a funeral pyre was already flickering for my immolation: I care not what mere mortals may do. The time will come when I shall stand before the judgment seat of the Eternal. I shall answer unto Him and I know that He will judge me innocent." [1105]

## The Duke of Kent, Royal Peacemaker

The NSDAP, even before 1933, wanted to make connections to RAF officers, the RAF Club and officials of the Air Ministry. Alfred Rosenberg created a report for Hitler about these activities in October 1935, which in part stated, "The attempts to find people in England who were eager to comprehend the German movement date back to 1929. Our English agent William de Ropp in Berlin then made possible my first journey to London in 1931. There it was possible to make a number of contacts which worked out well for Anglo-German understanding." The report also indicated that the Duke of Kent was attempting to influence certain members of his family and others to evaluate what was going on in Germany. [1106]

On November 29, 1934, in Westminster Abbey, the Duke of Kent married his second cousin, Princess Marina of Greece and Denmark.

Prince Phillip of Hesse, the intermediary between Hitler and Mussolini, was Princess Marina's cousin. This was the last marriage between a British Royal and a member of a foreign royal house to date. In the 1930s, the Duke of Kent, interested in solving industrial and social problems in Britain, viewed the beneficial consequences, strengths and successes of German National Socialism. Hitler had alleviated unemployment, economic ruin and had halted communism. Others, including many Brits saw Hitler as a miracle worker, a great example for others to follow in their own countries.

Rosenberg's report for Hitler in 1935 included, "At the end of the last year we were notified that the King of England had pronounced himself dissatisfied with the official press reports. The Duke of Kent's visit to Munich had only worsened the English King's opinion regarding official news reporting, and so one day we received the request from London to explain National Socialism down to the last detail to the Duke of Kent for the purpose of informing King George V. After careful consultation with me, de Ropp travelled to London where he unobtrusively had a three-hour conversation with the Duke of Kent, who then reported to King George V. It may be accepted that this meeting contributed very greatly in strengthening the pressure for a reconstruction of the Cabinet and mainly towards beginning the movement in the direction of Germany." 1107

The failures of the League of Nations to maintain peace greatly saddened King George V in the last weeks of his life. He consulted Sir Robert Vansittart who was very discouraging about the possibilities of reaching an understanding with Germany. Vansittart wrote to Lord Ralph Wigram on November 7, 1935, saying that it would be unprofitable to "undertake any serious attempt for an agreement with Germany until our own national re-equipment is well under way." Further, it was "essential that any such exploration should be undertaken in concert with the French." He said that he was convinced that Germany would become "highly explosive" if she were given the opportunity to immorally "annex other people's property in central or Eastern Europe." 1108

Dr. Bertrand E. Dawson took care of George V who suffered a streptococcal infection in his chest which turned into a large abscess. On December 12, 1935, Dawson used a syringe to draw off a half quart of fluid from the abscess. Some of his medical colleagues were furious

that Dawson did not consult a thoracic specialist, just one of the many times that other doctors opposed his treatment of the royal family. Dawson, in caring for King George in his final illness, announced that "the King's life is moving peacefully towards its close." Dawson wrote in his notebook that during the "death agony," he administered three-quarters of a grain of morphine and one grain of cocaine into the King's jugular vein. [1109]

Reportedly, Dawson hastened King George V's death, in order to announce it in the paper the next day. The London-based Jewish underground claimed that the King, distraught by the destruction of World War I, greatly objected to the idea of a potential war against his relatives, the royal families of Europe. Consequently, certain people wanted to eliminate King George which included a group of warmongers, led by Winston Churchill, who advocated another war against Germany. The King, who wanted peace, died on January 20, 1936.

Edward VIII, the eldest son of King George V, became King of the United Kingdom on January 20, 1936. Shortly into his reign, he proposed to Wallis Simpson, the American socialite, who was in the process of divorcing her second husband. Anthony Thomas Trevor-Stokes maintains, with information from credible eyewitnesses, that Churchill, fostering a conflict against Germany, provoked the abdication of Edward VIII, who, like his father, advocated peace and eschewed warfare, and certainly had his share of married lovers. It had nothing whatsoever to do with his upcoming marriage or Simpson's marital status. [1110]

The new Prime Minister, Stanley Baldwin (1935-1937) dutifully contested this marital union, allegedly based on traditional and religious grounds, maintaining that the people would not accept a divorced woman as queen. The Church of England, which Edward now headed, opposed the remarriage of divorced people. On December 11, 1936, to avoid the political ramifications and due to the media-driven public pressure, Edward, who held German sympathies, abdicated the throne and later married Simpson. His younger brother Albert, who chose the name George VI, succeeded Edward, who was never crowned.

Sir Alexander Cadogan, who, in 1938, replaced Sir Robert Vansittart as Permanent Under-Secretary at the Foreign Office, said, "It would be unwise to proclaim that we stand for the old boundaries of Poland.

Such an attitude would render inevitable a conflict with Russia." The real issue was that Britain had failed or refused to support Poland in its war with the Soviet Union (1919-1920) despite the inherent obligations of the Versailles Treaty. Britain also failed to respond when France occupied the Ruhr region of Germany in the 1920s and also failed to comply with its treaty obligations to respond to the Japanese when they invaded Nanking in 1937. In 1938, when Poland annexed part of Czechoslovakia or when Yugoslavia invaded that country in 1939, they turned a blind eye. Yet, when Germany justifiably took such actions, the British declared war. It could not have been because of Germany's policies regarding the Jews because other countries had similar policies. [1111]

Prime Minister Chamberlain became the convenient scapegoat for the failed peace of 1938. His cabinet, especially Sir Samuel Hoare, supported him and agreed with any and all efforts to seek peace. Hoare, an anti-war Quaker, was instrumental in the Hess flight. In 1917, Hoare, as a Secret Service agent in Moscow, had established connections to the Swedish aristocracy and had known the Royal Family in Russia where he was stationed during the Bolshevik Revolution. Later in 1917, in Italy, as Chief of Military Intelligence, he met Benito Mussolini, then a newspaper editor, who was battling Communism. Hoare joined Parliament in 1920 and later became Secretary of State for Air (1922-1929). Many people thought that he would ultimately become the Prime Minister. [1112]

In February 1937, the Duke of Kent and the Duke of Windsor met in Austria to discuss appeasement. Records in the Foreign Office indicate that the Duke of Kent had a friendly relationship with Joachim von Ribbentrop, the German Ambassador stationed in London. [1113] In 1937, Ribbentrop, in London, connected with numerous influential high-level people, including the Duke and Duchess of Kent. [1114] In February 1937, following that trip to Munich, the Duke of Kent visited with his brother, the Duke of Windsor in Austria, both of whom had pro-German views, just one week after Walter Monckton had visited Windsor. When war erupted, Churchill, doing whatever he could to keep the brothers apart, sent the Windsors to a remote area of the British Empire and installed the Duke of Kent as the governor of the Bahamas. [1115]

In February 1939, King George VI was worried about Jewish refugees from Germany and Austria entering unlawfully into Palestine. Therefore, he directed his private secretary to write to Foreign Secretary, Lord Halifax to persuade him to take measures to halt this illegal immigration. The Duke of Windsor, the former King Edward VIII, was a scapegoat for others of the Royal Family. Reportedly, Queen Elizabeth (Queen Mother) endorsed appeasement and supported Neville Chamberlain and Lord Halifax and most of the Royal Family agreed with her. Up until 1942, the Royal Family had absolutely no confidence in Churchill or his ability to make peace with Germany. [1116]

In early 1939, the Duke of Kent visited his cousin Prince Philip of Hesse trying to prevent the impending battle. In July 1939, with the full support of the King, Chamberlain and Lord Halifax, the Duke offered to personally negotiate with Hitler. Anthony Blunt, who would later function as the Queen's art expert, and part of Philby's spy apparatus, which sent him to the home of Prince Philip to obtain letters written to him by the Duke of Windsor and the Duke of Kent. [1117]

Prince Philipp, a Storm troopers (SA) General, arrested by the Allies in 1945, had informally conducted conversations with Hitler and Windsor (then Edward VIII) and Prince George, the Duke of Kent. Sir Louis Greig, a close confident of the Duke of Kent, had attended the meetings that the Duke had with Baron de Ropp in 1935. Grieg, had been greatly trusted by King George V, attended the meeting of June 9, 1939, along with the Duke of Kent, the Duke of Hamilton, and General Walther von Reichenau. Grieg, after the war started, was informally assigned to the Cabinet War Rooms, with full clearance, as King George V's representative. In 1941, Grieg would become Sir Archibald Sinclair's personal secretary in charge of working with foreign heads of state, especially with General Władysław Sikorski. Certain individuals in the government were concerned about the Duke of Kent, with his many Polish friends, another reason for his attempts to establish peace. [1118]

In early 1939, The Duke of Kent participated in secret talks with Prince Philipp of Hesse as they both sought to avoid war. In July 1939, the Duke, in speaking with King George VI, who readily appeared to favor the idea, as suggested by the Duke, of negotiating directly with Adolf Hitler. Thereafter, the King talked to Chamberlain and Lord Halifax about the proposal. When World War II erupted, the Duke relocated his

family to Scotland, near Rosyth, in Fife. He then returned to active duty as a Rear Admiral with the Intelligence Division of the Admiralty. In April 1940, he would leave the Intelligence community and transfer into the Royal Air Force as an officer in the RAF Training Command. [1119]

On September 30, 1939, in Paris, Polish officials set up a new Polish government-in-exile with General Sikorski as the Prime Minister. In June 1940, when France capitulated to Germany, Sikorski was in London talking with Churchill. Within a short time, Sikorski moved the exiled government to Scotland for the duration of the war. Most Polish people, including Sikorski, disliked the Germans but they absolutely detested the Soviets. The Polish people, those in exile in London, participated in the Hess incident, and were amenable to a peace settlement with Germany and favored her war against Soviet Russia. Sir William Seeds, the British Ambassador in Moscow, sent a letter to officials in London, saying "The Soviet invasion is not without advantage to us in the long run." [1120]

The Duke of Kent and his family often visited his wife's sister in Munich. After each visit, he had dinner with the King, probably to inform him of activities in Germany. Because of his rhetorical skills, the Duke frequently represented the Royal Family, as he did when he visited Lisbon in 1940, to meet with the Portuguese leader, Antonio Salazar. He also met with Rudolf Hess, Rosenberg and regularly had dinner with von Ribbentrop. Baron de Ropp functioned as Ribbentrop's liaison officer with the Royal Family, especially the Duke. In 1956, Rosenberg's published diaries disclosed the nature of the relationship between the British royalty and Hitler. In one entry dated January 21, 1935, Rosenberg wrote, "A few days ago, Baron de Ropp came here again… His Majesty the King of England had expressed great astonishment to his political adviser that England's information about the true situation in the Saar… had been very poor." This was due to the failure of the press. Until de Ropp arrived in London, he did not realize that the King's adviser was the Duke of Kent. [1121]

In 1940, when the Duke of Kent visited Antonio Salazar, Prime Minister of Portugal (1932-1968), his brother, the former King Edward VIII, then in Madrid, intended to visit with his brother during his stay in Lisbon. Interestingly, certain British officials attempted to thwart that meeting by deterring the former king from going to Portugal until his brother left the

country. On May 10, 1941, Rudolf Hess flew to Scotland to meet with the Duke of Hamilton who Hess anticipated would take him to King George VI. The authors of *Double Standards: The Rudolf Hess Cover-up* state that the Duke of Kent was at the Duke of Hamilton's home when Hess arrived. Officials seized and censored the Duke of Kent's papers which prevented the confirmation of this story. Other sources verify that he was at RAF Sumburgh in the Shetlands on May 9 and at Balmoral in Scotland on May 11. On May 12, he was at RAF Wick at Caithness which indicates that he was in that area when Hess arrived. 1122

The Duke of Hamilton recorded numerous meetings with the Duke of Kent in his diary in the early months of 1941. Elizabeth Byrd, a secretary, worked for Lord Malcolm Douglas-Hamilton, the Duke's brother. She maintains that Douglas-Hamilton told her, in order to protect the reputation of other members of the Royal Family, that the Duke accepted the "flak for the whole Hess affair in order to protect others even higher up the social scale." 1123

In July 1941, the Duke of Kent was assigned as an air commodore in the Welfare Section on the RAF Inspector General's staff. One of his tasks was making morale-lifting visits to RAF bases. When Edward VIII abdicated, he really wanted his youngest brother, Prince George, the Duke of Kent, who was more suited, to take the throne rather than Albert who many in the Establishment viewed as very weak and indecisive. On the other hand, the Duke of Kent was personable, and had a wonderful family which included a male heir. The Duke became the King's unofficial intelligence officer, a job that he was well suited for due to his experience with the Royal Navy. He had also functioned in that capacity for his father, King George V and for his older brother, Edward VIII. During Edward's abdication, he acted as his political adviser, along with Walter Monckton, someone who knew an incredible amount of information about the Hess incident. 1124

On August 25, 1942, Prince George, the Duke of Kent left Invergordon, allegedly on a morale-building expedition to the RAF personnel stationed in Iceland, with a highly distinctive crew, including Flight Lieutenant Frank Goyen who had flown many politicians. Thomas Lawton Mosley, a navigation specialist, was the co-pilot and a former instructor at the School of Navigation. The Duke of Kent was just one of

fifteen people aboard the Sunderland flying boat, aircraft, that left Invergordon, situated on the east coast of Scotland at 1:10 pm. Among others accompanying the Duke, was his private secretary, John Lowther, Michael Strutt, another assistant, and John Hales, his valet. The craft was to only fly over the water and avoid crossing any land. They planned to follow the coastline to Duncansby Head, and then change course to northwest and fly over the Pentland Firth towards Iceland. [1125]

On that day, the Duke of Kent and others perished when their aircraft crashed in Scotland. Officials claim that the records of his death have disappeared from the archives. John Simkin, a researcher, believes that Winston Churchill ordered British Intelligence operatives to sabotage the aircraft in order to assassinate Prince George as "part of a cover-up operation." [1126] Reportedly, Germany and Britain secretly agreed to an alliance which the Duke of Kent was going to sign in Sweden, presumably on behalf of his brother, King Albert.

The S-25 Sunderland Mk III, at a height of around 650 feet, crashed into Eagle's Rock in the afternoon but there is confusion about the exact time. The flying boat was off course when it crashed and exploded, due to the 2,500 gallons of fuel in the wings. Although four experienced navigators were aboard the flying boat, it managed to be off course by fifteen degrees, on a perfectly clear day. The pilot certainly would have known that he was flying over land instead of over water. Interestingly, he then descended to 650 feet as he flew over high land, a challenging feat as the S-25 Sunderland Mk III was decidedly sluggish when ascending, especially when it carried a lot of weight, as was the case with the Duke of Kent's flight. [1127]

Some local residents, including Dr. John Kennedy, heard the crash and arrived at the scene about ninety minutes after hearing the explosion. Two police officers, Will Bethune and James Sutherland discovered fifteen bodies, including that of the Duke of Kent. In 1985, Bethune, in a radio interview, told how he found the Duke's body, which had an attaché case handcuffed to his wrist. During the impact, the case had ruptured, dispersing its contents all over the hillside.

The next morning, following the crash, the newspapers reported the deaths of everyone on board the Sunderland. Officials sent telegrams to the family members of the crew. Fortunately, later that day, they

announced that Andrew Jack, the tail-gunner, had survived the crash as the tail section broke off when the flying boat exploded and landed in a peat bog on the other side of a hill. Jack, with minor injuries, instead of checking the wreckage for the other passengers, or waiting for help to arrive, fled the scene, ignoring standard procedures, remaining with the wreck. Jack found an isolated cottage, owned by Elsie Sutherland who telephoned Dr. Kennedy.

Churchill told the House of Commons that the Duke of Kent was "a gallant and handsome prince." General Sikorski sent a condolence message in which he described the Duke as "a proven friend of Poland and the Polish armed forces." [1128] The Duke was the first member of the Royal Family to perish in 500 years while on active duty. [1129] The Duchess of Kent visited Andrew Jack in an effort to gain information about her husband's death. Based on the evidence that he gave her, she had the following inscribed on the Duke of Kent's memorial, "In memory of… the Duke of Kent… and his companions who lost their lives on active service during a flight to Iceland on a special mission on 25th August 1942." Pilot Officer George Saunders, who perished in the crash, also referred to the flight as a "special mission." In 2001 Peter Brown, Saunders' nephew revealed that, in August 1942, Saunders, when visiting his family in Sheffield, told his mother, "I'm just on leave for a couple of days. I'm going on a most important mission, very secret. I can't say any more." [1130]

Even though numerous people participated in an attempted coup which included the removal and replacement of Churchill with Sir Samuel Hoare, court historians have, for decades, failed to report it. The Duke of Kent and Rudolf Hess traveled to Stockholm where they announced that they had negotiated a peace agreement. On October 3, 1942, a newspaper in Stockholm requested a lifting of the "veil of secrecy" surrounding Hess's flight to Scotland, part of Hitler's goal to align with Britain before Germany's invasion of the USSR. The newspaper reported that Churchill rejected Hess's peace proposal without discussing it with Parliament or even informing the British population. Churchill admitted that he decided to turn down the offer and imprison Hess after discussing the situation with President Franklin D. Roosevelt who did not want Europe to become too "powerful or prosperous."

Therefore, for certain people, a European war was necessary—to prevent that probability. [1131]

On October 7, the Secretary of State for Air, Archibald Sinclair made the following official statement, the results of an inquiry, in the House of Commons about the air-crash that killed the Duke. Sinclair said, “The accident (was) due to aircraft being on wrong track at too low altitude to clear rising ground on track. Captain of aircraft changed flight-plan for reasons unknown and descended through cloud without making sure he was over water and crashed.” Sinclair verified that the weather did not play any part in the accident and that there was no indication of mechanical failure. He stated, “The responsibility for this serious mistake in airmanship lies with the captain of the aircraft.” The panel ascertained that the four pilot/navigators may have wandered off course and thereafter was unable to attain the required height to fly over Eagle Rock. [1132] Of course, the pilot and the navigators were all dead and could not defend their actions or report any possible equipment problems.

Hess was still incarcerated and all but forgotten until the Soviet government raised the issue of how the British were treating someone it considered to be a war criminal. The Soviets suspected that Britain was going to make a deal with the Germans. On December 5, Baron Oswald von Hoyningen-Huene, the German Ambassador to Portugal, sent a cable to Ribbentrop stating, “As the Embassy has learned, confidentially, the death of the Duke of Kent has been discussed recently in the innermost circles of the British Club here. The gist of the talk being that an act of sabotage was involved. It is said that the Duke, like the Duke of Windsor, was sympathetic towards and understanding with Germany and so gradually had become a problem for the government clique. The people who were accompanying him were supposed to have expressed themselves along similar lines, so that getting them out of the way would also have been an advantage.” [1133]

In 1990, some astute researchers requested that the Public Record Office provide certain documents, including the Duke’s flight plan, for their examination. The repository claimed to have lost the documents, including the flight plan that Goyen filed just before take-off. Legally, the court of inquiry was supposed to make those records available after a fifteen-year period. Officials in the Public Record Office thought that

someone may have relocated the records to the royal archives at Windsor Castle. Yet, the registrar of the royal archives maintains that the archives never had the records. Officials compelled Andrew Jack, the lone crash survivor, to sign the Official Secrets Act before he ever left the hospital which forbade him to discuss the case. Goyen gave Jack a signed photograph of himself just before take-off on which he had written, “With memories of happier days.” Following the war, his superiors promoted Jack and deployed him to Gibraltar, where the Duchess of Kent visited him several times, as she sought to discover why some entity killed her husband.

Regarding the Duke of Kent, some people claim that British Intelligence assassinated him. Charles Higham suggests in his book *The Duchess of Windsor: The Secret Life* that certain people were concerned about his lack of discretion and his friendly association with German political leaders. He was evidently attempting to negotiate a peace deal with them so Germany could focus on its war with the Soviet Union in Eastern Europe. Higham claims that the Special Operations Executive (SOE), concerned over what the Duke of Kent might discuss with others after he relocated from Britain, tampered with his plane before he departed. It crashed shortly after takeoff, killing everyone aboard except for Andrew Jack. Higham, though often quoted, is not always accurate in his claims.

Authors Lynn Picknett, Clive Prince and Stephen Prior in their book *Double Standards: The Rudolf Hess Cover-up* and *War of the Windsors: A Century of Unconstitutional Monarchy* argues that the Duke of Kent made a landing to pick up Rudolf Hess. The Duke was going to make a peace deal with Germany that included alleviating Churchill from his powerful position. The implications are that British Intelligence, per Churchill’s directive, assassinated the Duke. On December 5, 1942, German Ambassador to Portugal, Baron Oswald von Hoyningen-Huene, sent a telegram to Ribbentrop saying, “As the Embassy has learned, confidentially, the death of the Duke of Kent has been discussed recently in the innermost circles of the British Club here. The gist of the talk being that an act of sabotage was involved. It is said that the Duke, like the Duke of Windsor, was sympathetic towards an understanding with Germany and so gradually had become a problem for the government clique. The people who were accompanying him were supposed to have expressed themselves

along similar lines, so that getting out of the war would also have been an advantage." [1134]

Churchill, aware of the peace movement and its activities, effectively sabotaged it using any tactics that he could. The former Glasgow Lord Provost, Patrick Dollan and *The Herald's* aviation correspondent Fred Nancarrow purchased a box of documents at an auction in Bonham's in London. The late Daniel McBride, a soldier, had been at Floors Farm, near Eaglesham, when officials took Hess into custody. The box contained Hess's Iron Cross and numerous materials. [1135] Captain E. E. Fresson witnessed the crash because he was flying an aircraft in the same area and time as the crashed flying boat. The day after, he returned and photographed the wreckage from the air. In 1963, Fresson, in his autobiography, *Air Road to the Isles*, included details about the death of the Duke of Kent but the publishers, per his son, Richard Fresson, arbitrarily removed the chapter that contained his investigation of the crash. Additionally, ten days after the Duke's death, there was another flying boat, from 228 Squadron, that crashed in the Scottish Highlands, killing everyone on board, including Nancarrow, the Glasgow reporter. Officials claimed that the plane had insufficient fuel. Nancarrow, incredibly suspicious, was investigating the Eagle Rock crash.

## Churchill and Roosevelt, Longtime Cohorts

Roosevelt and Churchill probably collaborated in the planning of an earlier incident involving the *Lusitania* in order to draw the United States into the war against Germany in World War I. Roosevelt was the Assistant Secretary of the Navy, (1913-1920) while Churchill was the First Lord of the Admiralty (1911-1915). Churchill asked Commander Joseph Kenworthy, of Naval Intelligence to prepare a report on the possible "political results of an ocean liner being sunk with American passengers on board." Kenworthy, later wrote in his book, *Freedom of the Seas*, "The *Lusitania* was deliberately sent at considerably reduced speed into an area where a U-boat was known to be waiting and with her escorts withdrawn." [1136] Several months before the ill-fated voyage, Churchill described the *Lusitania* as "live bait." [1137] Britain's *Lusitania*, then the world's largest, fastest passenger ship deceptively

flew the American flag. In February 1915, Churchill ordered British merchant ships, like the *Lusitania*, to ram German submarines on sight. The British government borrowed the *Lusitania,* and equipped it with bases for mounting guns and reclassified it as an auxiliary cruiser. [1138] Despite the fact that America, according to international law, was supposedly a neutral state, the United States had already been engaging in active, militant warfare against Germany long before that formal declaration. Roosevelt circumvented the Neutrality Act of 1937 and gave Britain support, especially in the Battle of the Atlantic against German U-boats, before and just after the British started the war. It is not surprising that the United States sided with Britain, just as she had in the beginning of World War I when Americans furnished Britain with arms and financial credits. [1139] Before World War II, Americans were determined not to participate in another foreign conflict—the reason for the passage of the Neutrality Act of 1937, prohibiting the exportation of war materials and the offering of financial credits to belligerents. [1140]

Germany invaded Poland on September 1, 1939. Britain declared war against Germany on September 3. In order to facilitate United States warfare into the Atlantic against Germany, officials would have to extend American territorial jurisdiction further east. On September 5, 1939, Roosevelt had declared that the United States had to increase its coastal waters, a security zone, by hundreds of miles into the Atlantic instead of just the normal three miles from the coast. Accordingly, when the war began, American warships breached international law by following German ships sailing from American ports back to Germany and then reporting their positions to British warships waiting to attack them. [1141]

After the United States occupied Iceland, it protected all convoys of American ships bound for Iceland. Additionally, the American naval forces could guarantee the safety of other convoys in the North Atlantic as needed which of course included British shipping in the sea areas around Iceland. In response to these overt breaches of international law, in September 1939, Hitler had instructed the Naval High Command, that under no circumstances, should they engage in any incidents with the United States in order to avoid American intervention. Roosevelt figured that Hitler would accept the situation without protest. He argued that Hitler would prefer this arrangement to “an actual state

of war with the United States." There would be no incidents until June 20, 1941, when a U-203 observed an American battleship within the blockade area, an area previously forbidden to U.S. ships. The U-boat commander assumed that it was a British destroyer, thought about attacking, and did attack but it failed, and then merely shadowed the battleship. [1142]

Until then, U-boats could attack any warship within the blockade area, as no American warship would enter those waters. After that incident, Hitler instructed all U-boat commanders to avoid any incident with the United States during the next few weeks, no matter what the circumstances. U-boats could only target cruisers, battleships and aircraft carriers, only upon absolute identification as a hostile ship, even if it was sailing without lights. Therefore, U-boats could not attack enemy ships because the British and the American naval forces worked together and mingled their ships. Yet, the British warships used every means possible while the Germans could not protect themselves or counter strike. Later, Hitler issued an order that authorized the U-boat to defend itself during an actual attack. The new order kept the strict restraints regarding the U-boat's actions. [1143]

Just after the war erupted, Roosevelt invited Churchill, then First Lord of the Admiralty (2nd time), to communicate with him and share whatever Churchill wished to share with the President. Churchill exploited FDR's inclination to assist the British. [1144] FDR and Churchill would convince, through massive deceptions, the American people to support and engage in another foreign war. In November 1939, FDR lifted the embargo on the export of arms and war supplies and implemented the Cash-and-Carry policy, allowing a belligerent to purchase arms and pay cash and also ship those arms on his own ships. The modification to the Neutrality Act benefitted Britain as her ships could still sail at will across the Atlantic. [1145]

After Churchill became prime minister, on May 10, 1940, while referring to the war, he told his son, "I shall drag the United States in." He dispatched several agents to the United States to urge Roosevelt to join Britain in its war against Germany although FDR did not need much persuasion. It was the American population that opposed joining an irrelevant war. The British provocateurs deceptively claimed that Adolf Hitler was seeking to conquer the world. Although, following the war,

American agents could not find any evidence of such a claim in the Reich archives. Nor was there any evidence that Hitler was targeting Latin America. Hitler only considered Eastern Europe, particularly the land that Germany lost in World War I. [1146]

On May 15, five days after he became Prime Minister, Churchill asked Roosevelt to supply fifty destroyers to supplement their naval fleet. On May 25, Churchill explained the negative consequences if the Germans compelled the British to surrender their fleet, as if that scenario were actually viable. However, the mere threat of such a thing altered American perceptions. On December 8, after FDR's reelection, Churchill sent a memorandum to FDR describing Britain's shipping losses as fatal if they should continue at the same rate. He requested the protection of British shipping by American warships. He did not envision Hitler viewing this as grounds for declaring war as he did not want war with America. [1147]

Hitler was perplexed about Britain's refusal to make peace with Germany. Rudolf Hess arrived in Scotland on May 10, the same day that Churchill became PM, to extend a peace proposal. He expressed his frustration to Franz Halder, the army chief of staff, who wrote in his diary, "The Führer is greatly puzzled by Britain's persisting unwillingness to make peace. He sees the answer (as we do) in Britain's hope on Russia and therefore counts on having to compel her by main force to agree to peace. Actually, that is much against his grain. The reason is that a military defeat of Britain will bring about the disintegration of the British Empire. This would not be of any benefit to Germany. German blood would be shed to accomplish something that would benefit only Japan, the United States, and others." On July 31, 1940, Halder, after seeing Hitler, wrote "Britain's hope lies in Russia and the United States…" On October 4, Hitler told Mussolini that "Great Britain placed her hopes in America and in Russia." [1148]

In July 1940, Roosevelt sent Admiral Robert L. Ghormley and others to London to coordinate naval protocol plans with the Admiralty against Germany. Following the conference, the American naval staff drafted tactics that would become operational when America joined the war. The most important function was America's protection of Atlantic convoys, which would begin on April 1, 1941, [1149] obviously well before Pearl Harbor.

Churchill Had known about Hitler's intentions to fight Bolshevism as early as 1936 and also knew about Hitler signing Directive No. 21 on December 18, 1940, relative to implementing offensive warfare, in Operation Barbarossa, against the Soviet Union possibly in the following year.[1150] No doubt, Churchill learned of these goals from his agents or double agents. Hitler's Soviet assault was the largest, most audacious military campaign in history. Meanwhile, the Luftwaffe was bombing England's industrial regions and sinking dozens of ships, and experiencing success in North Africa and in the Middle East, all in the hopes of getting Britain to capitulate. The most amazing fact is that Germany had an inadequately prepared army but some superior military leadership, like General Erwin Rommel. [1151]

On December 29, 1940, Roosevelt, trying to make Americans feel vulnerable, said, if Britain goes down the Axis Powers will control the continents of Europe, Asia, Africa and Australia and they will be in a position to bring enormous military and naval resources against this hemisphere. It is no exaggeration to say that all of us in all the Americas would be living at the point of a gun, a gun loaded with explosive bullets, economic as well as military. Reacting, on March 11, 1941, Congress passed the Lend-Lease Act, which granted Britain free American aid in ships and war materials. [1152] On January 9, 1941, Hitler had said, "What kept England going were the hopes it vested in the United States of America and in Soviet Russia." [1153] How right Hitler was, and Lend-Lease would be the biggest factor.

In January and February 1941, the American and British naval and military leaders held a series of conferences in Washington, following the original naval conference in London. They concluded that the Atlantic and Europe was the main theatre of war and that the American Navy now had the task of defending the sea and shipping routes of the Atlantic, without relying on a formal declaration of war against Germany. Furthermore, Britain would allow Americans essential access to the military bases under her control to accomplish this protection. On February 1, in accordance with those decisions, U.S. officials created the Atlantic Fleet under the command of Admiral Ernest J. King. On April 18, King declared that they had expanded the security zone eastward more than 2,300 sea miles from New York. This meant that the U.S. military considered about four-fifths of the Atlantic Ocean as

part of the western hemisphere. American naval forces could now legally follow German warships and report their position to the British. On July 7, the US government extended the security zone further east and assumed protective control of Iceland from Britain while deploying to the area to construct naval and air bases. [1154]

On September 4, 1941, before Pearl Harbor, a destroyer targeted the German submarine U-652 with three depth charges. The U-652 responded by firing two torpedoes at the unidentified destroyer, which turned out to be the *USS Greer*. Officials established the American Naval Commission to investigate the incident. Thereafter, Admiral Harold R. Stark soon reported that a British aircraft had been following the U-652 and had dropped four depth charges which missed the U-652. The British pilots then abandoned their efforts to destroy the submarine. However, the *USS Greer*, coordinating with the British, continued to follow the U-652 and sent the three depth charges to which the U-652 responded. On September 11, FDR, in a radio broadcast, claimed that the U-652 had arbitrarily, "without any provocation," attacked the *USS Greer* and that it constituted "an act of piracy." [1155]

FDR said, "There has come a time when you and I must see the cold, inexorable necessity of saying to these inhuman, unrestrained seekers of world conquest and permanent world domination by the sword: You seek to throw our children and our children's children into your form of terrorism and slavery. You have now attacked our own safety. You shall go no further. When you see a rattlesnake poised, you don't wait until it has struck before you crush it. In waters we deem necessary to our own safety, American warships and planes will no longer wait until Axis submarines lurking under the water or Axis raiders strike their deadly blow first." [1156]

The British, with no limitations, could attack any U-boat they located with depth charges or gunfire and successfully destroy it before it had time to reply. The U-boats could not assault the escort vessels that surrounded the convoys. All that U-boats could do was evade British warships or abandon attacks. Torpedoing the escort vessels was against orders. Germany and U-boat Command made every effort to avert any problems with the United States. However, Roosevelt wanted war and given the comingling of British and American warships working

together in the war arena, there were bound to be incidents. On September 15, 1941, Frank Knox, the Secretary of the Navy (1940-1944), declared that the United States Navy could use every possible means to capture or destroy Axis ships, surface or submarines. Consequently, on FDR's instructions, via Admiral King of the Atlantic Fleet, America was engaged in a de facto state of war against Germany beginning on September 1, which was prior to the *USS Greer* incident. [1157]

From the *USS Greer* incident, September 4, 1941, forward, the United States engaged in warfare against Germany in the Atlantic Ocean. On September 17, Admirals Raeder and Doenitz approached Hitler to discuss the uncomfortable situation that the new policies imposed on the German naval forces. Hitler maintained his policy that U-boats should only employ defensive action, even when the enemy was attacking them. Otherwise, additional episodes were unavoidable. On October 10, in the midst of an attack on the British convoy SC48, the Germans torpedoed the *US Kearney*. On October 31, a U-boat sunk the *US Reuben James* during its attack on a convoy. [1158]

FDR signs Declaration of War against Germany

Germany could not withdraw from her Atlantic operation as it would only help Britain. Contrary to international law, the United States continued its involvement against Germany in the Battle of the Atlantic up until the Japanese attacked Pearl Harbor on December 7. America declared war on Japan, Germany's Axis partner on December 8. Germany and the United States declared war on each other on

December 11. Interestingly, the International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg actually concluded that Germany had not waged an aggressive war against the United States, Britain or France. [1159]

## Lend-Lease: Warfare Welfare

Congress passed several Neutrality Acts on August 31, 1935, which it renewed on February 29, 1936 until the Neutrality Act of May 1, 1937 due to the outbreak of the Spanish Civil War in 1936. The growing isolationist movement maintained that America should avoid future wars and remain neutral by avoiding financial deals with countries at war. FDR gave his quarantine speech on October 5, 1937 in Chicago, calling for an international "quarantine of the aggressor nations" as an option to American neutrality and non-intervention.

In December 1939, FDR wrote William A. White and invited him to Washington to discuss the propagandization of the population about the dangers of Hitler "without scaring the American people into thinking that they are going to be dragged into this war." White was unavailable then but he told FDR, "I fear our involvement before the peace and yet I fear to remain uninvolved letting the danger of a peace of tyranny approach too near." By April 1940, the phony war ended when Hitler justifiably invaded Norway. [1160] On May 10, FDR invited Harry Hopkins, an advisor, to live in the White House as Hopkins suffered from a rare form of stomach cancer. [1161] Hopkins probably took his directions from Bernard Baruch who counseled FDR in much the same way that Edward M. House advised Woodrow Wilson.

White joined Clark M. Eichelberger to formally create a nonpartisan group, the Committee to Defend America, on May 20, 1940, to gather backing for "emergency" assistance to the British and French, by sending supplies to assuage the results of Hitler's victory. [1162] On September 1, 1939, Germany invaded Poland. Britain and France then declared war on Germany. By June 1940, German forces had militarily crushed France. Congress passed the Two-Ocean Navy Act (Public Law 76-757) and two weeks later, Paris surrendered. This act authorized the construction of 257 ships, a seventy percent increase, just in time to assist Britain.

The Germans had quickly subdued France and the Low countries during the Battle of France, May 10-June 22, 1940, leaving Britain to fight Germany alone. Now, the Chiefs of Staff Committee decided that, if France fell, Britain could not prosecute the war with any degree of success without external assistance from the United States. Yet Congress had passed neutrality acts forbidding all loans or credits to belligerents. FDR approached Congress and, on November 4, 1939, Congress had passed a new Neutrality Act, allowing for arms trade with belligerent nations on a cash-and-carry basis and repealed all previous neutrality acts.

Following the evacuation of British forces from Dunkirk, in Operation Dynamo, between May 27 and the early hours of June 4, 1940, the Royal Navy needed ships, as they were fighting the Battle of the Atlantic. The German U-boats challenged Britain's ability to obtain food and other essential resources. German successes convinced many American politicians that the defeat of France and Britain was imminent. On May 27, the FDR administration, via the British ambassador, sent a proposal to Churchill suggesting that he lease sufficient land for the construction of American airfields on Trinidad, Bermuda, and Newfoundland. Churchill wanted something in return. On June 1, FDR ignored the Neutrality Act by reclassifying millions of rounds of ammunition and small arms as surplus.

Henry Stimson, Nicholas Butler, Frank Knox, and New York Governor Herbert Lehman were members of the board of the Committee to Defend America. Harvard President James B. Conant and Mrs. Dwight Morrow (Elizabeth) appealed to the nation on the radio. Elizabeth Morrow's views contradicted those of her son-in-law, Charles Lindbergh. The committee failed to acquire the hoped-for support. White approached Roosevelt who already lent his support. FDR initially goaded the Senate, especially the reluctant ones, to confirm the nominations of Knox and Stimson, both dedicated to the British cause. FDR also directed White, who attempted to remain non-partisan, to mobilize support for FDR to give Churchill the destroyers that he requested. On July 23, 1940, White wrote to numerous people and told them that America had fifty or sixty extra reconditioned destroyers. It had cost nearly $50 million to refurbish them. He also claimed that the president could obtain Congressional authorization for this transfer. [1163]

On July 26, in a press release, White said, regarding FDR, “We must show him that the country will follow him on this matter.” The Committee purchased ads in *The New York Times*. On July 30, the headline read, “Between us and Hitler stands the British fleet!” The newspaper claimed that Britain absolutely needed those destroyers and surely, the United States could gift them to Britain. The ad pleaded for the public to write to Congress. Another group working for the same goals was the Century Group, composed of lawyers, journalists, and executives, led by Francis P. Miller (CFR). He persuaded many prominent citizens to endorse a document mandating a war against Germany. Miller, according to *The New York Times*, said it was essential that America immediately relinquish its neutrality. Yet, ninety-three percent of Americans opposed a declaration of war against Germany. 1164

Miller, a Rhodes Scholar with Anglo-Saxon origins, like most of his prestigious colleagues, Dean Acheson, Allen Dulles, Lewis Douglas, Herbert Agar, Will Clayton, Henry S. Coffin, Henry W. Hobson, Ernest M. Hopkins, Whitney Shepardson, and Henry Luce all decided that they would just request aid for Britain and forget about the declaration of war. Miller said, “The keystone of our foreign policy must be close collaboration with the British Commonwealth of Nations.” In 1934, Miller and his wife had established the National Policy Committee to influence “the general interest.” Miller wrote to Baruch about the group’s efforts to decrease the desolate economic situation in the South in the 1930s. Baruch said, “I, like you, feel that I have some personal responsibility in this matter since it was my cousin, Francis W. Pickens, who was Governor of South Carolina when that state seceded from the Union.” 1165

By August, Ambassador Joseph P. Kennedy reported that the British were about to surrender. Churchill told FDR that if Germany defeated Britain, then America would be next. 1166 Yet, there were some legal restrictions in what FDR was trying to do regarding giving the reconditioned destroyers to Britain. On August 27, Attorney General Robert H. Jackson argued that the 1917 Espionage Act’s prohibition on sending warships to a belligerent pertained to ships that were under construction and was not applicable to reconditioned destroyers. Jackson added a comma in a critical sentence in the legal statute which changed the unlawful act to read quite differently. With that

modification, he could say that it was legal under certain conditions to deliver ships to a belligerent nation. He manipulated the Walsh amendment's ban on transferring war material by stating that the military material was not illegal if the British bases strengthened America. [1167]

Jackson had to address whether the acquisition of island bases from the British via an executive agreement was constitutionally legal instead of negotiating a treaty and having the Senate ratify it. FDR managed to secretly negotiate, devise and implement many policies, especially the destroyer agreement, with senate participation or approval. Jackson had to search the statutes to find a precedent and FDR assured Jackson that he had a duty to develop the nation's defenses. Felix Frankfurter had earlier justified the arrangement as a matter of U.S. national defense. Jackson said, "Present world conditions forbid him to risk any delay that is constitutionally avoidable." He justified FDR's measures as his constitutional authority to control foreign relations. He said, "The President's power over foreign relations… is not unlimited." He counseled FDR, once they transferred the destroyers, "the acquisition of the bases would not require any further commitment. It is not necessary for the Senate to ratify an opportunity that entails no obligation." [1168]

Jackson said he was concerned with constitutional rather than international law. Ben Cohen and Dean Acheson thought it perfectly legal if private contractors handled the transfer as they were not constrained by international law. Actually, the U.S. Government would implement the transfer. Even the State Department questioned the legality of it under international law. "We agreed that the transfer of fifty destroyers to Britain would be a violation of international law and that Germany might take umbrage at it." However, FDR announced his unapproved arrangement with Britain to Congress by stating he had already instigated his defensive action, all based on Attorney General Jackson's opinion. [1169]

On September 2, 1940, during the Battle of Britain, Cordell Hull indicated that America might be willing to transfer warships to the Royal Navy and that Roosevelt would bypass the Neutrality Act. In exchange, Britain granted the United States rent-free land leases, for ninety-nine years, to establish airbases in various British possessions, including on

Newfoundland, the Bahamas, Jamaica, St. Lucia, Trinidad, Antigua and British Guiana. America did not exchange destroyers for Bermuda or Newfoundland, both vital to trans-Atlantic shipping. [1170]

While traveling on a train to the dedication ceremonies for the Great Smokey Mountain National Park with several associates, FDR, who was giving the dedication speech on September 2, seemed somewhat disconcerted. [1171] His financier and adviser Baruch, traveling with him, noted that he appeared to be "brooding about something." FDR, at least twice, mentioned to Baruch that "he might get impeached for what he was about to do." He told Secretary Harold L. Ickes and his wife, Jane, that before the trip ended, he would make an amazing announcement. Ickes backed the transaction from the beginning and anticipated that the big news had to do with the transfer of fifty destroyers to Britain. [1172]

In August 1940, in order to devise the strategy for U.S. entry into the war, George C. Marshall and Admiral Harold R. Stark sent Admiral Robert L. Ghormley, General Delos C. Emmons and General George V. Strong to London to assess Britain's strengths and estimate German goals in order to avoid potential mistakes. During their visit, Japan and Germany signed the Tripartite Pact in Berlin on September 27, whereby Japan recognized German and Italian leadership in creating a "New Order" in Europe. Germany and Italy accepted Japan's leadership in organizing the "Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere." FDR's advisers, including Hull, recommended that the American-British strategy talks define greater objectives. However, the elections were close and people were accusing Roosevelt of involving the nation in "secret treaties." Consequently, he declined an extension of the Ghormley-Emmons-Strong mission. FDR was busy denying allegations that "the boys are already on the transports" to discuss the long-range plans for American and British operations. [1173]

Roosevelt, in anticipation of impending warfare, planned as early as fall 1938 to sidestep the neutrality act, per his conversation with British Ambassador Ronald Lindsay. He intended to sell arms to the belligerent American allies. FDR admonished the diplomat that if someone learned of his plan, he could be impeached. In 1940, just before announcing the destroyers-for-bases trade, he admitted to Baruch that his conduct was not in accordance to established

constitutional mandates, standards he vowed to uphold. [1174] Yet, on September 2, America and Britain signed the Destroyers for Bases Agreement for the transfer of fifty refurbished destroyers in exchange for land rights on British possessions.

In October 1940, British Treasury officials notified Churchill that, by January 1941, the government would not have sufficient money to purchase munitions and other supplies necessary for the war effort. Churchill alerted Roosevelt, a longtime political crony. FDR then proceeded to pressure Congress to pass the Lend-Lease Bill which would become effective on March 11, which would allow the British to buy those essential goods on credit. In exchange, British officials had to agree to relinquish $50 million of gold from South Africa. They also had to sell one of their Pennsylvania-based corporations, American Viscose, which, in 1910, first produced the artificial fiber, rayon, to a group of bankers. [1175]

On February 20, Lord Beaverbrook told Churchill that American contractors had "immense armaments orders," but that Britain did not have the money to pay for them. He said that the manufacturers believed that the U.S. Government would pay the bill when Congress passed the 'Lease and Lend' Bill. He then reminded Churchill that the Americans persuaded Britain to break its alliance with Japan, making Japan Britain's relentless enemy and America Britain's relentless creditor. After Dunkirk, Churchill told the British population that Britain would fight on "until in God's good time, the New World, with all its power and might, steps forth to the rescue and liberation of the Old." On May 3, he cabled FDR and pleaded desperation. [1176]

FDR told Congress that the Lend-Lease Act would facilitate the transfer of billions of dollars in American made products, war materials, ships, airplanes to Britain instead of to the floundering Communist Bolshevik nation. [1177] Author Francis Neilson, former member of the British Parliament, in his book *The Makers of War*, states, "The American Comptroller of Taxes declared that something like $50,000,000,000 of the cost of World War II went in graft." [1178] In January 1941, Roosevelt sent Hopkins as his emissary to Churchill suggesting that the two heads of state meet sometime very soon to discuss their mutual defeat of Germany. Felix Frankfurter wrote the Lend-Lease Act and on

March 11, Congress passed it. Republican Representative Everett Dirksen maneuvered Lend-Lease legislation through the House.

America and Britain began a special alliance in 1897. Lend-Lease was simply an outgrowth of that politically incestuous relationship. Isolationists would have demanded Roosevelt's impeachment had they known of his Lend-Lease treachery in addition to his other subversive actions. Lend-Lease prepared other countries for war with America. By the spring of 1941, the following changes, among others, were in progress between the United States and Britain:

1. They agreed to a total exchange of all scientific information, including atomic energy. Roosevelt, under Hopkins' influence, approved of Sir Henry Tizard's Mission to Washington in September 1940. James B. Conant visited Britain as an agent of Vannevar Bush's Office of Scientific Research and Development from which the Manhattan Project emerged.
2. George C. Marshall and George V. Strong merged military intelligence.
3. The FBI and the CIA and British security services decided to cooperate.
4. American military and civilian specialists went to Britain to teach military technology.
5. The government transferred the U.S. Atlantic Fleet from the Pacific to guard the sea-lanes in the Western Atlantic to relieve the British Navy of a large area of responsibility.
6. They devised plans for the U.S. occupation of Greenland, Iceland, the Azores and Martinique.
7. They repaired damaged British warships in United States shipyards.
8. They trained RAF pilots and aircrews in the United States.
9. They developed the exact strategy for American entry into the war.

Germany had not threatened the United States so war was irrelevant to American citizens. German admirals, Erich Raeder and Karl Doenitz, agreed that an armed invasion of America was as plausible as an invasion of the moon. Entrance into a European conflict only benefitted those who profited financially. A Gallup Poll, of June 3, 1941, indicated that eighty-three percent of the American population opposed United States entry in the war. [1179]

In late July, Hopkins returned to Britain, and then went to visit Stalin, after Hitler had preemptively invaded the Soviet Union, to discuss the proposed meeting between Roosevelt and Churchill, which they tentatively scheduled for August 8-10 at Argentia Harbor in Newfoundland. Churchill planned to sail from Scotland on August 4. Admiral Dudley Pound, General John Dill, Air Marshal Wilfrid Freeman, Alexander Cadogan and Hopkins would accompany him. FDR notified Churchill that Admiral Stark, General Marshall, General Henry H. Arnold, Sumner Welles, and W. Averell Harriman would accompany him. Harriman had just returned from London where FDR had previously dispatched him to promote and expedite the Lend-Lease program. [1180]

The conference produced the Atlantic Charter, which Roosevelt and Churchill signed on August 14, 1941. In 1942 and 1943, Roosevelt also took Hopkins to Cairo, Tehran and Casablanca and in 1945, Hopkins accompanied FDR to Yalta as an advisor. Hopkins approved of Lend-Lease for China, which had previously received military aid from the United States in exchange for other benefits before they initiated the Lend-Lease program. Hopkins would become the administrator of what became the $50 billion Lend-Lease program. Harriman, Ambassador to Britain, also encouraged Lend-Lease, a matter of wartime life or death to Britain, according to Churchill. Harriman reported directly to Hopkins through naval communications in order to avoid State Department channels and bypass Hull.

Harriman made certain that American technology and manufactured commodities made their way safely to the Soviet Union without any hitches. According to the information within the Lend-Lease records, these politicians and bankers broke numerous United States laws. The Lend-Lease Act stipulated that the United States would only ship military essentials to the Soviet Union. Yet, records show that the corporations favored by American politicians, sent huge amounts of industrial equipment to the Soviets. Officials also sent U.S. Treasury currency plates in order to allow the Soviets to print an unlimited amount of American dollars. Following World War II, up to the beginning of the Cold War, the United States continued to share the latest technology with the Soviet Union. [1181]

Hopkins identified potential leaders, like Dwight D. Eisenhower, who embraced a particular internationalist worldview. Hopkins, as chief

advocate of Lend-Lease, wanted to include the Soviets in that program. With that in mind, when Hopkins visited Stalin in Moscow in July 1941, he quickly persuaded Stalin, with all of that technological bribery, to accept Roosevelt's objectives. FDR approved $1 billion in Lend-lease aid to the Soviets on October 30, 1941. Hopkins would continue to function as the chief delegate to the Soviets, especially during World War II. FDR had recognized the Soviet government in 1933, supposedly in exchange for the Kremlin's agreement to discontinue their subversion in America as part of the Soviet plan for world revolution. However, they never abandoned those activities and I suspect, given the composition of FDR's administration, it was just a ruse for the benefit of the American public. [1182]

Lend-Lease propelled America into international involvement and further increased the burgeoning military industrial apparatus while greatly enhancing presidential power. Lend-Lease allowed the president to "sell, transfer title to, exchange, lease, lend, or otherwise dispose of" weapons and materials to defend other nations considered vital to United States security. The program provided Britain, the Soviet Union, China, France and other allies with war-related materials during World War II. There were no stipulations regarding postwar repayments. The United States traded the huge amounts of military supplies in exchange for land upon which to construct military bases.

America sent $50.1 billion ($647 billion today) worth of supplies: $31.4 billion to Britain, $11.3 billion to the Soviet Union, $3.2 billion to France, $1.6 billion to China, and smaller sums to other Allies abandoning all pretenses of neutrality and non-interventionism in their war against Germany. [1183] The total lend-lease to the Soviets, according to another figure was $12.5 billion. Marshal Georgi Zhukov admitted privately that without the United States lend-lease, the Soviet's triumph over the Wehrmacht would have been impossible. [1184] The government, at the expense of the taxpayers, sent other commodities, besides the military equipment, including 2.3 million tons of steel, 229,000 tons of aluminum, 2.6 million tons of petrol, 3.8 million tons of foodstuffs including tinned pork, sausages, butter, chocolate, and egg powder, 56,445 field telephones and 600,000 km of telephone wire and fifteen million pairs of army boots. The Soviets received the following amounts of individual vehicles, Bren Carriers—2336, M3 Halftracks—900, M3A1 Scout Cars—3092, M3A1 Stuart—1233, Valentine—3487,

Churchill—258, M3A3 Lee/Grant—1200, Matilda—832, M4A2 75mm Sherman—1750, M4A2 76mm Sherman—1850, Half Tracks—820, Light Trucks—151,000, Heavy Trucks—200,000, Jeeps—51,000, and Tractors—8070. Further, the U.S. Government sent the Soviets 15,364 fighter planes of various models and 410 Anti-Tank guns and 6,390 Anti-Aircraft guns. [1185]

In June 1944, Harriman reported to the State Department regarding a conversation he had with Stalin, "Stalin paid tribute to the assistance rendered by the United States to Soviet industry before and during the war. He said that about two-thirds of all the large industrial enterprises in the Soviet Union had been built with United States help or technical assistance." [1186]

The Lend-Lease Act created the Office of Lend-Lease Administration. Roosevelt appointed Edward Stettinius Jr., (S&B, CFR), a steel executive as its director. He sold FDR's Lend-Lease Administration policies to a skeptical Congress. His father, like so many other insiders, made a fortune as a purchasing agent for the Morgan banking house during World War I. When Hull became ill, he replaced him on December 1, 1944, the second youngest Secretary of State in the nation's history. While in that position, he arbitrarily decided to return a codebook, discovered in Finland, to the Soviet Union. Unfortunately, this hindered American efforts in decoding cables that included, as shown later, details about Soviet agents deeply imbedded in top State Department positions. He left the State Department on June 27, 1945 and became the U.S. representative to the UN Security Council. [1187] He appeared on the cover of *Time Magazine* on December 11, 1944.

Stettinius headed the United States delegation of the UN's Conference on International Organization, and was instrumental in the UN's formation. He glad-handed and influenced Latin American officials to support the UN. He was present at the official founding on June 26, 1945 and served as the first U.S. Ambassador to the UN. He developed provisional rules of procedure for the Security Council and achieved agreement on those rules when he went to the Yalta Conference with Roosevelt. His sister was the wife of Juan Trippe (S&B), a founder, with some fellow Bonesmen, of the Caribbean-based Pan American Airways Inc. Trippe had purchased China National

Aviation Corporation in 1933. He was on the cover of *Time Magazine* on July 31, 1933 and on March 28, 1949.

Lend-Lease guaranteed an Allied success in World War II and was a factor in that success even before the United States entered the war as both Britain and the Soviet Union received help before America engaged in combat. Lend-Lease associated corporations supplied approximately a fourth of all British munitions during 1943 and 1944. American corporations supplied Douglas C-47 transport aircraft, food, trucks, jeeps, landing craft, and ships and continued supplying the Allies throughout the war. The Axis countries decreased their production of other products in order to produce weapons, generating shortages of basic items required to wage war. The Soviets stopped producing locomotives and aircraft in order to produce armaments. Therefore, American corporations supplied 1,981 locomotives and 18,700 planes. American-based corporations also supplied the Soviets with thousands of trucks, telephone cable, aluminum and canned rations. On September 20, 1945, America terminated all Lend-Lease to the Soviet Union. Hitler cited that program when he declared war on the United States on December 11, 1941.

Lenin said in October 1919 and February 1920 “We are definitely in favor of economic deals with America, and with all countries but particularly with America… We will need American industrial commodities such as locomotives, automobiles, and so on more than the commodities from any other country.” [1188] In the 1920s, the Soviets received technical assistance from western multinationals, Ford Motor Company, Hercules Gear, IBM and others. Without that help, the USSR would never have been able to fight in World War II. The Soviets obtained critical components from American and Swiss watch making firms, components that were essential in manufacturing bomb and artillery shell fuses, aircraft timing gear, pinions, and other military apparatus. In 1929, the old Miemza factory, a former Czarist plant, purchased all of the equipment from the Ansonia Clock Company of New York, for $500,000. American and German engineers helped the Soviets to adapt this factory to manufacture military products. In 1920, the Deuber-Hampton Company transported its entire Canton, Ohio plant to the USSR and brought it into production with the assistance of forty American technicians. [1189]

Regardless of political party, officials promoted “peaceful trade” with the Soviets beginning in 1918 with Woodrow Wilson before the Bolsheviks had gained complete physical control of Russia. Without this trade, communism in the Soviet Union would have collapsed. One of the biggest promoters of trade with the Soviets was Edwin Gay (CFR) a member of the U.S. War Trade Board and later the Dean of the Harvard School of Business. He claimed that if people experienced greater economic opportunities, achieved by trade with the United States, they would demand a change in their social and political structure. It was a contrived hypotheses designed to gain public support. 1190

America terminated the Lend-Lease program to Britain on September 2, 1945. In as much as Britain depended on United States assistance that was suddenly unavailable, the United States allowed Britain to purchase industrial products at fire sale prices, about ten cents on the dollar, through a fifty-year loan of $586 million, beginning in 1950, at two percent interest. Britain managed to eventually pay this debt in 2006 with a final payment of $83 million. However, they still owe millions from World War I. Britain made nominal payments until 1934, when the United States agreed to allow them a year without a payment. They never resumed payments. As of March 31, 2001, the principal of £243,573,154 ($346,287,953) was outstanding. 1191

## Operation Barbarossa

Friedrich the Great, Prussia’s eighteenth Century monarch said “that in war, the real attacker is he who forces the enemy to fire the first shot.” 1192 On March 10, 1939, Stalin told attendees at the Eighteenth Communist Party Congress that World War II had already begun. 1193 We might wonder if the warfare against Germany actually ever stopped. Later, when Churchill was talking with Stalin, he said, “I regard this war (WWII) against German aggression on the whole as a thirty-year-war from 1914 onwards.” 1194

The Banking Interests that governed America and Russia, a powerful international combination, intended to destroy the European monarchies. They used the Paris Peace Conference treaties to continue the destruction of European governments so they could

completely dominate Europe. On February 21, 1935, Stalin addressed the Political Bureau of the Communist International which then passed a resolution saying: “The Political Bureau is definitely convinced that a new world war is absolutely inevitable, but explains this as the obvious preparation for the world revolution. With the aim of self-preservation, and in the interests of the World Revolutionary Movement, the Soviet Government must do all possible to enter the camp of the States which build the strongest coalitions.” 1195

Hitler, as evidenced in *Mein Kampf*, recognized that the cause of military blunders resulted from internal rather than external weaknesses. His experience fighting in World War I was instrumental in his understanding and utter abhorrence of war. Many of the Third Reich’s military officers were from the Weimar Republic and did not share Hitler’s nationalist viewpoints. They were aristocrats, or political appointees, who followed the program as long as it did not alter the elite status quo. 1196 Hitler later wished that he had replaced them all.

Author Viktor Suvorov (Vladimir Rezun) wrote, “If a novice player sits down to play cards with a pro, he usually makes one mistake: he picks up his cards. On August 11, 1939, British and French delegations arrived in Moscow for talks about joint action against Germany. The governments of Great Britain and France repeated the mistake of novice card players. They sat down at a table with Stalin’s pros, and lost the talks. Neither the British nor the French envoys understood Stalin’s intentions. Stalin’s plan, in fact, was very simple: force France and Britain to declare war on Germany, or push Hitler to actions that would prompt France and Britain to declare war on Germany.” 1197 France and Britain wanted an alliance with Stalin in order to encircle Germany with unfriendly powers.

Despite the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact between Germany and the Soviet Union, large numbers of Soviet troops were moving west. The two countries agreed they would each be neutral if a third country attacked either country. This pact ensured the nonparticipation of the Soviet Union in a European War. It also separated Germany and Japan from creating a military alliance, which allowed Stalin to concentrate on Japan in the battles of Khalkhin Gol (May 11-September 16, 1939), part of a series of border conflicts between the Soviet Union and Japan which began in 1932, and which decimated the Japanese Sixth Army.

As a result of the Japanese loss, Japan and the Soviet Union would sign a pact similar to the German-Soviet non-aggression pact.

When Germany invaded the Soviet Union in 1941, Japan considered rescinding the Neutrality Pact it had with the Soviets. Instead, Japan made the critical decision to retain the pact and continue to move into Southeast Asia. Because of the defeat in the battles of Khalkhin Gol, Japanese officials opted not to fight with Germany against the Soviets, despite the fact that Japan and Germany were part of the Tripartite Pact. On April 5, 1945, the Soviets would denounce the neutrality pact and vow not to renew it when it expired on April 13, 1946. The timing was perfect. Between the bombings of Hiroshima and Nagasaki, the Soviets would declare war on Japan, and then launch the invasion of Manchuria just an hour after it declared war.

According to Vyacheslav Molotov, there were twenty-two Soviet divisions in the Baltic States in the spring of 1940, allegedly at the request of the people who lived there. Stalin and his military aimed those troops at Germany, the actual target. The extent of the Soviet advance on Germany's border grew ever more threatening. In August 1940, Hitler decided that he could not leave the eastern provinces without protection, exactly what the British and Soviets planned. German air forces were now busy in the east, which made it difficult for them to wage a war in the west. British diplomats also planned to comply with the Soviet's intentions to prolong the war in order to weaken all of Europe. [1198]

Stalin allegedly never imagined that another country would directly attack the USSR so he did not plan a comprehensive defensive strategy. For this reason, the Soviets had not completely altered their infrastructure but rather had set it up to wage offensive warfare during their so-called "liberation" of Europe. They had already dismantled all of the land mines in the Soviet Union and had not laid new ones, as they were not thinking about defensive obstacles. The Red Army was only concerned about avoiding such hazards in enemy territory. Back on June 13, 1939, some Soviet experts made a secret expedition to the western frontier to evaluate the situation and then reported that they needed mine detectors, sappers and trawl equipment. The Soviets had experienced tragic consequences during their invasion of Finland and they were adamant about removing such obstacles in Germany. [1199]

Marshal Kliment Voroshilov, one of Stalin's closest allies, chairman of the Defence Committee, and later the Chairman of the Supreme Soviet, had agreed to what they knew was only an interim pact with Germany, just long enough to continue rearmament. Voroshilov said, "The Germans must not have any inking that we are preparing to stab them in the back while they are busy fighting the French, otherwise they could change their general plan and attack us." Hitler knew that he could not trust the Soviet government officials. Stalin planned an attack against Germany, scheduled for July 6, 1941. Obviously, the Soviets did not anticipate a German invasion.

On December 10, 1940, Hitler told Goebbels that the Soviets were "lurking in the wings" but that he was undaunted. He sent more troops to Romania, his only oil source, an essential component of warfare and domestic use. He did not want to risk men and have heavy casualties if possible. A little more than a week later, he signed the Barbarossa Decree, a directive to Germany's generals to devise a short, decisive war against the Soviets. He did not tell Goebbels of this plan for four months. [1200] On December 18, Hitler signed Directive No. 21 to the leadership of the Wehrmacht, relative to implementing offensive warfare, in Operation Barbarossa, against the Soviets in the following year. He said in the document, "The German Wehrmacht must be prepared to crush Soviet Russia in a quick campaign even before the conclusion of the war against England. I shall order the concentration against Soviet Russia possibly eight weeks before the intended beginning of operations. Preparations requiring more time to get under way are to be started now—if this has not yet been done—and are to be completed by May 15, 1941." [1201]

According to the document, Germany had the following objectives:

II. Probable Allies and their Tasks:

1. Germany anticipated the active participation of Romania and Finland in the war against Soviet Russia. The High Command will in due time arrange and determine in what form the armed forces of the two counties will be placed under German command at the time of their intervention.
2. Using selected forces, Romania was to support the attack of the German southern wing, at least in its beginnings; to pin the enemy down where German forces are not committed; and otherwise to render auxiliary service in the rear area.

3. Finland will cover the concentration of the German North Group (parts of the XXI Group) withdrawn from Norway and will operate jointly with it.
4. Germany expected that Swedish railroads and highways to be available for the concentration of the German North Group, from the start of operations. [1202]

Suvorov concluded, after evaluating documents kept at the Central Archive of the Russian Ministry of Defense, that Marshal Semyon Timoshenko and Generals Georgy Zhukov and Aleksandr Vasilevsky, in charge of the People's Defense commission, on March 1, 1941, presented a plan to Stalin to invade Germany. [1203]

By May 1941, per Stalin's orders, the Soviet propagandists initiated a major campaign in order to allow him to take political and ideological control of the Red Army and its assets for the purpose of engaging in a surprise offensive war. The Department for Political Propaganda of the 5th Army and the Chief of the 7th Department of the GUPPKA (Chief Administration of Political Propaganda of the Red Army) collaborated on a *Plan for Politically Securing Military Operations during the Offensive*, which indicates that they were quickly executing Stalin's orders. German troops confiscated this revealing document and other important papers from the headquarters of the 5th Army in the Kiev Special Military District. In this document, the Chief of Political Propaganda gave his instructions on preparing and disseminating the propaganda preparatory to an assault on the Wehrmacht who they asserted were militarily inferior. [1204]

There was another report, dated May 4, 1941, on the *Morale of the Population of the General Government* intimating that the German Wehrmacht, because of low morale, was in the process of disintegrating because of dissatisfaction with Hitler's policies. The Soviet propagandists claimed that German soldiers were engaging in drunken behavior, committing suicides, and deserting. For this reason, per the propaganda, the Red Army could "quickly shatter the morale and strength of resistance of the soldiers." [1205] During the same time period, German-speaker Sefton Delmer worked for Britain's Political Warfare Executive (PWE). He broadcasted from London, perpetrating black propaganda over the BBC. He used rumors to provoke German soldiers to question the war. He attempted to weaken morale by

pretending to be a German totally disillusioned with the NS regime. [1206]

On May 5, Stalin spoke to the graduating officers of the Frunze Military Academy. He said, due to their superior and increasing strength, and because of the Reich's deteriorating military abilities, it was time "to abandon defensive tactics and adopt a military policy of attack operations." He knew in 1940 that war with Germany was inevitable. While people never revealed the text of his speech, the military leaders and propagandists, General Golikov and Lev Bezymensky, soon circulated misinformation about his "peaceful intentions," aimed specifically for Germany. [1207] He said, "War with Germany is coming whether Germany wants it or not." Many people reported what he said about initiating a war with Germany. After Germany's invasion, on September 15, Lieutenant Colonel Liapin said, "We had quite generally expected the outbreak of war with Germany, since Stalin, during the officers' reception on May 5, in the Kremlin, had said that we must constantly expect war and be very well prepared for it." [1208]

Meanwhile, Hitler focused on the war in the west, though he dreaded more air raids on London, after the first one on August 24, 1940. He hoped that the entire war would be over in 1941. On May 10, he sent 500 assault planes to Britain, the Netherlands, Belgium and Luxembourg, all of whom had declared war on Germany because of Britain's influence. His war in the west was a diversion from his plans for an attack against the Soviets. On that same day, Rudolf Hess, the Deputy Führer, flew to Scotland on a peace mission, as they believed that the Duke of Hamilton and others opposed Churchill. Officials immediately arrested Hess, later tried him at Nuremberg, and then incarcerated him for the rest of his life. [1209] By May 15, the Soviets had, according to the General Staff, 303 divisions. Out of those 303 divisions, 258 divisions and 165 flight regiments would be devoted to fighting the German's "surprise attack." By August, Stalin would have between 330 to 350 divisions deployed against the Germans and their allied armies. Germany had 3,550 German tanks and assault guns whereas the Soviets only used between 14,000 and 15,000 tanks out of a total inventory of 24,000. [1210]

Soviet plans, though not implemented, included a strategic deployment plan of March 2, 1941 and an operational plan of May 15. This

blueprint was:

1. Implement the secret mobilization under the cover of exercises for Red Army soldiers.
2. Concentrate troops in the vicinity of the western border areas under the pretense of training camps; as a priority, they would concentrate all of the reserve armies of the Soviet High Command.
3. Secretly concentrate the Air Forces on airfields while increasing the ground organization.
4. Organize the rear support services under the screen of training procedures/exercises. [1211]

Stalin approved of the documents that the marshals had prepared. They became part of the *Strategic Deployment Plan of the Armed Forces of the Soviet Union*. Marshal Georgiy Zhukov issued a document subtitled *how the Chief of the General Staff of the USSR in May 1941 Wished to Preempt Hitler*. [1212] The Soviet essentials of war, according to their manual, states, the Red Army "are an offensive army, the most offensive of all armies." Further, it reads, "The war will always, in all cases, be conducted on enemy territory, with the fewest possible casualties among one's own forces, and will end with the utter destruction of the enemy." Per that dogma, "There is no possibility of the penetration of hostile forces into the territory of the USSR." Major Alexei Filippov, on June 26, 1941, said the "prevalent opinion among the troops was that the Red Army could not be beaten." Major Mikhailov, on August 4, 1941, said, "The Red Army was the best armed and trained in the world, and was therefore invincible." [1213]

Stalin, with his huge supply of weaponry, was prepared for an offensive war and not necessarily for a defensive war to protect their country. His propagandists have falsified the facts and claimed that their aircraft was old and obsolete. The Soviets began developing revolutionary aircraft in 1934, which they used in the Spanish Civil War. They had, by 1938, the Polikarpov I-16, the world's first cantilever-winged monoplane fighter with retractable landing gear. It had two synchronized machine guns mounted atop the engine. This gun could fire 1,600 rounds per minute. They were years ahead of the Germans. The troops were not, as they have been characterized, a bunch of peasants wielding hayforks. By August 1939, their fighters had rockets in addition to other powerful armaments. They also had a plane that

had an armored fuselage, essentially a flying tank, replete with powerful weaponry. However, the Soviets, despite their technological advantages, were untrained to fight air battles with a formidable enemy. They knew how to wage offensive “shock and awe” warfare—hitting ground targets. This makes it comparatively easy to exert military supremacy over an unwary enemy and to bomb their strategic military, transportation, and communication facilities. [1214]

The United States replaced Stalin’s material losses, for the imminent war, with the Lend-Lease program, written by Felix Frankfurter, Associate Justice of the U.S. Supreme Court. The Soviets would be the biggest benefactors of this legislation. [1215] One factor in Hitler’s favor was their lack of discipline, inherent in communism. The Soviets bombed factories that would go back into production within a month. Military commissars would shoot their own reluctant soldiers. The Soviets were in full production of weaponry by 1938 before the two nations signed the non-aggression pact. Hitler recognized that it was more important to control or eliminate access to oil and other primary war resources than to bomb factories. [1216]

Hitler had attempted to avoid another major war. Early on, he recognized that the Soviets intended to dominate Europe. In as much as peaceful measures and attempts to unite with other European countries against the Soviets had failed, he believed that the best way to minimize kindred fratricide was to strike Russia early and hard. A conquest of Russia would solve the population and food production challenges of Europe, the real Lebensraum, which meant sufficient food for all. The Soviets outnumbered Hitler in every respect—on land, sea and air. Germany, with limited resources, needed a short decisive victory. Now, after his air assault, with England in retreat and other European countries secured, he could focus on Russia. [1217]

If Hitler waited until 1942, the Soviets would be even more indomitable. Stalin may have thought that as long as Hitler was warring with the West, he would have time to ramp up for the Soviet assault on all of Europe, beginning with Germany. However, on April 3, 1941, Winston Churchill sent a confidential warning to Stalin telling him about the impending German invasion. He received similar warnings from the U.S. Undersecretary of state, Sumner Welles, and from the Yugoslavian ambassador to Moscow, Milan Gavrilovic. [1218]

On June 13, 1941, Richard Sorge, a key Soviet spy, obtained secret intelligence from his lover, Hanako Ishii, that he relayed to the Kremlin stating that Germany was going to launch an attack against the Soviet Union on June 22. Friedrich Sorge, an associate of Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels was Sorge's great-uncle. Sorge, who worked as a journalist in both Germany and Japan, told the NKVD in Moscow that Germany had ten armies in 150 divisions for an attack along the whole frontier. Although Stalin had other warnings, including those from certain people on the German General Staff, he seemed to disbelieve them. Starshina, a spy delivered "highly sensitive information about German war plans." The British also had the Enigma Machine and Ultra which they used to decipher all messages from the German High Command, including those from the Wehrmacht General Staff. Although the Soviets were aware of Operation Barbarossa, Stalin decided that, either his own agents were inefficient or naïve or that Britain and the United States were attempting to ensnare them in a war with Germany. [1219]

According to Soviet intelligence, during the month of June, German envoys in Moscow began packing and shipping their property out of the Soviet Union. Furthermore, Stalin did not believe that Germany was sufficiently prepared to invade the Soviet Union before 1942, whose country was so large that it encompassed eleven time zones. How could Hitler muster enough of an army to combat at least 6,000,000 soldiers, augmented by the potential of millions of reserve troops? The Soviet military had, per the recently-released statistics, a possible 300 armed divisions with 120,000 mines and cannons, 23,300 tanks, and 22,400 aircraft. The Soviets had twice as many planes, 10,000-11,000, compared to the number that Germany had, about 5,000. [1220]

On June 14, 1941, double-agent spies in the German General Staff alerted their superiors in Moscow about an attack scheduled for June 22. Others, who defected to the Soviets, confirmed Hitler's attack plans. In addition, the British Secret Service, through their connection to the traitor, Admiral Wilhelm Canaris, confirmed the attack. As a result, Stalin directed a blackout of towns and cities close to the Polish border. He then mobilized his defenses at the border. His forces were inadequate but he still had an advantage in men and equipment. [1221]

On June 22, the morning of Germany's Operation Barbarossa, the invasion of the Soviet Union, Hitler addressed the nation. He said, "As early as 1936, according to the testimony of the American General (Robert E.) Wood to a committee of the American House of Representatives, Churchill had said that Germany was becoming too strong again, and that it therefore had to be destroyed. In summer 1939, England thought that the time had come to renew its attempts to destroy Germany by a policy of encirclement. Their method was to begin a campaign of lies. They declared that Germany threatened other peoples. They then provided an English guarantee of support and assistance, as in the World War, let them march against Germany. Thus between May and August 1939, England succeeded in spreading the claim throughout the world that Germany directly threatened Lithuania, Estonia, Latvia, Finland, Bessarabia, and even the Ukraine. Some of these nations allowed themselves to be misled, accepting the promises of support that were offered, and thereby joined the new attempt to encircle Germany." [1222]

Hitler's Operation Barbarossa had an effect on the rest of Europe. Hundreds of thousands of citizens from other European countries joined him in his efforts to thwart the Communist aggressor from taking over all of Europe. Soldiers joined Hitler, to create an authentic pan-European Army. They came from Spain, Croatia, France, Norway, Denmark, Norway, Sweden, Hungary, Latvia, Lithuania, Finland, Serbia, Belgium, Slovakia, Estonia, Ukraine, and even Poland. The "Free Arab" and "Free Indian" SS voluntary divisions respectively fought against Zionism and British imperialism. Even Tibetan warriors joined the fight against Communism. The Cossacks of Russia joined Hitler. After the war, the Allies sent these brave dissidents back to the Soviet Union to a certain death. [1223] One may read about this in *The East Came West* by Peter J. Huxley-Blythe. Many preferred suicide rather than return to Russia where they would face torture and certain death.

Khrushchev admitted that in 1941, Stalin, when he found out that Germany had invaded, absolutely panicked. However, he had a huge network of spies in various places in Germany, including people who were in top leadership positions. Thus, the idea, as Khrushchev claimed, of Stalin retreating to his dacha-fortress and refusing to see anyone is debatable. He was depressed, apathetic and did not attend to any of the affairs of the state. Finally, on July 1, members of the Politburo forced him to return to his duties. Typically, he worked from early morning to late at night, but abandoned this habit after this "unexpected" invasion. Despite his rhetoric about being prepared for war, he was unprepared for an invasion of his country. [1224] He then painted Hitler as the aggressor, which served his purposes.

Before July 1, within a week after the invasion, Stalin increased the Red Army by an additional 5.3 million men. [1225] The Germans downed 400 enemy planes the first day and destroyed double that number from the ground, all with few casualties. Within ten days, they were fifty miles into Soviet territory and had captured 290,000 Soviet soldiers, 2,500 tanks, and other artillery. Meanwhile, Soviet divisions retreated and then surrendered. The Germans captured another 100,000 Soviets. German losses remained low. Within a few months, Stalin's military was overwhelmed and in chaos. He was unable to counter a surprise attack. By November, the Germans had taken another two million Soviet prisoners. The Soviets lost 14,200 aircraft, 17,500 tanks and

21,600 artillery pieces. [1226] In the opening weeks of the war, according to recently declassified Russian sources, just on the Soviet Western Front, there were 1,297,954 total casualties, with 328,735 listed as wounds, burns or concussions. Almost seventy percent of all the wounded, who they evacuated, had some form of psychiatric disability. [1227]

Germany's assault would have been successful except that the majority of the elite military staff, including Admiral Canaris, opposed it, which resulted in aristocratic treason. Hitler knew that a swift victory was essential because of the brutal Soviet winters. He also insisted that the German Army hit the primary resources in the Ukraine, the oil and minerals, rather than the factories, which the Soviets could reassemble elsewhere. However, the generals doubted his strategies. Then unexpectedly, Hitler was stricken with severe abdominal cramps and for three agonizing weeks, he was unable to give direction. [1228] He was perhaps, poisoned.

With Hitler's incapacitation and unavailability, Germany's elite military staff split his offensive in half, diverting it away from the southern resources and towards the Soviet capital, Moscow that had no strategic military value. By the time Hitler recovered from his mysterious malady, it was too late to stop the military movement northward. October rains made the battlefields unmanageable, which drastically affected Germany's ability. Stalin, somehow knowing that the Germans had changed course, evacuated the factories and government offices. [1229]

The German soldiers, still in their summer uniforms, were now in sub-zero temperatures. They had run out of fuel and the supply system, under the direction of the elite generals, was unable to supply the troops because they had altered the plans but had not made appropriate accommodations for supplying the necessary food, clothing and other essentials. Because of the generals' costly changes, the army, moving toward Moscow, came to a standstill. The other half of the army was still moving south. Sorge's lover, at the time, told him that the Japanese were not going to attack the Soviet's Siberian border. He notified his superiors in Moscow and Stalin transferred the majority of his troops from the Siberian border to fight the Germans around Moscow. [1230] Knowing this enabled the Soviets to relocate their reserves from the Far East to the European theatre where they were

available just in time to participate in the battle of Moscow. The Soviets were then assured that they would only be fighting a one-front war. Germany had to maintain troops and equipment in the West and also on the eastern front. [1231]

Sorge's agents had contacts with senior politicians and thus had information about Japan's foreign policy. Hotsumi Ozaki, who copied documents for Sorge, had a close relationship with the Prime Minister Fumimaro Konoe. It was easier and less dangerous to collect intelligence about Germany's plans in Japan than from inside Germany. That is why the Soviets sent Sorge to Japan while there were other Soviet spies operating in Germany. In Tokyo, he worked with the German embassy and Ambassador Eugen Ott and even had an affair with Frau Ott. He provided the Red Army with intelligence about the Anti-Comintern Pact between Germany and Japan. He also had foreknowledge about the Pearl Harbor attack.

The German Army, though disciplined, was ill prepared. The *Blitzkrieg* that had worked so well in France was not as effective in Russia. The Germans had produced weapons that worked well in Western Europe but they failed in the intense cold of the Russian winter. However, since Stalin was unprepared for an invasion, they had not blown up the bridges, blocked the roads or constructed any kind of defensive infrastructure, which compensated for Germany's logistical challenges. The Soviets inadvertently provided the Germans with the very materials they lacked. If the Soviets had been more defensive, the Germans would never have reached Moscow. [1232]

The generals assumed control and diverted the army to Moscow's factories instead of the petroleum and mineral-rich Ukraine. Defeat of Moscow would mean glory for the generals. The Soviets counterattacked which changed the war's course. Hitler planned a quick victory, but it now turned into a prolonged war. Had the army functioned according to his strategy, the Soviets would have surrendered. The military aristocrats survived the lengthy war and managed to produce their own versions of history, which included portraying Hitler as a deranged amateur who lost the war because he rejected their experienced military advice. They also managed to escape the international court at Nuremburg. They spent their post-war lives in relative comfort, largely due to their published versions of the

conflict, which of course, concealed their own ineptitude. They were no different from the politically appointed generals of other countries. [1233]

The Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact between Germany and the Soviet Union remained in effect until Germany invaded the Soviet Union. Stalin could then come in and pretend to emancipate European countries occupied by Germany. He knew better than Hitler did "that a war is won by the side which enters it last and not by the one which goes into it first." Stalin blamed Hitler for initiating the war and the compliant media, aligned with Soviet apologists and supporters, agreed. After the war, the media readily exposed the German's crimes while largely ignoring the more egregious crimes of the Allies who had allied with Stalin against Germany. [1234]

Ilya Ehrenburg, the key Soviet propagandist, defined his psychopathic attitude in one sentence, "Murders must be committed for the well-being of mankind." He perfectly represented Stalin's agenda after Germany attacked the Soviet Union. He was what one person called "German Baiter, No. 1." On June 22, 1941, he wrote, "They plundered happy peace-loving France. They enslaved our brother nations, the highly cultivated Czechs, the valiant Yugoslavs, and talented Poles. They raped the Norwegians, Danes, and Belgians." On July 4, after Stalin's war speech of the day before, he wrote, "We have millions and millions of faithful allies." Despite positive reports from French officials about the German Army, on July 14, he wrote, "The Nazi murderers and gangsters marched on the boulevards to plunder and rob the nation of France, murdering children and starving the population to death with rations of only fifty grams (two ounces) of bread per day." On March 5, 1942, he wrote, "They entered Russia drunk on the blood of the Poles, French, and Serb, the blood of old people, maiden, and small children." [1235] In 1939, Moscow had severed their relationship with the Czechs despite treaty obligations that required the Soviets to give assistance. [1236]

In May 1943, there were many who joined the German armed forces to fight against the Soviet Red Army. They included ninety Russian battalions, 140 independent rifle companies, ninety non-Russian troops like the Georgians and the Tartars, and more than 400,000 unarmed auxiliaries joined the Germans. There was a Cossack division and as many as 500,000 former Soviets that joined with the Germans to fight

Bolshevism and the Communist partisans. As soon as the war began, captured Russian officers regularly counseled the Germans, telling them that "the establishment and formal recognition of a Russian national state with its own army of liberation was essential to overthrow the Stalin regime." 1237

Dr. Gustav Hilger, the author of *The Incompatible Allies: A Memoir-history of German-Soviet Relations, 1918-1941*, and a German diplomat, chief advisor to Ribbentrop on Soviet affairs, interviewed numerous Russians who served with the German military. He was an interpreter during the negotiations for the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact. Hilger spoke with three influential Russian prisoners in August 1942, one of which was General Andrei Vlassov who told Hilger, "Soviet government propaganda has managed to persuade every Russian that Germany wants to destroy Russia's existence as an independent state… The Russian people's resistance can only be broken if they are shown that Germany pursues no such objective, but is moreover willing to guarantee Russia and the Ukraine… an independent existence." 1238

## Stalin's Forced Labor Camps

Lenin turned the monastery buildings in the Solovetsky Islands into the Solovki Special Purpose Camp, a forced labor camp for political prisoners which operated between 1923 and 1939. Alexander Solzhenitsyn, who the Soviets incarcerated (1945-1953), referred to the camp as the "mother of the GULAG." From August 11, 1937 to December 24, 1938, the Soviets executed over 9,500 citizens, more than 1,100 from the Solovki camp. In 1939, because of imminent warfare, the Soviets transformed the camp into a naval base as it was close to Finland's border.

On December 14, 1926, three recently-released prisoners who had spent three years in Solovki wrote to the Presidium of the Central Executive Committee of the Communist Party, complaining about its destitute conditions. Upon their incarceration, they were healthy but upon release, they were "invalids, broken and crippled emotionally and physically" and now "close to the grave." They referred to the "arbitrary use of power and the violence… in all sections of the concentration camp… saying that it was "difficult for a human being even to imagine

such terror, tyranny, violence, and lawlessness." They cited the incarceration, without oversight and due process, of thousands of innocent prisoners, peasants and workers, who were still there. [1239]
They said that prisoners die like flies, in a slow and painful death. These were poor workers who, after the October Revolution, had committed petty crimes to save their families from starvation. Counterrevolutionaries and profiteers, with "full wallets," have established a reign of terror at the camp, "agents and collaborators of the State Political Directorate," while the "penniless proletariat dies from hunger, cold, and back—breaking work," from 14-16 hours a day. These agents line up the prisoners outside, naked and barefoot at 22 degrees below zero and keep them there for as long as an hour. In one example of abusive punishment for some infraction, guards forced the prisoners to eat their own feces. The former prisoners reiterated that while there were some guilty people in the camp most of them were innocent victims now suffering under the "autocratic power of petty tyrants… who have power over life and death." The former prisoners asked the Committee to "improve the pathetic, tortured existence of those who are there who languish under the yoke of the OGPU's tyranny, violence, and complete lawlessness." [1240]
In 1928, Vyacheslav Molotov, a member of the Presidium and of the Secretariat, became the First Secretary of the Moscow Communist Party. In mid-winter, Molotov directed Stalin's relocation program wherein the Soviets herded thousands of families into railcars and transported them to uninhabited areas of Siberia, the Urals, or Kazakhstan. Upon arrival, the soldiers threw the people out into the cold. Several years later, Molotov, when asked, admitted that they had relocated twenty million. The collectivization and starvation of 1932-1933 took the lives of millions of people, just from famine alone. Cannibalism thrived in the USSR during that gruesome period. Meanwhile, Stalin was selling millions of tons of the people's grain each year in order to produce mass quantities of weapons. [1241]
In 1931, the Soviet NKVD established a network of concentration camps called Dalstroy, especially for the mining of gold in the Chukotka region of the Russian Far East, often referred to as Kolyma on the shores of the Sea of Okhotsk at the mouth of the river Kolyma. Over time, Dalstroy, under the jurisdiction of the central government, created

approximately eighty Gulag camps throughout the Kolyma region, which increased to three million square kilometers by 1951. The Soviets, using forced labor, also exploited the local forests, coal, and other resources primarily for the internal needs of Dalstroy including building villages, roads, and inmate barracks. During two decades, several hundred thousand inmates labored in the mines and processed tons of gold each year for Stalin. In 1939, Dalstroy laborers mined 66.7 tons of gold on Kolyma. In 1913, before the Bolsheviks, workers mined only sixty-four tons of gold. The world's annual average, from 1930 to 1939, was 803 tons which amounted to about twelve percent of the world's gold production. This gulag gold was the foundation of the industrialization success. [1242]

The Second Five-Year Plan (1933-1937) focused more on the industrial infrastructure of the country. The Third Five-Year Plan would conclude in 1942 with a huge output of military equipment. During these improvements, the USSR closed their borders to immigration and emigration. Government terrorism crushed all opposition and forced obedience. The authorities prohibited strikes and routinely incarcerated people for minor infractions. [1243] Overwork, starvation, malnutrition, accidents, exposure to the harsh climate, murder and beatings caused the death of thousands of inmates.

Russia had accumulated massive treasures over hundreds of years and had huge gold resources. The churches, the monasteries, the museums, and palaces housed paintings, statues, books, antique furniture and jewelry. Homeowners had collected valuable treasures that they passed down through the generations. Stalin directed the confiscation of these valuables and also sold vast reserves of gold, diamonds, and platinum to the outside world. He robbed churches, monasteries, museums, libraries and the imperial vaults of everything that had value and exploited the natural resources. They constructed Dalstroy (1932-1933), consisting of eighty camps in the Kolyma region, to mine gold. [1244]

During the depression, industrialists in America, Germany, Britain, and France sold their technology at decreased prices to the Soviets who had plenty of gold. The USSR was the world's largest importer of western technology for their mines and factories. American engineers went to the USSR to design those factories, built by slave-labor. The

developed countries sent cranes, tools, and equipment. With Americans' help, the Soviets built huge industrial complexes, facilities that Americans were not building at home. Those factories could quickly shift from domestic production to mass manufacturing tanks for warfare. During the war, Uralvagonzavod (UVZ) is a Russian machine building company located in Nizhny Tagil, Russia, opened on October 11, 1936, and produced 35,000 T-34 tanks. They built the Chelyabinsk tractor factory, in the Urals, according to American designs and completely furnished it with equipment. This factory constructed the medium T-34 tanks, and also the IS and KV types. [1245]

The Soviets allowed W. Averell Harriman, who would later be the U.S. Ambassador to Russia, to exploit the rich mineral deposits in Russia in exchange for capital equipment. [1246] While Americans were helping the elite Soviets to industrialize their Country, the desperate lives of ordinary Russian citizens remained the same. There was an increasing scarcity of the necessities of life such as clothing, furniture, cooking utensils or even matches. The government, with all of the confiscated treasures and natural resources, was too invested in preparing for warfare and industrialization to concern itself with the decreasing standard of living of the population. Russians stood in long lines hoping to buy what available goods there were. Stalin also used that gold to motivate Russian scientists and engineers to increase their efficiency and output. However, to save money, after he had exploited these well-educated individuals for all they were worth, he frequently accused and incarcerated those who he claimed were spies. Engineers were to design and build the best vehicles, planes, or bombers or else find themselves in a high-mortality gulag working as slave labor in the gold mines or cutting timber. [1247]

**The Germans in the Soviet Union**

In 1933, when Hitler became Chancellor, Stalin began developing plans to deport the entire population of Soviet Germans. In 1934, the NKVD compiled lists of all Soviet Germans in anticipation of their deportation if a military conflict occurred between Germany and the Soviet Union. They began partial deportations in the mid-1930s. Between 1933 and 1939, the Soviets closed 451 German-language schools with 55,623 students in Ukraine. In 1935, in an effort to destroy their culture, the government abolished eight of the fourteen German

newspapers in Ukraine. On April 28, 1936, the government passed legislation to resettle 15,000 Polish and "politically unreliable" German Households from the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic (SSR). [1248] Henry Yagoda, head of the NKVD (1920-1936), according to Beatrice and Sidney Webb, was once the "Vice-Chairman of the Intelligence Department of the USSR for the United States." [1249]

The NKVD exiled 9,180 Ukrainian Germans and 35,820 Poles to labor settlements in Karaganda, to camps that operated from 1938 until 1947. Stalin's show trials in 1938 targeted a vast number of Soviet Germans, whom they viewed as spies. On January 31, 1938, NKVD Chief Nikolai Yezhov reiterated the necessity of suppressing foreign spies and encouraged the mass arrests of Soviet Germans. By January 1, 1939, they had incarcerated 18,572 of them. On January 17, there were 1,427,232 German inmates, including 366,685 in the Volga German ASSR. Following the 1939 Great Terror, the Stalin regime continued the persecution of Soviet Germans. On March 26, the government eliminated the remaining seven German national raions (administrative divisions) in Ukraine. On July 13, the government closed the *German Central-Newspaper* in Moscow. By mid-1939, the only German institutions that survived were in the ASSR. [1250]

The Soviets built a huge factory, Uralmash, in Sverdlovsk, the industrial heartland of Russia because of its rich resources of iron and coal. During World War II, the Soviets relocated some very important producing facilities from the European part of Russia to safeguard them from the advancing Germans. Uralmash, a heavy machine production facility, is located in Yekaterinburg, Russia. The surrounding residential area where workers live is also called Uralmash. During World War II, the Soviets manufactured large-scale armored materiel at Uralmash. The Soviets constructed a tank factory in Stalingrad. They also built auto, motor, aviation, and artillery factories and often erected cities adjacent to these dozens of factories, all provided by American engineers and designers. [1251]

**The Disposition of Germans Living in the Soviet Union**

Germany invaded the Soviet Union on June 22, 1941. The Soviet's large German population, especially the Volga Germans in the ASSR, greatly concerned the leadership. Stalin believed they would favor Germany over the USSR in the war. His unfounded fear determined the

fate of those German minorities. When Germany invaded, Stalin instructed the NKGB to issue a directive ordering the arrest of all German Passport holders and individuals of German descent who are not Soviet citizens and who might be in possession of compromising material. Stalin resettled many Germans in Kazakhstan, Central Asia, Siberia, and the Urals. The NKGB was also supposed to restrain any foreigners who were residing on Soviet soil. On July 25, the NKGB began an investigation of all former war prisoners from the camps in Germany, in addition to former soldiers of the German and Austrian armies who remained in the USSR. [1252]

On August 15, the NKVD gave the Germans in the Crimean just three to four hours to prepare for relocation, via cattle trains, for which they could only take 50 kg of possessions. On August 31, the NKVD began evacuating the Soviet Germans from the western regions of the USSR and then sought to remove the Germans from the Crimean peninsula. During the summer, the NKVD relocated 50,000 individuals from the Crimea ASSR by the end of August. They prohibited the people from taking clothes or food on the trains. [1253]

Lavrentiy Beria and Vyacheslav Molotov recommended the punitive deportation of every Volga German in the ASSR. The Central Committee of the CPSU issued a deportation resolution to the NKVD on August 12, 1941. On August 27, Beria issued the order, *Conducting the Operation of Resettling the Germans from the Volga German Republic*, Saratov, and Stalingrad Oblasts. According to this order, 250 NKVD workers, 1,000 members of the workers militia, and 2,300 Red Army soldiers would undertake in military fashion, which they would begin on September 3, and complete on September 20. [1254]

On August 28, the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet stated, “According to trustworthy information received by the military authorities, there are among the German population living in the Volga area thousands and tens of thousands of ‘diversionists’ and spies, who, on a signal being given from Germany, are to carry out sabotage in the area inhabited by the Germans of the Volga.” [1255] The NKVD allowed each exiled family to take one ton of personal possessions and an unlimited amount of money and a month’s supply of food. Deportees who lived in cities could select someone to represent them in the sale of their home. The Soviet government appropriated all remaining property

like farm equipment, grain, fodder, and livestock without compensation. In the first three weeks of September, the NKVD, Workers Militia, and Red Army herded all the ethnic Germans in the ASSR and other areas and transported them by truck and automobile to the closest train station. The Soviets crowded them into the filthy cattle cars as if they were livestock. The exiles, because of the conditions suffered disease and often death. After these deportations, the Soviet government dissolved the ASSR. [1256]

The government often transported prisoners on Stalin's slave ships. Michael Solomon, a doctor who was a prisoner describes the conditions he witnessed in the women's hold aboard *Sovietskaya Latvia* in the late 1940s. "In that immense, cavernous, murky hold were crammed more than 2,000 women. From the floor to the ceiling, as in a gigantic poultry farm, they were cooped up in open cages, five of them in each nine-foot-square space. The floor was covered with more women… The lack of washing facilities and the relentless heat had covered their bodies with ugly red spots, boils and blisters. The majority were suffering from some form of skin disease or other, apart from stomach ailments and dysentery." [1257] Thomas Sgovio, an American citizen that the Soviets sentenced to forced labor in Kolyma, describes his 1938 trip to Magadan aboard *Indigirka.* He said, "As I look back and remember the voyage, I see darkness—the feeling that I am one of three thousand human bodies lying on plank tiers; from up above, vomit is trickling on me; someone is groping his way through the slimy aisle; I see an unending line on the staircase, and I remember the hunger that tormented me… I remember the dead bodies being carried up on deck." [1258]

Elinor Lipper describes her return voyage from the Kolyma camps, "Here was a hell where people fought with one another for a drink of water. I looked around at the gray-faced male prisoners in our locked storeroom, seasick, vomiting from the planks on the floor, or doubled over the battered pail where they must also relieve themselves before the eyes of the two women who were locked up with them. I looked at them lying above and on top of one another. Their hands had stubs where fingers had been frozen off; their legs were covered with sores." [1259]

Between August 28 and October 22, 1941, the Soviets exiled 96,000 Soviet Germans and Finns in the Leningrad Oblast by rail and some by water. The Stalin regime completed the exile of the Soviet Germans residing in Leningrad on March 16, 1946. The NKVD completed the ethnic cleansing of 8,617 Germans from Moscow and other Russian cities, such as the 21,400 in the Rostov Oblast from September 10-15. Stalin appointed Lazar Kaganovich, a Jew from Ukraine, the responsibility of all the German deportations instead of Beria who usually issued the resettlements. They could arrest any German who resisted exile and the authorities could "use decisive means to liquidate any delays, anti-Soviet activities, or armed clashes." [1260] In the fall of 1941, Stalin deported the entire population, about 400,000 Volga Germans, to the forced labor camps in Siberia and Kazakhstan, Solzhenitsyn's reknowned *Gulag Archipelago*. [1261]

Kaganovich, of the Soviet politburo (1930-1957), was a key instigator in the famine in the Ukraine and in the deadly purges (1937-1938). When the Wehrmacht occupied a large part of the republic, many of the Germans in Ukraine, about 128,949 people, avoided immediate deportation, 138,983 were deported. Between September 3 and October 30, 1941, the Soviets deported 840,058 Soviet Germans, 438,280 of whom were from the ASSR. The Red Army and other agents successfully resettled 799,459 Soviet Germans in 344 echelons in the eastern areas of the USSR by January 1, 1942. By June 22, 1943, a German census showed that 313,305 Soviet Germans were under the control of the Third Reich. The majority of all ethnic Germans born in the USSR ended up in labor camps by 1945. [1262]

With the Red Army's reoccupation of Ukraine, the remaining Soviet Germans attempted to flee to Germany. The NKVD deported those who stayed. In the fall of 1945, the Allies repatriated the majority of the Soviet Germans who had fled to Germany back to the USSR where the government sent them to the labor camps. Records from the Yalta accords with America, Britain, and the USSR contain stipulations for the compulsory return of all Soviet citizens. Between May 8 and September 1945, the British and the Americans forcibly sent 2,270,000 citizens, including ethnic Germans, and Soviet citizens who fought on the side of Germany, back to the USSR, to a certain death. Many committed suicide rather than suffer torture or face punishment at the hands of the Soviets. Ethnic Germans accounted for one out of every

ten Soviet citizens that the Allies repatriated. By December 1945, the Soviets incarcerated 203,706 repatriated Soviet Germans in labor camps, including 69,782 children who were sixteen years or younger. [1263]

For a recap, between 1930 and 1931, the NKVD deported 1,803,392 peasants, many of whom were Soviet Germans to labor camps. From 1932 to 1940, the Soviets interned another 2,563,401 people to isolated labor camps where they experienced frigid weather, poor housing, no furnished clothing and a very little food. Between 1932 and 1940, at least 389,521 exiles died in these camps from disease, malnutrition, and exposure. The high mortality continued through the 1940s. On November 24, 1948, the Soviet government established a mandatory eight-year sentence in the camps if the "special settlers," failed to finish their work assignments. They labored in rail, industrial, mining and timber felling. The camps functioned as permanent confinement for deported Germans. Attempted escapes meant twenty years of hard labor. In 1953, there were 1,224,931 Soviet Germans in the special settlements. Using the 1939 census and given the births and deaths in the camps, there are 176,352 unaccounted for Soviet Germans in addition to the acknowledged deaths of 65,599. [1264]
During World War II, the Soviets deported the seven minority nationalities from the USSR to Siberia and Central Asia. They included the Volga Germans, deported in 1941, and the Crimean Tatars and the Caucasian nationalities, the Chechens, the Ingushi, the Kalmyks, the Karachai and the Balkars from October 1943 to June 1944. Soviet officials did not admit to these deportations until 1957. [1265] The Communists slaughtered Russia's middle class. Stalin was responsible for the murder of about 20,000,000 people during the years 1924-1953. Ultimately, the Soviets slaughtered sixty-six million Russians. Marx's ten-plank program to transition a society into Communism can be imposed subtly and gradually, over several decades and political administrations or quickly, through violence.

## Soviet Scorched-Earth Warfare: Facts and Consequences

Stalin had talked often, but only in private meetings, about liberating Europe from capitalism. He would maintain neutrality while involving the European nations in a physically and financially exhaustive war. Then, at the appropriate time, the Red Army would join the battle. Hitler had no idea he was instrumental in starting the war, but the Soviets had planned it, along with his participation on August 19, 1939, in a special meeting of the Politburo. Later, after the war began, someone leaked the Soviet plans to *Havas*, the French agency and *Havas* published them. Viktor Suvorov suggests that perhaps someone in the Politburo opposed Stalin and his war. [1266]

Even before Germany defeated Poland, on October 6, 1939, Soviet officials persuaded Hitler to revise the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact as the Border and Friendship Agreement, dated September 28, in which Germany agreed to relinquish its interest in Lithuania in exchange for the territory between the Vistula and Bug rivers, an area strategically significant as a route to Leningrad and Moscow. Germany agreed, indicative of the fact that it did not have any military goals against the Soviet Union. The Soviets briefly occupied Lithuania, June 16 to 22, 1940, populated by about 3.5 million people, including over 300,000 Jews. When they withdrew, they confiscated all of the food, including the livestock, literally relegating the population to starvation. Marxist policies, in peace, as in Ukraine, and war, as in Lithuania, included starving civilians. To prevent mass hunger and death, Germany transported huge amounts of food to the area. [1267]

In late September 1939, Germany had administered Polish territory in which 1,607,000 Jews resided. The Soviets annexed and controlled territory in which 1,026,000 Jews lived for a total of 2,633,000. Seeing the inevitability of a Polish defeat, the Jews, not waiting for a German occupation, fled eastward in the second half of September, to areas soon to be occupied by the Soviets or into Romania. On March 28, 1946, at a New York press conference, Latvian Chief Rabbi, head of the Mizrachi Organization, and a member of the World Jewish Congress, Mordecai Nurok, said, “It must be emphasized that several hundred thousands of Polish and other Jews found a haven from the Nazis in the U.S.S.R.” [1268]

By October 1939, the Soviet military occupied half of Poland and employed harsh measures against all the people. Lithuania,

Czechoslovakia and Hungary also seized parts of Poland. On January 27, 1940, *The Nation* published Howard Daniels' article, *Mass Murder in Poland*, claiming that the Germans were killing people, especially the Jews. He said that the Soviets and Germany had divided Poland's 3,000,000 Jews equally. The Soviets occupied and communized more than half of the eastern part where Jews held the top government positions as they had in Moscow over twenty years before. He made two conflicting accusations against Germany: they wanted to 1) exterminate their Jews; and 2) deport them to Russia and that the Soviets were trying to stop this deportation. [1269]

The Soviets temporarily occupied the area between the Vistula and Bug Rivers which facilitated the escape of the Jews from Warsaw, Lodz and other large cities to Soviet-occupied areas. The Soviets took all of the livestock from the area west of the Bug River when they withdrew a week later. The Jewish refugees, along with seventy-five percent of the 6,000 Jewish residents of the city of Tomaszow Lubelski, wanting to avoid potential German occupation, followed the Soviet Army as it retreated to a position east of the Bug River. In 1931, the Polish census indicated that there were 386,600 Jews in the area between the two rivers. Based on immigration practices from 1931 forward, there were probably 330,000 Jews residing there at the time the Soviets occupied the area after September 17, 1939. [1270]

Germany was busy fighting Britain and France from May 10-June 24, 1940 as both had declared war on Germany for its invasion of Poland. On June 15, Germany gave the Soviets an ultimatum to leave Germany's area of interest, according to the stipulations in the treaty, as Soviet occupation violated both of the Soviet-German treaties and the Soviet-Lithuanian Treaty of Mutual Assistance, of October 10 1939, a treaty that the Soviets were supposed to inform Germany about, but failed to do so. The Soviets also wanted to occupy the Bukovina region of Romania, and gave Germany twenty-four hours to agree with a Soviet invasion/occupation although that area was not a part of the original treaty. [1271]

The Soviets also demanded huge "geographic concessions" in Europe, all in violation of the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact and the Border and Friendship Agreement. Soviet leaders mandated the execution of all Germans upon capture, even the seriously wounded. The West

German Military History Research Institute reported that ninety to ninety-five percent of the German soldiers perished during their Soviet captivity between 1941 and 1942. That institute states that, within days of the German invasion, the Kremlin initiated a scorched earth policy. The Soviets ordered the army and the special demolition battalions to destroy everything of value in the path of the oncoming German Army without considering the hardships to the local population. The Soviet leadership planned to execute total warfare against Germany, meaning that they would target the civilian population. [1272]

Between 1940 and 1942, in their efforts to destroy German troops, the Red Army abandoned all concern for its civilians, except for the Jews. Using a scorched-earth strategy, the Soviets deported and resettled millions of men, women and children and reestablished thousands of factories. They demolished raw material depots, removed the majority of all agricultural machinery and cattle and grain stocks. They methodically destroyed, by burning or blowing up, immovable infrastructure, product inventories, factories, mines, homes, public buildings, along with their records and cultural monuments. They intended to starve the remaining Russian population, which would soon fall under German occupation. Court historians have ignored Soviet actions and have failed to identify those responsible for the war or the circumstances that all but guaranteed a high civilian mortality rate. [1273]

Stalin, with the assistance of thousands of experts from Europe and America, began preparing for European warfare with the first Five-Year Plan and the industrialization in the Urals and Western Siberia in 1928. He intended to surpass other industrialized countries between 1941 and 1946 and sacrificed millions of his citizens in order to achieve military supremacy. The Soviets intended to attack Germany in late summer 1941. They constructed a network of power lines and electric-power plants in the sparsely populated Ural area. They built temporary low-end factories and a railroad network throughout the southern Urals and western Siberia to accommodate Soviet military needs. [1274] The Soviets implemented their Plan of Economic Mobilization as soon as the Germans invaded the western frontier. They anticipated that the Germans might occupy the same large sections of the country that they had in World War I and planned accordingly. They determined the procedures and the locations to which they would transport and

resurrect the factories, taking into account the interdependence between the individual industries. They removed the equipment and people about eight to ten days before the army planned to retreat. Special demolition squads destroyed what remained, including water and power facilities. The army provided cover until the squads completed their tasks. [1275]

The Soviets relocated thousands of collective farms and over 1,360 industrial operations to the interior within the first three months of the war and were able to achieve prewar production totals. They reassembled the factories, using factory shells built years before, in just three to four weeks, working the deportees twelve to fourteen hours a day, seven days a week. They had already relocated millions of trained workers, managers, engineers and specialists to oversee the factories. By February 1940, German intelligence knew about the deportation of the Polish, Ukrainian and Jewish populations from western Ukraine. In June 1940, the Soviets deported about one million Jews and thousands of Poles from German-occupied Poland to Siberia. Just before the German invasion, the Soviets engaged in mass civilian deportations from Hungary and Romania to work in the Ural industrial region, especially in the armaments factories. [1276]

The Soviets transferred much of their railroad system such as locomotives, rail cars and other machinery to prevent the Germans from seizing and utilizing such strategic equipment. They relocated most of the rolling stock and left the tracks. The Germans, after moving hundreds of miles into the Soviet interior, were only able to capture 577 locomotives, 270 passenger and 21,947 freight cars, less than three percent of the total amount. Before war erupted, the Soviets moved one million railroad cars laden with equipment, products, and people away from the frontline. They left over ninety million people in the territory that Germany conquered while deporting between twenty-five to thirty million, giving preferential treatment to skilled, educated Jews and Russians, especially from the Ukraine and White Russia over the “more hostile native population.” Due to the earlier deportation operation, the Germans captured cities in the western frontier areas that the Soviets had depopulated by about fifty percent, on average, and some by as much as ninety percent. [1277]

In 1928, the Soviet Union had initiated its massive armaments project before Hitler came to power in 1933. The Soviets invested in the under-populated and under-developed western area in order to advance its transportation system, power network, and heavy machinery industry. They erected temporary factories to which they could move industrial equipment from the more urbanized, eastern areas of the country should those areas become vulnerable because of the war they were planning. While they had factories and farms, they lacked housing, hospitals, schools and other amenities necessary for the millions of civilians that they deported to the area. Therefore, about fifteen to twenty million civilians perished between 1940 and 1941 because of hunger, epidemics, exhaustion, lack of housing and clothing and the harsh Siberian winter. [1278]

Because the Soviets had destroyed the water, power and food production systems, and had dismantled industry and the railway, along with access to coal, iron ore, crude steel, and cement, the Germans created the Economic Staff East (ESE) in order to care for the remaining ninety million, largely unskilled citizens in the territory they now occupied. The ESE had to quickly resuscitate any productive facilities, especially those associated with food and basic essentials, a difficult task given what the Soviets had done, especially without local skilled managers and mechanical specialists. Even with dedicated effort, the Germans, by the end of March 1943, restored only one-quarter of the prewar electrical power in Ukraine and about fifty percent of the power in White Russia and the Baltic countries. However, the lack of coal supplies prevented the full use of electrical power. The growing “partisan menace” also challenged the German occupiers and their efforts to provide power and commodities for the civilian population. [1279]

In 1940, there were conceivably ten million industrial workers in the area. By the end of 1942, because of the Soviet deportation, during the German occupation, there were only about 600,000 employed in the industrial industries in the area, a devastating blow to the overall economy. Prior to the war, there were about seventy-five million people connoting that industrial employment under German occupation equaled one-tenth of the productivity of prewar averages. Because the Soviets had deported as much as seventy percent of the managers and skilled technicians, there was insufficient expertise so the Germans had

to bring in about 10,000 specialists from Germany to compensate for the acute labor shortage. There were as many as two to three million available, under-skilled workers available, but due to other extenuating economic circumstances, Germans could only supply work to just over a million which caused widespread unemployment. The Soviet's brutal sabotage, dismantling, demolition, fire, and deportation taxed Germany's military strength and her own struggling industrial capacity. [1280]

The ESE report for October 1-10, 1941, describes the absence of raw materials for food production and the resulting hunger among the population. The Soviets had methodically removed farm equipment, quickly harvested the fields, destroyed or rendered natural resources, including cattle and all food supplies, unusable or uneatable, before retreating. There was no available produce, especially grains, to supply the factories engaged in food production. The desperate occupying Germans even considered retreating from the larger cities. Militarily, they could not do that and therefore had to feed millions of starving citizens. The conquering Wehrmacht had to feed the large urban populations even though Germany experienced a decreasing domestic food production. To do this, they had to reduce the supplies for its army or decrease the wartime rations in Germany. [1281]

After Germany liberated Ukraine, they gave what little there was of the remaining seed grain to the starving citizens which caused a reduction in the amount of acreage they could plant. Additionally, there were no tractors, gasoline, or draft horses. Experts estimate that the Occupied Eastern Territories had grown about forty-three million tons of grain under the Soviets in 1940 as opposed to thirteen million tons under Germany in 1941. In 1942, under Germany, they harvested only 11.7 million tons. The Soviets had also taken the supply of fertilizer which contributed to the reduced yield. Given the Soviet scorched earth policy and the other circumstances, including partisan terrorist activities, the lack of workers and machinery, and the inability to distribute agricultural products to everyone, it is amazing that more people did not perish. Certainly, there was a difference between the brutal Bolshevik/Allied policies regarding civilian populations, and the German mentality. Apparently, the Allies and the Soviets, via their propaganda apparatus, projected their own psychotic deadly behavior onto the Germans, a tactic they have maintained to this very day. [1282]

Rural peasants in German-occupied territory were better able to take care of themselves and stock up on food compared to the civilians in the larger cities. Between 1941 and 1943, Germany sent 15,000 rail cars of agricultural equipment and machines to the Occupied Eastern Territories, including 7,000 tractors, 20,000 generators, 250,000 steel plows, and 3,000,000 scythes. They also sent thousands of bulls, cows, swine, and stallions for breeding purposes in order to produce quality livestock at a cost of 445 million Reichmarks (RM). In 1940, the German Army requisitioned about two million tons of grain, a rather modest amount compared to the 3.25 million tons of grain that the Red Army used in the same year. The Germans sent 350,000 tons of grain to Germany which left about seven million tons for the fifty million Soviet civilians. There was a black market as urban dwellers obtained necessities from the peasants, food that the German authorities were unable to trace. [1283]

Germany also tried to rehabilitate the transportation network by sending road-building equipment, at a cost of over one billion RM. Germany spent over 2.5 billion RM to reconstruct the industrial infrastructure, not including the agricultural assistance worth about a half-billion RM. The Germans began this assistance, including repairs by the German army, when they first occupied the area until the end of 1943, at an estimated cost of five billion RM. Germany spent more in non-agricultural economic aid than the total industrial production of the area during her occupation. Historically, this foreign aid to the local native citizens is an absolute anomaly in an ongoing war between a triumphant occupier and the residents of the defeated territory. [1284]

Partisans, illegal according to international law, many of whom were Jewish, destroyed and/or seized harvested grain while German authorities attempted to acquire extra rations for the workers in war-related factories or in heavy industry, though their efforts often proved unsuccessful. Meanwhile, unemployed urban residents faced certain starvation if they had nothing of value to trade with the peasants for food. On November 11, 1941, the ESE reported to Berlin that food scarcity and the lack of essential goods greatly affected the morale of the Russian and Ukrainian people. The city of Kiev had received no grain since its occupation began on September 19. The partisans also confiscated food from the civilians and physically forced able-bodied men to join them in their terrorist activities. The partisans often burned

or destroyed food. In the south, it was impossible to feed all of the thousands of POWs and the authorities resorted to the limited amount of gruel and buckwheat. [1285]

Partisans successfully caused the death of 300,000 German soldiers, according to Russian sources, or 50,000 per the Germans. Duty assignments on the eastern front, with potential partisan activities and counterinsurgency, brought fear to the average German soldier. Fellow partisans in each unit would kill the family of any partisan whose courage wavered when it came to killing Germans. Partisans viewed Germans as “inhuman beasts” while the Germans considered the partisans as “despicable bandits,” a cause for brutality on both sides. From May 1943 to May 1944, there were an estimated 27,000 partisans working against the Third Panzer Army. Given the threat of a death sentence by their own leaders, and uncertain treatment by the Germans, there were still over 1,000 partisans who deserted to a German unit. [1286]

The partisans frequently tortured and killed any German that fell into their hands. The Soviet propaganda apparatus prodded the partisans to “let the ravens eat the eyes of the German scoundrels! There is only one answer: Death to the Cannibals! They are sowing death, and they shall reap death! Instead of bread, give them bullets!” Soviet hatemongers urged the soldiers to “avenge the tears and blood of our dear ones… to take revenge on the enemy, every day and every hour, to starve him, burn him, shoot him, kill him with a hammer, to destroy the Fascist reptiles day and night, in open combat or from behind.” It was little wonder that German soldiers dreaded an assignment to the eastern front. [1287]

On March 1, 1942, the ESE reported that, in the highly populated Donets area, there had been no food distribution to the population which resulted in the deaths of several thousand people. On March 5, the Germans discovered that people, in some areas, were trading human flesh, telling people it was pork. Another report on June 3, described the devastated condition of the population, caused in part by the partisans who continued to destroy food. Despite the efforts of the Germans, brutal Bolshevik policies would form the basis of German guilt. Germany supplied one billion RM worth of mining, energy and manufacturing equipment. [1288]

A number of factors, primarily the Soviet's scorched earth and deportation policy, contributed to the desperate economic situation. However, Germany did not recognize the extent of the Soviet military strength or the size of their arms and least of all, their preparations. Germany was also unprepared for managing an economy that had previously depended on Moscow's centralized style of governing. Moscow officialdom had stifled private initiative and taken over the management of labor and all record-keeping activities. This organizational model was alien to Europe and caused insoluble problems.[1289]

Stalin's intelligence sources, like Richard Sorge, had informed him that Germany was preparing to attack, apparently even the exact date. However, Stalin may have believed that Germany was insufficiently prepared militarily to strike on that day. However, the significant aspect is that both sides knew and therefore Germany's attack, despite later Soviet propaganda, was not a surprise attack on the "peace-loving" Soviet Union. The German military achieved success despite Stalin's foreknowledge and notwithstanding Soviet military superiority, the very purpose for Germany's preventive war. Soviet/Allied propagandists cite the starvation as evidence of German genocidal practices and policies. Just during World War II, it was the Soviet's scorched earth policies and their military tactics that caused the combined massive starvation of over thirty million Soviet citizens, POWs in the German-occupied Soviet territories, as well as the deportees in Siberia and the Urals who perished from exhaustion, lack of shelter, disease and starvation. In order to perpetuate the Holocaust account, court historians have cleverly concealed the Soviet's long-term preparation for warfare and the fact that over 3.5 million Jews lived in the area prior to June 22, 1941, many of whom they relocated out of harm's way. The Soviets, with their policies established the historical framework, for massive genocide then shifted all culpability for it to Germany after the Soviets forced Germany out of the area.[1290]

## Germany's Elite Traitors

Hitler underestimated the influence and activities of the noble class or the aristocracy remaining in significant positions though many individuals accepted the changes, joined the NSDAP or the SS, or

willingly served in the armed forces. A small minority among this class, many in the army general staff, along with ill-advised intellectuals, clerics, financiers and ideological Marxists, detested the new mentality that assigned equal value to everyone while demoting their elevated status. Instead of contributing their talents to build the new Germany, they connived and plotted against their nation, despite whatever costs it might entail. Some of the traitors included Carl Goerdeler, Leipzig's mayor, Richard von Weizsäcker, in the Foreign Ministry, Ewald von Kleist-Schmenzin, Erich Kordt, and Admiral Wilhelm Canaris, the chief of military intelligence. [1291]

After World War I, Theodore Rowehl became concerned about the alliance between Poland and France and rumors of Polish construction of border fortifications. He began flying a hired plane and photographing from 13,000 feet to avoid detection. In 1930, he shared the photos with the Abwehr and he began working with it, often flying along the Polish border. By 1934, Rowehl's project grew to five aircraft and a small group of select pilots. In 1934, after Germany and Poland signed the Non-Aggression Pact, the unit went underground. In 1936, Herman Göring invited Rowehl's unit to join the Luftwaffe, as the Squadron for Special Purposes. Rowehl recruited pilots that are more experienced and purchased more planes and specialized aircraft. The Rowehl Group then provided strategic information to the army and the Luftwaffe. After the war began, the group had three squadrons, each with twelve planes, and became the Reconnaissance Group of the Commander in Chief of the Air Force. Rowehl supervised the Luftwaffe's strategic air reconnaissance program.

By 1935, Germany flew high-altitude reconnaissance missions over the USSR during which air crews photographed Soviet naval facilities, armaments and industrial complexes, troop concentrations and from those photos, created maps. In 1937, the Germans had the capability of deciphering Soviet photo-telegraphic transmissions. Through these interactions, the Germans obtained information about the Soviet's arms and industrial productions as well as the logistics of their industrial production. [1292] The monitoring stations sent all of this incredibly valuable information to the Abwehr for evaluation. Admiral Canaris, the Abwehr chief, hired Hans Oster to direct the Central Department of the agency. Abwehr, the German military intelligence organization (1921-1944), dealt exclusively with human intelligence, specifically information

reports from field agents and other sources. Canaris reported directly to the High Command of the Armed Forces (Oberkommando der Wehrmacht, or OKW). Then the Operations Branch (as distinct from the Intelligence Branch) of the OKW disseminated intelligence summaries to the intelligence-evaluation sections of the Army, the Navy and Luftwaffe. The Abwehr headquarters was adjacent to the offices of the OKW.

Those who opposed Hitler recognized that he was so popular with the people that they would never be able to provoke a national insurrection against him. Instead, they sought assistance from external entities, leading and backbencher politicians in the queue for influential positions in Britain. In June 1937, Canaris sent Goerdeler to London, using foreign currency provided by Hjalmar Schacht. There, Goerdeler met with Lord Halifax, Winston Churchill, Anthony Eden, Sir Robert Vansittart, and Montague Norman and told them about the increasing success of the opposition movement in Germany and its proposed coup. In December 1937, Ribbentrop, warned Hitler about the deceptive designs of the British. Meanwhile, Weizsäcker told the British that Ribbentrop told Hitler that the British were far too cowardly to oppose Germany. [1293]

By 1938, certain military personnel began to share Germany's state secrets with the West and the Soviet Union. Those who collaborated with Germany's enemies opposed National Socialism. They included, Colonel Claus von Stauffenberg (and his brother), Admiral Canaris, Helmuth von Moltke, Major General Herrmann von Tresckow, Colonel General Ludwig Beck, Albrecht von Quirnheim, Colonel General Friedrich Fromm and General Friedrich Olbricht and others. They acknowledged that the common folk, because of their actions, would view them as traitors and they were well aware that they were committing high treason. They had selected Carl Goerdeler to replace the commoner, Adolf Hitler, who they regarded as "the Bohemian corporal." The new leadership would fashion their government after the British model. [1294]

During the Sudetenland situation in mid-1938, Kleist-Schmenzin attempted to convince the British to reject Hitler's proposition to annex that German-populated area. On August 19, Kleist-Schmenzin assured Churchill, an MP, that if and when war erupted, the German opposition would revolt and impose a new government within forty-eight hours. He

also shared confidential information with details about Germany's military capacity. Prior to that, Goerdeler told Churchill that German rearmament was a "colossal bluff" while Kleist-Schmenzin assured the British that Germany was totally ill-equipped for warfare. On September 7, 1938, Erich Kordt delivered a message to Lord Halifax from Weizsäcker which stated, "The leaders of the army are ready to resort to armed force against Hitler's policy. A diplomatic defeat would represent a very serious setback for Hitler in Germany, and in fact precipitate the end of the National Socialist regime." By encouraging London politicians, Weizsäcker sought to ignite an armed conflict. [1295]

Chamberlain received better, more accurate information from his ambassador in Berlin, Sir Nevile M. Henderson who had written to Undersecretary Cadogan in July, reiterating the fact that although Hitler did not want war, Germany was cognizant of the real possibility and was organizing for war. The opposition perceived the annexation of the Sudetenland, as part of the Munich Pact, as a disappointing defeat. On October 18, Goerdeler told the British politicians that Ribbentrop was claiming that Chamberlain "signed the death sentence of the British Empire" in Munich and that, "Hitler will now pursue a relentless path to destroy the empire." Roger Makins, a British diplomat, after talking with Carl J. Burckhardt, wrote in a memo to the Foreign Office, "Great Britain should continue to show an absolutely firm front. This is the course advocated by Baron von Weizsäcker and by most well-disposed Germans." [1296]

German opposition continued to deliver false information to Chamberlain, especially claims that the German economy was in shambles, that Hitler was unpopular, and that the opposition depended on the British to help them get rid of Hitler. On July 4, 1939, Sir George Ogilvie-Forbes, who worked with Henderson, wrote to Lord Halifax, "I have a deep-rooted mistrust of their advice and their information. They are quite powerless to get rid of the Nazi leaders by their own efforts and they place all of their hopes for this purpose in war with England and the defeat of Germany. One can have little respect for or confidence in Germans for whom the destruction of a regime is a higher aim than the success in war of their own country." Immediately after the war started, Chamberlain wrote in his diary, "What I hope for is not a military victory—I doubt very much that this is possible—but a collapse of the German home front." [1297]

Stewart Menzies, grandson of the immensely wealthy whisky distiller and head of a very profitable cartel, became Chief of MI6 in 1939. He directed and further developed the wartime intelligence and counterintelligence departments at Bletchley Park, especially its code breaking activities. He acquired Ultra material from the Government Code and Cypher School located at Bletchley Park during World War II, which allowed MI6 to break the German Enigma signals. This gave Menzies and MI6 insight into Hitler's strategy, information unknown until 1974 when Frederick Winterbotham wrote his book *The Ultra Secret*. The Germans thought that Enigma was unbreakable and did not realize that the Allies had access to a majority of their wireless communications. Menzies, on a daily basis, informed Churchill of all important Ultra decrypts. By 1945, Bletchley Park, with the latest technology, to keep pace with Germany, employed almost 10,000 people.

Karl Doenitz, referring to the lack of logistics for Germany's North African landing, said, "The German High Command received no concrete information of any kind. In this instance the German Intelligence Service under Admiral Canaris failed completely, just as it failed throughout the war, to give U-boat Command one single piece of information about the enemy which was of the slightest use to us." [1298] Beginning in 1939, Oster conveyed copies of documents and vital information to Colonel Giysbertus Sas, the Dutch military attaché in Berlin, who often forwarded it to the Western powers. On April 3, 1940, Oster shared the specifics of Germany's invasion of Norway with Sas, who then notified officials in Oslo. Always protected by Canaris, who also shared sensitive materials throughout the 1930s, Oster provided Sas with the date that Germany intended her surprise attack in the West. [1299]

In January 1941, the Reconnaissance Group of the Commander in Chief of the Air Force added a fourth squadron to spy on the Soviets. In the initial stages of Germany's invasion of the Soviet Union in June 1941, German troops seized documents generated by local authorities that they had not destroyed. These documents provided even more information about troop strength, ground attacks, available ammunition and fuel, and even civilian attitudes. [1300]

Canaris, Oster and others did not convey any of their discoveries in the Soviet Union to Hitler. Instead, they deposited a huge cache of documents in Angerburg, East Prussia. Despite Rowehl's amazing photography, military cartographers created maps of the USSR without looking at his photos. Thus, they were unable to produce accurate maps which affected the army's efficiency. It received maps that depicted dirt roads, impassable in the winter, as modern highways. This deliberate disinformation disrupted and thwarted the advance of Germany's mechanized forces. In early 1941, Georg Pemler, a reconnaissance flight officer then in Romania, in looking at Rowehl's photos, saw images of a tank on railroad flatcars. Soviet deserters warned the Germans about the new heavy tanks that the Soviets had. Romanian Colonel Krescu explained that the Soviets were receiving these new tanks. Pemler immediately flew to Berlin to talk with intelligence agents who failed to tell the OKW what Pemler discovered. 1301

Canaris and his cohorts kept this information about the Soviet armaments a secret from the OKW. Meanwhile Canaris reassured Hitler that there were antiquated roads, and only a single track railroad into Moscow, where they shipped raw materials from the Urals. Because of Abwehr's deceit, Germany's military leadership completely miscalculated the abilities and equipment of the Red Army. Dr. Barth, an associate of Pemler in Romania, criticized Franz Halder, the chief of the OKH General Staff, who concealed valuable information from Hitler. He described the Red Army as "too primitive" to engage in an offensive campaign, and gathered a group of like-minded conspirators to plan an overthrow of the government. Halder, without divulging the vulnerabilities, persuaded Hitler to invade the Soviet Union. On February 3, 1941, Hitler asked the Foreign Armies East, part of military intelligence, to evaluate the capabilities of the Red Army in the Pripyat marshland, a swampy area in the south-central region of the potential German front. The agency returned the report on February 12. Halder altered the report, deleting the statement indicating that the Soviets could easily transfer troops within the swampy area, causing vulnerabilities to the Germans. 1302 This swampy condition would naturally be a concern to Hitler, given the marshy area that the Germans encountered in 1940 at Dunkirk.

Admiral Canaris revealed Germany's Operation Barbarossa, scheduled for June 22, 1941, to British Intelligence and Menzies who shared it with Donovan, of the OSS. They maintained regular contact with Canaris, as he might assist them in ousting Hitler, allegedly to end the war. [1303] With a stipulation of "unconditional surrender," ending the war without getting rid of Hitler would be difficult if not impossible. Menzies may have participated in the assassination of Francois Darlan, who, after France capitulated to Germany in 1940, served in the pro-German Vichy regime. Darlan anticipated that Germany would win the war and decided that France should collaborate with Germany. He distrusted the British, and considered waging a naval war against Britain. Darlan repeatedly offered Hitler military support against Britain but Hitler wanted France to remain neutral while he attacked Russia in 1941.

After Germany invaded the Soviet Union, the OKH, the site of Hitler's headquarters, regularly kept the Soviets updated on the military logistics of the Supreme Command of the Army, a network called Red Orchestra. General Fritz Fellgiebel, the head of Hitler's Signal services, who would later participate in Operation Valkyrie and in the attempt on Hitler's life on July 20, 1944, had a special telephone line installed so that he could convey classified information to Switzerland. Hans B. Gisevius, an intelligence officer, lawyer, an opponent of the NS regime, functioned as a liaison in Zürich between Allen Dulles, station chief for the American OSS and the German Resistance forces in Germany. Gisevius forwarded the data to Moscow. Gisevius began gathering evidence of Nazi crimes and would later be a key witness for the prosecution at the Nuremberg Trials in the case against Hermann Göring. He maintained links with Oster and Schacht, a fringe member of the German Resistance as early as 1934, who the NSDAP imprisoned after the attempt on Hitler's life. After the war, the allies tried and acquitted Schacht at Nuremberg. In 1943, Gisevius met with Dulles and agreed to serve as a liaison with the German opposition, including Ludwig Beck, Canaris, and Carl Goerdeler of Leipzig. [1304]

Hitler accepted Halder's plan of a frontal attack on Moscow, Operation Typhoon, which started on October 1, 1941. However, there was a stockpile of supplies which never arrived where the troops needed them. Erwin Landenberger in Kiev and Karl Hahn in Minsk were in charge of getting the supplies to the troops who expected at least

twenty-four supply trains per day. However, only eight to fifteen trains arrived at the front. The most difficult challenge for the troops was the lack of cold weather clothing. The Reich had manufactured sufficient quilted winter uniforms and other equipment for every single division. They had loaded the gear into 255 freight trains for transport to the east. On November 1, Quartermaster Wagner told Hitler the gear was ready to roll eastward. However, Wagner told Halder that the trains would not leave for the east until the end of January, too late for the men who were freezing and fighting in the cold Soviet winter. On December 20, General Heinz Guderian flew to Berlin to alert Hitler of the real situation with the cold weather gear. [1305]

A few people associated with the SS Security Service (RSHA) carefully watched Canaris as his loyalties to Germany were rather dubious. However, their scrutiny did not prevent him from working with Menzies and Donovan in their eager efforts to co-ordinate their efforts for a common goal of overthrowing Hitler. This was especially true after the conference at Casablanca and the resulting policy of "unconditional surrender." [1306] In all likelihood, in late 1942, both Canaris and Menzies "put out feelers" for a possible meeting with the other side. Canaris intimated, through common channels, that he could work through his Spanish connections. Canaris also intimated that a meeting would benefit Britain's long-term interests. However, British officials were somewhat tentative about encouraging Hitler's German opponents "for fear of offending Russia." [1307]

In November 1942, Hugh Trevor-Roper directed some experts at M16 to prepare a position paper, *Canaris and Himmler*, regarding the Canaris issue and the known rivalry that existed between the Abwehr and the SS Secret Service. Kim Philby, a double agent planted in the KGB, verified that there were problems and suggested that they exploit the situation, like creating a wider chasm between the High Command and the SS. Engaging the Americans, by showing them the paper would be beneficial. Philby's ongoing task was to prevent, for the benefit of the Soviets, an understanding between any of the Allies and the Germans. It was not a Nazi or anti-Nazi issue. Philby had to make certain that any break-up of the Reich was not to precede the Soviet's invasion into Germany which would not happen until late 1944. In May 1943, Menzies assumed control of Trevor-Roper's M16 project.

Trevor-Roper then unofficially circulated the position paper hoping to ignite an internal war behind the warfare going on in Europe. [1308]

In late 1942, Canaris' men made connections to the OSS through Switzerland. Meanwhile British intelligence abandoned any further interests in the Canaris project and left it to the Americans. In November 1942, Allen Dulles arrived in Berne, Switzerland and set up an office, on Switzerland's frontier, as a personal representative of FDR. [1309] Dulles' job was to gather military, economic, political, and scientific intelligence regarding Italy, Austria, Germany, and Czechoslovakia. His official objective was to gather data for the American policy makers regarding Germany's anti-NS movement. His interpretation of his venture, not necessarily inaccurate, was to support and advance resistance groups opposing the Germans in any country in the vicinity of his influence. Dulles was an independent thinker and given his status as an emissary, he could probably get away with just about any activity that fell under the umbrella of supporting the resistance. Switzerland, a neutral country, was now, with Germany occupying France, surrounded by NS border guards. Dulles' able assistant was Gero von Schulze-Gaevernitz, a naturalized German-American. [1310]

In World War I, George Earle was a U.S. Naval Officer, the American Minister to Austria (1935-1939), and the Governor of Pennsylvania (1940-1942). In 1942, he returned to active duty. Roosevelt appointed him as his personal naval attaché to Istanbul just before the Casablanca Conference, January 14-24, 1943, where FDR and Churchill stated that they intended to impose an "unconditional surrender" policy on Germany. Commander Earle told FDR that it was possible to shorten the war by two years but FDR refused to listen. In the spring of 1943, in Istanbul, Admiral Canaris approached Commander Earle and told him there were many Germans who "greatly disliked" Hitler but loved their country. [1311] On February 12, 1943, FDR, on the radio, elaborated on the tenets of "unconditional surrender."

Admiral Canaris said that the German generals would reject the "unconditional surrender" policy and asked Earle if FDR would agree and perhaps imply that he would accept an *honorable surrender* from the German Army. Canaris said that he could make the arrangements

for such surrender and also admitted that the real enemy was the Soviets. The German Army, if instructed, could relocate to the Eastern Front to defend the West against the approaching Red Army, which FDR had assisted with his lend-lease equipment. The Soviets intended to become Europe's supreme power, assisted by their agents operating within the U.S. Government. Commander Earle then spent several hours with the German Ambassador, Franz von Papen, who also opposed Hitler. Earle was convinced that these men were sincere and quickly sent a coded message to FDR in Washington, in the Diplomatic Pouch. [1312]

Earle waited thirty days for a response from FDR but he never responded. Thirty days later, per their agreement, Admiral Canaris phoned Earle and was disappointed when Earle told him that there had been no response. Earle soon met Baron Kurt von Lersner, the head of the Orient Society, in Istanbul who asked Earle about his opinion of the Nazis. Lersner asked Earle if the American forces would cooperate in assisting to keep the Soviets out of Central Europe if the anti-NS forces in Germany delivered the German Army to them. If FDR would consent to an "honorable surrender," Lersner and his group would relinquish Hitler to the Americans. They could also prevent the Soviet Army from seizing Europe. Earle dispatched an urgent coded message to FDR, begging him to consider the offer. [1313]

FDR did not respond. Earle again met with von Lersner who proposed the idea of surrounding and sequestering Hitler's isolated Eastern Military Headquarters. They would then move the German Army to the Eastern Front and then arrange a cease-fire. Earle then sent another urgent message to FDR via the Army-Navy channels to ensure that FDR received the message. Earle believed that Stalin influenced FDR and his key advisors. Earle was astonished that FDR was willing to see "all the German people wiped out, regardless of how many American soldiers' lives would be sacrificed" in a senseless war. The anti-NS group had hoped for a positive reply from FDR saying that he would accept an honorable surrender. [1314]

Canaris arranged for a plane to fly Earle to Germany to obtain more information about the anti-NS's surrender terms. A very discouraged and frustrated Commander Earle finally received a dismissive reply from Washington stating that Earle should speak with the Field

Commander in Europe about any proposals. General Eisenhower had already decided to halt the American troops in favor of relinquishing Berlin to the Soviets, a deliberate decision that affected Western civilization for generations. Bernard Baruch had more influence over Roosevelt and Eisenhower than Commander Earle could ever imagine. Earle returned to the United States and the war proceeded as planned, with the Soviets in the driver's seat. Earle, like General George Patton, later decided to reveal his views about the Soviets in an attempt to alert the American people about what was happening in Europe. When he approached FDR about his intentions, Roosevelt silenced him by having the navy send him to Samoa, in the South Pacific. 1315

FDR could have saved millions of lives and the German nation if he had not catered to the Marxists and the Jews in his administration. There would have been no Cold War, and no Israeli weaponry build-up. The Palestinians might still inhabit their land as they had for hundreds of years. There would have been less debt, a unified Germany, no Berlin Wall, and a free Central Europe. There would have been no Middle East warfare. General Patton and James Forrestal knew what was going on, as did General Smedley D. Butler much earlier. Harry S. Truman, a Freemason, went along with it. On February 28, 1947, Truman wrote a letter to Commander Earle warning that if he continued to publicly criticize American policies regarding the Soviets, then the government would charge him with treason for interacting with the Germans. 1316

In 1944, Hitler learned, that of the 8,000,000 total Wehrmacht soldiers, his military leaders only sent 260,000 to the front, which helped to explain the reason they were habitually out-numbered. In May 1944, the Soviets unexpectedly penetrated the German's southern line and forced them to retreat, for lack of adequate weapons and ammunition. The traitors on Germany's General Staff had failed again to provide adequate supplies at the appropriate military depots. 1317

Reinhard Heydrich, after a thorough investigation, was close to arresting the treasonous saboteurs when British-trained Czech agents attacked him on May 27, 1942 and as a result, he died on June 4. Hitler dismissed Admiral Canaris as head of the Abwehr in February 1944 because he suspected him of collaborating with the enemies. The same people who killed Heydrich attempted to assassinate Hitler on

July 20, 1944. Canaris did not play a direct role as he was under house arrest. [1318]

Canaris, Menzies, and Donovan met unofficially and secretly at Santander, Spain, in the summer of 1943, allegedly to figure out how to end the war. It is possible that Canaris and Donovan met much earlier. [1319] Most likely, it was to discuss Operation Valkyrie. In November 1943, Helmuth von Moltke went to Turkey in order to channel several messages to Donovan. One message pertained to the Hermann Plan, an operation to support the Allied operations against Germany and their acceptance of unconditional surrender.[1320] Conspirators planned Operation Valkyrie, the attempt on Hitler's life, to occur during the D-Day invasion of Normandy (June 6-August 25, 1944) concurrently with Germany's military failures during the Red Army's Operation Bagration (June 19-August 20, 1944). The German military leaders planned for failure at Normandy by their purposeful inefficiency, poor timing, and decisions not to use the best weaponry. They deployed loyal military leaders to other assignments. Obviously, they knew the war objectives of both the West and the Soviets and planned their assassination of Hitler accordingly. Bryan Singer, a Jewish filmmaker, recently made a movie, *Valkyrie*.[1321]

Between July 20, 1944 and May 8, 1945, some of the most destructive and tragic circumstances occurred in places like Dresden, Berlin, and Warsaw. The Allied bombing destroyed hundreds of German cities. Warfare led to massive deaths on both sides. The Allied bombing destroyed the transportation and communication networks leading to the deaths of labor camp inmates. Millions of German civilians fled the terror of the Red Army. Would Hitler's death have shortened the war? Certainly, it is easier to blame Hitler for the destruction following the failed assassination of July 20. [1322] The trouble did not start with the advent of Hitler. The Jews initiated chaos with the Marxist revolutions of 1848; they provoked World War I and declared war on Germany in the spring of 1933. Blaming Hitler, while it serves to transfer the guilt from the Jews, does not restore Germany, nor make up for the millions of dead Germans and the dead citizens of other European countries, including the tens of millions in the Soviet Union who opposed the Communists.

The director of the Central European Section of the British Secret Service had early ties to those traitors, those who opposed Hitler, in the military hierarchy. In 1946, Ribbentrop wrote, “We didn’t know then that London was counting on the conspiratorial group of prominent military men and politicians, and therefore came to hope for an easy victory over Germany. The circle of conspirators in this way played a decisive role in the outbreak of war. They thwarted all of our efforts to reach a peaceful solution… and very likely tipped the scales for the English decision to declare war.” Fabian von Schlabrendorff, a saboteur and staff officer, said, “Preventing Hitler’s success under any circumstances and through whatever means necessary, even at the cost of a crushing defeat of the German realm, was our most urgent task.” In 1955, Franz Halder said, “Almost all German attacks, immediately after being planned by the OKW, became known to the enemy before they even landed on my desk.” The enemies also knew about the intended invasion of Poland. On August 30, 1939, Kleist-Schmenzin conveyed the details of the operation to the British embassy in Berlin which passed the report onto Warsaw. [1323]

## Marketing Mass Murder

During World War I, propagandists claimed that the Germans gave poison candy to the children in the occupied countries. In May 1940, the Allied hatemongers resurrected the old candy story. *Le Figaro*, a newspaper in France, even described the candy on its front page though no one ever found any of it. This idiotic story suggests that poison candy was some sort of secret military weapon in their offensive warfare. The poison candy story appeared over a thousand times in the world press, just like the stories of Germans cutting off the hands of thousands of Belgian children. The stories were more beneficial to the Allies than a million bullets. People can be very trusting, willing to accept any newspaper report, especially when movies and television promulgate it for decades. [1324]

While some people disregarded the early atrocity stories, they still harbor a “profound aversion to the Germans.” People still irrationally hated the Germans even while extolling their technical expertise, attention to detail and quality and ethical business practices. The fabrications, invented by the Allies in 1914, had remained in the public

subconscious, even a generation later, when the very same Allies fabricated more atrocities, only this time, they managed to actually invade Germany, and would provide on-site physical evidence. If Germans, even with their proficiency, were to gas as many people as the Allies claim, given the numbers, and working twenty-four hours a day at full capacity, they would not conclude their grisly task until 2050, or even 2080. It appears that where Germans are concerned, people simply do not verify. Courts accept dubious testimony, or testimony from an accused person obtained by torture. [1325]

As soon as Hitler came to power in Germany, the press began reporting Nazi atrocities. There were reports of the Brownshirts invading homes at midnight and the gun-wielding Nazis intimidating Jewish proprietors and employers. Nazis allegedly abducted prominent Jewish physicians from their offices and hospitals and then drove them into the country where they told them either leave Germany or face death. Nazis purportedly hauled Jewish businessmen out of cafés and restaurants and then viciously beat them or compelled them to clean the streets. [1326]

Cornelius Vanderbilt IV, then a journalist, could afford to travel to Europe, along with two cameramen, where he interviewed Benito Mussolini and Josef Stalin. On March 5, 1933, Adolf Hitler was just about to address an exuberant crowd at the Sports Palace in Berlin. Vanderbilt managed to briefly speak to Hitler who told Vanderbilt that Germany had "been threatened with disintegration and loss of honor for fifteen long years." Vanderbilt asked him about the Jews but Hitler brushed him off and said, "My people are waiting for me!" Hitler referred him to Dr. Ernst Hanfstaengl, his foreign press chief. "He will tell you about the Jews and all the other things that seem to bother America." [1327]

Vanderbilt, now back in America, had footage of Jewish immigrants leaving Germany, which the German Consul in Chicago insisted was altered. *Motion Picture Daily* began promoting his view of the "Nazi oppression of the Jews." He hired Mike Mindlin, a Jewish film director, who had just finished *This Nude World*, a groundbreaking "documentary." Vanderbilt, who played himself, hired NBC reporter Edwin C. Hill as the interviewer. Vanderbilt's movie, *Hitler's Reign of Terror*, one of the first anti-Nazi films, opened on Broadway on April 30,

1934. It included newsreel footage, showed frenzied crowds burning books, torchlight parades, speeches at the boycott Germany rally in New York and other scenes devised to incite hatred against Hitler and Germany. Censors banned the film. [1328]

Despite Vanderbilt's efforts to update the film, it vanished until just recently. In April 2013, Thomas Doherty, a Brandeis University professor, published the book, *Hollywood and Hitler, 1933-1939*. He was successful in finding other anti-Nazi films and searched for a copy of *Hitler's Reign of Terror*. Roel Vande Winkel told him that Nicola Mazzanti, of the Royal Belgium Film Archive in Brussels, had a copy. *The New Yorker* acquired an excerpt of the film, which had obvious fabrications. Vanderbilt tells Hill (narrator) about the troubles he had in "Hitler's country." Hill asked Vanderbilt, "Is it your belief that Europe is getting ready for another world war… is she trying to force another such war on humanity?" Remember, this is 1934, both Hill and Vanderbilt concluded that Germany was preparing for warfare. [1329]

On June 13, 1942, FDR created the Office of War Information (OWI) with Executive Order 9182, which focused on "winning the war." [1330] It devised propaganda to resemble independent legitimate news agencies, like the government-created *United News*, which produced newsreels for domestic and foreign distribution. The newsreels described the violence of our enemies, which stimulated distrust, revulsion, and indignation—effective recruiting tactics. At the same time, the newsreels incited a feeling of American superiority, elevating citizens to a higher moral ground. OWI produced several radio series and persuaded Hollywood personalities to do their patriotic duty by endorsing government activities. Frank Capra made his film series *Why We Fight* for the War Department. [1331] Hatred of Hitler erupted into intolerance and hatred of all Germans. Demonized enemies are easier to kill. Ethically challenged government officials typically repudiate horrific war crimes while committing and concealing comparable offenses committed by ordinary citizens, swayed by emotion-filled words and soul-stirring anthems, which provoke them to act violently against foreigners.

Dr. Kenneth Levin, a popular, contemporary Israeli defender, a clinical psychiatrist and the author of *The Oslo Syndrome: Delusions of a People under Siege*, [1332] writes that there were reports beginning in

the summer of 1941, which claimed that the Nazis were exterminating Jews in the territories under their control. In May 1942, the Polish government in exile in London transmitted a message, purportedly from the Jewish Bund in Poland, claiming that the Germans had slaughtered 700,000 Jews and that they intended to annihilate all the Jews of Europe." [1333]

On January 27, 1943, *The New York Times* headline announced, "Liquidation Day Set for France's Jews." [1334] On February 28, the same newspaper announced "Total Nazi Executions Are Put at 3,400,000; Poland with 2,500,000 Victims, Tops List." The article explained that the Germans had killed or had permitted 1,000,000 Jews to perish in concentration camps. [1335] The Allies appeared to be doing absolutely nothing about the alleged mass exterminations. [1336] Jews later used this deliberate, devised apathy to impose collective guilt on the American population who would then be compelled to financially and emotionally support Holocaustianity and the Israeli state with billions of taxpayer dollars.

General John Charteris, Chief of Intelligence Officer, and the editors of the *Christian Century* also used atrocity stories (1914-1918), with their German cadaver factory stories after the First World War, a hoax until 1925, to ignite American outrage. Now with another war, Lord Northcliffe, the World War I propagandist, remarked on the utter gullibility of the Americans, even to believing the same discredited recycled fables. By year's end, 1942, as the Soviets and Zionists united in their propaganda against Germany, the Soviets had to suppress their earlier actions and had to admit that they had lied about relocating one to two million Polish Jews to safety, in order to accommodate the Zionist claims that Germany had murdered over a million and starved another million. [1337]

Soviet and Zionist propaganda operatives devised the December 17, 1942 declaration, one of Raphael Lemkin's two key sources of *Axis Rule in Occupied Europe* where he implied that the events occurred in 1944, the date of publication. Had he updated, he would have exploited the later more despicable atrocity claims, following the Red Army's liberation of the first German camp, Majdanek, in Poland, in late August, 1944. In 1943, journalist Ève Curie, a correspondent for the *New York Herald Tribune* and other papers, from November 1941 to

April 1942, authored *Journey among Warriors* (nominated for the Pulitzer Prize), based on testimony from dozens of witnesses that gave her "the same version of the facts and swore they were true." [1338]

In August, 1944, *Time Magazine* translated and published Roman Karmen's "first eyewitness description of a Nazi extermination camp." Karmen, a Soviet correspondent, claimed that Majdanek had several gas chambers that used chlorine gas and next to the chambers, there were five crematoria, each with a 250-person capacity. The camp purportedly shipped the ashes of 1,400 bodies consumed per day to Germany to produce fertilizer. Karmen, part of a huge media operation, argued that the Germans killed over half a million at Majdanek. Two agencies, the Soviet—Polish Atrocities Investigation Commission and the Polish Committee of National Liberation, opposed the Polish government in exile led by Władysław Sikorski. On April 13, 1943, Germany announced their discovery of the mass grave in the Katyn Forest. On April 16, Sikorski asked the ICRC to investigate as he believed German officials who blamed the Soviets for the death of 20,000 Poles. Stalin then broke off Soviet-Polish diplomatic relations. On July 4, the general died when his plane unexpectedly plunged into the sea upon take-off on a flight from Gibraltar to London. [1339]

By the end of 1943, Sol Bloom, Emanuel Celler, and other members of Congress and Rabbi Stephen S. Wise of the AJC urged FDR to do something about the situation in Europe. Wise, with the help of Bloom, attempted to halt the legislation for the formation of the War Refugee Board (WRB). Wise was unable to completely prevent it but his actions delayed it. [1340] Due to pressure from John W. Pehle, chief of the Treasury's office of Foreign Funds Control, Roosevelt, via an executive order, organized the WRB on January 22, 1944. One Jewish source said that this action took place after 400 American rabbis demonstrated in Washington and petitioned Congress. [1341] The board, with Pehle as Executive Director, consisted of the Secretary of State, the Treasury Secretary (Henry Morgenthau) and the Secretary of War. The WRB would assist the efforts of the UN Relief and Rehabilitation Administration (UNRRA), the intergovernmental committee (established November 9, 1943) and other international agencies and governments. FDR reiterated that it was necessary to take immediate

action to prevent the Nazi plan to exterminate all the Jews and other minorities. [1342]

The Atrocities Investigation Commission gathered thirty western journalists, based in Europe, and took them on a tour of Majdanek a few days after *Time Magazine* published Karmen's story. This group included William H. Lawrence of *The New York Times*, Edgar Snow of the *Saturday Evening Post* and Maurice Hindus, and others, essentially pro-Stalinist propagandists working in the American media. Members of the group embellished the Red atrocity stories regarding the Germans for American consumption and submitted dozens of them to their respective news agencies. The *Christian Century* referred to the camp's liberation as "the atrocity story of the year" or the "corpse factory," reminiscent of the false atrocity stories that propagandists devised against the Germans in World War I. Lawrence characterized Majdanek as "a veritable River Rouge for the production of death," the exact words that the Red tour guides used to describe how the Germans allegedly asphyxiated then cremated Jews in huge furnaces. The Soviets and their agents claimed that the Germans had killed 18,000 people a day despite the fact that the facilities were insufficient to accommodate such numbers. [1343]

Within a few days, Lawrence and Hindus increased Karmen's death figure, a half million, to 1.5 million, a number they reported in American dispatches. The Soviets supported their claims by showing images of a 150 feet long warehouse full of clothing and piles of shoes. On October 28, 1944, the *Saturday Evening Post* published Snow's article, *How the Nazi Butchers Wasted Nothing*, along with the images of the clothing/shoes in the warehouse, and an incinerator, but no gas chamber. Snow wrote that the Soviet-backed Polish government in Lublin found the ashes of 1,000,000 at Majdanek (despite claims that the Germans shipped the ashes to Germany for fertilizer). In September 1944, the Soviets claimed to have discovered the ashes of 4,000,000 people at Treblinka and three other German camps in Poland. Richard Lauterbach, a *Time* and *Life* Soviet correspondent based in Krakow, Poland, made the extraordinary, logistically impossible claim that the German Gestapo killed 1.5 million, supposedly just at Majdanek. [1344]

*Look Magazine*, dated September 19, 1944, published an article by Ilya Ehrenburg, Soviet Jew and journalist, *The Breath of a Child*. During the 1960s, his articles about World War II incited severe controversies in West Germany. He and Vassily Grossman, war reporters for the Red Army, edited, along with the Jewish Anti-Fascist Committee (JAC) and members of the American Jewish community, *The Black Book: The Ruthless Murder of Jews by German-Fascist Invaders Throughout the Temporarily-Occupied Regions of the Soviet Union and in the Death Camps of Poland during the War 1941-1945.* People considered it the first documentary piece about the Holocaust. Grossman reported the opening of the Treblinka and Majdanek and provided the first eyewitness accounts, as early as 1943. Officials distributed his article, *The Treblinka Hell*, to the prosecutors at Nuremberg. In 1946, Ehrenburg and Grossman wrote the two-volume, *Murder of the People* in Yiddish and presented it to the JAC with copies to America, the British mandate of Palestine and Romania. Editors in America published excerpts under the title *The Black Book*. The Yad Vashem in Israel has a handwritten manuscript. [1345]

On December 4, 1944, *Newsweek* reported that the War Refugee Board (WRB) supported the idea that the Germans engaged in mass executions. This was suspiciously close to the November 25 publication date of Raphael Lemkin's *Axis Rule in Occupied Europe* and certainly suggests a coordinated propaganda effort. The WRB shared the objectives of Morgenthau who wanted to depopulate Germany and turn it into a pastoral habitat with the ultimate goal of communizing and re-peopling Central Europe with Germany's enemies. Morgenthau used this tactic to gain acceptance for what the U.S. military had done and was about to do to Germany. [1346] This strategy makes one think of the Agenda 21 program which calls for the depopulation of prime pastoral land in America.

*Newsweek* endorsed the WRB's report that Germany had killed 1,500,000 to 1,765,000 people at Berezina in southwestern Poland. *Newsweek* also mentioned two Slovak refugee Jews and a Polish officer, recently at Auschwitz, who said that the Germans had systematically killed 1,500,000. Given the political goals of the Soviets and the Zionists, they cited alleged German atrocities (1940-1945) using reprisal propaganda in order to justify the policies and programs they intended to inflict upon postwar Germany. Thus, they did

everything they could to validate, and give credibility, via government agencies and the press, to German crimes. [1347]

On October 19, 1945, *The Courier-Mail* of Brisbane reported that the WJC provided information to the U.S. War Crimes Commission about Isaak Echshorn, a Jew and a clerk at seven different camps for almost six years. He said that Germans use numerous methods to kill Jews including beating, gassing, shooting, poisoning, torturing, suffocation, exposure, and deliberate starvation. He said, during his time at Auschwitz, he saw six SS men hold up 380 Jewish children by the hair and then they shot them. According to him, the commandant's favorite sport at the Gross-Rosen camp was to throw Jews into a snow-covered pit where they would suffocate. He said that at Buchenwald, they buried Jews up to their necks and watched them die an "agonizing" death. He claimed that German officials threw Jews into grinding concrete mixers, and then used the resulting material to repair roads. [1348]

Through the efforts of skillful, malevolent propagandists, governments during the twentieth century slaughtered over 170 million people. Ten million died in World War I and fifty million in World War II. Of those that the military killed during World War II, almost seventy percent were civilians. This so-called collateral damage resulted from Britain and America's indiscriminate bombing. [1349] Americans have killed millions of apolitical foreign citizens to eradicate fascism, communism and terrorism. Yet, these ideologies still exist!

A couple of decades later, the corporate media informed newspaper-reading Americans about Hitler's use of propaganda and citizens expressed amazement that the Germans fell for it. Actually, Germans adopted their techniques from the Allies and the tactics they used during World War I. Adolf Hitler understood that Marxists were very adept in the "practical uses" of propaganda, which was "practically unknown to our bourgeois parties." Success in countless ventures is wholly dependent on information dissemination, factual or not. Hitler wrote, "It was during the War, however, that we had the best chance of estimating the tremendous results which could be obtained by a propagandist system properly carried out. Here again, unfortunately, everything was left to the other side, the work done on our side being worse than insignificant. It was the total failure of the whole German

system of information, a failure which was perfectly obvious to every soldier." 1350

## Jewish Claims of Genocide

Theodore N. Kaufman, a 31-year old New York Jew, wrote *Germany Must Perish*, self-published by his own company, Argyle Press in 1941. *The New York Times*, in a review of his book commented, "Frankly presents the dread background of the Nazi soul." On March 24, *Time Magazine* said, "a sensational idea." *The Washington Post* referred to it as, "a plan for permanent peace among civilized nations." Kaufman's book claims that Germany had an "avowed program" of "world conquest and dominion" and would "make free and liberal use of chicanery, deceit, intolerance, lust, persecution and oppression, in order to achieve that goal." 1351 Kaufman, who waged a huge PR campaign, said that Germany has forced a total war upon the world. As a result, she must be prepared to pay a total penalty: Germany must perish forever!

Regarding Kaufman's book, Joseph Goebbels said, "This Jew has done a disservice to the enemy… if he had composed the book at my behest he couldn't have done a better job." Goebbels had the Berlin daily, *Der Angrif* print an article about the book on July 23, 1941, entitled *Diabolical Plan for the Extermination of the German People*. The weekly paper, Das Reich, printed a similar article on August 3. Presumably, Kaufman anticipated the unconditional surrender of Germany as his book called for the sterilization of the entire population of Germany in order to guarantee the ultimate extinction of all Germans. 1352

As of June 22, 1941, before America formally entered the war, Soviet Communists and American Zionists engaged in a joint decades-long propaganda campaign against Germany and its alleged genocidal treatment of the Polish Jews. The Red Army relocated millions of Poles, including Menachem Begin, into Central Asia and Siberia. Several Polish officials exiled to England, along with many Polish Jews. The Polish government-in-exile produced a *White Book* claiming that Germany was gassing Poles which seemed to confirm Alex Dreier's much later allegations while providing fodder for Nuremberg. The

Zionists pushed the extermination propaganda, justification for the future Israeli State. Raphael Lemkin began advocating for international recognition and unrestricted extradition for these “genocidal” crimes. [1353]

On September 10, 1941, Chaim Weizmann wrote to Prime Minister Winston Churchill admitting that the Jews had assisted in putting America into World War I against Germany. Weizmann indicated that they would be quite willing and able to repeat those actions in yet another war. Here’s the essence of that letter. Weizmann, on behalf of the Jewish people in Palestine and “throughout the world,” offered Britain “the fullest active support” including “Jewish military units” to fight in the Middle East or elsewhere, even in Germany, against Hitler, the Jew’s “foremost enemy.” Weizmann said that Hitler “tortured” them “as no nation… in modern times.” He said that he understood that Churchill was not responsible for the Munich policy in Europe and that the Mufti of Jerusalem and his friends were serving Hitler in the Middle East. He stated that only “British strength” could secure the Arabs, as was clearly shown in Iraq. He said he had spent months traveling in America, whose position was “uncertain,” while only Britain supported the desire of the five million American Jews. He wrote, “From Secretary Morgenthau, Governor Lehman, Justice Frankfurter, down to the simplest Jewish workman or trader, they are conscious of all that this struggle against Hitler implies.” [1354]

Weizmann acknowledged, as had numerous British Statesmen, that the American Jews had, in the last war, “effectively helped to tip the scales in America in favour of Great Britain.” He said that they would gladly do it again. All that they were waiting for was some indication from His Majesty’s Government, such as the formation of a Jewish fighting force, a sure signal. Weizmann indicated that it was not the lack of military equipment or the idea that there were insufficient troops because the British could call up “fresh recruits… by the hundreds of thousands.” If something could only arouse “the spirit of American Jewry” then “America’s rather sluggish production” would increase and offset Britain’s production deficiencies. He hoped that the British would not “spurn” Jewish “friendship” at a time when “Hitler is endeavoring to obliterate our very existence.” [1355]

On November 10, 1941, *Time Magazine* reported that George Axelsson of *The New York Times*, referring to the 200,000 Jews in Germany said, “In public places or in contacts as a fellow-worker in factories the German working man seems to treat the Jew as an equal.” Dreier, of NBC’s Berlin desk, said, “During my entire stay in Germany I never saw a German civilian participate in an attack on a Jew.” Dreier changed his story after Germany expelled him on November 15, along with Howard K. Smith of CBS. Dreier then claimed that Germans were mass murdering Jews, gassing 2,000 a day while transporting them from Germany to Poland. The Polish media substantiated his claims. Lemkin incorporated these bogus stories in his book, *Axis Rule in Occupied Europe*. Given his numbers, there would have been no Jews in Germany by the end of January 1942. [1356]

Zorach Warhaftig, a Warsaw lawyer like Lemkin and Begin, embraced the objectives of the international Zionist movement. Warhaftig was the Vice Chairman of the Central Palestine Office in Warsaw. In 1939, he, like Begin, fled from Poland to Lithuania. Authorities arrested Begin and sent him to Siberia. Neither Begin nor Warhaftig were ever in German custody. Marvin Tokayer and Mary Swartz, in their book, *The Fugu Plan: The Untold Story of the Japanese and the Jews during World War Two*, relate the mass migration of Polish Jews into Lithuania and Russian-occupied Eastern Poland from September 1939. They claim that anti-Semitic White Russians introduced the Japanese to *The Protocols of the Elders of Zion*. The Japanese, evaluating the wealth of Jewish people, decided that they would initiate Jewish settlement and investment in Manchuria. Based on that premise, Jews, mainly from the refugee camps in Bialystok and Vilna, began migrating, via the Soviet Union, through Siberia, to Manchuria, North China and to Japan. Tokayer and Swartz state, between August 18 and September 1, 1940, the Japanese consul in Kovno, Lithuania issued 6,000 transit visas to Jews. Many Jews did not want to reside in the Soviet Union or in Poland. Warhaftig helped facilitate the trip, via the Trans-Siberian railway, from Lithuania, ultimately to Manchuria, North China, and to Japan, mostly to Tokyo and Kobe. [1357]

In April 2012, Lithuanian officials passed legislation to compensate Jewish families $50 million for the alleged confiscation of property by the Germans in 1941. Jewish sources also claim that the Nazis

murdered “nearly all of Lithuania’s 200,000 Jews, “often with the complicity of local Lithuanians.” The Lithuanian ambassador to America, Zygimantas Pavilionis reported that “the Lithuanian government is training teachers to educate schoolchildren about the Holocaust.” Alexander Domanskis, former president of the Lithuanian World Center in Chicago, said Lithuanians should learn about the Holocaust. [1358]

As he had in Central Europe, Zorach Warhaftig, a member of the executive board of the World Jewish Congress (1951-1965), used his connections to the Jewish JDC, and the Union of Orthodox Rabbis, to get yeshiva scholars to Palestine, to the west, or east to the Pacific. He initially resettled in Kobe, and then went to Yokohama. He acquired visas for hundreds of Polish Jews to Japan from the Soviet Union, promising to ultimately get them to Palestine. Plans fell through, because, according to Tokayer and Swartz, the World Jewish Congress (WJC) refused to further back Warhaftig who then, with the support of the JDC, moved Polish Jews in Japan to Shanghai. By June 1941, there were 17,000 Jews in Shanghai. His Committee for Assistance of Jewish Refugees moved several thousand more Jews from Japan to China. He left Japan and resettled in America in mid-1941 where he became the Deputy Director (1943-1947) of the WJC’s Institute of Jewish Affairs In New York City. Given his absence from Central Europe, he was hardly a credible witness for what happened there. He signed the Declaration of Independence of the State of Israel in 1948. [1359] Ironically, in 1946, he wrote *Uprooted: Jewish Refugees and Displaced Persons after Liberation*.

Boris Shub, a graduate of Columbia University Law School, became an editor for the Institute of Jewish Affairs (IJA) of the AJC in New York. Shub’s father David was the key editorial writer for the *Social Democrat Menshevik Jewish Daily Forward* (1924-1972). [1360] In 1903, David Shub, a member of the Jewish Labor Bund, moved from Kiev to America, but two years later returned to Russia, via Switzerland, where he met Lenin. He declined Lenin’s invitation to join the Bolsheviks but instead joined the Mensheviks. Officials later arrested Shub and sent him to Siberia. In 1907, he escaped from Irkutsk and made his way back to America. [1361] Following World War II, he wrote *Lenin: A Biography* (1948).

Using Warhaftig's "research" and under his direction, Boris Shub, devised two small books, *Hitler's Ten-Year War on the Jews* (1943) and *Starvation over Europe, Made in Germany* (1943), both published by the IJA. [1362] Shub claims that Hitler started a war on January 30, 1933, when he became Chancellor. He based this on statements from diplomatic reports and foreign correspondents in Axis Europe, and from the press, especially in Switzerland and Sweden. He also included the "published and unpublished materials of the governments-in-exile, including the reports submitted to them by their representatives within the occupied countries, and by groups having such inside representatives." He also cites "the underground press, including the documents and letters smuggled out of occupied Europe, as well as eye-witness reports when corroborated by other evidence." [1363]
Raphael Lemkin used Shub's two largely fabricated Germano-phobe booklets in his self-serving book. Warhaftig, because of his absence from Europe, could not possibly know about the situation in Germany with regard to the availability of food in Central Europe. After all, he was in Kobe, Japan or in New York City 1940-1943. Warhaftig, who lived in Poland, was more qualified to write a history about the Polish-Jewish relationship from 1920, when officials created the Polish state to 1940. [1364]

On November 22, 1941, Rabbi Joshua Liebman, of Temple Israel, told the Junior Hadassah, "The Jewish people will say, 'We were the first victims. We seek indemnity for the millions of our people sent across the face of the earth in refrigerated cars to die, for all the children who perished on barbed wires trying to cross inhospitable frontiers, and for all concentration camp martyrs… . We shall say to democracy that we are ready to share its poverty but never to bear persecution again. We have the right to ask in the name of the ideals for which democracy is suffering air raids and bombings, a little piece of earth. Call it Palestine. Let our people find an end to homelessness.'" [1365]

Rabbi Stephen S. Wise claimed that during a conference with State Department officials on November 24, 1941, they told him that the State Department had a copy of Hitler's mandate for "the immediate extirpation of all Jews in German-occupied Europe." It also claimed to have documents from Jewish sources in unoccupied countries reporting that the Nazis were constantly committing vile atrocities against vast numbers of people. According to the *Times*, Wise claimed that the State Department had affidavits from "reliable persons who knew" that the Nazis committed atrocities such as extracting fat from "Jewish bodies" to make soap and lubricants, that Nazi doctors injected air bubbles into the veins of Jewish prisoners and that they used prussic acid to gas the Jews until it became too expensive. Wise verified that the most notable Jewish organizations, the AJCm, the AJC and the American Jewish Labor Committee, the WJC, B'nai B'rith, the Synagogue Council of America and other agencies believed the data. On November 27, Dr. Henryk Strasburger, the Polish Finance Minister of the government in exile claimed that the Germans also slaughtered 400,000 non-Jewish Poles in "human slaughter houses" designed by the Germans in Poland. [1366]

In early December 1942, before the formal charges by the UN, Wise would repeat these purported statistics and accuse the Germans of killing 1,000,000 Polish Jews by electrocution, gassing and the injection of air bubbles in the bloodstream. In conjunction, Strasburger called for Germany's complete destruction. *The Communist New Masses* editorial, *Poland's Jews*, of December 8, would report the reactions of Americans to this data as well as the idea that Germany was systematically starving another million Polish Jews. Wise, using affidavits from Washington officials, claimed that Nazis offered fifty Reichmarks for corpses which they converted into soap, fat, fertilizer and lubricants. [1367] *The New York Times* claimed that the State Department had "affidavits from reliable Washington sources" about the production of dead Jews into soap and fertilizer. After such "evidence" had proven its usefulness, it was unavailable. In late November 1941, Vyacheslav Molotov, in a broadcast, accused the Germans of starving Soviet prisoners of war, cutting off their hands, gouging out their eyes, slicing open their guts, undressing citizens and leaving them to freeze, and raping women across Poland. *Time Magazine* published his address on December 1, a week before Pearl Harbor. [1368]

In early December 1941, the IJA published a 151-page status report covering the period of September 1939-September 1941. The report claimed that the number of Jews in Germany had decreased from 760,000 in 1933 to 250,000 and claimed that Jews in Poland decreased from 3,000,000 to 300,000, not indicating whether they perished in the German or Russian zone. The report said that, between 1933 and 1940, 1,000,000 Jews left Europe, 330,000 to Russia, and another 300,000 had fled from Nazi-occupied Poland. The report said that about 150,000 German Jews went to Britain, France, Belgium and the Netherlands while 135,000 went to America, 116,000 to South America and 110,000 went to Palestine. [1369]

In September 1943, the Soviets would say that they had taken at least 1,800,000 Jews from Poland into the interior, purportedly corroborated by an IJA report. Propagandists maintained that there were 8,300,000 European Jews in 1933 and only 3,000,000 remained ten years later. They claim that Hitler had slaughtered 3,000,000 and about 2,000,000 immigrated, with 180,000 of those going to the Soviet Union. However, that 1943 report contradicts the IJA report of December 1941 when they say that about 350,000 Jews fled to America, South America and Palestine prior to America entering the war. [1370]

Firebombing Germany

The Allies rationalized the devastating saturation firebombing of Germany. Then, in order to avert public attention from “the Soviet rape squads, Abram Games (Abraham Gamse), Herbert Morrison and others, known as the Jewish underground or what people now refer to as Sayanim, worked with Churchill’s War Department. Beginning in 1942, Games was the Official War Artist. He created at least 100 propaganda posters. [1371] In 1942, James N. Rosenberg, the honorary chair of the JDC, also talked about the returning Red Army discovering Polish Jews in the Stalingrad area. Yet, the Soviet propagandists continued, long after the war, to disseminate the myth that the Nazis had slaughtered thousands of Jews. The returning Red Army would not have found these Jews if that were the case. In 1942, Rosenberg said, of the 1,750,000 Jews who fled from the Axis… the Soviets evacuated and transported about 1,600,000 from Eastern Poland to the Russian interior far beyond the Urals. About 150,000 other Jews were able to relocate to Palestine, America, and other countries. [1372]

On August 14, 1942, the European offices of a Jewish agency claimed that the Germans had emptied the Polish ghettos through murder, deportation and hunger. They reported that the Germans murdered 100,000 Jews in Warsaw and 50,000 Jews in Lemberg. Of the 200,000 Jews living in Germany in 1939, only 40,000 remained because of the mass deportations, suicides and starvation. In Austria, of the 75,000 Jews, in 1939, only between 12,000 and 15,000 remained. They provided similar numbers for Poland, Belgium, Yugoslavia, Greece, Romania and the Netherlands. [1373] On November 29, the Committee of Jewish Writers and Artists met at Carnegie Hall during which speakers praised the “victorious advance of

the Russian armies," and admonished Jews living in Russia and America "to cooperate in the solution of the Jewish post-war problems." During the meeting, someone read a message from Weizmann, president of the WZO. He said the advance of Russia's armies "brings us step by step nearer to the hour of liberation for those whom Hitler has sworn to exterminate; every hamlet retaken from the Nazi invaders, every village reconquered, reduces the unprecedented plight of the people under the heel of those evil forces." [1374] If Hitler and his "evil forces" had, in fact, sworn to "exterminate" the Jews, then who did the Russian armies rescue? If they rescued the non-Jews, then why speak of the "hour of liberation."

Other speakers included Rabbi Joseph H. Lookstein, president of the Rabbinical Council of America, and Reuben Saltzman, secretary of the Jewish section of the International Workers Order, B. Z. (Ben Zion) Goldberg, editor of the New York-based *The Day*, presided. Victor Fediushin, Soviet Consul General said that the "invincible alliance of Great Britain, the Soviet Union and America would win not only the war but also a just peace for all the peoples of the world." Rabbi Israel Goldstein of Temple B'nai Jeshurun said: "There is one other Jewry which deserves to be linked with Soviet Jewry and American Jewry. It is Palestinian Jewry. Though its numbers are only 600,000, it is of first-rank significance culturally and spiritually. It is recreating upon its historic Bible soil the Old Testament vitality of the Jewish people. It is, moreover, demonstrating the capacity of the modern Jew for social idealism upon a national scale." [1375]

On December 2, Rabbi Stephen S. Wise wrote to President Roosevelt claiming that the "most overwhelming disaster of Jewish history has befallen Jews in the form of the Hitler mass-massacres?" Wise said that it is "indisputable that as many as two million civilian Jews have been slain."[1376] On that same day, the chief Rabbinate of Palestine proclaimed a day of prayer, fasting and mourning for world Jewry, for all the Jews that Germany had murdered. *The New York Times*, on that date, claimed that the State Department had evidence that only 40,000 of Germany's 200,000 Jews remained. *The Times* referred to State Department's possession of "an order of Adolf Hitler demanding the extermination of all Jews in all territories controlled by Germany." Researchers have failed to find such an order or anyone that has ever seen it. London, Washington and New York coordinated this

propaganda operation, between November 24 and 27, 1942, which involved the Polish government in exile, the State Department and eight Zionist organizations. On November 26, reports claimed that Germany had exterminated almost one-third of Poland's pre-war 3,000,000. Stalinists made a similar claim about the Japanese and their "organized spreading of diseases."[1377]

On Tuesday, December 8, 1942, delegates from the AJCm, the AJC, the American Jewish Congress, B'nai B'rith, the Jewish Labor Committee, the Synagogue Council of America, and the Union of Orthodox Rabbis of the United States submitted a document to FDR during a 29-minute meeting, claiming that Germany and its satellites had exterminated almost two million European Jews "through mass murder, planned starvation, deportation, slave labor and epidemics in disease-ridden ghettos, penal labor colonies and slave reservations created for their destruction." The delegates provided confirmation of these events via (a) State Department depositions; (b) official German admissions and confidential papers; and (c) eyewitness reports from Jewish agencies, (d) reports by the Polish press and (e) evidence received by the governments in exile. According to the delegates, "the slow death began for the Jews of Germany when Hitler came to power." [1378]

Other people who made allegations included Dr. Nahum Goldman, who the Germans had stripped of his German citizenship in 1935. In 1942, he was the vice-president of the Jewish Agency for Israel. Other claimants included officials in the exiled Polish Government, Rabbi Joseph H. Hertz, Chief Rabbi of the United Kingdom (1913-1946), Sumner Welles, a shirttail relative of the Roosevelts, Maxim Litvinov, the BBC, Henry W. Steed, an anti-German propagandist during World War I, and the U.S. War Refugee Board, established by FDR's Executive Order 9417 of January 22, 1944. None of those who made the allegations presented any evidence or produced eyewitnesses, due to national security constraints, a much-used cop-out. They promised they would supply their proof after the war. Then the Allies liberated the camps, such as Buchenwald. The worldwide media exposed the piles of corpses, probably bodies of dead Germans from the Rhine Meadows encampment, which alleviated those who made the allegations from giving any evidence; it then seemed unnecessary. [1379]

Raphael Lemkin accused Germany of genocide of both Jews and non-Jews in Poland and Russia. One of his sources was the AJC's publication, *They Chose Life* (1973) in which the writers stated that the majority of the Jews remaining in pre-war Poland engaged in the underground resistance. Lemkin accused the Germans of genocide of Jews and non-Jews in Poland and Russia. On December 17, 1942, members of the wartime UN, in London and New York, issued the Joint Declaration primarily based on testimony from the Polish government in exile and a dozen Axis enemies. Their report accused the Germans of moving all European Jews to Eastern Europe, where they worked them to death and/or killed them in mass executions, with no mention of gas chambers. His other source was *Hitler's Ten-Year War on the Jews* (1943), published by the IJA which claimed that the Germans killed 1,702,500 persons by the end of 1942. [1380]

In late 1943, Roy Publishers, a Communist Jewish operation, produced the 343-page *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, replete with sixty photos, which *Time* magazine, of January 10, 1944, described as "an account of the Nazis' systematic extermination of the Polish Jews." *Time* said that the book used numerous sources—Jewish entities, the Polish government in exile, and the German government. *The Nation*, of May 20, declared that it was the "appalling story" of depopulation "through starvation, epidemics, and wholesale slaughter" of over two million Jews, out of a purported 3,250,000, living in Poland. I. F. Stone (Isidor Feinstein), writing for *The Nation*, wrote the article, dated June 10, *For the Jews—Life or Death?* He claimed that the Germans killed between 4,000,000 and 5,000,000 Jews since August, 1942, when the alleged extermination campaign began. In December 1942, propagandists claimed that the Germans had exterminated 1,000,000 Polish Jews. The Germans are efficient but to kill that many people in four months seems logistically impossible. Socialist publisher Victor Gollancz, of the Left Book Club in London, published *Escape from Berlin*, written by Jewess Catherine Klein. The *Times Literary Supplement*, of March 4, 1944, gave a predictably positive review of her book. [1381]

The IJA book *Hitler's Ten-Year War on the Jews* embellished the Soviet's Jewish deportation (to the Soviet Union) statistics by increasing the figure to 1,800,000. On June 9, 1945, *Collier's* weekly magazine published Freling Foster's *Keeping up with the World* in

which he revealed that “Russia has 5,800,000 Jews, 41% of the present Jewish population of the world, of whom 2,200,000 have migrated to the Soviet Union since 1939 to escape the Nazis.” He did not cite his source and never retracted the information. A month later, Meyer Levin, known for his creation of the stage version of the Anne Frank story, in *The Nation*, claimed that the Germans murdered seven million people just because they were Jews. [1382]

Despite all of the claims about Germany’s mass extermination of the Jews, no one has provided the kind of evidence that the Germans did when they conducted their mass exhumations at Katyn. Perhaps, the entire Jewish community needs to call upon the Germans, the first people in the modern age to emancipate them and give them equal opportunities and rights, to help them in their quest for dead bodies to prove their claims. Lacking such empirical evidence, they resort to rhetoric. In 1946, the Yiddish Scientific Institute published Max Weinreich’s *Hitler’s Professors* in which he claims that Germany killed “tens of thousands” of Jews at a time at Vilna, Kaunas, Riga, and Minsk and in other towns in that area. Weinreich, in a Yiddish weekly, claimed that there are 20,000 Jews in a mass grave near the town of Konin, in central Poland. Unlike the undertaking of evidence at Katyn, no one seemed interested in exhuming any bodies. [1383]

In 1979, President Jimmy Carter convened a commission, headed by Elie Wiesel in anticipation of establishing the official United States Holocaust Memorial Museum in Washington DC on government-donated land. One of the stipulations that the commission demanded was the “recognition of the sanctity of the physical remains of the Jewish communities of Eastern Europe and the right of the dead to a final resting place,” monitored by the State Department. [1384] In other words, officials would not allow researchers to investigate any alleged burial sites as it would purportedly desecrate sacred ground.

In 1971, Scribners published Louis FitzGibbon *Katyn: A Crime without Parallel*. Meanwhile the Soviet propaganda agencies and others who make boatloads of money with their atrocity stories failed to exhume the bodies at Babi Yar to provide empirical evidence for their allegations. In the late 1940s, they claimed that the Germans shot between 75,000 and 100,000 Jews. In 1949, Ukrainian Jewish poet Sawa Golovanivski made this claim about Babi Yar. A few decades later, Professor Salo

Baron of Columbia University wrote *The Russian Jew under Tsars and Soviets* and gave the figure 33,771. The numbers grow with the decades. Ultimately, the claimants have had to reevaluate their body count and their charges or produce proof. Given the "sanctity of the physical remains" [1385] request by the Holocaust commission, people may now exploit the numbers for maximum memorialization. Andrew Sorokowski, in an article in the *Denver Post*, dated April 23, 1981, claimed that the Germans killed 166,000, some non-Jews in the vicinity of Kiev. He also claimed that they killed 33,700 Jews on September 29-30, 1941. Purportedly, they buried all of the bodies at Babi Yar. The city of Denver then created a memorial Babi Yar Park on public land and dedicated the memorial on October 2, 1983. [1386]

## Manipulating the Numbers for Maximum Exploitation

According to author James J. Martin, Raphael Lemkin, in *Axis Rule in Occupied Europe*, misrepresents what is actually a very biased narrative account as a lengthy legal brief, along with his preconceived conclusions. Lemkin maligned the accused while omitting all exculpatory evidence regarding Germany and its Axis partners. He quite obviously ignored the allies' devious provocations for war, the Zionist's nefarious attempts to seize Palestine, the allies' firebombing of Germany and their postwar ethnic cleansing of Germans. He dismissed the culpability of the Jews, Poland and Soviet Russia and the devised economic circumstances of the 1930s. Instead, he focused on Germany and its alleged transgressions, alluding to the "ultimate destiny of the European Jews," perpetrating the idea that the Germans had killed most of them. [1387]

During warfare in the German-occupied urban territory in Russia, according to Soviet statistics, Jewish partisans killed at least 500,000 German soldiers, in violation of international law. In retaliation, sanctioned by those same laws, German soldiers captured and shot many hostages which accounts for the large number of civilian deaths among the Jews who regularly engaged in murderous partisan activities. Local residents, under the protective cover of warfare, participated in violent pogroms against the Jews, contributing to a

slightly higher proportion of Jewish deaths as opposed to non-Jewish deaths.[1388]

In early 1946, according to Lev K. Zinger, tens of thousands of Soviet Jewish refugees survived in the Ukraine, White Russia, Moldavia, Latvia and Lithuania, areas that Germany occupied during the war. In just seven such communities, he cited a population of 237,000 Soviet Jews. In three additional towns, Gerald Reitlinger added another 120,000 Jews, totaling 357,000. People tabulated these figures during the period when refugees began trekking homeward from Russia's interior. We can assume that thousands of homeward-bound Jews were Soviet deportees that they evacuated before Germany invaded the western part of Russia. In as much as they tabulated the Jews in just a few towns where they settled them, then perhaps, given the warfare, pogroms, natural attrition rate of an aged population and the deaths of Jewish partisans, perhaps as many as 590,000 out of 720,000 evacuees survived the war under German jurisdiction.[1389]

The Soviets relocated 750,000 Jews from Poland to the Soviet interior. Between 150,000 and 250,000 perished during the train ride east. They sent the survivors to Siberian labor camps where the death rate was very high. The JDC June 1943 bulletin reported that the Soviets provided each camp inmate with only one/half to one pound of bread per day. From 1941 to 1945, the people worked twelve to fourteen hours a day "under the open sky," often in rain and snow. They lived in tents or sod huts, and had insufficient clothing. Of the 750,000, only 157,500 Polish-Jewish refugees returned to Poland in 1945/1946. Presumably, 600,000 Jews perished, either on their way to or in Siberia. Those that returned soon emigrated from Poland to the west.[1390]

The Soviets deported the other group, 2,877,000, to Siberia where they did not fare any better than the Polish-Jewish refugees. They forced them to work in coal mines, cutting wood and in other heavy labor. According to survivors, the Soviets shot thousands of people during the deportation and evacuation. They arrested people, separated families, isolating children from their families, loaded them in cattle cars in batches of fifty to sixty without food or water and they nailed the doors shut. The refugees lacked ventilation and had no place to sit. Those who survived the trip, with only the clothes on their back,

were soon reduced to wearing filthy rags. They worked in the harsh Siberian cold with little food, scant shelter and no medical care. Undernourished and overworked, huge numbers perished. [1391]

Between 1939 and 1942, at least 200,000 Jewish soldiers perished while fighting in the Allied forces. During World War II, 550,000 Jewish soldiers fought for the United States. Conceivably, from 100,000 to 150,000 Jewish soldiers perished while fighting in the Red Army during the first 1.5 years of the Soviet-German battles. In 1971, the *Judaica* reported that 200,000 Soviet Jews perished in those battles. However, they may have been counting the 157,000 Jewish refugees who returned to Poland following the war as part of that 200,000. Certainly, the Soviets drafted these young Polish Jews to fight against Germany. [1392]

Counting the deportations, the battle, civilian and partisan war deaths and the loss of returning refugees to their pre-war homes, we have the following Jewish deaths and other losses:

Killed while fighting in the Red Army or in partisan activities: 200,000
Civilian war-related deaths: 130,000
Concentration and Deportation deaths: 700,000
Jewish refugees returning to Poland in 1945: 157,000
Total: 1,187,000

After the war, at least 65,500 Hungarian Jews vanished into the Soviet Union. In 1945, the Soviets annexed Ruthenia with approximately 86,000 Jews.

Additions:
Hungarian Jews remaining in the Soviet Union: 65,500
Annexation of Ruthenia with its Jews: 86,000
Compensating for the 157,000 Polish Jews, Total: 151,500

The post-war Jewish population in the Soviet Union was 4,301,500 out of 1939/1940 total of 5,337,000 under Soviet domination. [1393]

However, the majority of the post-war rhetoric, like the *American Jewish Year Book*, published by the AJCm, claim that only 2,032,000 Jews survived the war in the Soviet Union while other Zionist sources declared that 1,500,000 survived which would imply that officials deported all Jews under Soviet jurisdiction before Germany's "surprise" attack. This does not make sense, given that 200,000 Jews of the 600,000 in the Red Army perished. The Soviets drafted a

majority of the 860,000 young male Jews available to them and all but 200,000 of them failed to return. If the Soviets only had a total population of two million, as some claim, then it would have been improbable for them to draft 600,000. Some people claim that the Soviets only evacuated the military-age males and left the rest to suffer at the hands of the Nazis. If that were true, the number of post-war males would have greatly exceeded females (presumably killed by the Nazis) but that is not the case according to the 1959 Russian census male/female ratio of 45.4% to 54.1%. The Soviets completed a mass evacuation of the Jewish population in 1941. [1394]

One might question the accuracy of Russian census records. While the ratios, numbers and population distribution are probably correct, it likely minimalizes the number of Soviet Jews. Before 1959, numerous, unofficial academic sources, the court historians fabricated estimates that obliging publishers printed. Editors at the prestigious *American Jewish Year Book* legitimized these authors and their sources by including them.

Jacob Lestschinsky, in a hypothetical analysis, arrived at his calculations, 1,500,000 remaining Jews, via unofficial Soviet information which *The New Leader* printed on March 8, 1947. Using the number 5,500,000 Jews at the war's beginning, he then, minus due-diligence, claims that 4,000,000 Jews were missing. He concurs with the 200,000 missing in action, and 500,000 deportee deaths in Siberia. Then he concludes that the Germans must have slaughtered more than 3,000,000. Yet, Zionist publications also admit the information on Soviet Jewry is fragmentary and guesswork and that "the numbers supposedly killed by the Nazis is unknown." Authors base their fabricated history creations on a combination of two theories 1) the Nazis killed the Jews who remained in German-occupied territory; or 2) only a small number of Jews escaped. [1395]

*The American Jewish Year Book* admitted that, among knowledgeable Jews in Russia, there were up to 4,000,000 Jews in the Soviet Union. *The New York Times* of January 22, 1975 reported similar figures. Dr. Nahum Goldmann even spoke of there being three to four million Jews in the Soviet Union in 1970. Leon Shapiro, a regular contributor to the *American Jewish Year Book* for thirty-five years wrote, "The estimate of the emigrants is also important since all of them (with whom Sanning spoke) suggest a more or less similar figure, which they say is current

among the Jews in Russia." After the war, because of anti-Semitism, Jews, while maintaining their ethnicity and ideology, used statistical assimilation by denying their Jewishness in official records. They try to avoid having people count them. Hundreds of thousands of Jews left the Soviet Union in the 1970s. In 1980, Goldmann, former head of the WJC, said that about three to 3.5 million Jews were in the Soviet Union, even after mass migration of the 1970s. [1396]

The Red Army lost 13.6 million men while the Soviet civilian population suffered 18.4 million deaths totaling thirty-two million, or 15.8 percent out of a 202 million population. The corresponding numbers for the Soviet Jewish population were 200,000 and 830,000 totaling 1,030,000 or 19.4 percent out of 5.3 million, a much higher ratio. Relatively few Jews remained in the territory that Germany would occupy. There were 65 million Soviets in German-occupied territory while there were 137 million Soviet residents and 4.61 million Jews outside of German jurisdiction. The massive death tolls occurred under Soviet jurisdiction. Thirty-two million deaths represent 23.4 percent of 137 million; 1,030,000 Jewish deaths out of 4.61 million were 22.3 percent, which was comparable percentage-wise. In 1940, with the evacuation eastward, tens of thousands died, many of them children. Many people also died in the camps from cold, hunger, and physical exhaustion. Stalin's evacuation program was the single greatest cause of death for Soviet Jewry. [1397]

The Soviets wounded and killed thousands, women and children froze to death and millions starved. They court-martialed and shot thousands in the campaigns of collectivization and industrialization. [1398] The construction in the regions around Magnitogorsk and Kuznetsk was such that millions of men and women starved to death, or froze, while the inhuman labor and incredible living conditions brutalized the people. [1399]

When the war time famine occurred, it primarily afflicted Russia's rural areas and a few urban areas, except for Moscow and a few other select cities. Starvation was rampant in the villages, forcing many peasants to towns where they begged for food. The police drove them away but hundreds collapsed and died on the city streets. These pathetic peasants, disinherited men, women and children, besieged the Kharkov tractor plant, located ten miles outside the city. The peasants

and workers, young and old, dug into the garbage and fought like animals over scraps of food. The workers, using a ration card, subsisted on a meager portion of cabbage soup, a slice of bread, and a few ounces of barley gruel. The foreign workers had a similar starvation diet. They worked alongside starving, stupefied, and dazed Russian workers. Only highly-paid specialists could afford food, even on the black market.[1400] In the winter of 1942, fuel, food and clothing were almost unknown in millions of Russians homes. Women and children as young as eight or nine worked in the war factories and were running farms, taking the place of men who were in the army or working in heavy industry. [1401]

Czech politicians, headed by Edvard Beneš, then in England worked with the British, who airdropped two assassins into German-occupied Czechoslovakia in order to kill General Reinhard Heydrich. On May 27, 1942, the assassins, working with Czech partisans, attacked a car he was in and he died on June 4. The German police and soldiers had a shoot-out with the conspirators a few days later. Czech citizens in Lidice, the home of the partisans, retaliated, and then the Germans demolished the town and shot some of its male residents for having harbored the assassins. Jews, never allowing a crisis go to waste, exploited the Heydrich-Lidice drama. Delegates from the WJC met in London in late June and increased the number of Jews that the Nazis had killed to one million.[1402]

By October 1942, because of the Heydrich-Lidice incident, Lord Simon, Stalin, Roosevelt and Molotov facilitated the creation of a UN Court of Justice to try “war crimes” and “war criminals.” According to *Time*, the Soviets wanted to start these procedures immediately “by trying, and hanging, Nazi Arch-Criminal Rudolf Hess.” They wanted to impose punitive actions against every German, Italian and Japanese leader, and even the “the members of their political organizations, for their Jewish persecutions.” Representative Emanuel Celler devised a list of several individuals, not yet under Allied control, that he deemed merited execution. He praised the Soviets for initiating an investigation in Russia to supply evidence for the ultimate massive retaliation. In October 1942, after Hitler heard of this desire for mass executions of Axis leaders, he delivered a speech in which he said that they had to fight hard to win the war or face extermination when it ended. David Lawrence, editor of the American *Newsweekly* magazine ridiculed

Hitler for his remarks. Regarding Hitler's speech, *Newsweek* reported the halt of all business in New York City for fifteen minutes at 10a.m. that day, so that half a million Jews could pray "that the killers be brought to retribution after the war." [1403]

The British Ministry of Economic Warfare became a "sounding board"for additional Zionist claims. It announced that the Germans sent another half million Jews to Eastern Europe, and raised the death toll of Jews in Poland and occupied Russia to 2,000,000 since the start of the war. Francis Neilson, in his booklet *Hate, The Enemy of Peace* (1944) stated that the hate campaigns interfered with the re-establishment of peace. In late December, the UN, representing the Allies announced that the eight governments in exile in London, and the French National Committee, led by General Charles de Gaulle, vowed "to punish this bestial policy of cold-blooded extermination" after the war. Anthony Eden read this UN release before the House of Commons. Further, they broadcast the figures to the world in twenty-three languages. Almost two years later, Raphael Lemkin cited the Lidice incident and the UN claims as evidence for his claim of genocide. By then, people had largely forgotten about Lidice. His inclusion of the Lidice event and the UN claims served to corroborate additional claims. [1404]

## Bomber Command: Victory through Air Power

Friedrich Nietzsche wrote, "Whoever fights monsters should see to it that in the process he does not become a monster. And when you look into an abyss, the abyss also looks into you." [1405]

On September 1, 1939, after years of the Polish persecution of the ethnic Germans, Hitler finally invaded Poland. Roosevelt asked Britain, France, and Germany to abstain from bombing innocent civilians. He said, "The ruthless bombing from the air of civilians in unfortified centers of population during the course of the hostilities… has sickened the hearts of every civilized man and woman, and has profoundly shocked the conscience of humanity." Two weeks later, Neville Chamberlain told the House of Commons, "Whatever the lengths to which others may go, His Majesty's Government will never resort to the deliberate attack on women and children and other civilians for purposes of mere terrorism." Yet, that was apparently just rhetoric for

the benefit of their respective populations, for both countries resorted to doing exactly what they had so nobly denounced. Not only did they target civilians, they also used the most destructive weapons available —incendiary bombs devised to cause catastrophic fires in residential areas. [1406]

Britain began aerial warfare against Germany on September 4, with nineteen bombers. They targeted naval installations on the North Sea coast and maintained daylight raids in order to make certain they were hitting only military targets. Likewise, Germany demonstrated the same consideration. [1407] Germany's Luftwaffe aggressively assaulted Warsaw, the capital of Poland on September 17. Polish officials unwisely decided not to surrender. Germany also invaded them from the north, west and south with 1,250,000 German soldiers. Within six weeks, they killed at least 66,000 Poles and wounded 200,000. The Germans captured 694,000 Polish soldiers. Poland then surrendered. [1408] Germany, in their attack on Poland, only targeted military targets in a city that refused to surrender. Yet the British accused the Germans of ignoring FDR's admonition. On October 16, Britain abandoned all restraints when Germany attacked the Netherlands, Belgium, and France. [1409]

By early November, Hitler invaded Belgium, the Netherlands and France in order to try to force a decision by the West to join him in his military efforts against the Bolsheviks. By summer of 1940, Hitler's armies were victorious in Europe and he sought an alliance or at least a peace agreement with Britain. Hitler, in a broadcast, remarked, "I can see no further use for the continuation of this conflict. Let us think of the unbearable hardships our women and children in both lands will have to endure, if we allow this senseless war to go on. I am speaking now, not as a beaten man begging for peace, but as the leader of a victorious armed forces asking for reason." Although Germany had the power to triumph over Britain, he did not make any unreasonable demands from Britain but rather proposed complete cooperation, an irregularity for a conqueror to offer an enemy. [1410]

Hitler resisted engaging in military actions against Britain and offered to withdraw his armies from all the territories that they occupied except Danzig. He also offered twenty-five divisions of the Wehrmacht to Britain. Hitler, along with the King of Sweden, Pope Pius XII and Queen

Elizabeth, sought a way to persuade Winston Churchill to terminate the war. He failed to disclose Hitler's offer to government officials or to the British population except for certain cabinet members. After France's collapse, those cabinet members endorsed Hitler's offer and over fifty percent of the anti-war British population opposed the continuation of the war. Churchill understood that, should the people discover his deception, and Hitler's magnanimous proposal, they would have dissented. [1411]

On May 10, 1940, Churchill, an advocate of total war, replaced Chamberlain as Prime Minister. Churchill's methodology, since the Boer War, required a decisive victory of such great magnitude that it would prevent further war and permit the Allies to dramatically alter Germany and eradicate Prussian militarism. [1412] While we typically think of the blitzkrieg as German, Major General John F. C. Fuller, the British writer, historian and military officer and strategist originated the shock and awe tactic. [1413] They did not use it immediately. Interestingly, he criticized the Allies, opposed total war and unconditional surrender, and denounced strategic bombing as barbaric. [1414] Deliberately targeting civilians is against the Geneva Conventions, which both the United States and Britain signed.

Germany only bombed cities that contained military forces that refused to surrender, the whole purpose for their bombing campaigns. Germany's goal was to provoke surrender, not purposely kill civilians or demolish their homes. Germany, on May 14, 1940, attacked Rotterdam. The media deceptively reported that the attack killed 30,000 civilians, after the city had surrendered. In fact, they killed approximately 1,000 people in the attack, following negotiations in which German officials tried but were unable to abort the bombing mission. Britain claimed that Germany attacked the city and deliberately killed civilians. Thus, on May 15, Churchill directed the RAF to execute a night raid on several German cities in the Ruhr, the industrial region. However, major damage occurred in the residential area. Nine days later, Hitler responded with a massive air assault against Britain. [1415]

On July 20, 1940, Lord Lothian requested a copy of Hitler's peace proposal from the Germans. Churchill learned of Lord Lothian's request via his control of the communications system and immediately directed him to terminate all interaction with German officials. He then notified

the British ambassador to halt any dialogue with Berlin representatives, especially those who sought to disclose Hitler's proposals to politicians in London. Churchill and his warmongering cohorts did everything they could to conceal Hitler's magnanimous offer from the public. [1416]

Churchill also told the Commander-in-Chief of Bomber Command, Charles Portel to consider launching a large-scale terror-raid on Berlin which was illegal given that the Luftwaffe had not bombed any facilities other than military targets. Britain and Germany had both signed the international law stipulating that a nation could not bomb an enemy's capitol. Churchill told U.S. Ambassador, Joseph P. Kennedy, that he hoped that Hitler would bomb British residential areas which would then frustrate the growing peace movement. [1417] On August 24, 1940, a German pilot inadvertently overran his target and dropped two or three bombs just within London's city limits which did not result in any deaths or injuries and with minimal property damage. German officials notified the Red Cross via Switzerland, which then transmitted the message to British authorities. Churchill, exploiting the ill-fated incident to meet his own objectives, directed 100 *Wellington* and *Whitney* bombers to attack Berlin, an action that merited criminal prosecution. He did not obtain the approval of Parliament, his Cabinet or Bomber Command beforehand. The British, in this bombing, killed some civilians, including women and children while not damaging any military facilities. Hitler prohibited the Luftwaffe from reacting in kind. [1418]

Over the next ten days, Britain conducted seven assaults in residential areas dramatically increasing the civilian death toll. Hitler did not respond by counterattacking. Instead, he and his representatives continued their diplomatic efforts for a peaceful settlement. Nevertheless, Churchill directed his agents to reject all peace proposals. Meanwhile, outraged German citizens wanted retribution for the senseless slaughter. Ultimately, Hitler grudgingly directed the first Luftwaffe bombing assault on London with high-tech planes which caused a firestorm in London. Churchill, instead of being concerned for the citizens, was ecstatic. Newsreel photos seen worldwide sensationalized the images of dead British civilians while concealing the pictures of hundreds of dead civilians in Berlin. Churchill initiated the bombing of civilians in what people currently refer to as carpet-bombing. [1419]

Hitler, because of Churchill's terror-attacks, decided that reward and punishment diplomacy was his only option. He reluctantly resorted to bombing Britain as a way of inducing them to negotiate. Admiral Erich Raeder, head of the Army and Kriegsmarine devised Operation Sea Lion though Hitler never really considered bombing Britain because he still desired an Anglo-German reconciliation. Britain, with its superior intelligence gathering, readiness, and technology had a distinct advantage over Germany. Beginning in mid-September 1940, Britain had relayed the Luftwaffe's target destinations, its hours of arrival, and the number of aircraft, everything they needed to counter Germany's element of surprise. Britain's Supermarine Spitfire was similar to Germany's Messerschmitt ME-109, which had fuel limitations, something that did not affect RAF pilots as they would just parachute to safety, and obtain another plane. Luftwaffe pilots who parachuted over Britain were not so fortunate after the enemy captured them. [1420]

Because of those German losses, Hitler terminated all arrangements for Operation Sea Lion. However, Britain experienced severe destruction of infrastructure before that. The Germans had also destroyed factories while the RAF lost a lot of aircraft and dozens of pilots. The British population was also confronted by starvation rationing which would have caused grievous suffering. Meanwhile, Germany's non-aggression pact with the Soviets was about to expire and they were militarily preparing to invade Germany. [1421]

By March 1941, Churchill and Roosevelt strategized about combined aerial warfare against Germany, before Japan's attack on Pearl Harbor. The Allies determined that air strikes were necessary prior to an allied land invasion of Europe. In June, FDR reorganized the military forces with the creation of the Army Air Forces. In July, the U.S. Army Air Forces Air War Plans Division, a separate task force, developed a wide-ranging six-month plan, called AWPD-1, to totally decimate Germany's economy through precision daylight bombing of essential infrastructure such as power plants, transportation systems, and oil facilities through the use of 4,000 bombers. The plotters figured that within six months, Germany would be in ruins and then the allies could simply walk in. [1422]

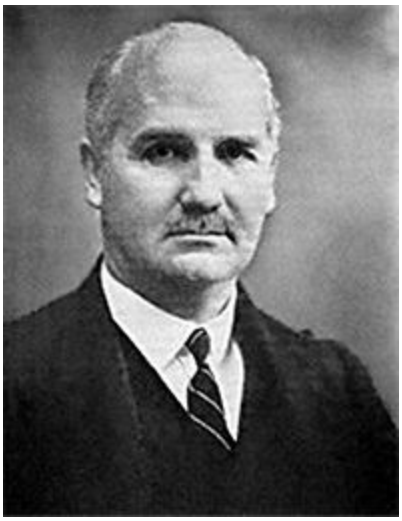
In July 1941, Roosevelt asked War Secretary Henry Stimson and Navy Secretary Frank Knox to enlist six skilled staff officers to plan an aerial

war against Germany. They chose men who had been engaged in a clandestine naval war in the Atlantic with Germany's U-boats. The planners were, for the air war segment, Major General Henry Arnold, commander of the Army Air Corps, renamed U.S. Army Air Forces; Lt. Colonels Kenneth Walker and Harold George and Majors Haywood Hansell, Jr. and Laurence Kuter. They had all been at the Army Air Corps Tactical School at Maxwell Field in Alabama. The team commissioned two Wall Street bankers, Richard Hughes and Malcolm Moss who were responsible for determining strategic targets. It had ten days to devise a plan, called Air War Plans Division, 1 (AWPD-1), Munitions Requirements of the Army Air Forces for the Defeat of Our Potential Enemies. Three tasks were of utmost importance, (1) wage a sustained air offensive against Germany; (2) conduct strategically defensive air operations in Asia; (3) provide air defense for the continental U.S. and Western Hemisphere. Four goals for an air offensive against Germany, (1) reduce Axis naval operations; (2) restrict Axis air operations; (3) undermine German combat through destruction of basic supplies, production and communication facilities; (4) facilitate an ultimate land invasion. AWPD-1 suggested a force of 2,165,000 men and 63,500 aircraft. [1423]

The U.S. military constructed model German cities and towns to test logistics and general vulnerability. Their tests revealed that residential areas were the most suitable targets for creating the kind of hell fires the Allies envisioned, using their fleet of several thousand heavy bombers, the American B-17 and the British Lancaster, which weighed about twenty-five tons, complete with bombs. They were slower and the government later replaced them with lighter planes that could still withstand civilian bombardment efforts. The Allies dropped 2.7 million tons of bombs on Europe, 1,356,828 tons on Germany with 389,809 sorties in 1,481 nights and 1,089 days. [1424] Sir Arthur Harris, a disciple of Hugh Trenchard, the British expert on strategic bombing, directed the British Bomber Command. He had encouraged, after World War I, the expansion of the British bomber force in the likely event of a future war. [1425]

In the summer of 1940, the RAF had tried to destroy Germany's grain harvest by dropping incendiary devices. They also wanted to burn down the High Harz and the Black and Thuringian forests with incendiaries. However, the forests were too lush and moist so they did

not catch fire. One year later, they tried using fifty-pound canisters of a rubber-phosphorous mixture but again, they failed. However, on September 8, 1941, rather than waste the phosphorous-filled canisters, the Royal Air Force (RAF) dropped them on several cities—Lichtenberg and Pankow, two Berlin suburbs and on Wuppertal, where they dropped 30,000 canisters. [1426] Britain and America declared war on Japan on December 8, 1941, twenty-four hours after Japan's attack on Pearl Harbor. Germany declared war on the United States on December 11, 1941. The AWPD-1 drew up a list of 177 military and industrial targets within Germany, all designed to destabilize Germany's economy and inhibit the country's ability to fight. [1427]



Frederick Lindemann

Frederick Lindemann, a Jew from Alsace, after attending Oxford studied physics in Berlin with Walter Nernst. Then, Lindemann taught physics at Oxford. He hated NS Germany and, like Churchill, he considered them a threat. Lindemann acquired vital information from the worldwide Jewish network, inaccessible to the government. People often speculated about where Churchill got his array of interesting information. When he became Prime Minister, he immediately selected Lindemann to his cabinet, as the government's scientific adviser. He developed scientific defenses like radar. In 1941, officials awarded Lindemann the title of Lord Cherwell, the name of the river that runs into the Isis at Oxford. [1428] In 1942, the Cabinet accepted Lindemann's proposal of area bombing of German cities through a strategic bombing campaign. Lindemann had designated, with maps, some of the

operations that Harris' Bomber Command would use. The Air Ministry Intelligence Directorate created maps, categorizing cities and towns, showing population densities and other statistics. [1429]

On February 20, 1942, "Bomber" Harris implemented a total war against German civilians. He became head of the RAF Bomber Command on February 22. [1430] He was awarded the Knights Grand Cross of the Order of the Bath for his military service to the crown, as announced in the *Times* of London, June 11. [1431] After Harris took command, Lindemann, introduced the "de-housing" tactic wherein they targeted German workers as a way of demoralizing the entire German work force. Homeless people are less likely to follow their regular routine when they have lost all of the material things that give structure to their lives. [1432] Lindemann calculated that Bomber Command could destroy most of the German houses within the cities based on the Luftwaffe's British bombing campaign. His plan was extremely controversial but the Cabinet approved it as the way to attack Germany without executing a land invasion which was not feasible.

Harris masterminded the pervasive, indiscriminate area bombing of Germany (1942-1945). He directed the RAF dispersal of over 850,000 tons of bombs on Germany in which 600,000 civilians were immediately killed. In Harris' first assault, on March 28, 1942, he directed 400 tons of bombs to be dropped on Lübeck, a port with no military significance. Two-thirds of the bombs were incendiaries, dropped into the middle of the medieval town where most of the houses had been constructed of wood. At least 3,400 buildings were severely damaged or demolished while more than 1,000 civilians were killed. In April, Harris directed bombing assaults on Essen, Hamburg, Duisburg, Dortmund, and Rostock, an old medieval town like Lübeck, again with no military significance. [1433]

Hitler always wanted a friendly relationship with the British because he thought that the Empire, Germany's racial and natural ally, was indispensable to world stability. While Hitler wanted to preserve Britain, FDR had very different goals according to Henry A. Wallace, FDR's vice president. Wallace recorded in his diary what the Secretary of State said in a Cabinet meeting in May 1942, "the destruction of the British Empire is the President's aim, beginning with India." [1434]

America began aerial warfare against Germany during daylight hours on August 12, 1942 using twelve bombers. In subsequent days, they targeted railroad junctions, military manufacturers and submarine bases in German-occupied Europe. They encountered little aerial resistance. In August, British and American collaborators, after lengthy discussions, replaced AWPD-1 with AWPD-2. America continued daylight bombings while Britain handled night bombings, an arrangement reaffirmed at the Casablanca Conference (January 1943). On January 27, ninety-one bombers headed towards Germany's Wilhelmshaven naval base. Germany lacked heavy-duty aircraft but responded with a hundred fighters and destroyed three of the American bombers.[1435]

Americans initially committed to daylight bombing of military and industrial targets to limit civilian casualties. Day or night, the civilians were still struck. During 1943, America maintained its daylight bombing policy pursuing identifiable military targets in Germany and in German-occupied countries. Britain and America executed bombing raids against Hamburg in July, aiming at specific targets. Britain, with its incendiaries, created a hellish firestorm. [1436] Germany, by necessity, improved its anti-aircraft and radar systems and improved their fighter capability. These enhancements increased the number of American casualties in July and August, whose losses continued to increase until the middle of October, when Germany destroyed almost twenty percent of the American planes during just one attack. [1437]

During World War II, more bombs were dropped on Berlin than on the entire country of Britain. An American correspondent wrote, "The capital of the Third Reich is a heap of gaunt, burned-out, flame-seared buildings. It is a desert of a hundred thousand dunes made up of brick and powdered masonry. Over this hangs the pungent stench of death… It is impossible to exaggerate in describing the destruction… Downtown Berlin looks like nothing man could have contrived. Riding down the famous Frankfurter Allee, I did not see a single building where you could have set up a business of even selling apples." [1438]

## Warfare by Firestorm, Germany

Author Jörg Friedrich writes, “The firestorm is the apotheosis of fireraising. Until September 1944, it could not be deliberately produced. It could only be triggered when human destructive rage coupled perfectly with natural phenomena.” [1439] Britain and France declared war on Germany on September 3, 1939. On that day, Britain bombed German warships in several harbors, killing eight Kriegsmarine men at Wilhelmshaven, the war’s first casualties. Germany’s first bombing strikes against the British did not occur until October 16-17. As winter began, bombing ceased while both sides engaged in a propaganda war, dropping leaflets on the populations below.

The RAF and Imperial Chemical Industries developed the flame-jet bombs in 1936 and after successfully testing them, ordered 4.5 million of them in October. By the time war erupted, they had five million in stock. They manufactured them with magnesium-thermite, which produced a terrific weapon for a horrific fire war. By 1944, instead of dropping single bombs, Britain would figure out a way to cluster them together in such a way that when they hit their target they instantaneously burst apart to generate a firestorm. These bombs devoured Darmstadt, Heilbronn, Pforzheim, and Würzburg. The bomb’s flammable contents, gasoline, rubber, synthetic resins, oil, liquid asphalt, gels, metal soaps, acids, and phosphorus was the most deadly power next to nuclear weapons. [1440]

After the Altmark Incident, on February 16, 1940, the Luftwaffe initiated a strike against the British navy yard at Scapa Flow on March 16, leading to the first British civilian death. The British then attacked the German airbase at Hörnum, hitting a hospital, but there were no casualties. The Germans retaliated with a naval raid. On May 10, Germany invaded Belgium, the Netherlands and Luxembourg, planning to push through the Ardennes into France, intending to strike quickly and effectively in the hopes of ending the war, an attack that started the Battle of France. Germany began bombing several cities in France on the evening May 9-10, killing at least forty civilians by May 11.

On May 12, the British began their initial attacks on transport targets in the German industrial Ruhr Valley, including Cologne. The British targeted troop columns and bridges, and limited bombing raids of roads and railways west of the River Rhine. The first British bombs fell on Monchengladbach on the evening of May 11-12, allegedly while Bomber Command was trying to hit roads and railroads near the Dutch-

German border. The Germans threatened to bomb Rotterdam in order to persuade the Dutch to surrender. The Germans issued a second ultimatum which failed. Therefore, on May 14, officials ordered the Luftwaffe to bomb Rotterdam to force the capitulation of the besieged city.

When Winston Churchill became Prime Minister (5/10/1940), he immediately used nefarious night raids against German citizens, farms and villages, because the British could not penetrate German airspace during the day, especially from the North Sea. Wherever the British pilots saw a light, they would drop a bomb. Hitler did not respond to this bombing for three months because he thought that they would soon stop this brutal bombing. On September 4, Hitler stated that the British viewed this as weakness on the part of the Germans. Germany then began sending planes and bombs to Britain, "at an increasing rate," night after night. He said, "We will put these nighttime pirates out of business, God help us!" [1441]

In the first British air raid on Cologne, named Operation Millennium, on May 30-31, 1942, the Allies used 1,000 airplanes with 1,455 tons of bombs, mostly incendiaries that generated over 2,500 fires. In addition to that assault, they bombed the city in at least 262 separate air raids. The death rate was considerably lower than expected, fewer than 500, the majority of them civilians. These air raids left at least 45,000 people homeless. They bombed Frankfurt into a mass of rubble. They firebombed the port city of Hamburg, with a population of 1,150,000. Thousands of civilians were "roasted alive" in temperatures of 1,000 degrees. Germany was formerly the most highly industrialized nation in Europe. [1442]

America and Britain referred to their attacks on Hamburg as Operation Gomorrah (July 24-August 3, 1943). Churchill and Air Chief Marshall Arthur Harris devised the strategy using coordinated strikes with the RAF and the U.S. Army Air Force. They dropped almost 8,000 tons of regular and incendiary bombs. On the night of July 27, 1943, the fires created a huge fiery current, with air temperatures of 1800° degrees and 155-mile-per-hour winds that burned everything in its path, cars, asphalt pavement, trees, everything fueled the fire, including people. This firestorm incinerated 50,000 people. Sources that are more conservative report only 40,000. Either way, it was genocide. Later, in

his honor, the RAF erected a bronze statue of Harris at St. Clement Danes church in London. [1443]

In 1940, the British had invented a 30-pound incendiary bomb and then produced three million of them by 1944. Then they looked unsuccessfully for a city that had not been bombed to test them on and had to settle for Brunswick, which had less damage than most. On the evening of April 22, 1944, the RAF dropped 32,000 bombs on the city. They then chose other cities—Kiel (July 24), Stuttgart (July 24-29), Stettin (August 17), and Königsberg (August 30). The RAF dropped the incendiaries on Kaiserslautern (September 27) and destroyed thirty-six percent of the buildings. In that town, the stick-type incendiaries were very effective, burning alive at least 144 people, mostly women and children. The RAF stopped using the flame-jet bomb, another type of incendiary, towards the end of the war as they had left very little left to burn in Germany. They had already dropped eighty million bombs of this type and were quite pleased with the results, especially in Dresden, where they used 650,000 of them. [1444]

Hamburg was still an anglophile city and many residents did not expect that Britain would bomb it. Hamburg citizens had viewed the British as friends and allies for 150 years, when the city was part of the Hanseatic League and a trading partner since 1600. Nevertheless, the British bombed Hamburg for the first time on May 18, 1940. On May 27, 1943, Sir Arthur Harris presented his plans to destroy the city. [1445] Initially, the Allies used high explosives devised to create a huge fire in the center of Hamburg to draw the city's fire fighters. Then they bombed in concentric circles around the city to entrap and incinerate the fire fighters. They followed this up with the use of napalm and white-phosphorus incendiaries. This unique bombing pattern created a fiery vortex and combined with the warm summer weather produced a 1,500-foot-high tornado of fire.

Bomber Command executed an incendiary attack against Hamburg, which started so many fires that a firestorm developed. Survivors described it as a giant "hurricane of flame" that incinerated 40,000 people and everything else in its way. The men of Bomber Command envisioned a firestorm for Berlin which would have given them a "militarily meaningful victory" and would have "fulfilled the dreams of the men who created Bomber Command." [1446] Freeman Dyson wrote,

“We killed altogether about 400,000 Germans, one third of them in the two fire storms in Hamburg and Dresden.” Of course, that does not count those who might have perished from exposure and starvation because of their attacks. [1447]

People in Hamburg actually caught fire, just as quickly and easily as paper does. Individuals who were close to the phosphorus bombs had melting phosphorus fall on their eyes and skin, which burnt incessantly and bored its way into bone and internal organs. Operation Gomorrah, in addition to the 50,000 dead civilians, rendered more than a million German citizens homeless. About 3,000 planes dropped 9,000 tons of bombs destroying over 250,000 homes. One would assume that the Allies would be finished bombing Hamburg but the city suffered sixty-nine additional air raids before and following the week-long attack, beginning July 24, 1943, most of which targeted Germany’s oil industry. In this respect, the atomic bomb and the Hamburg phosphorus bomb both fit into the same paradigm.

In the first days after the Hamburg firestorm, workers collected at least 10,000 corpses, a veritable macabre mountain, and then buried them, a job typically managed by the Air Protection Police. First, workers sprinkled them with chlorinated lime to eliminate the stench and for sanitary measures which made whole neighborhoods smell like lime. Recovery crews, outfitted with gas masks, worked in cellars and had the most nauseating and challenging task. They collected intact bodies and placed them on a truck. Workers then searched through the rubble for body parts. Sometimes, because of the hellish, enveloping fire, there was nothing left except a piece of gold jewelry. They buried thousands of bodies in four huge mass graves, with about 10,000 in each one, on the outskirts of Hamburg, at the Ohlsdorf Cemetery, as they did not pose a health risk. If that had been the case, they would have burned them. [1448]

A coal depot by Hamburg’s Hagenbeck Zoo blazed long after the bombing. A bomb hit a floor polish factory and hot polish flowed freely down the road. Residents had to walk through the hot liquid just to get water from a hydrant across the road. The bombing destroyed thousands of homes in addition to the widespread destruction of all infrastructure—gas, electricity and water, even outside of the bombed areas, made life extremely difficult. People, if they were fortunate

enough to still have a home, could not cook and had to walk for miles just to get water. [1449]

The British bombed the Hagenbeck Zoo and killed four zookeepers and five other employees who were attempting to put out the dozens of fires. The zebra house suffered a direct hit. About 120 large animals were killed immediately and untold numbers of smaller animals were severely wounded, dying or were killed outright when the bombs hit. An 8,000-pound bomb hit near the facility that held the large cats and several were able to escape the fiery blaze—workers had to shoot two jaguars and a Siberian tiger to end their misery. The big cats, unquestionably panic-stricken, which were unable to escape, burned to death. Workers rounded up many of the surviving animals, put them on a train, and attempted to send them to safety in Bavaria. However, while the train was en route just east of the city, the allies bombed it and killed all of the animals that survived the initial bombing. [1450]

A zoo official compiled a report in which he told of the devastation caused by the incendiaries. All the main buildings, both restaurants, the cow sheds, the deer and goat houses, the aviary, the zebra stalls, the baboon enclosure, the monkey bath, the Rhesus monkey enclosure, the aquarium and other buildings burned. [1451] German zoo officials were the first to use open enclosures surrounded by moats, instead of cages. This was more humane and resembled the animal's natural habitats. The bombing destroyed the zoo; Germany would rebuild it following the war.

**Dresden**

The following bit of background might help to explain why the Allies bombed Dresden. Many countries had banished the Jews. According to one author, Andrew C. Hitchcock, officials of several countries had banished Jews at least forty-seven times, just in a period covering 1,000 years. [1452] On November 21, 1879, Professor Jesse H. Holmes, in *The American Hebrew,* a weekly journal first published in New York city, wrote, "It can hardly be an accident that antagonism directed against the Jews is to be found pretty much everywhere in the world where Jews and non-Jews are associated. And as the Jews are the common element of the situation it would seem probable, on the face of it, that the cause will be found in them rather than in the widely varying groups which feel this antagonism." [1453]

By the late 1870s, the Germans claimed that Jews and their "parasitism" posed a threat to all Christian nations. Many Germans said that Christianity saved the Europeans from moral bankruptcy and established Europe's civilization and culture on a firm religious, moral, and social foundation. The Germans of the day said that Christianity was a powerful response against Jewish world domination and a protest against the Jewish elevation over other peoples. Therefore, they felt, that Jewry can only achieve its supposed superiority and world dominance if it succeeds in overpowering and destroying Christianity, and Christian nations, the initial target of its vicious attacks. [1454]

During a "movement of self-protection," many Germans wanted to revoke Jewish emancipation. In conjunction with these efforts, officials convened the First Anti-Jewish Congress in Dresden on September 11-12, 1882. The delegates, from all over Europe, agreed that prior government policies "in defense of the Christian state" had proved entirely ineffective. They devised the *Manifesto to the Governments and Peoples of the Christian Nations Threatened by Judaism*, a document that described the international "Jewish conspiracy," with abundant evidence substantiating the Jew's "lust for world domination." [1455]

During that historic meeting in Dresden, they discussed their many concerns regarding the Jews, including the masonic-based French Revolution that eliminated the protective policies that Christian people had constructed to defend themselves against the Jews' predatory practices such as usury, their trade monopoly, their control of credit, their control over publishing and other very influential areas of society, all permitted and encouraged by Jewish religious dogma, which maintains that God had chosen them as his "privileged people." During that Congress, the delegates also discussed the Jewish Talmud which states that the rest of humanity are little more than animals created to serve the Jews who could cheat, steal, lie, ruin and essentially kill non-Jews. They acknowledged how the Jews dominate the financial markets through which they seek to dominate the world. They control the stock exchanges, through which they regulate the price of money, commodities, and industrial goods. [1456]

The participants agreed that the Jews control capitalism (Rothschild's European Plan) which includes agriculture, business and labor. The Jews govern the banks and monopolize all financial institutions and

decide who receives credit. Therefore, farmers, landowners, artisans, industrialists, and merchants depend on the Jews for their material wants and necessities, their very livelihood, putting everyone into servitude. Further, they agreed that Jews logistically position and bankroll influential men at their banks, railways, insurance companies, and newspapers. These Jewish vassals then and now become the most enthusiastic supporters of Jewish influence in the parliaments and governments. [1457] Benjamin Disraeli, revealed this pervasive influence in his 1852 novel, *Conings*by, wherein the character Sidonia says, "So you see, my dear Coningsby, that the world is governed by very different personages from what is imagined by those who are not behind the scenes." [1458]

The delegates referred to the Rothschilds and the other bankers who, then and now, continue to exploit impoverished nations who, urged by those bankers, wage war in order to remain financially viable. Yet, warfare adds billions to the Jew's burgeoning vaults and functions to concentrate more assets into the hands of the Jews, while manipulating their national calamities. They recognized how the Jews, through the burden of national debt, sap every nation's marrow, how their governments evolve into Jewish institutions and collection agencies. The delegates understood what compelled government officials to often abandon the necessities and desires of their own populations in favor of Jewry. [1459]

They noted how the Jews control the majority of the periodicals and newspapers and fabricate public opinion, and suppress all criticism of their behavior, and until recently, no newspaper in Central Europe would reveal the truth about them. The Jews repress any mention of their dominance and, in their media, praise or rebuke individuals according to their servitude of the Jewish agenda. Public servants curry favor with the Jewish press and the tribe in order to advance their career which generates intellectual slavery and moral cowardice, mere minions of Jewish power. These "public servants" become traitors to their own country and people. The participants pointed out that in many nations, the Jews have contaminated freemasonry and turned the lodges into instruments of Jewish power. Through the press, Jewry undermines Christianity, which is "a racially specific religion of the Aryan European peoples." [1460] The delegates clearly elaborated on

numerous Jewish propensities but perhaps did not sufficiently cover the Jewish trait of revenge.

In 1543, Martin Luther said, “Oh, how fond they (the Jews) are of the book of Esther, which is so beautifully attuned to their bloodthirsty, vengeful, murderous yearning and hope. The sun has never shone on a more bloodthirsty and vengeful people than they are who imagine that they are God’s people who have been commissioned and commanded to murder and to slay the Gentiles.” [1461] Even though the bombing of Dresden occurred about two weeks before Purim (Deliverance of the Jews) in 1945, which fell on February 27 that year, it is still significant as there is no definitive timetable that they seem to apply that vengeance from generation to generation. Frederick Lindemann, a Jew, directed Britain’s deadly strategic bombing campaign against Germany. He had detailed maps of all of the cities, showing population densities. Is it just coincidental that Britain and her bombing ally targeted Dresden, the site of that historic meeting, September 11-12, 1882?

The bombing of Dresden

By early February 1943, refugees, particularly women and children, from bombed-out cities had fled to Dresden for safety from other locations. Dresden’s normal population of 640,000 had increased to as many as a million inhabitants. The bombings occurred on the night of February 13-14, 1945, on Ash Wednesday, in a city filled with Catholics from Silesia who had fled from the Red Army. When a Catholic priest applies the ashes to the foreheads of his parishioners, he says, “Remember, O man, that thou are dust and unto dust thou shalt return.” According to Jörg Friedrich, the Allied bombing killed about 40,000 people, [1462] while others state that the number of deaths was as high as 500,000 or more.

During the previous year, authorities transformed many of the Dresden’s schools into hospital wards, as there were so many

wounded people. The regular hospitals, nineteen of them, were overcrowded. During the assault, the Allies severely damaged sixteen of the nineteen regular hospitals while completely demolishing three hospitals, including the maternity clinic. Brave nurses managed to get thousands of wounded survivors to the banks of the River Elbe where they would be safe until daylight. However, 211 American planes began an attack at 11:30 a.m. when dozens of low-flying Mustang fighters specifically targeted the wounded survivors gathered by the river and the adjacent expanse of the Grosse Garten. Meanwhile, other Mustang pilots, apparently driven by some sadistic mentality, dive-bombed the crowds of panicked survivors attempting to escape the burning city. [1463]

There were 28,410 houses in Dresden out of which the bombing incinerated 24,866.[1464] The Allied bombing also torched and destroyed at least thirteen square miles. Just that night, the Allies dropped more than 2,600 tons of high explosives and incendiaries on Dresden, including the historic city center, the site of treasured works of art and beautiful buildings. [1465] As I mentioned, the death toll varies. They stopped counting after they had identified 35,000 bodies. German authorities estimated, within just a few days of the attack, that the death total was somewhere between 120,000 and 150,000. [1466] Jörg Friedrich states that there were at least 800,000 people and maybe as many as a million on the night of the firebombing. Yet, only 640,000 were regular inhabitants of the city. [1467]

America and Britain destroyed from fifty to eighty percent of all German cities with a population over 50,000. They similarly reduced smaller cities to rubble. Between February 13 and 15, 1945, British and American forces firebombed Dresden, in four separate raids, using over 3,900 tons of high-explosive incendiary bombs. Dresden, the Baroque capital of Saxony, was a non-military target about the size of Pittsburgh. It was home to over 600,000 of which the United States and the British incinerated at least 40,000 civilians. [1468] The Allied pilots could only produce a fire storm if they were exceptionally accurate and if the Germans were unable to defend a particular city. The fire storm in Dresden was the most effective from the Allied viewpoint. [1469] The Allies saw it as a hole in one similar to a game of golf. The city had little

if any military significance and “the slaughter came too late to have any serious effect on the war.” [1470]

The once-beautiful city burned for five days. The bombing destroyed all five theaters. Nine churches, out of fifty-four, were totally gone while the bombing severely damaged thirty-eight. They destroyed sixty-nine out of 139 schools while seriously damaging fifty. The wounded animal survivors from the city’s zoo panicked and attempted to escape the city. Workers had to shoot some of the seriously wounded as they could not take care of them, given the circumstances where even the human survivors were in a desperate situation. [1471] What kind of people target the wounded and the fleeing crowds after the hospitals, churches, schools and zoos had already been assaulted by their partners, the British? It was not warfare; it was genocide. While the bankers hated Hitler, they wanted to make certain, through the media and controlled education, that everyone else hated him, including the surviving Germans who they de-Nazified after the war.

By February or March 1945, the Allies had destroyed Germany’s transportation, oil supply and morale. Harris and his Bomber Command really did not have to continue the bombing and razing of cities as it was not necessary to the war efforts. For instance, the town of Pforzheim, in southwestern Germany, was bombed numerous times. The most devastating assault took place on the night of February 23, 1945. Pforzheim, in addition to Hamburg, Kassel and Dresden, was another one of about a dozen cities where a firestorm erupted. [1472]

On May 20, 1945, Pastor Karl Seifert and some elderly peasants stood by the banks of the Elbe River approximately fifteen miles upstream from Dresden. The leader of the Soviet occupation permitted this pastor and the peasants to bury the bodies that floated ashore, “day after day.” Thousands floated by, children, women, old men and soldiers. The pastor and the peasants said a prayer as they buried the bodies. The river delivered bundles tied with barbed wire, corpses without tongues, eyes, breasts, testicles and even a wooden bedstead, floating like a raft. The Soviets had nailed a family to the bedstead using long spikes. As the pastor and his helpers pulled the spikes out of the children’s hands, envisioning the horror that this family must have experienced, said, “Lord, what have we done that they must sin so?”

He could say nothing more except, “Lord, have mercy on their souls.” [1473]

**Kassel**

A YouTube film shows some pre-destruction footage, when the Allies had already bombed the city ten times. On October 22, 1943, they totally destroyed this beautiful old city in one night of conventional and fire-bombing. They dropped 420,000 tons of bombs. Two hours later, there were 150,000 homeless people. Per the official statistics, the bombing killed 10,000 and severely injured another 10,000. In comparison, 20,000 British people died as a result of German bombing. Britain used four-engine Lancaster bombers and that carried a maximum payload of 6,000 metric tons. That is over four times the maximum load of the largest German twin-engine bombers, which they did not design for this purpose. [1474]

Within a few hours, the Allies torched almost 10,000 people during a firestorm in Kassel on the evening of October 23, 1943. Bomber Arthur Harris’ crew dropped over 1,823 tons of high explosives and firebombs. Kassel consisted of 960 acres of buildings, houses and factories. Out of that total, the Allies destroyed 615 acres, including 300 acres of working-class housing. On November 30, 1943, a preliminary damage report stated that 26,702 homes were destroyed rendering over 120,000 people homeless. Of the 55,000 homes within the city, sixty-five percent were uninhabitable. On December 7, Kassel’s police chief thought that the Allies had either seriously damaged or destroyed about 10,000 homes. He estimated the number of homeless as 150,000. The U.S. Bombing Survey said in 1945 that 91,000 people were homeless because of the bombing that night. They thought that they had destroyed about sixty-one percent of the housing. Kassel’s pre-bomb population was 228,000. [1475]

Kassel’s deaths totaled about 10,000, which were relatively low, unless you happened to be one of them or a family member. The initial report, on November 30, 1943, represented 5,599 with only 3,782 actually identifiable. A police report of October 1944 stated that the death toll was 5,830 and they could only identify 4,012 as the other people were so badly burned. By the end of October, authorities reported the death total as near 10,000. The United States, not satisfied with the count, adopted the figure of 5,248. The meticulous Germans kept thorough

records, even of their livestock. The bombing of Kassel caused the deaths of 108 horses, 68 pigs, 26 cows, 8 dogs, 6 goats, 3 calves, and one sheep in addition to household pets that died immediately or that people had to put out of their misery. [1476]

**Pforzheim**

Bomber Command had compiled a report, June 28, 1944, defining Pforzheim as "one of the centers of the German jewelry and watch making trade and is therefore likely to have become of considerable importance to the production of precision instruments." The Allies claimed in August that "almost every house" was a "small workshop" supporting the production of a few larger factories in the south and north section of the city, thus justifying numerous attacks. The United States government used this same rhetoric regarding the destruction of non-combatant housing in Japan. Therefore, in November, Pforzheim was on the list as a category five target. The Allies also recognized that Pforzheim's infrastructure was highly flammable. Pforzheim was just one of thousands of easy targets.

The USAAF first raided Pforzheim on April 1, 1944 with relatively little structural damage but the raid killed ninety-five people. The USAAF attacked again, their Merry Christmas attack, on December 24, 1944 and January 21, 1945. The January attack generated fifty-six casualties. Americans, many of whom were of German descent, admired Germany in the early years of the 20th century. The two nations shared Catholic and Protestant religious values. World War I government propaganda destroyed the commonality they had once enjoyed and now American animosity towards the Germans was even more intense, shown by men's willingness, as ordered by their government, to kill people they previously respected and admired. [1477]

The Allies destroyed about eighty-three percent of Pforzheim on the night of February 23-24, 1945 while killing 17,600 residents, or about one in four people as opposed to one in twenty in Dresden. It was, in terms of death percentages, the most deadly attack of the war. People referred to the town as the "Gateway to the Black Forest. A week later the Allies bombed Würzburg with more than 1,100 tons of bombs, the majority of which were incendiaries. They destroyed at least ninety percent of the city including numerous medieval and rococo buildings. The raid immediately killed at least 4,000 residents. Many citizens

hiding in their cellars perished because of suffocation when the gas wafted in; others burned to death. [1478]

## Famine and Genocide

Ukraine, the breadbasket of Europe, was the home of traditional farmers, ethnic Ukrainians and Volga Germans, who still owned and farmed the land. Volga Germans had settled in Russia before 1775 at the invitation of the government. The Germans grew rye, sunflowers (for oil), potatoes, millet, oats, and barley, both used mostly as animal fodder, and hemp and flax. They did not use commercial fertilizers and practiced a three and four year crop rotation. Each colony had vast fields surrounding them to supply sufficient food for everyone. [1479]

The Bolsheviks took measures to seize food and starve the population. From a letter dated July 4, 1921, a Volga German writes, “Now I want to tell you how it is here at home. It is very difficult. We have not had any bread all summer long. We do not have any white flour. We have to cook with waste. The summer is so bad. Many people did not receive any seed. Many people are starving and many have died of starvation… Father wants you to write sometime… Write if we could come. Here is hardly survival.” [1480] Stalin imposed the First Five-Year Plan on January 5, 1930, which implemented a shift from independent to collectivized farming. American firms, with U.S. government knowledge and approval were involved in the development of Russia’s First Five-Year Plan. [1481]

Following Czar Alexander II’s liberation of the serfs, many of them acquired title to their land which accelerated agricultural production. However, with Stalin’s new system in full operation, between February and March 1930, the number of collective farms grew from 59,400, with 4,400,000 families, to 110,200 farms, with 14,300,000 families. The government confiscated the peasant’s land and murdered or exiled those who resisted collectivism. People refer to this as “the liquidation of the kulaks,” a process that affected five million families. Instead of relinquishing their animals to the state’s collective farms, many peasants killed them, while state policies reduced the number of cattle from 30.7 million in 1928 to 19.6 million in 1933. During the same time, the number of sheep and goats fell from 146.7 million to 50.2 million,

hogs from 26 to 12.1 million, and horses from 33.5 to 16.6 million. State activity disrupted the 1930 planting season and the years thereafter which dramatically reduced food production. The government insisted on seizing the food from the rural population to support the urban population. With insufficient food, the peasants starved. [1482]

The plan called for a massive reduction in the Ukrainian livestock population. Soviet officials enforced systematic starvation on the previously self-sufficient souls who opposed collectivism following the authorized confiscation of all of their grains and stock from their personal and national supplies. At least twenty five percent of the Ukrainians starved to death during this orchestrated famine. Conservative estimates indicate that about 4,800,000 individuals perished while others estimate the number of dead as high as 10,000,000. In 1945, Stalin admitted to Winston Churchill that twelve million peasants died during the transition to collective farming, a catastrophic manufactured famine. [1483]

Then in May 1942, Japan totally vanquished Burma. Britain thought that the Japanese would invade British-dominated India through the province of Bengal. Therefore, the British implemented a scorched earth operation close to the Burmese border. They destroyed the rice paddies in some of the coastal districts, confiscated all fishing boats, motor vehicles, carts and even elephants, in order to prevent the Japanese from commandeering them if they tried to go through Bengal to reach India. The army did not bother to compensate the residents for their transportation or distribute replacement rations for what they destroyed or supply them with fish that they would have caught had the British had not seized their boats. Bengal, no longer able to grow sufficient for her needs, became wholly dependent on rice imports from French Indochina, Thailand, and Burma, also a ravaged war zone. [1484]

Bengal is the site of the world's largest river delta and boats are essential for the distribution of food grains. Because of Britain's egregious policies, 30,000 families were unable to obtain food. The British military ultimately relocated some of them in order to try to relieve starvation. However, inadequate food throughout the area escalated into a serious situation and, by January 1943, *The New York Times* and *Time Magazine* reported that men, women, and children

were starving after officials had forcibly relocated them to Calcutta's streets. It was not until January 11, 1943 that London acknowledged that its policies had created India's food shortage. Now India depended on imports. Yet, Churchill reduced transportation to the Indian Ocean by sixty percent despite the warnings that such an action would greatly affect the seaborne commerce of India and adjacent countries. [1485]

Starving refugees continued to flood into Calcutta during the British-inflicted monster-made famine. Indian novelist, Bhabhani Bhattacharya attests to the fact that these starving people did not beg for rice, they were so incredibly desperate they begged for fanna, the wastewater from the rice pan. Calcutta's streets, to this day, are overflowing with people existing in wretched poverty, all attributable to British imperialism, their local agents, and their insatiable greed, without regard for India's population of men, women and children. During the Bengal famine, both men and women fought each other over rubbish attempting to find food. People ate roots, twigs, leaves in order to try to survive. Meanwhile, people, who thought that God had imposed the famine, did not realize that people like Samarendra Basu sold rice at high and unaffordable prices. Women often resorted to prostitution to feed their families. Interestingly, UNESCO verified that out of 128 countries where Jews lived before they created Israel, only India allowed the Jews to prosper and practice Judaism. [1486]

India's food situation was perilous. The Board of Economic Warfare published a document in July 1943, *Indian Agriculture and Food Problems*, which predicted famine and "hundreds of thousands of deaths from starvation." On August 25, *The New York Times* printed a cabled message from Calcutta's mayor to New York City's mayor and to FDR, "Acute distress prevails in the city of Calcutta and province of Bengal due to shortage of foodstuffs. Entire population is being devitalized and hundreds dying of starvation. Appeal to you and Mr. Churchill in the name of starving humanity to arrange immediate shipment of food grains from America, Australia and other countries." [1487]

British censors in India removed disturbing words like starvation, corpses and famine from the news reports of correspondents in India. However, by September 1943, articles in American newspapers reported the abject conditions of the people in Calcutta and the rural

areas. By October, Calcutta soup kitchens attempted to feed at least 60,000 people out of the expanding hoard of impoverished and famished people. In September, Churchill and Roosevelt met to correlate their military strategies and the logistical needs of the Allied soldiers. Records do not indicate any discussion of India's famine. Yet, the State Department received regular reports about the desperate plight of India's mass starvation. However, Churchill and Roosevelt were more concerned with the Allied invasion of Italy. [1488]

The two leaders, possibly both psychopathic given their apparent lack of empathy concentrated on adequate provisions for the Allied troops in Europe and food aid to the Soviets. India's starving population was evidently inconsequential, currently referred to as collateral damage. In October 1943, with nary a word about Bengal's widespread famine, Vice President Henry A. Wallace, a Freemason, spoke to the National Consumers' Food Conference held in Cleveland. He said, "The more food we can put into Russian stomachs, the more American blood will be saved." [1489]

In November 1943, FDR invited delegates from forty-four countries to meet with him at the White House in order to establish the UN Relief and Rehabilitation Administration (UNRRA). He appointed Herbert Lehman as its director. The organization's purpose was to provide food, clothing, medical supplies, and other aid people seeking repatriation. In May 1944, the agency would accept managerial responsibility for the Middle East refugee camps, which held about 37,000 Yugoslavian, Greek, Albanian, and Italian DPs, a number that dramatically increased as the Allied forces advanced into Germany. Because of understaffing and insufficient funding at UNRRA, SHAEF took over the responsibility for the millions of DPs and refugees. On November 25, officials from the two entities agreed that SHAEF would direct UNRRA which would focus on postwar issues. [1490]

The U.S. Congress enacted legislation in February 1944 authorizing UNRRA to provide India with food relief. However, Churchill, to avoid condemnation and responsibility, consistently claimed that there was no famine so the suffering, starving population did not receive the assistance they desperately needed. Certainly, the politicians were aware of the severe situation, but India's officials, under Churchill's tight

control, did not request UNRRA assistance, yet the British-controlled Indian government contributed $24 million to UNRRA. [1491]

On February 9, 1944, Field Marshall Archibald Wavell, the Viceroy of India (1943-1947) wrote to Churchill, asking for food for the starving Bengalis. He responded to Wavell on February 15, “We have given a great deal of thought to your difficulties but we simply cannot find the shipping. Everything is involved in the Operation and our own import cut to the barest minimum. The Secretary of State is cabling you at length. Every good wish amidst your anxieties.” Wavell cabled him the next day asking for reconsideration but received the same response. [1492]

On April 24, Churchill said that it was clear that His Majesty’s Government could only provide further relief for the Indian situation at a cost of incurring grave difficulties in other directions. At the same time, there was a strong obligation on us to replace the grain which had perished in the Bombay explosion. He was skeptical as to any help being forthcoming from America, save at the cost of operations or the United Kingdom import program. At the same time, he said he had great sympathy for the suffering of the people of India. [1493] On April 14, there had been an explosion in Bombay Harbor when the freighter *SS Fort Stikine* loaded with 87,000 cotton bales, lubricating oil, thirty-one wooden crates of gold, 50,000 tons of grain and rice, and ammunition, a disaster just waiting to happen, caught fire, exploded and sank. Apparently, the fire started in hold number two. The resulting debris sank thirteen other ships, while the entire area caught fire, causing injuries to 2500, and the deaths of between 800 and 1,300 people, mostly civilians living in the slums in the area. The British-Indian censorship policies prohibited release of the incident until the second week of May, 1944.

On April 29, Churchill finally recognized the Bengal famine but never admitted any responsibility. He asked Roosevelt if the United States could immediately ship 350,000 tons of wheat but Roosevelt responded in the negative. Wavell, who had ordered the army to distribute relief supplies to the starving rural Bengalis when he became Viceroy, wanted to avoid a second round of mass starvations in India. From April forward, despite the situation, Roosevelt refused to authorize food assistance to India or use any available American ships

to transport food to India's famine victims. About 3,000,000 people perished in Bengal, the very deliberate genocide of 1943 and 1944. [1494]

Despite natural disasters, government policies usually cause famine. Prior to British colonial, imperialistic rule, few people died of starvation, as it had always been a crime against humanity (obviously not applicable to the British) to extract profit through the suffering of others during famine periods. The British imposed their own patterns of economic and societal policy, financed and encouraged by the Jewish bankers who value gold over people, regularly viewed as commodities. They seem indifferent, even to lethargic starving children, with swollen abdomens, emaciated, gaunt, dehydrated bodies, and hopeless, vacant eyes with no hope of a future. The parasitical British government officials looted from $5 to $10 trillion dollars from India during the colonial period, money that went into the vaults of those bankers, the same parasites that control the media, which has concealed and continues to shroud massive genocide, over many decades, throughout the world.

The United States tried to persuade the British to build aircraft factories in India during the war (1939-1945) instead of shipping planes through dangerous waters vulnerable to assaults by U-boats. However, the British were adamant about maintaining India as a dependent, unindustrialized country. Independent Indian factories might challenge British industry following the war. Britain had ordered the de-industrialization of India's once thriving textile industry, along with all other means of production to keep India dependent and poor, like a plantation, the perfect captive market for Britain's inferior merchandise.

# POST-WORLD WAR II

## Women: Prize Plunder for the Allies

"Enjoy the war; the peace is going to be terrible." Graffiti, in Berlin, March 1945

Ilya Ehrenburg said, "The Red Army is burning to light the capital of the Germans as a fire signal of revenge. To Berlin! These words raise the dead, these words mean life. Soldiers of the Red Army! The hour of revenge has come!" [1495]

In ancient pagan wars, the victors employed a might-makes-right mentality. The victors killed the men, raped the women, and frequently raped and enslaved the enemy's children. The opponent's women were the primary warfare plunder. It was simply implicit that the vanquished had no rights and the victorious were not obligated to deal justly, even with the most vulnerable—women and children. The ancients were amoral pagans. Times and circumstances have not changed one iota and may have even increased despite the religiosity and sanctimonious attitude of certain countries, including and especially the United States. Large-scale wartime rape occurred in both world wars, in Korea, Vietnam and elsewhere. People, in defining a man's character, judge how he treats the people who are at his mercy.

In 1915, to create moral outrage, the Allies accused German soldiers of raping Belgian women, creating the idea that sexual conquest accompanied military conquest. [1496] The French colonial troops under Eisenhower's command raped about 2,000 German women in Stuttgart. [1497] Politically, sexual relations between a conqueror and the vanquished suggest dominance and submission. A GI, by paying for sexual service from French women, demonstrated the subservient position of France compelling French men to acknowledge their decreasing power. Rape changed the GI from vigilant liberator to brutal invader. *Stars and Stripes* propaganda incited much of the problem

which led to the proliferation of accusations and executions of black soldiers as the main culprits of the crime. [1498]

Millions of enslaved German men left wives, girlfriends, daughters and sisters who became vulnerable to the Allies' objectives of bastardizing the Germans. No female was safe from rape, venereal disease, or potential pregnancy. The British used the colonial troops, the French Senegalese and Moroccans while the United States manipulated an excessively high percentage of blacks within their military forces. The Americans were a bit more subtle than the Soviets. Rather than using physical force, they compelled the German women to surrender their virtue "for food to eat, beds to sleep in, soap to bathe with and roofs to shelter them."[1499] According to JAG statistics, GIs raped at least 500 German women during two "rape waves" in late summer of 1944, and in the spring of 1945. [1500]

Ehrenburg said, "The Germans are not human beings. From now on the word 'German' is for us the worst imaginable curse. From now on the word 'German' strikes us to the quick. We shall not get excited. We shall kill. If you have not killed at least one German a day, you have wasted that day… If you cannot kill your German with a bullet, kill him with your bayonet. If there is calm on your part of the front, or if you are waiting for the fighting, kill a German in the meantime… If you kill one German, kill another—for us there is nothing more joyful than a heap of German corpses." [1501] Ehrenburg, in the Red Army newspaper *Krasnaya Zvezda,* and other propagandists poisoned the more uneducated Russian troops against the Germans by exposing them to dozens of pictures of unnamed Russian POWs of the Majdanek concentration camp, in the Polish city of Lubin. When the Soviets invaded Germany, they raped the allegedly superior German women initially as an act of vengeance. [1502]

Some Soviet soldiers committed horrendous atrocities against German women. As vengeance, they felt they had a prerogative to sexually use every female in the countries they invaded. During the Soviet's occupation, they raped approximately two million women and girls just in East Germany during the first few months of the occupation. The majority of the rapes were the more violent gang rapes, usually witnessed by Germans to increase the dehumanizing humiliation. Soviet soldiers who engaged in gang rapes wanted the husbands,

sons, and fathers to witness their dastardly deeds to inflict additional pain and outrage. Those witnesses could not protect their female family members and friends. Impregnation was often a goal, to bastardize the race, a deliberate and prevalent reminder of the horrendous experiences suffered during the occupation. Not only did they rape German women but they also mutilated them and left them where they would remind other women of the savagery that awaited them. [1503]

The Soviets, both officers and soldiers, also raped Russian, Ukrainian and Belorussian females, of all ages. Many of the women, recently released from enforced labor in Germany, had been seized and enslaved and were finally liberated, only to be ravaged. This behavior discredits the longtime claim that Soviet rape was retaliation against Germany's viciousness in the Soviet Union. [1504] The unverified belief that Soviet females enslaved in Germany had prostituted themselves to the Germans' might explain the Soviet's brutal behavior toward their own. [1505]

During World War II, young American GIs, unaccustomed to such sexual norms as practiced in France, often viewed French women as easy, immoral, promiscuous and without moral shame, all complicated by the language incompatibility. The advent of flash bulbs, between 1927 and 1930, initiated the age of photojournalism, giving substance to the idea that a picture is worth a thousand words. When GIs liberated France in 1944, a photo journalist, many of who accompanied the soldiers, staged a photo of many happy, grateful French women surrounding and hugging a smiling macho American GI. Right behind that group, one may see the back of another GI obviously kissing someone, presumably another liberated French woman. Another photo, according to author, Mary Louise Roberts, was a hastily-arranged collage of women's faces, to simulate a crowd of women. [1506]

The *Stars and Stripes* initially published this photo. The newspaper debuted on November 9, 1861, and is an important and influential newspaper that reports on activities important to the U.S. Armed Forces. The Defense Department published the paper in Europe beginning in 1942 with an obviously biased editorial staff. The mission of the newspaper, strictly for propaganda purposes, is to provide "a symbol of the things we are fighting to preserve and spread in this threatened world. It represents the free thought and free expression of

a free people." The on-site or imbedded staff is composed of newspapermen in uniform and young soldiers. This liberation photo, almost as renowned as the photo of the marines planting the American flag at Iwo Jima, soon appeared on the front cover of *Life Magazine,* launched on November 23, 1936. [1507]

Eisenhower requested that the *Stars and Stripes* truthfully report about the war to engender confidence in his command and the way that he and his staff viewed events. Eisenhower was adept at stage-managing the media events for maximum benefit. Therefore, the *Stars and Stripes* always made certain that their published photos looked legitimate and appropriate to the occasion, always characterizing the government's idealized interpretation of the war. GIs dutifully read the *Stars and Stripe*s, a propaganda vehicle and a source of inspiration. It published the images of happy women and children after the "liberation" of Normandy. The images symbolically characterized the U.S. military as male, and France as female. They constantly sexualized the American invasion into France which suggested that the victors could justify their sexual conquest. [1508]

After all, two million French men of fighting age were absent, leaving little boys and old men to protect the home front. The men were engaged in resistance movements, in German labor or prison camps or fighting elsewhere, leaving France a nation of vulnerable women, children, and elderly people. The symbolic predominance of women in the photos was highly effective in depicting France as an occupied, defenseless feminine-like, submissive nation, inhabited by helpless women who needed protection, the perfect setting for macho men to demonstrate their physical prowess. *Stars and Stripes*, creating a military culture, consistently used female Hollywood "pinups," to illustrate what America was fighting for—a determination to keep women smiling, satisfied and happy. *Stars and Stripes*, with its photos, eroticized patriotism in heterosexual expressions and connected sexual exploitation with American war objectives, before the United States invaded France to consummate a consensual union. [1509]

German civilians, due to wartime privations and allied confiscation policies, were suffering from slow, torturous starvation. The Soviets abruptly seized and hauled away the German's stores of food in trucks. The civilians had to rely on whatever food they had secretly stashed or

what they could find. The scourge of rape, a fact of war and occupation, was rampant. The victorious Soviets used rape, not about sex, but power, to terrorize, dehumanize and subjugate female citizens in occupied areas. Rape is an agonizing act of aggression that has nothing to do with sex. Men rape in such circumstances because they can, typically without experiencing judicial consequences. The Allies perpetrated an epidemic of rape against all German women and girls. Even the French, besmirched with their own offenses, complained about the excessive violence perpetrated by the American troops. [1510]

Rape charges involving GIs increased from eighteen in January 1945 to thirty-one in February to 402 in March and 501 in April. American officials executed some of the perpetrators although this obviously did not decrease rape's occurrence. Many desperate German women traded sex for food and shelter. They reportedly found the Americans somewhat attractive. [1511] Military court records provide evidence of at least 14,000 rapes committed by U.S. soldiers against civilians in Britain, France, and Germany during the war years (1942-1945). *Time Magazine* reported in September 1945, "Our own army and the British army along with ours have done their share of looting and raping… we too are considered an army of rapists." [1512]

Officials charged many GIs for rape, the most frequently-perpetuated war crime, with a disproportionately high number of assaults committed by black soldiers, especially considering that only ten percent of the troops were black. Rape, because of its racialization, became a "Negro" crime in France. Authorities executed more black soldiers than whites for rape. Certainly, according to victim testimonies, confessions and medical evidence, blacks committed rape. However, in numerous cases, the evidence was nothing more than hearsay, based on racial prejudice. The U.S. military and Judge Advocate General (JAG) made hasty decisions, especially in the case of blacks, in an effort to sweep the entire situation under the rug. [1513]

The JAG judges believed, according to long-held myths, that hyper sexuality affected black men who not only raped but also engaged in "orgies." JAG lawyers circulated a memo in November 1944, arguing that rape "discloses an entirely unique savagery and wanton disregard of any limits whatever upon measures to accomplish satisfaction of sex desire" as well as a "fundamental deficiency in character and

predominant animal instincts on the part of the criminal." [1514] In Le Havre, American troops received a booklet alerting them to the fact that the German soldiers had treated the French civilians with dignity and that Americans should do likewise. Some of the Americans were indifferent and claimed, "The enemy's atrocities were worse than ours." Of course, German soldiers committed their share of atrocities but the old adage that two wrongs do not make a right was and is applicable, even in warfare. Official propaganda makes enemies of ordinary people and incites the atrocities so common in any war.

That booklet was apparently ineffective. In 1945, GIs besieged the town of Le Havre where they drank excessive amounts of alcohol, followed by daily acts of theft, rape, and physical assault. Women were terrified to be out on the streets. During the day, GIs were publicly engaging in sex where even children could witness their lewd behavior. French men vented their anger and frustration about the Americans taking advantage of vulnerable French girls. [1515] General Charles Gerhardt established a house of prostitution, the Corral, for his men near Rennes, France. General Omar Bradley disapproved and ordered him to close it. Gerhardt said he wanted to protect the health of his men against VD, and decrease or prevent the incident of rape, something the army was investigating in the Norman countryside. Gerhardt, a womanizer, explained that he "identified strongly with the sexual drives of his men." He wrote to Bradley arguing that his men were "preoccupied" with sex because they were under the influence of eroticized pinups and cartoons. In October 1944, the police in Cherbourg filed rape charges against dozens of GIs. The local authorities suggested that the American military establish a brothel for their soldiers. [1516]

The Soviets supposedly preferred plumper, healthier looking women, rather than those who were thinner. [1517] However, the Soviet soldiers raped without regard for size, age or cultural class and gang rape was rampant. [1518] When the Soviets "liberated" Danzig beginning on March 30, 1945, they raped all, from small girls to 83-year old women. A Russian officer told the women of Danzig who pleaded for protection from the invading brutes to sequester themselves within the Catholic Cathedral. Soon after, hundreds of women and girls felt safe within the church, yet even within the church's sanctity, the Soviets savagely

attacked them. The local Catholic pastor sadly stated, “They even violated eight-year-old girls and shot boys who tried to shield their mothers.” Rape was committed in every German city that the undisciplined Soviet military invaded. Soviet commanders told their soldiers, after reaching Berlin in late April 1945, that the females of the city were theirs. Some women chose suicide as their only refuge from the raping hordes. [1519]

On April 9, 1951, *Life Magazine* revealed that Eisenhower used the U.S. Military Mission in Moscow to radio Stalin that he intended to stop his military campaign at the Elbe River in order to allow the Soviets to seize Berlin. John Wheeler-Bennett, of the Royal Institute of International Affairs (RIIA), and Eisenhower’s political advisor, drafted the message. U.S. Ambassador W. Averill Harriman received the memorandum and delivered it to Stalin. General Marshall, Chief of Staff, told President Truman that we were “obligated” to let the Russians take Berlin. [1520]

Nuns, young girls, old women, and pregnant women were victims of rape. By the time the Soviets arrived in Berlin, they viewed the women as sexual spoils and not just substitutes for the hated German soldiers. Rapists view this act as a rite of passage following their often-horrific experiences at the frontline. Warfare, an environment of desensitized killing, brutality, and devoid of concerns about culpability triggers uninhibited, angry soldiers, free of social restraints, that often vent their rage on the most vulnerable people and resort to base carnality. Mob mentality frequently instigates collective rape as a bonding experience. [1521] There were as many as 1.5 million cases of rape reported during the first five months of the Russian occupation of East Prussia beginning January 20, 1945. The same situation existed in Silesia, Pomerania and Vienna. In Berlin, the Soviets slaughtered tens of thousands of noncombatants. Soviet soldiers raped between 50,000 and 100,000 German women; 10,000 of those rape victims died—many by their own hand. Sources indicate that Soviet soldiers violated two million German women in the last months of World War II. [1522]

The Soviets, with 500 planes, bombed the East Prussian city of Gumbinnen on October 16, 1944. On October 20, they entered what remained of the city and went on a 24-hour rape rampage. Soviets crucified women on the doors of their homes. After sexually defiling one

woman, they slit her abdomen open and then hung her from a tree using her intestines. The Soviets frequently castrated elderly men. The slaughter that occurred in less than twenty-four hours defies description. Hungarian author Louis Marschalko writes of the Soviets defiling, mutilating and killing German women and then hanging them upside down from trees. Soviets used bayonets to rape girls; they impaled babies and slit the throats of pets. After the brutality, the Soviets set fire to everything. Often, mutilating violence and murder accompanied rape, along with looting and drunken destructiveness. This was not warfare but savage brutality and massacre.

The Soviet soldiers, not believing in “individual liaisons” with German woman, gang raped their victims on a “collective basis.” Some Red soldiers, compulsive drinkers, caroused, looted and raped with abandon while this type of deplorable behavior disgusted the idealistic intelligentsia, perhaps leaders uninvolved in actual warfare. Vodka-intoxicated soldiers would rape any available female, set a house afire and then drink themselves into unconsciousness. The most prevalent crime, against females, gang rape with as many as ten to twelve Red Army soldiers venting their hostility towards females of all ages. [1523]

Despite the government’s patriotic edicts about destroying the enemies, violence is contrary to man’s nature, whether he is German, Japanese, Russian, British or American. One must ask—was the habitual use of mind-numbing liquor a consequence of the serial acts of violent killing? After the first gunshot, bayoneting, or rape, subsequent behavior perhaps is not as traumatic and soul-destroying, especially with alcohol or some psychotherapeutic drug that decreases instinctive feelings of empathy and compassion for the victim. Individuals thus engaged relinquish their inherent feelings; they are past feeling, despite the government-bestowed titles, medals or promotions.

The Red Army moved through Germany in an anomalous combination of contemporary military equipment and transportation from cavalrymen on horses to uniformed soldiers driving Lend-Lease Studebakers and Dodges, followed by tractors pulling howitzers. The Soviet soldiers, always hungry and often undisciplined, would have suffered immeasurably, if not for the giant shipments of Spam and wheat that kept them engaged in their warfare. [1524] Herbert Hoover, allegedly an anti-Communist and head of the American Relief Administration, exported huge quantities of life-saving food and clothing to the Soviet

Union in the early 1930s. [1525] Like his Belgium Relief Commission, this food, along with Lend-Lease warfare implements provided the essential components of warfare and allowed the Soviets to participate in World War II.

In December 1945, Senator Eastland of Mississippi returned from Europe and told his senate colleagues, “The virtue of womanhood and the value of human life are civilized man’s most sacred possessions, yet they are the very cheapest thing in Russian-occupied Germany today.” In a letter smuggled out of Breslau on September 3, 1945, “In unending succession were girls, women and nuns violated… not merely in secret, in hidden corners, but in the sight of everybody, even in churches, in the streets and in public places were nuns, women and even eight-year-old girls attacked again and again. Mothers were violated before the eyes of their children, girls in the presence of their brothers, nuns, in the sight of pupils, were outraged again and again to their very death and even as corpses.” [1526]

On June 25, 2012, President Vladimir Putin attended the unveiling of the Victory Monument in Netanya, Israel, a joint-state venture between Israel and Russia, to honor the Red Army, including the half million-plus Jews who fought against Germany during World War II. Benjamin Netanyahu proposed the idea of the monument to President Putin in 2010, during his visit to Moscow. Putin promised to attend the inauguration. Keren HaYesod, the United Israel Appeal (UIA), the worldwide (except the US) fundraising agency for Israel that operates in forty-five countries, a registered Israeli corporation, and the World Forum of Russian Jewry led the efforts to raise funds for the project. [1527]

The monument commemorates the Red Army’s victory and the millions of Red Army soldiers who perished in the war, including 120,000 Jews. By the 1930s, the Red Army was one of the largest armies in history. Alexander Levin, president of the World Forum of Russian Jewry and an American, represented the Russian-speaking Jews from North America at the ceremony. Levin said, “Millions of Russian Jews around the world are united at this moment in solidarity for the brave Red Army soldiers.” Further, he said, “I am proud to be part of those who support the building of this special monument, particularly as the sole

representative of the United States and the millions of Russian-speaking Jews who reside there." [1528]

## The Holocaust: Central to the New World Order

Some economists recognized the world's vulnerability and published their warnings, viewing both Capitalism and Communism as troublesome; each designed to benefit a tiny minority. Rothschild's European Plan would allow the wealthy to control and manipulate wage slaves. People would become dependent on the elite who owned the factories. [1529] Capitalists, collaborating with governments create corporate structures in which they employ/control thousands of people. Communists instigate chaos and dissatisfaction, causing unemployment and cessation of wages. Both are deadly and detrimental. Both Roosevelt and Churchill promised numerous freedoms to their nations—from fear, poverty and other such circumstances, mostly just political rhetoric. Given the histories, allegiances and performances of these two men, they were completely unreliable and dedicated to the Jewish-Bolshevists in Russia. [1530]

In 1933, the League of Nations charged James MacDonald with the task of persuading European governments to issue visas to Jews coming from Germany. However, no country wanted additional Jews. Poland absolutely refused to accept any and in fact, had already "spewed forth" a multitude of them into Europe. Poland, along with several other European countries, was just as eager as Germany to get rid of their Jews. If they were such desirable citizens, why did every country reject them? [1531]

At the Zionist's invitation, Donald Day, a journalist, attended the Eighteenth World Zionist Congress held in Prague from August 21 to September 4, 1933. Rabbi Stephen S. Wise harshly attacked Dr. Chaim Weizmann for his "policy of parity between the Jews and Arabs in Palestine" and the policies of the Zionist Laborite party. Wise asked the congress to elect leaders who supported a Jewish state in Palestine and "a Jewish majority on both sides of the Jordan River." He said that the Jews should not postpone their settlement of Palestine. He commended Emanuel Neumann and the late Dr. Chaim Arlosoroff for

their negotiating efforts in opening the Transjordan area to the Jews. [1532]

Meer Grossman, head of the Jewish State Party, reprimanded the Congress for not critiquing Germany's mutually-beneficial agreement for the export of Jewish capital from Germany to Palestine in the form of German goods. He condemned the agreement, as did many Jews worldwide, because of the potential negative effect it would have on the global anti-Nazi boycott. Berl Locker clarified the fact that Zionists had not negotiated or authorized that agreement with Germany. [1533]

Day, who sat on the speaker's platform, listened to the speeches for a week and discovered that there were eight different Zionist parties including the Revisionist Party whose brown-shirted members would treat Arabs in Palestine like the Nazis were allegedly treating the Jews in Germany. At the end of the conference, a group of Jews asked Day whether he was going to write a positive article about the congress. He responded that the speeches confirmed that people generally disliked the Jews, indicated by an increasing animosity towards them and suggested that something was "radically wrong somewhere." He said, "If some really great Jewish leader would arise and ask the Jews to examine themselves to see if they could not find the reason for this dislike, then it would be an important story which I could report." They told Day that no Jew would ever put himself in that position. He concluded that if the Jews were "unable to face squarely the problem of their unpopularity then the time was coming when the Jews would be in a worse position in Europe than the Negroes were in the United States." [1534]

Robert Edmondson recognized the Jewish manipulation and control of America's economy, banking, and the media and founded the Edmondson Economic Service. He believed that Roosevelt was Jewish and published the flier *Roosevelt's Jewish Ancestry*. He criticized FDR during the 1936 election campaign and maintained that Bernard Baruch, Felix Frankfurter and Louis D. Brandeis controlled him. On June 11, 1936, a Grand Jury in New York indicted him for "libeling all persons of the Jewish Religion." In preparing his defense, he subpoenaed Baruch, Henry Morgenthau, Rabbi Wise, Samuel Untermeyer, Fiorello LaGuardia, James P. Warburg, Walter Lippmann

and Samuel Rosenman. Wisely, the AJC instructed the court to drop the charges against Edmondson which pretty much proved his point.

In January 1938, Day wrote a letter to John Czech, the sports editor of *The Polish Daily News* of Chicago in which he defined the Jewish objectives of the worldwide campaign to start a new world war and simultaneously ignite sympathy and popularity for their nation. Day mailed a copy of the letter to another friend who shared it with Edmondson who printed it in his *The American Vigilante*. Because it is lengthy, I will only quote some of its contents as follows.

Day wrote, "The Jew's ethical code is Oriental, and he demands that he be permitted to live according to this Oriental code of ethics in a Christian civilization" . . . "The Jews are a nation of lawyers, and very clever ones. In the welter of new laws and regulations governing business in all countries, they have an advantage over their competitors, the Christian merchant. This advantage is fundamental for the Christian is brought up to respect the law while the Cheder teaches the Jew how to evade Christian laws. For many centuries, the chief power of the Jew has been his ability to control and dispose of large sums of money. He is able to get loans and financial aid and credits where Christians are sadly handicapped. The enormous power wielded by the international Jewish bankers stands behind and supports the little Jew, and until now has played a very great role in preserving them from 'persecution.' I think persecution is the wrong word to use. In many cases, it is retaliation from outraged Christians." [1535]

Day said, "The Jew is a parasite who has no objection to living on human weaknesses and failing whenever and wherever he can. All American consuls have a small secret book (I have seen them) containing the names and photos and records of known white-slavers and dope traffickers. More than 98% of them are Jews, chiefly Polish, Lithuanian and Italian Jews. No business is too depraved or dirty for them to engage in. As a police reporter in Chicago and New York I covered 'redlight districts' and found that vice was a Jewish industry. It is the same in Paris and Vienna today, and formerly the Jews ran the rotten vice rackets in Berlin and other German cities just as they do in Poland." [1536]

He continued, "The racial inclination to pornography, the fixed belief they constitute a class above the law, and their attempts to shield and protect other Jews engaged in criminal pursuits, have today resulted in

a popular outburst of 'anti-Semitism' of which the 'anti-Semitism' of Nazi Germany is only a small phase. Today, much of Europe considers the Jew as an outlaw, and he has done much to deserve this classification." He said, "To hear the Jew blame Hitler and the Nazi government for the persecution of Jews in Germany is ridiculous. Besides, it is not persecution; it is the retaliation of an outraged Christian nation." Day said, "Anti-Semitism is a contagious ailment and its sufferers generally contract this incurable malady by contact with the Jews themselves." He referred to them as international criminals and reiterated that they are to blame for the way that people view them. Consequently, they have no right to demand justice when they, in fact, do not respect the law but only attempt to exploit it. If people discriminate against them, there must be a reason. Jewish history reveals that they have become unpopular in places where they have multiplied and attained prestigious positions of power. Over 100 countries have expelled them and now they ponder and bemoan their situation in that the "world is too small to maintain them all in comfort. 1537

On November 18, 1938, *The London Times* published an article about the settlement of Jewish refugees with the headline—*Searching the Atlas* which inadvertently revealed the worldwide unpopularity of the Jews. Jewish leaders approached the politicians of several countries in an unsuccessful attempt to arrange immigration for their people. England was interested in Jewish capital but not in Jewish immigrants anxious to leave Europe. 1538

No matter where Jews lived during the Bolshevik terror, they supported these terrorists. While the Bolsheviks were torturing, starving and slaughtering the Russians, the world's Jews and their political puppets, like Woodrow Wilson, Herbert Hoover and FDR, were applauding and financing them. That is because the Bolshevik regime was and always had been a "Jewish racket." 1539 It is also especially applicable to the New Deal and most of the administrations thereafter, all under the subterfuge of democracy. Stalin had his show trials and executed a few token Jews, similar to the Justice Department's indictment of the Rosenbergs in 1951, presided over by Irving Kaufman. Tens of thousands of Jews assimilated in Russia or immigrated to the Israeli state or America to avoid the retaliation should the Soviet regime fail. The Jews had already begun working on a tactic, the holocaust

fabrication, as early as WW I, to change the world's perceptions of them.

On October 6, 1940, according to *The New York Times*, Arthur Greenwood, a leader of the Labor Party and member of Churchill's War Cabinet, assured the Jews living in America, that following the Allied victory, people would direct all of their efforts to found a new world order (NWO) based on the ideals of "justice and peace." The NWO conscience would "demand that the wrongs suffered by the Jewish people in so many countries should be righted." Additionally, he vowed, that following the war, officials would give Jews the opportunity to make a "distinctive and constructive contribution" in the rebuilding of the world, perhaps as Barbara Lerner Spectre is doing in Sweden. [1540] Rabbi Maurice Perizweig, head of the British section of the Congress delivered Greenwood's message to Dr. Wise, of the World Jewish Congress. [1541]

Wise likened Greenwood's statement to the Balfour Declaration (1917) but said that it had "wider and farther reaching implications" because it applied to the condition of Jews worldwide. He said that his message functioned as England's absolute intention to help "right the wrongs which Jews have suffered and continue to suffer today because of Hitler's "disorder and lawlessness." Greenwood said that the fate of the Jews of "Nazi tyranny" filled the men in Parliament with "deep emotion" and that people associated with the League of Nations, during the last seven years, reflected on the horrors perpetuated by the Germans who had descended "into barbarism." [1542]

Greenwood said, "The British Government sought again to secure some amelioration of the lot of persecuted Jewry both in Germany itself and in the countries which were infected by the Nazi doctrine of racial hatred… When we have achieved victory, as we assuredly shall, the nations will have the opportunity of establishing a new world order based on the ideals of justice and peace. In such a world it is our hope that the conscience of civilized humanity would demand that the wrongs suffered by the Jewish people in so many countries should be righted." He continued, "In the rebuilding of civilized society after the war, there should and will be a real opportunity for Jews everywhere to make a distinctive and constructive contribution; and all men of good-will must assuredly hope that in new Europe the Jewish people, in whatever

country they may live, will have freedom and full equality before the law with every other citizen." [1543]

In early 1941, Britain's Political Warfare Executive (PWE) recruited Sefton Delmer, who headed the Berlin bureau of the *London Daily Express*. Delmer began broadcasting in London over the BBC with a subtle mix of truth, fiction, and rumor in order to make the German soldiers question the war. The men in the Wehrmacht liked him because he gave the latest war news, played German ballads, like *Lili Marlene*, and shared gossip from the Third Reich. Delmer, a German-speaking operative in a "black propaganda" campaign, weakened morale by pretending to be disillusioned with the National Socialist regime. [1544]

In 1945, after the war ended, a German expert on international law, Dr. Friedrich Grimm asked Delmer, then pretending to be a university professor, about all of the propaganda pamphlets that the Allies had used, especially regarding "the concentration camp-horrors." Delmer mentioned the successful use of atrocity propaganda during World War I, and then showed Dr. Grimm a leaflet from the most recent war, displaying "mountains of dead bodies out of the concentration camps" (likely dead Germans from Eisenhower's open encampments). He referred to the rhetoric in the "last months before the collapse" about all of the "German atrocities" in the press, all from some "central office" operating in each Allied-occupied country—in France, Norway, Belgium, Denmark, Holland, Greece, Yugoslavia and Czechoslovakia. [1545]

The first reports from some country mentioned "hundreds of corpses in the concentration camps, then six weeks later," a report from the same country, reported thousands, then ten thousands, then a hundred thousand. Delmer admitted that he did not think that "this number inflation" could "possibly skyrocket into" a million. Then Delmer showed Dr. Grimm another leaflet and said, "Here you have the million!" Delmer then admitted that he was actually the head of that central office that disseminated the atrocity propaganda that gave the Allies their "total victory." Dr. Grimm told him that he must stop these deceptions but Delmer responded, "No, now we shall start all the more! We will continue this atrocity propaganda, we shall intensify it, until nobody shall accept a good word from the Germans anymore, until all the

sympathy you had in other countries shall be destroyed, and until the Germans themselves shall be so confused that they do not know anymore what they are doing." [1546]

On April 11, 1953, Max Nussbaum said, "The position the Jewish people occupy today in the world is—despite the enormous losses—ten times stronger than what it was twenty years ago." [1547] In 1957, after the epistemological wars, the Yad Vashem, in its publication, accepted the term Holocaust and its exclusive applicability and officially capitalized the word. [1548] In 1960, Otto Preminger directed the film, *Exodus*, based on Leon Uris's novel. In 1961, Stanley Kramer directed the film, *Judgment at Nuremberg*. That same year, publishers in Chicago introduced Raul Hilberg's *The Destruction of the European Jews*. This was the same year that the Israeli state kidnapped and indicted Adolf Eichmann and began his trial in Jerusalem on April 11, 1961 when David Ben-Gurion suggested that the majority of the "six million" would have been "heirs" and would have relocated to Israel. [1549] Ben-Gurion insisted that the trial take place in Israel as a way of bolstering the legitimacy of the Israeli State.

Miklos Nyiszli claimed that he spent eight months in Auschwitz where he worked under Dr. Josef Mengele's supervision. In 1951, Nyiszli wrote *Auschwitz, a Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, actually a novel depicted as authentic history, regarding the Nazi "death camps." In 1961, a publisher released another edition, with Eichmann's picture on the front cover just before his trial. [1550] Nyiszli claimed that the Germans exterminated between six and twelve million individuals, six million of them were Jews. [1551] Evidence shows that he never saw Auschwitz. [1552]

The Holocaust Survivors and Friends in Pursuit of Justice, the Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, and the ADL of the B'nai B'rith contracted Jean-Claude Pressac, a French pharmacist to evaluate and repudiate the Leuchter Report (1988). Pressac wrote *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* (1989). *The New York Times*, of December 18, 1989, promoted Pressac's work which heavily relied on Nyiszli's account.

Anne Frank's father, Otto Frank, recently released from Auschwitz, returned to Amsterdam and discovered that Miep Gies had saved

Anne's diary. In an effort to get it published, he gave it to a historian who then gave it to her husband, Jan Romein, an avid Marxist and a journalist. Romein wrote an article about the diary titled *Kinderstem*, meaning *A Child's Voice*, which the newspaper *Het Parool* published on April 3, 1946, which attracted the attention of numerous publishers. He wrote that the diary "stammered out in a child's voice, embodies all the hideousness of fascism, more so than all the evidence at Nuremberg put together." The Nuremberg trials were then in process. A Dutch publisher printed the diary (1947 and 1950). Companies in Germany, France, Britain and America soon published it. Certainly, a "child's voice" would have more emotional impact than a diary written by an adult, even more so, if Hollywood producers popularized it by making it into an poignant movie.

George Stevens directed the 1959 film, *The Diary of Anne Frank*, based on the Pulitzer Prize winning play of the same name. Frances Goodrich and Albert Hackett wrote the screenplay. It won three Academy Awards. In the 1960's, various countries produced a total of fourteen Holocaust-related films, including Sidney Lumet's *The Pawnbroker* and Alex Segal's *The Diary of Anne Frank* (1967), a television film story that American film producers would recreate at least three times, Boris Sagal (1980), John Erman (1988), Jon Blair (1995) as a "documentary," and Robert Dornhelm (2001). Numerous scholars, including Dr. Robert Faurisson, have indicated that the diary is a fraud. [1553] Ditlieb Felderer wrote *Anne Frank's Diary, a Hoax*. [1554] Brian Harring wrote *The Anne Frank Diary Fraud*. [1555] However, why bother with facts when a movie is so entertaining. From 1949 through 2013, predominantly Jewish producers and directors created 353 films, 180 feature and 173 documentaries, promoting the Holocaust worldwide. There are also hundreds of books promoting the Holocaust story.

Conversely, one will not find even a small fraction of films depicting the Soviet gulags, the Holodomor or their mass murders. Rudolf Rummel wrote, "The Bolshevist revolution in Russia was the work of Jewish brains, of Jewish dissatisfaction, of Jewish planning, whose goal is to create a new order in the world… shall also through the same Jewish mental and physical forces become a reality all over the world." [1556] In 1935, Rabbi Wise admitted, "Some call it Marxism, I call it Judaism." [1557] Thus, historians, the media, educational systems and particularly

the Jews have concealed the Soviet government's ruthless slaughter of 61,911,000 people, 54,769,000 of them citizens. [1558]

The Six Day War, with the American government's complicit silence of the Israeli assault on the *USS Liberty*, on June 8, 1967, cemented the relationship of Jews living in America to Israel. They used the cleverly conceived war, to connect Israel to the Holocaust by claiming Arab aggression and threats against the Israeli state to implant the idea of a renewed holocaust. To implement this fully, the Jews had to instill the Holocaust myth into the American consciousness as unquestioned official history. [1559] In 1967, before the Six Day War, a Jewish organization distributed a leaflet at Yale urging Christians, "because of their special ties to the people of Israel," to speak out about Jewish vulnerability in the Middle East. [1560] In 1968, Jack Kaufman directed the "documentary" film, *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich*, based on Shirer's book.

Those "special ties" are certainly not reciprocal. Israel Shahak wrote that many Rabbis instruct Jews to burn, publicly if possible, any copy of the *New Testament* that comes into their hands. On March 23, 1980, they ceremonially burned hundreds of copies of the *New Testament* in Jerusalem under the auspices of Yad L'Achim, an Orthodox Jewish organization founded in 1950 and subsidized by the Israeli Ministry of Religions. [1561]

Oscar Cohen, of the ADL, wrote that by the 1970s, Jews in America had become "an agency of the Israeli government." They experienced "Israelization" and one's fervent commitment to Israel became the characteristic of the good Jew, superseding all other factors previously considered essential. Public criticism of Israel became unforgiveable. [1562] The Yom Kippur War (1973) reinforced that connection. The media continued to exploit the fears of another Holocaust to justify Jewish aggression. Meanwhile, the perception of Jews as military heroes effectively diminished the stereotype of passive victims. The Israeli state's "miraculous" victory facilitated the merging of the Holocaust into Jewish religious dogma. Religious Jews had to resolve the horrific Holocaust with the idea that they were God's chosen people. [1563]

Almost two decades later, when they were markedly stronger and more influential, President Ronald Reagan demanded the Berlin Wall dismantlement, accomplished on October 3, 1990. A UN coalition of twenty-eight nations engaged in the Gulf War (August 2, 1990-February 28, 1991) against Iraq, a country the Jews did not control. In referring to Iraq, President George H. W. Bush said, "What is at stake is more than one small country; it is a big idea: a new world order, where diverse nations are drawn together in common cause to achieve the universal aspirations of mankind, peace and security, freedom, and the rule of law. Such is a world worthy of our struggle and worthy of our children's future." [1564]

On September 11, 1990, Bush said, "We have before us the opportunity to forge for ourselves, and for future generations a New World Order. A world where the Rule of Law, not the Law of the Jungle, governs the conduct of nations. When we are successful, and we will be, we have a real chance at this New World Order, an order in which a credible United Nations can use its peace keeping role to fulfill the promise, and vision of the UN's founders." [1565] He said, "Out of these troubled times, our fifth objective, a new world order, can emerge: a new era, freer from the threat of terror, stronger in the pursuit of justice, and more secure in the quest for peace… A world in which nations recognize the shared responsibility for freedom and justice… where the strong respect the rights of the weak." [1566] On October 1, he said, "The Revolution of '89 swept the world almost with a life of its own, carried by a new breeze of freedom." [1567]

According to Vivian Bird, *The New York Times*, March 3, 1991, reported that the total number of deaths at Auschwitz was 73,137, out of which 38,031 were Jews, based on the German concentration camp records recorded during the war. This apparently included all deaths from all causes—heart attacks, old age, or other health-related reasons. [1568] Dr. Germar Rudolf has provided a detailed account of the deaths based on the Glücks complete Concentration Camp microfilm records. They house these records in the Russian Central Archives, Central State Archives comprised of #187603, rolls 281-286. [1569] In 1948, the plaque in front of Auschwitz claimed that four million people had died there between 1940 and 1945. After the Soviets

released the Death Registry records in 1989, Auschwitz officials replaced the plaque with one that stated that 1.5 million had died.

The *Toronto Star*, of November 26, 1991, reported that Ian Kagedan, the director of government relations for B'nai B'rith Canada, said that the Holocaust, which people need "to come to terms with," must play a key role in the "moral reconstitution of Eastern Europe," implying the continuing development of multiculturalism, as opposed to nationalism. He claimed that people ignore the lessons of the past and fail to devote sufficient time considering the lessons of the Holocaust. He said that the same kind of hatred that "brought thousands to collaborate with the Nazis in the extermination process," still matters and that "anti-Semitism is still a problem." In 1991, President Mikhail Gorbachev referred to Babi Yar in Ukraine, as an early "killing site," and then mentioned the murder of six million Jews, especially in Poland, "a virtual death factory for millions of Jews." [1570]

Kagedan says that Holocaust denial is a problem in the ex-Communist East as well as in France and Germany among extremist right-wing factions which he says demonstrates how "readily the lessons of the Nazi era are forgotten" and the "persistence of Nazi ideology in Europe." He argues that "without aggressive education" racism, meaning anti-Semitism, will stifle democracy. He said that Holocaust denial even exists in Canada and mentioned Ernst Zündel and others who court authorities, pressured by Jewish interests, brought before the country's courts. Further, Kagedan suggested that people should avoid organizations like the Institute for Historical Review (IHR), in Torrance, California. [1571]

Predisposed politicians implemented this "aggressive education." Ostensibly, the systematic extermination of six million Jews by NS Germany was "unique." Because of this alleged exclusivity, on November 1, 1978, President Jimmy Carter, via Executive Order No. 12093, appointed Elie Wiesel as chair of the newly-created thirty-four member Commission on the Holocaust, which began its operations on January 15, 1979, to evaluate "the establishment and maintenance of an appropriate memorial to those who perished in the Holocaust." [1572]

On April 24, 1979, in anticipation of the Commission's report, the government held the first National Civic Commemoration in the Capitol Rotunda, with the address delivered by President Carter. Currently, the

United States sets aside an eight-day period, from the Sunday before Yom Hashoah to the Sunday thereafter. Congress established this period for remembrance programs, ceremonies, and special educational programs, with the participation of states, cities, and military ships and stations. Officials hold the annual National Civic Commemoration in the Capitol Rotunda. The U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum (USHMM) provides support materials linked to an annual theme. Through the long-term efforts of a Navy chaplain, Rabbi Arnold Resnicoff, the Department of Defense (DOD) began participating in the Days of Remembrance of Victims of the Holocaust (DRVH). On April 1, 1984, Defense Secretary Caspar Weinberger would sign a memorandum to the military services, urging the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff and other military commanders to participate in the annual program for the first time. The DOD has produced a resource guide for military programs.

Other objectives were, 1) the Senate ratification of the Genocide Convention; 2) Commission wanted to punish the criminals involved in the genocidal activities of World War II; 3) fund and staff the Office of Special Investigator for the prosecution of Nazi War Criminals in America; and 4) maintain the sanctity of the physical remains of the Jews said to be buried in mass graves. [1573] In other words, officials would not allow an investigation of any alleged burial sites as it would desecrate sacred ground.

To fund this National Museum, the Commission recommended a public-private partnership to include “large individual contributors, foundations, associations, institutions, corporations, civic organizations, churches, and synagogues.” Because of the “size of the project,” while it is “largely non-governmental” the funding “must involve a national effort. The Commission deems Federal participation crucial to the mobilization and channeling of public concern.” Therefore, the Commission wanted a “land grant and governmental status” to “symbolize Federal commitment.” [1574] On September 27, 1979, the Commission recommended the creation of a national Holocaust memorial museum in Washington, D.C. with three components, (1) a national memorial, (2) an educational organization and (3) a Committee on Conscience. A Committee would receive reports of genocide (actual or potential) anywhere in the world and would have access to the

President, the Congress, and the public in order to… stimulate worldwide action to bring such acts to a halt." [1575]

The Commission concluded that the memorial should be in Washington, the nation's capital, "the seat of government." They want the museum materials to "affect all Americans" wherein there is a consensus of opinion regarding the Holocaust. The Commission recognized America for its need "to confront and remember the Holocaust" and the part that Herbert C. Pell, the U.S. representative to the War Crimes Commission played in charging Germans of war crimes against humanity. The Nuremberg Tribunals established a "new international moral standard for they reflect the conviction that each individual is responsible for his actions even in times of war." [1576]

"The Commission recommends that there be included as part of a Holocaust memorial an Educational Foundation dedicated to the pursuit of educational work through grants, extension services, joint projects, research and exploration of issues raised by the Holocaust for all areas of human knowledge and public policy." Further, The Educational Foundation should… provide appropriate curricula and resource material… to implement the conviction of the Commission that the study of the Holocaust (to) become part of the curriculum in every school system in the country…" [1577] Jewish legislators in Illinois passed the first bill to implement Holocaust education which the governor signed on January 1, 1990. A similar law took place in California in 1992. The passing of the law in Florida on May 2, 1994 assured the governor of continued Jewish support. [1578] In Florida, without any debate, officials created a task force to "implement the Holocaust Law into the Public schools." [1579] Meyer Jacobstein and Emanuel Celler promoted the Library of Congress's cultural significance and organized a campaign to raise $150,000 to initiate the library's Hebrew and Oriental division. [1580] The Library of Congress lends credibility to the history and contemporary events contained in this particular department. [1581]

Before 1960 the word "holocaust," from the Greek holokaustos meant, "A sacrificial offering the whole of which is consumed by fire. Illinois, California and Florida, through their Holocaust Laws, encoded the now-capitalized word, and introduced an inviolate meaning, all without open debate and discussion. Three states conferred credibility, universal

acceptance, along with a facade of religious implications, despite the lack of consensus and legitimate evaluation by historians. They "foisted" the term on the American public via the taxpayer-funded school system, including its inherent religiosity in total disregard of public opinion and First Amendment rights. [1582]

Most responsible parents limit their children's television time program selection to avoid violence and other objectionable scenes. These same parents entrust their children to the public school system and expect school officials to act judiciously in their choice of acceptable, age appropriate curriculum. Exposing children to Holocaust education in a "systematic, controlled environment for propagandizing" is not traditional teaching but is essentially indoctrination which may produce various phobias in children, not just young children, because of the trauma associated with learning about violence and death. [1583]

These phobias might include the following, 1) Identification with the victims which is especially true when teachers invite Holocaust victims who describe genocidal details which may evoke immediate sympathy; 2) Children may experience nightmares after viewing emaciated cadavers; 3) Students may experience depression after seeing scenes of death; 4) Students may develop psychological disorders and engage in guilty self-reproach. [1584]

When teachers implant materials produced and distributed by the Jewish-run USHMM into the minds of young children, those children identify with and develop guilt and sympathy exclusively for this one group of people out of the millions that perished during World War II. Freud promoted the idea of behavioral modification and social conditioning through the educational process. Researchers maintain that teaching about the Holocaust is necessary to institute a feeling of altruism among children. In Florida, one sponsor of the bill to teach that topic stated "the Holocaust must be taught... for the sake of humanity." [1585]

Dr. Robert Brock, the publisher of *The Holocaust Dogma of Judaism: Keystone of the New World Order*, in his foreword of that book argues that the taxpayer-funded Holocaust Museums constructed in America violate the Constitution as they give preferential treatment and promote one religion above others. They also insinuate that the alleged suffering of one religious and/or ethnic group excels and is more historically

significant than other groups, such as the millions of black slaves seized in Africa and brought to America by Jewish slave-trade promoters before the Civil War. [1586] Public, government-paid teachers in America teach the Holocaust, again accorded a special status by the government, as historical fact and no student dare question or dispute its history despite scientific evidence.

In October 1988, President Reagan spoke when they laid the cornerstone of the building, designed by James Freed, a Jew born in Germany in 1930. Though he immigrated to the United States in 1939, people still consider him as a Holocaust survivor. Construction began in July 1989. According to author Peter Novick, “Israel and the Holocaust are the twin pillars of American Jewish ‘civil religion’—the symbols that bind together Jews in the United States whether they are believers or nonbelievers, on the political right, left, or center.” [1587] Holocaustianity, a new religion, could now become even stronger in America. Officials dedicated the USHMM on April 22, 1993 with special speeches by President Bill Clinton, Israeli President Chaim Herzog, Chairman Harvey Meyerhoff, and Elie Wiesel. Distinguished leaders of nations from around the world attended. [1588]

Michael Berenbaum, a professor, rabbi, writer, and film-maker, specializes in the study of the memorialization of the Holocaust. He was the Deputy Director of the President’s Commission on the Holocaust, Project Director of the USHMM (1988-1993), and Director of the USHMM’s Holocaust Research Institute (1993-1997). He played a major role in the creation of the government agency and the content of its permanent exhibition. He claims that Germany was a “genocidal state.” I wonder what he considers the United States, which has participated in every overt and many covert wars, bombed numerous cities in Japan, bombed Germany back to the Stone Age and since 1973 has sanctioned the killing of 55,000,000 million innocent children under the pretense of freedom of choice.

By the time that the Soviet Union collapsed, the Israeli state was overtly strong and viable, propped up by billions of reparation dollars from Germany and taxpayer money from the United States, with $233.7 billion in aid (after adjusting for inflation) since the state was formed in 1948 through the end of 2012. [1589] Ernst Zündel interviewed David Cole, a young Jew who joined the revisionists in the 1990s. He said,

“Zionism had a negative effect… as earlier Jews assimilated as opposed to the Russian Jews who came later with all of their customs and traditional clothing. Many Jews did not favor taking over Palestine, or moving to a desert where there was a war going on and leaving the relative comforts that they were accustomed to but the Zionists took over the public dialogue. [1590]

Cole said, “But it was the Holocaust, the bludgeoning with the Holocaust; we have to have this or the holocaust will happen again; we have to get out of Europe because Europe only wants to kill us. It was the Holocaust that made most of the anti-Zionist Jews rethink their position and give way towards Zionism.” The holocaust story provides self-definition and is even more important now then the Torah. For secularized Jews, the holocaust became far more important and a “defining factor” in one’s Judaism, “a history of persecution, hatred of Nazis, hatred of Germans, and hatred of anti-Semites.” Those characteristics are what makes one a Jew. [1591]

Cole went on to say that because people cannot always define Jews by their physical features, “Jews need Jew-haters to define them so they create anti-Semites. They love having lists of anti-Semites, because these anti-Semites allow them to have the definition of being separate and a Jew without a Jew hater is nothing. Jews need their anti-Semitism which is why Jews invest so much in finding anti-Semitism and calling attention to anti-Semitism and literally, anything, any criticism of Israel or Israeli policies or criticism of what Jews might be doing will be labeled as anti-Semitism or Jew hatred because Jews flourish from pointing to what they call Jew haters and anti-Semitism. It is more than just a fundraising tool for them; it is part of their identity to have enemies. Their enemy’s list defines them.” Now Jews can be a race or a religion, or by their allegiance to Israel. Jewish groups can now target any one of those three groups or all of them. These groups can now market their concepts. [1592]

Kagedan said that “revisionist thinkers have insinuated themselves into our political process,” implying that people who question the official version of history should not hold public office. According to him, voters should force such political candidates to step down. In one election in British Columbia, the *Vancouver Sun* revealed that a candidate had “links” to Ernst Zündel and thereafter, because of public pressure,

abandoned his attempts to seek public office. Kagedan said that the Holocaust was "Western civilization's greatest failure," the "outcome of centuries of racism and of anti-Semitism."[1593] Despite the lack of scientific evidence, court, state and census documents refuting a holocaust, Kagedan says that Holocaust denial, a crime in many countries, undermines our civilization's basic values. He said that achieving "our quest" of a "new world order depends on our learning the Holocaust's lessons."[1594] Presumably, he was referring to the recognized Jewish objective of world dominance. Does this mean that the world's population must categorically accept the Holocaust in order for them to impose their New World Order?" [1595]

Norman Podhoretz, an ex-Trotskyite, in his many books, has admitted that the whole purpose of the Cold War was to weaponize Israel to fight the Arab nations. He belongs to the influential New York chapter of the American Jewish Committee, which publishes the "liberal-turned-conservative" magazine, *Commentary*. [1596] The Cold War era also allowed the Soviet Union to remain isolated, safe from prying eyes and ears, where assimilated Jews were safe. The Soviet's records of terrorist activities lay concealed in the archives for nearly fifty years, sufficient time for criminals to either die or change their names and immigrate. That era allowed the Jews enough time to construct the Holocaust narrative which began in earnest in 1965 while Germany remained occupied, marginalized and indoctrinated about a Holocaust against the Jews.

Allegedly, the prophecies in the Torah require that six million Jews must "vanish" before the Jews can create the state of Israel. They can "return minus six million." Tom Segev, an Israeli historian, declared that the "6 million" is an effort to convert the holocaust story into "state religion." According to the Talmud, six million had to disappear in "burning ovens." Robert B. Goldmann writes: ". . . without the Holocaust, there would be no Jewish State." A simple consequence: Given six million Jews gassed at Auschwitz who ended up in the "burning ovens," (the Greek word holocaust means burned offerings) therefore, the prophecies have now been "fulfilled" and Israel can become a "legitimate state." [1597]

# The Morgenthau Extermination Plan

Theodore N. Kaufman, in his 1941 well-publicized propaganda book, claimed that Germany's political leaders, like the Kaiser or Hitler, "were merely the mirrors reflecting centuries-old inbred lust of the German nation for conquest and mass murder." He claimed that the German people were waging a war against the world, that these uncivilized barbarians were totally responsible and that, following the war, the German people must pay for the war. [1598] Scholar Karl Radl demonstrates that Henry Morgenthau Jr. adopted some of Kaufman's ideas in his 1945 book, *Germany is Our Problem*, the ideological foundation for the communist-inspired Morgenthau Plan. [1599] Mimicking Kaufman, James Yaffe, in his book, *The American Jews*, argues that every German, alive during that era or not, or born thereafter, is guilty of the "evil of Nazism, and should "pay in perpetuity." [1600]

In 1918, Morgenthau's father, a political appointee, wrote a book describing the Armenian Genocide when he was the U.S. Ambassador to the Ottoman Empire, events that people rarely hear about. On January 28, 1940, a Congressional committee had cross-examined Treasury Secretary Morgenthau, a Felix Frankfurter protégé, and Pilgrims Society member, about his father's relationship with Reginald Baliol Brett, 2nd Viscount Esher, also a Pilgrim, who directed the Ottoman Empire break-up, including that genocide of between one to 1.5 million people. Predictably, the newspapers were silent about this inquiry. [1601]

On August 14, 1941, a few months before Japan's attack on Pearl Harbor, at the Atlantic Conference in Newfoundland, Winston Churchill, under the pretext of a humanitarian act, [1602] and President Franklin D. Roosevelt, accompanied by Harry Hopkins, a proponent of aggressive warfare against Germany, and under the pretense of "international security," drafted a charter to clarify American support for Britain in the war against Hitler and Germany. On January 1, 1942, via a UN Declaration, the Allies of World War II pledged adherence to the charter's principles. The Atlantic Charter defined the Allied goals for the post-war world and inspired other international agreements, such as the General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade.

In 1941, Bernadotte Schmitt of the University of Chicago, talking to an audience of educators called for Allied officials to starve 30,000,000 Germans. In 1943, *Collier's Magazine*, with a circulation of three million, published Emil Cohn's article, *How to Treat the Germans* which included the idea of isolating Germans from everyone, backed by "a law" that would forbid Germans from leaving their own country. He suggested that the occupiers replace all German teachers by importing "hundreds of intellectuals." He wanted to place all education and communications under the control of non-Germans. He also maintained that officials divide Germany into two countries and punish thousands of Germans. Professor Max Radin of the Law School of the University of California at Berkeley, wrote *The Day of Reckoning*, a fantasy report of the 1945 trial of Hitler and six of his key lieutenants. This did occur three years later minus Hitler. [1603]

A conglomeration of 730 delegates from forty-four Allied nations held the International Monetary Conference, to build a new international monetary system, in the Mount Washington Hotel at Bretton Woods in July 1944. There were two factions, one wished to retain the BIS and one wished to dissolve it. Secretary of State, Dean Acheson (CFR), who represented Chase Bank, argued to retain the BIS. John Maynard Keynes, his most powerful ally, insisted that they should preserve the BIS until a new World Bank was established. [1604]

On July 6, 1944, Henry Morgenthau temporarily relinquished his Bretton Woods Conference leadership. On August 6, with FDR's blessing, he left for Britain, accompanied by Soviet agent Harry Dexter White, a son of Jewish Lithuanian immigrants, and others to consider a currency strategy to use during the American occupation of Germany. White, with the Treasury Department since 1935, was the chief international economist and liaison between the Treasury and the State Department on all foreign relations issues. Their trip integrated the discussion of what would become the Morgenthau Plan, a methodical extermination program, aimed at the Germans, inspired by White, [1605] one of the Soviet's most important agents within the U.S. Government. People should have realized that White, although not a Communist Party member, was a principal Marxist influence within the government, a recognizable reality long before the McCarthy era. [1606]

On July 10, 1944, General Dwight D. Eisenhower, at SHAEF headquarters in Hampshire, England, told Lord Halifax that the German leaders should be "shot while trying to escape." Lieutenant-General Walter B. Smith, Eisenhower's Chief of Staff, detested the Germans and believed that imprisonment was insufficient for their General Staff of about 3,500 officers. He suggested natural extermination—let the Russians have a "free hand." Eisenhower asked, why just the Russians; the victorious powers should "assign zones in Germany to the smaller nations with scores to settle." [1607]

On August 7, Eisenhower explained these views to Morgenthau when the latter visited the Portsmouth command post. Eisenhower told Morgenthau, "The best cure is to let the Germans stew in their own juice." The General was of the opinion that the United States "must take a tough line with Germany as we must see to it that Germany was never again in a position to unleash war upon the world." [1608] On that day, Fred Smith, a Morgenthau aide, and White attended the meeting where Morgenthau and Eisenhower first discussed the postwar plan for Germany. White said, "What I think is that we should give the entire German economy an opportunity to settle down before we do anything about it." The General responded, "I am not interested in the German economy and personally would not like to bolster it if that will make it easier for the Germans." [1609] Both White and Morgenthau argued that Europe's peace depended on the permanent destruction of Germany's industrial power. Jewish economists, lawyers, graduates from Harvard and Columbia, outraged by Germany's alleged treatment of European and German Jews supported Morgenthau. Israel Sieff, a British Zionist, also supported all of these men and their objectives. White directed American policy throughout Europe. Treasury officials assigned Colonel Bernard Bernstein, to General Eisenhower's headquarters to coordinate Germany's occupation at the end of World War II. [1610]

On August 23, Morgenthau, a Soviet sympathizer, [1611] presented his rigid policy for postwar Germany to War Secretary Henry Stimson and John J. McCloy. Stimson, somewhat acquiescent to Morgenthau's plan, agreed to consult with FDR who approved of the creation of a special committee composed of Morgenthau, Stimson, Harry Hopkins and Cordell Hull. McCloy, Stimson, Hopkins and William Bundy met on August 24 to contemplate the division of Germany and to determine

how to proceed with criminal charges against Germany's leaders as opposed to Morgenthau's all-encompassing deindustrialization plan. FDR, adamant that the Germans be punished, was angry when he thought that the army viewed them as liberated instead of defeated. FDR, agreeable to Morgenthau's plan, disapproved of the army-devised *Handbook*. He wanted to impose "collective guilt" because he thought the "whole nation had been engaged in a lawless conspiracy against the decencies of civilization." [1612]

Morgenthau, with the Treasury Department's *Interim Directive*, persuaded FDR to exchange it for the army's *Handbook* which offered a more moderate occupation plan for Germany. Morgenthau even considered the deportation of the "whole SS group" to another part of the world. He thought older children, over the age of six, should suffer banishment from their parents. The Treasury Department, as opposed to the army leaders, wanted the indiscriminate arrest and detention of every member of the SS, the SA, along with the majority of the leading officials in the field of education, law and industry. This would be catastrophic, and further undermine the recovery of Germany's war-ravaged economy, the destruction of its major cities, and the widespread societal burdens resulting from the war. [1613]

General John H. Hilldring thought that the army should receive a list of 2,500 Germans that the American soldier should shoot on sight—no questions asked. Churchill, according to Morgenthau, who was excessively bitter towards Germans thought that each soldier should have the authority to shoot those on an "official war crimes list," while Stalin had a list of 50,000. Hull, a proponent of worldwide economic interdependence, under pressure from other politicians and the press's insistent demands for retribution, sided with Stimson on the issue of prosecuting the Germans for war crimes. The AJC sent Hull a lengthy document describing the atrocities, the persecutions and mass killings that the Germans had purportedly committed against the Jews. The AJC wanted the State Department to "declare unequivocally that Nazi actions against the Jews would have a central place in the American war crimes program." John W. Pehle, the executive director of the WRB, and a close friend of Morgenthau, and supporter of the UN War Crimes Commission (UNWCC), reiterated those demands in another memorandum. [1614]

On August 28, 1944, after working on it for weeks, the Treasury sent the Morgenthau Plan to FDR, which encompassed the "pastoralization" program of deindustrialization, a thorough approach to address war crimes, including capture, detention and immediate execution for top leaders, and the formation of slave labor units. Stimson also sent a memo encouraging moderation and an investigation and trial of the Nazi leaders rather than summarily executing them. Still, despite his preferences for swift retribution, FDR was unprepared to fully endorse any potential program for Germany until after he met with Churchill in September. [1615] The Marxist influence in FDR's administration was largely responsible for the way in which America treated Germany. FDR and Morgenthau successfully marketed the plan to Churchill during the Second Quebec Conference, beginning on September 16, by proffering an additional $6 billion to Britain through the Lend-Lease agreement. Morgenthau told Churchill that he could either accept the plan, along with the loan, or declare national bankruptcy in Britain. [1616] By the time that Morgenthau announced his plan, Raphael Lemkin had already written *Axis Rule in Occupied Europe*. Morgenthau associates later attempted to credit Eisenhower for the plan. However, according to the Morgenthau diaries, White dominated Treasury affairs and consistently passed his ideas to Morgenthau who then submitted them to FDR. Morgenthau had more access to him than the other Cabinet members did. White and his colleagues enjoyed unprecedented influence. These Soviet agents devised and marketed the Morgenthau Plan. During later Congressional hearings, officials identified White and many of his associates, the policy architects at that time, as part of a Communist network. [1617]

The plans for postwar Germany came directly from Moscow. On December 2, 1944, Edgar Snow, a correspondent for the *Saturday Evening Post* reported in his article, *What Russia Wants to Do to Germany*, that officials in Moscow laid the "real foundation" of Europe that past summer while the Allies were busy founding the United Nations at Dumbarton Oaks from August 21 to October 7, 1944. Snow said that Soviet officials decided the future of Germany, Poland, Czechoslovakia, Romania, Bulgaria and Finland. Snow referred to Soviet newspapers which called for a division of Germany into three zones, along with the city of Berlin with Russia receiving a third. The

Soviet Union expected to receive the services of 10,000,000 German workers for ten years plus $300 billion in reparations. [1618]

At the Yalta Conference (February 4-11, 1945), Roosevelt, Stalin and Churchill determined Germany's future using the Morgenthau Plan of demilitarization, de-Nazification and deindustrialization. In the last stages of World War II, FDR, referring to the Germans, said "they must not allow the seeds of the evil we shall have crushed to germinate and reproduce themselves in the future." [1619] FDR died on April 12, 1945. The war in Europe officially ended on May 8. On May 10, President Harry S. Truman implemented the plan. Harry Dexter White, Frank Coe and Harry Glasser, who represented the War, Treasury and State Departments, formalized the Plan, and designed it to cause immediate destabilization, known as the Joint Chief of Staff Directive 1067/6 (JCS 1067/6). In 1945, the Government created the Information Control Division (ICD), part of the army, to function in the occupied Germany until 1952. Its tasks were Germany's re-democratization, de-Nazification, demilitarization and decentralization, which evolved from the Psychological Warfare Division that had operated during the war.

Author Ralph Franklin Keeling said, "The life of every nation is supported by three main pillars, land (all natural resources), labor (both brawn and brains), and capital (plants and equipment)." A nation will ultimately collapse minus these three factors. The Allies, after World War II, pulled down all three pillars in Germany. [1620]

Churchill endorsed the Morgenthau Plan and applauded the expulsion of millions of Germans from their homelands. He viewed it as the "most satisfactory and permanent method," however illegal, as "compensation" for the territory that Poland had surrendered to the Soviet Union. Following the war, Churchill said, "There will be no more mixture of peoples which has caused endless quarrels. I am not alarmed by the reduction of the population. Six million Germans have lost their lives in the War. We can expect that by the end of the war many more will be killed, and there will be room for those who shall be expelled." On February 7, 1945, at Yalta, Churchill said, "We have killed five or six million and we shall very likely kill an additional million before this war comes to an end. Because of this, there should be enough room in Germany for the transfer of people who will surely be

needed. With that we shall have no problem as long as the transfer remains in the proper proportion." [1621]

In 1945, Morgenthau, as part of the propaganda machine to shift responsibility for the deplorable conditions in Germany wrote his book in which he outlined his formerly top secret plan and blamed the Germans for what had befallen them. FDR wrote in the front matter of Morgenthau's book, "The German people are not going to be enslaved because the United Nations do (does) not traffic in human slavery. But, it will be necessary for them to earn their way back into the fellowship of peace-loving and law-abiding nations. And, in their climb up that steep road, we shall certainly see to it that they are not encumbered by having to carry guns. They will be relieved of that burden we hope, forever." [1622]

On May 9, 1945, the media referred to the Americans as "liberators." However, Eisenhower announced, "We are not coming here as liberators but as conquerors." [1623] Officers reminded the soldiers that they were entering Germany as conquerors, not liberators. Accordingly, they were to do nothing to imply that the Allied victory offered freedom, hope, or justice. The motto, allegedly adopted from Hitler, was "Woe to the vanquished." [1624] The U.S. Government had effectively indoctrinated American soldiers against the Germans before they arrived in Germany. This hateful programming precluded any merciful feelings, empathy or pity towards "the wicked German race." JCS1067/6, approved by Roosevelt at Quebec, was the foundation of the Army's occupation policy. [1625]

**The Morgenthau Plan (Fourteen Points)**

Demilitarization of Germany (1)

The Allied Forces sought the immediate and complete demilitarization of Germany following its unconditional surrender. This meant totally disarming the army and the people, the destruction of all war materials and of the armament industry, and the removal or demolition of key industries basic to military strength. [1626]

New Boundaries of Germany (2)

a) Poland to have that part of East Prussia not going to the USSR and the southern portion of Silesia

b) France to have the Saar and the adjacent territories bounded by the Rhine and the Moselle Rivers
c) Allies to create an International Zone containing the Ruhr and surrounding industrial areas

Partitioning of New Germany (3)

The division of what remained of Germany into two autonomous, independent states, (1) a South German state comprising Bavaria, Wuerttemberg, Baden and some smaller areas, and (2) a North German state comprising a large part of the old state of Prussia, Saxony, Thuringia and several smaller states.

They were to create a custom union between the new South German state and Austria, and they were to restore Germany to her pre-1938 political borders

The Allies seized 28% of Germany's remaining land including the three main coal regions. They divided Germany, including Berlin, into four sections. The western sectors, controlled by France, Britain and the United States which would merge, on May 23, 1949, as the Federal Republic of Germany. The eastern Soviet Zone, on October 7, 1949, would become the German Democratic Republic, known outside of Germany, as West and East Germany. Germans would pay reparations, in part, by functioning as forced slave labor in France, Britain and the Soviet Union.

The Ruhr Area (4)

The Allies would seize and implement the stripping and weakening of all existing industrial power, so that the Germans could not, in the foreseeable future, reindustrialize those areas. The following steps will accomplish that:

a) The Allies, within six months after the cessation of hostilities, will dismantle all surviving industrial plants and equipment and transport them to Allied Nations as restitution. The Allies will remove all equipment from the mines and close them.
b) The Allies will designate the area as an international zone that an international security organization established by the UN shall govern according to principles devised by the objectives stated above

After World War I, the Allied Powers, using the Versailles Treaty, had stripped Germany of many of her natural resources and territory. After World War II, the Allies destabilized whatever survived the bombs. They removed industrial plants if possible, or totally staffed remaining facilities with Russian workers. So-called civilized countries kidnapped and enslaved the Germans who could have rebuilt their country and benefitted from their own labor. The abductors forced their captives to labor under bare subsistence or starvation circumstances. The German census taken in 1933 showed a population of 69,000,000. The estimated postwar census, with considerably less land, was between 55,000,000 and 60,000,000. [1627]

Restitution and Reparation (5)

JCS 1067/6 explicitly declared that reparations/restitutions were mandatory without regard to German rights. Reparations in the form of future payments and deliveries, through the transfer of existing resources and territories:

a) Restitution of property looted by the Germans in territories occupied by them;
b) Transfer of territory and private rights in industrial property in such territory to invaded countries and the international agency under the partition program;
c) By the removal and distribution among devastated countries of industrial plants and equipment situated within the International Zone and the North and South German states delimited in the section on partition;
d) By forced German labor outside Germany; and
e) By confiscation of all German assets of any character outside of Germany [1628]

The United States relinquished many German citizens, as slave labor, to the Soviets. They would not allow them, on threat of imprisonment, to criticize the cruel treatment they had received under the Soviets, if, in fact, they survived. [1629]

Education and Propaganda (6)

a) An Allied Commission of Education will close all schools and universities and will formulate an effective reorganization program. This may require a lengthy period of time before they reopen any

institutions of higher education. Meanwhile, students may attend foreign universities. They will reopen elementary schools as quickly as appropriate when teachers and textbooks are available.

b) The Allies will discontinue all German radio stations and newspapers, weeklies, magazines, etc. until they establish adequate controls and formulate an appropriate program according to JCS 1067/6 [1630]

American officials installed German Marxists and their cronies into powerful positions in the Military Government, in state and town governments, on de-Nazification boards, and as newspaper editors and managers of radio stations. The United States, by such actions, persuaded the Germans that America did not oppose any totalitarian dogma or actions which obviously served the best interests of the Soviets at the expense of the Germans. [1631]

Political Decentralization (7)

The military administration in Germany in the initial period will implement a plan of the eventual partitioning of Germany. To assure its permanence, Military authorities shall use the following principles:

a) Dismiss all policy-making officials of the Reich government and deal primarily with local governments.

b) Encourage the reestablishment of state governments in each of the states corresponding to eighteen states into which Germany is presently divided, and, in addition, make the Prussian provinces separate states.

c) After partitioning, officials shall encourage the state governments to organize a federal government for each of the newly partitioned areas. New governments are to form a confederation of states, with emphasis on states' rights and a large degree of local autonomy.

According to the JCS 1067/6, sent to the Commander in Chief of U.S. Forces of Occupation, ten groups were immediately subject to mandatory arrest. [1632] They included (1) Party officials down to Ortsgruppenleiter (2) Gestapo and SD (3) Waffen-SS down to the lowest non-commissioned rank (USchaf.) (4) General Staff officers (5) Police officers down to Oberleutnant (6) SA to the lowest rank (7) Ministers and leading civil servants and civil and military town commanders in occupied territories (8) Nazi and Nazi sympathizers in

industry and commerce (9) Judges and prosecutors of special courts and (10) Allied traitors. [1633] Those categories could conceivably include the majority of the population.

The American Military Government (AMG) attempted to de-Nazify the one political party in the country by purging government and industry of all Nazis, people who had made what they thought was a wise political decision. This law applied to almost 3,000,000 men out of 16,682,000 then living in the American zone. American forces incarcerated 75,000 people and targeted an additional 80,000 people as principal Nazis. The AMG ejected over 100,000 people from public office and shattered industry by firing or demoting hundreds of thousands of people with managerial or technical skills. To identify the targeted group, Heinrich Schmitt, serving under the AMG as Bavarian De-Nazification Minister, employed early morning mass raids, halting vehicles, checking papers, and sweeping through every residence in the American zone. [1634] Certainly, they did not design these tactics to assist the citizens in returning to postwar normalcy but to debilitate the people and destabilize the country to prevent any kind of a reasonable recovery.

Responsibility of Military for Local German Economy (8)

According to JCS 1067/6, the Allied Military Government will not be responsible for economic problems such as price controls, rationing, housing unemployment, production, reconstruction, distribution, consumption, or transportation and will not take any measures designed to maintain or strengthen the German economy, except those that are essential to military operations. The Germans must accept responsibility for sustaining their economy and any available public facilities. [1635]

The United States occupational forces were to do nothing whatsoever to revive the German economy. Further, they repudiated all responsibility for feeding the conquered country. The United States had required, during the war, that Germany provide sufficient food for the citizens of German-occupied countries and prisoners within their camps. However, that was absolutely impossible due to the persistent Allied blockade, along with the pervasive bombing. [1636]

Controls over Development of German Economy (9)

During a twenty-year period after surrender, the UN will maintain adequate controls, including controls over foreign trade and tight

restrictions on capital imports, designed to prevent the establishment or expansion of key industries basic to the German military potential and to control other key industries. The Morgenthau Plan remained the basis of treatment and set occupation policies until 1947. The politicians issued JCS 1067/6 to Eisenhower in April 1945, which stipulated that they take "no steps looking toward the economic rehabilitation of Germany or designed to maintain or strengthen the German economy," to "prohibit and prevent" any kind of manufacturing. [1637] Morgenthau, in 1945, wrote, "The loss of heavy industry would decrease German imports of agricultural products, and in value this was always more important to Europe than the buying of German heavy industry. But the net amount of food for Europeans to eat will be bigger than ever, for the rest of Europe will feed itself instead of feeding Germany." [1638]

Agrarian program (10)

Morgenthau wrote, "The 1937 imports of agricultural products from Europe were unusually high for Germany and reached a total of $360,000,000. The big suppliers of Germany in 1937 were Denmark to the extent of $50,000,000; the Netherlands, Italy and Romania with more than $40,000,000 each; Yugoslavia and Hungary, about $35,000,000 each. They accounted for about two-thirds of Germany's agricultural imports from Europe. Yet all of these countries except perhaps Denmark and Holland need food for their own people far more than they need exports." Morgenthau viewed Germany as parasitical. Yet, her trading partners enjoyed a mutually beneficial relationship.

The authorities shall abolish or break up all large estates and divide them among the peasants. Germany's industry had previously supported their food importation, a necessity, as they could not produce sufficient food for their dense population due to infertile, inadequate land. Morgenthau's plan of an immediate systematic deindustrialization followed by a transformational shift into a pastoral state would surely result in unemployment, homelessness, starvation and death. The official assumptions were that about forty percent of the population would die—about twenty million German civilians. [1639]

Displaced Germans, homeless and hungry, from the former provinces of Poland, Hungary, Czechoslovakia, and elsewhere were competing

with the Russian and French occupational troops who lived off the land and had top priority over the resident Germans and struggling, starving refugees. The military had sufficient food compared to the starvation conditions that the majority of Germans suffered. [1640] After the war, Canada and America shipped food to Europe and Asia, including their former enemies, Japan and Italy. However, the Allies cut Germany off from any charitable food distributions. In June 1945, the Red Cross attempted to send trainloads of food to the German civilians but the U.S. military, per Eisenhower's instructions, halted those trains.

The Allies deprived Germany of the rest of her industrial territory; the people could not produce the exports with which they imported their food, otherwise unobtainable. According to Morgenthau, the occupiers would constrain Germany's food consumption to a bare minimum. No surpluses were to be accessible to displaced persons. The Soviet's occupation of the east deprived Germany of her breadbasket and the Polish seizure of Silesia affected her ability to sustain the people. They kept the country at a starvation level. Officers prohibited any fraternization with the enemy and threatened soldiers who disobeyed orders with severe punishment. The American treatment of the Germans was every bit as egregious as the Nazi's alleged treatment of its neighbors. Officers considered kindness, even to children, as a misdemeanor and forbade soldiers from giving food to the starving Germans. Officers directed the mess sergeants to dispose of food rather than allow a famished German to have it.

The pastoralization plan, if fully implemented, would have constituted one of the worst genocidal acts committed in modern times. The Germans would have been dispossessed of the majority of their industries. Given the incapacities of their depleted soil, millions would have starved to death. [1641] Morgenthau wrote, "The men and women in the German labor force can best serve themselves and the world by cultivating the German soil. Such a program offers security to us as well as food for Germany and her neighbors." [1642]

Punishment of War Crimes and Treatment of Special Groups (11)

Section 11 contains a program for the punishment of certain war crimes and for the treatment of Nazi organizations and other special groups.

Uniforms and Parades (12)

a) The Allies prohibit any German from wearing, after an appropriate period of time following the cessation of hostilities, any military uniform or any uniform of any quasi-military organizations.
b) The Allies prohibit all military parades within Germany and mandate that Germans disband all military bands.

Aircraft (13)
The Allies will confiscate all military and commercial aircraft (including gliders) for later disposition. The Allies prohibit all Germans from operating or helping to operate any aircraft, including those owned by foreign interests.

United States Responsibility (14)
The United States will have full military and civilian representation on all commissions established for the execution of the German program. However, the military forces of Germany's continental neighbors shall assume the responsibility for policing Germany and for civil administration in Germany. Specifically, this should include Russian, French, Polish, Czech, Greek, Yugoslav, Norwegian, Dutch and Belgian soldiers. Under this program, the United States could withdraw its troops within a relatively short time. 1643
Germany had absolutely opposed Communism. Yet, on July 2, 1949, Truman appointed McCloy as High Commissioner. McCloy had been Assistant Secretary of War when Truman signed an executive order to abolish policies to prevent Communists from working in the War Department. McCloy, testifying before Congress about Communist agents in the War Department, said that Communism was not an issue in deciding whether to grant a man an army commission. His atrocious record and his behavior towards the Germans after the war justifiably led to German hostility against America. 1644
Allegedly, the Soviet-inspired Morgenthau Plan was to prevent the Germans from ever threatening world peace again. However, a columnist for the *New York Herald Tribune*, in September 1946, revealed the plan's other objective—the communization of the nation. The article stated, "The best way for the German people to be driven into the arms of the Soviet Union, was for the United States to stand forth as the champion of indiscriminate and harsh misery in Germany." In 1953, much too late, J. Edgar Hoover identified Harry Dexter White

as a Soviet agent. Secretary Morgenthau approved of White and his colleagues in their construction of the proposition for the "permanent elimination" of Germany as a "world power." The Morgenthau Plan incalculably benefited the Soviet Union. An impoverished Germany would mean a vulnerable depressed Europe. [1645]

## Publicizing the German Camps

On February 22, 1933, in New York, Alfred Cohen, the president of B'nai B'rith held a special meeting with fifteen of the most prominent Jewish leaders to plan how to wage economic warfare against Germany. The American Jewish Congress (AJC) advocated public protests in America and elsewhere. [1646] On March 12, AJC leaders met again for three hours to plan a national program of protests, parades, and demonstrations. [1647] Jewish people and organizations elsewhere, including those within Germany, began conspiring to destroy Germany's NS government.

After International Jewry declared economic war on Germany, officials felt it imperative to incarcerate people who swore to destroy the country. On March 21, Munich Police Chief Heinrich Himmler, in a press release said, “On Wednesday the first concentration camp is to be opened in Dachau with an accommodation for 5,000 persons. All Communists and, where necessary, Reichsbanner and Social Democratic (SD) functionaries who endanger state security are to be concentrated here, as in the long run it is not possible to keep individual functionaries in the state prisons without overburdening these prisons, and on the other hand these people cannot be released because attempts have shown that they persist in their efforts to agitate and organize as soon as they are released.” 1648

Dachau

On April 4, *The New York Times* confirmed that the Germans were going to use the abandoned Dachau munitions works, about a half hour from Munich, as a camp for political prisoners such as communists. 1649 Dachau inmates worked in various jobs and received money, usable within the camp. 1650 Two-thirds of the inmates were political prisoners and nearly one-third were Jewish. There were also German and non-German criminals, ranging from the lowest to the highest social strata. At Buchenwald, another camp, there were habitual criminals like Frenchmen Léon Blum and Julien Cain, and Czechs like Klement Gottwald and Richard Blank. German inmates included Werner Hilpert and Eugen Kogon. Even Princess Mafalda was there. Another group, those who opposed national socialism, remained unrestricted in Germany, and many made spurious post-war claims. 1651

Germany had two classifications of prisoners, Jews they had identified as enemy aliens and civilians deported from various countries, people they viewed a danger to the State or to occupation forces. [1652] According to numerous accounts, including those of Paul Rassinier, the communists, the first criminals that they incarcerated, ultimately controlled the inmates, especially at Buchenwald. Rassinier, a former inmate there and at Dora, and the author of *Crossing the Line* said that Germany concentrated the enemies of the NS state in camps as a "gesture of compassion" where they could not do damage to the new regime and where "they could be protected from the public anger." According to Rassinier, camp policy protected the anti-social elements and helped to rehabilitate them and "bring them back to a healthier concept of the German community" where they could be "more productive." [1653] In all probability, communist agents operated within every camp. [1654]

James G. McDonald, president of the American Foreign Policy Association, the first U.S. Ambassador to Israel, visited Dachau and published an atrocity story in *The New York Times*, dated September 11, 1933. On July 23, 1948, Truman would appoint him as the Special Representative to Israel, an appointment that Defense Secretary James Forrestal opposed. The real atrocity at Dachau would actually occur towards the end of the war. Allied bombing caused widespread famine during which about 25,613 prisoners perished with another 10,000 dying in the sub-camps, typically from disease, malnutrition and suicide. There was also a typhus epidemic at Dachau in early 1945, which left the survivors looking like walking cadavers.

The government established camps near factories or industry; essentially these functioned as labor camps for German corporations. They built roads, worked in gravel pits, and later in armaments production. On May 20, 1940, the Germans founded a camp at the site of a compound of two-story well-built brick barracks in Auschwitz, a town founded by Germans in 1270. In 1939, the town had a population of about 12,000 and was the site of one of Europe's largest railroad hubs. Austrians had built the barracks in 1916, later used by the Polish Army. [1655]

German Prince Philipp of Hesse, who joined the NSDAP in 1930, married Princess Mafalda on September 23, 1925, the daughter of

King Victor Emmanuel III of Italy, giving him the opportunity to act as liaison between the two governments. On September 8, 1943, the German government arrested him and withdrew his NSDAP membership, dismissed him from the Luftwaffe and sent him to Flossenburg camp and incarcerated his wife in Buchenwald. On September 20, camp leaders placed her in the camp brothel under a false name. [1656] The Germans gave each prisoner at Buchenwald a certain number of marks each week to buy cigarettes or other items at the camp canteen, to visit the camp brothel, or to credit to a savings account. All the camps issued currency to the inmates. [1657]

The Allies bombed the large munitions factory close to Buchenwald, killing about eighty and wounding 300 other guards. The bombing also killed approximately 400 prisoners and wounded about 1,450, with 600 seriously injured, including Princess Mafalda. The camp hospital was unable to give her adequate care. [1658] She died on August 27, 1944, because of her injuries. [1659] Surely, the Americans did not intend to bomb a prison camp. The camps were probably the safest place for people, especially the Jews. They were away from the bombing and public outrage.

Regarding the bombing of camps, on June 18, 1944, Jacob Rosenheim, of the Agudas Israel World Organization (New York), sent a letter to Henry Morgenthau, asking that the United States bomb the rail lines going into Auschwitz. He claimed that the Germans were using them to deport Hungarian Jews to the Auschwitz gas chambers. On August 9, A. Leon Kubowitzki, head of the Rescue Department of the WJC in New York wrote to the War Department requesting that America bomb Auschwitz's crematoria. This is odd, given that it would certainly have killed many prisoners. John J. McCloy, Assistant War Secretary, responded, "Such an operation could be executed only by the diversion of considerable air support essential to the success of our forces now engaged in decisive operations elsewhere." [1660]

From: International Red Cross, Arolsen West Germany

Deaths in the camps

On October 2, 1944, the International Committee of the Red Cross (ICRC) had alerted German officials of the imminent destruction of the transportation system which would cause inevitable starvation throughout Germany. ICRC delegates found absolutely no evidence in the camps in Axis-occupied Europe of any calculated policy to exterminate the Jews. The ICRC's 1,600 page report makes no reference to a gas chamber or chambers cunningly disguised as shower facilities or any deliberate extermination. The delegates inspected the bath, shower and laundry facilities at the camps. Admittedly, the Jews, like others, suffered during the war. The ICRC worked with Vatican representatives and both entities, unlike many others, refused to engage in "the irresponsible charges of genocide." 1661

On November 18, McCloy wrote to John W. Pehle, the director of the WRB, in response to Pehle's request of November 8. McCloy said that the War Department could not authorize the bombing of Auschwitz, a task that would require precision bombing in order to halt the reported gassing of the Jews. Two eye-witnesses related stories about the gassings at Auschwitz and Birkenau. In late November, because of the imminent arrival of the Soviet army, the Germans purportedly ordered the destruction of the "killing machinery" at Auschwitz. The Americans "repeatedly declined" the request to bomb Auschwitz, an "example of "a deaf ear being turned to the Jews." Michael J. Neufeld and Michael Berenbaum, authors working with the U.S. Memorial Holocaust Museum (USHMM), claim that it was evidence of insensitivity and prejudice. The authors state that there were people in the State Department who "were unwilling to prioritize Jewish concerns." 1662

The ICRC distributed relief to 183,000 Romanian Jews until the Soviets occupied Romania and then stopped all assistance. The ICRC "never succeeded in sending anything whatsoever to Russia." This termination of aid also occurred in many of the German camps after their Soviet "liberation." The ICRC distributed vast amounts of food to Auschwitz until the Soviet occupation and before Germany evacuated many of the internees to the west. It attempted to send relief to the remaining internees but the Soviets prohibited it. However, the ICRC was able to continue sending food to those former Auschwitz inmates who the Germans transferred to other camps such as Buchenwald and Oranienburg. [1663]

The ICRC Report explains the main cause of death in the camps towards the war's end. It states, "In the chaotic condition of Germany after the invasion during the final months of the war, the camps received no food supplies at all and starvation claimed an increasing number of victims." On February 1, 1945, concerned German officials spoke with the ICRC President about the dire, catastrophic situation in the camps. In March, SS General Ernst Kaltenbrunner authorized continued ICRC food distribution and the installation of one ICRC delegate to remain at each camp. The ICRC declared that the food supplies stopped due to the Allied bombing of the German transportation system. On March 15, in the interest of the Jewish internees, the ICRC protested against "the barbarous aerial warfare of the Allies." The ICRC report states that Germany used most of the Jewish doctors from the camps to fight typhus on the eastern front. Thus, they were absent when typhus erupted in the camps in 1945. [1664] Interestingly, the allies would indict and try Kaltenbrunner at the first Nuremberg Trial where they found him guilty of war crimes and crimes against humanity. The Allies executed him on October 16, 1946.

During the war, the JDC of New York and other Jewish organizations collected money that they used for relief services. The German Government allowed the JDC to have offices in Berlin until the U.S. Government, top-heavy with Marxist agents, entered the nation. Thereafter, the strict Allied blockade of all of Europe prevented the ICRC from fully implementing its massive relief distribution operation. They then purchased most of the relief food in Romania, Hungary and Slovakia. The last time that ICRC delegates visited Theresienstadt was

on April 6, 1945 when they found favorable conditions. The camp, used exclusively for Jews, held about 40,000 deportees from various countries. The Germans allowed the inmates to administer this camp as an almost autonomous town. [1665]

In late 1944 and early 1945, because of the allied advancement into Germany, they relocated thousands of prisoners to Bergen-Belsen in Northern Germany. This created a serious situation because of the dwindling food supply. In July 1944, there were about 7,300 prisoners there. In December, that population had doubled and by February 1945, there were 22,000 inmates. The overcrowding, poor sanitation, inadequate food and water created the perfect environment for typhus, tuberculosis, typhoid fever, and dysentery, causing thousands of deaths. On April 15, British forces liberated the camp and discovered about sixty thousand sick and dying inmates and thousands of unburied dead bodies. [1666]During the American Civil War, for every battle-related death, two men died from disease. Up through World War II, more soldiers died of disease than combat. [1667] During World War I, German and Austrian officials determined that regular bathing and the steam disinfection of their clothing minimized the occurrence of typhus among the soldiers, which could have also affected the civilian population. [1668]

**A Picture Is Worth More than the Truth**

Before the allies even liberated the camps, people made unsubstantiated claims. Joachim Hoffmann, in *Stalin's War of Extermination, 1941-1945*, provides a copy of a newspaper page, the *Soviet War News,* dated December 22, 1944, wherein Ilya Ehrenburg announced that the Germans had killed 6,000,000 Jews at Auschwitz, which the Soviets liberated, over a month later, on January 27, 1945. Ehrenburg stated "In regions they seized, the Germans killed all the Jews, from the old folk to infants in arms. Ask any German prisoner of war why his compatriots' annihilated six million innocent people and he will simply answer: Well, they were Jews." He reiterated the claim on January 4, 1945, in the same Soviet newspaper, and again on March 15. [1669]

April 11, 1945, Heinrich Himmler relinquished Bergen-Belsen. The British 11th Armoured Division liberated it on April 15, and found approximately 53,000 prisoners. Up to 35,000 inmates died of typhus

in the first few months of 1945, before and after the liberation. Thus, the allies did not need a lot of creative imagery at Belsen because, with the Allied bombing, the overcrowding, and the lack of food and water due to that bombing, there were thousands of unburied dead bodies. Therefore, they did not need to haul in dead Germans from Eisenhower's enclosures. The Allied bombing transformed the camp into a gruesome catastrophic scene of disease, starvation, and death.

General Dwight D. Eisenhower, Supreme Commander of the Allied Forces (SHAEF), heard reports about Buchenwald and stories about stolen treasures in Thüringen. On April 12, he, along with Generals George S. Patton and Omar Bradley, visited the underground salt mine at Merkers-Kieselbach, where the Germans had stashed gold, foreign currency, and art treasures. While in the vicinity, his group toured Ohrdruf-Nord, a small camp near Gotha established in November 1944, part of the Buchenwald camp network. On the evening of April 13, Eisenhower, Bradley and Patton discussed the camps with Hodges. Eisenhower said, "The only speck of optimism I can see is that I really don't think that the bulk of the Germans knew what was going on." Patton reported that the mayor of Gotha and his wife committed suicide after seeing the horrors of Ohrdruf-Nord. [1670]

The Buchenwald Gate

At the close of World War II, Americans were understandably outraged and horrified by film footage of the emaciated survivors, the dead and the dying at Buchenwald, liberated by the Third U.S. Army on April 11. Hermann Pister was the camp commander (1942-1945) which was near Weimar, Thuringia. Troops from the U.S. Eightieth Infantry Division arrived there on April 12. [1671] On April 15, Eisenhower notified General Marshall, head of the Joint Chiefs of Staff. He wrote, "But the most interesting, although horrible, sight that I encountered during the trip was a visit to a German internment camp near Gotha... The visual evidence and the verbal testimony of starvation, cruelty and

bestiality were so overpowering as to leave me a bit sick… I made the visit deliberately, in order to be in a position to give first hand evidence of these things if ever, in the future, there develops a tendency to charge these allegations merely to propaganda." [1672]

Colonel Donald B. Robinson, the Chief Historian of the U.S. Military Government in Germany, wrote an article, *Communist Atrocities at Buchenwald*, in the October 1946 issue of *American Mercury*. On April 11, 1945, U.S. troops liberated Buchenwald, soon turning it over to the Soviets who converted it into a camp to house their enemies. Robinson noted some interesting details in an Army report at Eisenhower's headquarters. Apparently, about 300 communists, through the Labor Office, seized and controlled the camp's self-government and then dominated the 60,000 inmates until the war's end, determining those they would allow to either eat or starve to death. Robinson said that the official report emphatically stated "the communist trustees were directly responsible for a large part of the brutalities committed at Buchenwald." He said that, in addition to the Labor Office, which dispensed work assignments and sent inmates to hard-labor camps, the German communists controlled and completely staffed the camp hospital. It catered to German communists and reserved the scarce drugs for communist patients. [1673]

On April 18, *The New York Times* (editor: Arthur Sulzberger) reported that four million people died at Auschwitz. Apparently, the *Times* and the Soviets used the same sources. According to a Soviet announcement on May 7, four million of the reported six million, "died in the gas chambers at Auschwitz." Rudolf Höss, former Auschwitz commander, would later admit that the Germans had deliberately exterminated four million Jews there. The Allies would arrest him on March 11, 1946, and after three days of brutal torture, he finally confessed. British Military Intelligence Sergeant Bernard Clarke, a Jew, and four British soldiers extracted his confession. [1674] His testimony was the basis for the claim that the Germans systematically exterminated the Jews, especially in gas chambers. [1675]

During 1942, British Intelligence, using the Enigma code breaker deciphered all of the messages from the German labor camps. With this ability, the British learned about German submarine positions and other vital information. In the mid-1990s, intelligence analyst F.H.

Hinsley disclosed the “most authentic information” about daily camp life, concealed for fifty years. He wrote, “The return from Auschwitz, the largest of the camps with 20,000 prisoners, mentioned illness as the main cause of death, but included references to shootings and hangings. There were no references in the decrypts to gassings.” There was no evidence of any “Final Solution.” [1676] Germany did not use gas to maim or kill because of its adherence to the Geneva Convention, of June 17, 1925, to which it was a signatory.

Alternatively, Churchill was anxious to use “modern technology.” On February 19, 1920, he wrote to Sir Hugh Trenchard suggesting “some kind asphyxiating bombs” to seize control of Iraq, perhaps gas bombs that would just cause disablement against “turbulent tribes.” He failed to understand the “squeamishness about the use of gas.” He said, “I am strongly in favour of using poisoned gas against uncivilized tribes.” He retained his opinions, saying that the prejudices of “those who do not think clearly” should not prevent the scientific use of gas. The British used gas against the Iraqi rebels in 1920. [1677]

On July 20, 1944, *The New York Times* reported that Peter H. Bergson, chair of the Hebrew Committee of National Liberation, spoke at a rally held by the American league of a Free Palestine. He referred to Churchill and FDR’s “repeated warnings” about using gas against Germany. Bergson said that that the Germans had killed a million Jews with gas. He said, “Since poison gas has been used against the co-belligerent Hebrew nation, we of the Hebrew Committee of National liberation publicly demand of the American and British Governments that unless this practice ceases poison gas must be used against Germany.” [1678]

Churchill wanted to use gas to “drench the cities of the Ruhr and many other German cities so that most of the population would require constant medical attention.” He told his military advisers: “It is absurd to consider morality on this topic when everybody used it in the last war without a word of complaint from the moralists or the Church.” He relented and said that he would only use gas under certain conditions, life or death for us, or to “shorten the war by a year.” He sent a directive to military advisers, “I want a cold-blooded calculation made as to how it would pay us to use poison gas… . I want the matter studied in cold blood by sensible people and not by that particular set of psalm-singing

uniformed defeatists which one runs across now here now there." His military advisers argued it might initiate gas-use retaliation by Germany. Churchill told a friend, that he was "not at all convinced by this negative report," but he grudgingly conceded. [1679]

The bomb disposal unit was the first group to enter the German camps in order to determine safety. Those experts made a systematic film record of everything that they saw. They looked for traps, and then marked the doors and blew a whistle. The photographs that they took did not show any gas ovens. Kim Philby dismissed the story of the death and incineration of six million people. He knew that the archives in Moscow housed all the German documents describing the so-called "Final Solution" which was to send the Zionist Jews to Madagascar. [1680]

In 2012, ex-intelligence operative, Anthony Trevor-Stokes,[1681] visited Britain's Public Record Office and was able to see the top-secret wartime documents which had the words, MOST SECRET… NEVER TO BE REMOVED FROM THE OFFICE red-inked across the top. These were the records from MI6 to Churchill regarding Auschwitz and the agency's claims about the camp and Mengele's selection process that allegedly began on July 17, 1942 followed by the "mass gassings." In August, a deadly typhus epidemic, carried by lice, erupted in all of the camps. There are three possibilities of how typhus entered the camps: the Polish resistance movement might have introduced it to the German military, civilians entering the camp, or newly-deported inmates into the German camps. [1682]

**Ike Summons the Politicians and the Press**

On April 18, 1945, Eisenhower met with Churchill in London where Ike assured him that he would send photos of the camps. He persuaded Churchill to quickly dispatch PMs and journalists to tour the camps. He was concerned that an American delegation would "be too late to see the full horrors," whereas a British delegation, "being so much closer, could get there on time." A ten-member delegation left London within twenty-four hours, arriving in Reims the evening of April 20. Early the next morning, the delegation boarded military planes and ultimately arrived at Buchenwald on Saturday morning, April 21, ten days after the camp's liberation. The group would publish its official report in May 1945, stating, "That a policy of steady starvation and inhuman brutality was carried out at Buchenwald for a long period of time; and that such camps as this mark the lowest point of degradation to which humanity has yet descended. The memory of what we saw and heard at Buchenwald will haunt us ineffaceably for many years." 1683

On April 19, Ike cabled General Marshall, "We continue to uncover German concentration camps for political prisoners in which conditions of indescribable horror prevail. I have visited one of these myself and I assure you that whatever has been printed on them to date has been understatement. If you would see any advantage in asking about a dozen leaders of Congress and a dozen prominent editors to make a short visit to this theater in a couple of C54s, I will arrange to have them conducted to one of these places where the evidence of bestiality and cruelty is so overpowering as to leave no doubt in their minds about the normal practices of the Germans in these camps." 1684 Ike facilitated a massive media blitz at Buchenwald. He, Marshall, Truman and Churchill represented the horrors of Buchenwald, as typical of the other German camps. 1685

The Speaker of the House and the Senate Majority Leader received Ike's telegram the next day. A delegation of twelve Congressmen was organized and ready to leave on Sunday, April 22. After arriving in Paris the next day, the group left for Weimar the following morning. Another unofficial delegation arrived within a short period, accompanied by many photographers. The committee toured Dachau on May 2, forty-eight hours after its capture. A committee compiled a sixteen-page report describing what they had seen and expressed their convictions

that “men of all nations and tongues must resist encroachments of every theory and every ideology that debases mankind.” 1686

Eighteen American newspaper publishers and editors arrived at Buchenwald on April 25, and soon met with Eisenhower who reportedly said that he hoped “every American newspaper would print the story of German bestiality in detail.” Julius Adler of *The New York Times*, Malcolm W. Bingay of the *Detroit Free Press* and Stanley High of *The Rotarian*, all leading journalists, asked to have a telegram sent to Secretary of War Henry Stinson which read, “It is the unanimous judgment of the delegation of magazine and newspaper editors sent here to investigate conditions of German prison camps that the reports of atrocities committed upon war prisoners, political prisoners and civilians have not been exaggerated.” Labor leaders, clergymen and other prominent personalities came for a tour. Eisenhower invited the UN War Crimes Commission, devised by John Simon on October 7, 1942, to investigate war crimes committed by NS Germany. A thirteen-member commission chaired by Lord Robert Wright, a British judge, with representatives from twelve different nations toured Buchenwald on April 26 and 27. 1687 1688

On April 28, 1945, Victor Maurer, of the ICRC, negotiated a surrender plan to turn Dachau over to the American troops. On April 29, U.S. Army troops officially liberated Dachau. When America assumed jurisdiction, without any investigation or a formal trial, troops summarily executed as least 560 surrendering guards. 1689 While the Americans controlled Dachau, 300 inmates out of the 32,000 prisoners died of starvation each day, more than when the Germans controlled the camp. 1690

## “The Holocaust Is Hollywood at Its Absolute Best”

In 1940, General Archibald Wavell reportedly said in a memo to his Chiefs of Staff, “The elementary principle of all deception is to attract the enemy’s attention to what you wish him to see and to distract his attention from what you do not wish him to see.”

The American and British media converged on Buchenwald with their film crews. Reporters and well-known war correspondents inspected the barracks and spoke with inmates. Members of Congress and Parliament toured the camp, accompanied by others including Edward R. Murrow of CBS. Clerics also visited the camp. For the next three

weeks, the media focused on Buchenwald. [1691] Murrow gave an onsite radio report, describing the camp and concluded by saying, “I pray you to believe what I have said about Buchenwald. I reported what I saw and heard, but only part of it. For most of it, I have no words.” [1692] On April 24, 1945, *The Evening Independent* of St. Petersburg, Florida reported that, just from April 1-22, 992,578 German POWs perished while under American jurisdiction. [1693] Presumably, these deaths occurred in Eisenhower’s barbed-wire enclosures in the Rhine Meadow.

Robert H. Jackson, as of April 26, 1945, facilitated the organization of the first Nuremberg Trial. To prepare for a successful prosecution against NS Germany, he decided to find and use film and photo evidence. He also needed to find someone to creatively edit that film footage. The OSS had already created a special team, the OSS Field Photographic Branch/War Crimes. This team included the brothers, Budd and Stuart Schulberg, sons of the former Paramount studio chief B.P. Schulberg. The U.S. military commissioned the brothers—Budd was a Navy Lieutenant, and Stuart, was a Marine Corps Sergeant. In June, the U.S. military sent Stuart Schulberg and Daniel Fuchs, another officer with the OSS team to Europe. In September, Budd Schulberg, and OSS film editors Robert Parrish and Joseph Zigman met up with the others in Europe. [1694]

The OSS team was under a huge time constraint in that they had to find “incriminating film” in time for the beginning of the trial. Budd Schulberg arrested Leni Riefenstahl, an Austrian filmmaker and actress, and forced her to help the OSS team in the Nuremberg editing room. [1695] Riefenstahl had read *Mein Kampf*, and heard Adolf Hitler’s speeches in 1932, which absolutely mesmerized her. She was prominent in the Third Reich as Hitler asked her to make the famous film, *Triumph of the Will*, a documentary of the 1934 congress in Nuremberg of the NS Party where over a million Germans participated. She also worked on *Olympia* and filmed Jesse Owens. In 1937, she told a reporter for the *Detroit News*, “To me, Hitler is the greatest man who ever lived.” [1696] Although the Allies arrested her, they later released her, possibly in exchange for her silence regarding the creative editing, as if anyone would believe her after their pervasive propaganda efforts.

Riefenstahl identified various NS leaders in her films and in other German films that the OSS unit had seized. Stuart Schulberg confiscated Heinrich Hoffmann's photo archive. Hoffmann, Hitler's personal photographer, became the film unit's authority on photo evidence. The team, in "close collaboration with Jackson's staff of lawyers," successfully discovered and edited enough film into a four-hour film, entitled *The Nazi Plan* to present in the courtroom on December 13, 1945. They preceded the showing of the film with an affidavit of authenticity signed by Commander Ray Kellogg, one of Budd's superiors. Because the entire film footage was in German, Budd Schulberg wrote English-language subtitles. [1697]

The allies used Hollywood film directors to stage most of the "documentary" films that we have all seen, especially those with the mounds of dead bodies. Austrian-born Billy Wilder, a Jew, was one of the most notable and willing. He had worked for the biggest tabloid in Berlin and then began working as a screenwriter in 1929. He wrote scripts for many German films until Hitler came to power in 1933. He then relocated to Hollywood where he became a naturalized citizen in 1934. [1698]

If you were to look closely at the pictures of the people in those films, you might notice that many of the faces look familiar. The directors used the same individuals in numerous scenes in more than one location. The film crews also shot the majority of the footage at least four or five days after the military liberated a camp. The crews sometimes used prisoners and at other times, they used actors. The film crews typically did not use real footage of the camps. Wilder directed and edited the film *Death Mills*, a 1945 film that the U.S. War Department produced in order to "educate" German audiences about the atrocities committed by the NS regime.

*Death Mills* was a 22-minute film they would use in the PWD de-Nazification program. Colonel William S. Paley, the son of a Ukrainian Jewish immigrant, was an innovative broadcaster and head of CBS. He was also an operative for the PWD, and wrote the following in a memo, "The atrocity film we now have in mind is much larger in scope than the one originally intended." The PWD placed an article on the front page of *The New York Times*, dated April 18, and would use six minutes from the Buchenwald filming within an hour-long documentary entitled

*Nazi Concentration Camps*, which they would use at Nuremberg. [1699] *Death Mills*, with a classical music score, claims that the Germans killed twenty million people, conducted medical experiments and killed Jews in gas chambers. The film shows mounds of emaciated corpses, rag-clad survivors, and images of mass graves. The Soviets provided some of the footage from Majdanek, a camp they liberated on July 22, 1944. The propaganda piece also included images of the crematoria at numerous camps, and the most incriminating images, allegedly from Auschwitz, were piles of personal belongings, clothes, shoes, and jewelry, presumably stolen from the prisoners. There were also images of the American liberation of Buchenwald.

Wilder directed some of the scenes at Buchenwald, along with cameraman Ellis W. Carter, who like Wilder, worked for Paramount Studios. Wilder moved into camera range to pose a purported wretched inmate then realized that Carter was still filming. He recognized his mistake and then quickly backed out. One can still see Wilder's hands gesturing and he is talking to the "inmate" evidently directing him. The date on the clapboard is April 15, 1945, the day before they filmed the official tour. After this filming, Carter filmed the shrunken heads, the lampshades and other ridiculous, devised props to try to incriminate Germany. [1700]

British newspapers mention Wilder being in Europe on April 18 although the war had not formally ended. He claimed that he did not leave America until May 9, perhaps trying to conceal the fact that he was at Buchenwald directing an atrocity film for the PWD. That agency did not have any personnel skilled in filmmaking. Therefore, the PWD had recruited Wilder and other Hollywood personalities who were uniquely qualified to do a huge distraction campaign for the victorious Allies and the war planners behind the curtain—create atrocity images to justify a war in which over 60 million people perished, over 2.5% of the world population. Half of the PWD staff, hundreds of people, worked in propaganda radio. Others wrote leaflets, to disseminate from planes into enemy territory, or newspaper articles. [1701]

It would be a bit suspicious if they used Wilder, now a subjective and biased Hollywood scriptwriter, to explain the Holocaust to Germans. Because he could speak German, the PWD kept him in Germany to analyze the German's response to the propaganda films, to see if they

would believe the appalling message that this deceptive organization was attempting to portray through gruesome images. Six weeks after the war ended in Europe, Wilder and Davidson Taylor, who Paley quickly promoted to a CBS Vice President, traveled throughout Bavaria to observe German reaction to an Allied film called KZ, the German term for concentration camp. Taylor reported their observations to the Head of Information Control. [1702]

He wrote, “When the title KZ came on the screen there was a gasp throughout the audience. There were expressions of shock and horror audible throughout the picture. When the title ‘Buchenwald’ came on the screen, the audience spoke the word almost as one man. The atmosphere was electric throughout the exhibition of the film… there was a palpable feeling of incredulity (that) ran through the audience when the narrator said that the wife of the commandant of Belsen had made lampshades from tattooed human skin.” [1703] The Allies used the PWD to publicize the German atrocities among the German population. The British Office of War Information published 50,000 copies of an illustrated booklet to distribute among the citizens and among the German soldiers in Allied POW camps. [1704] Richard H. S. Crossman, editor of *The God that Failed* (1950) and the editor of the *New Statesman*, was the Assistant PWD Chief, for which officials later awarded him an Order of the British Empire. [1705] He produced anti-Nazi propaganda broadcasts for a network, Radio of the European Revolution, set up by the Special Operations Executive.

There was plenty of propaganda against Germany. The British Ministry of Information (MOI) and the American OWI also worked with the creative talents of Alfred Hitchcock, a Hollywood director and producer, to create a Holocaust documentary under the direction of British producer Sidney Bernstein. Hitchcock requested the footage that the cinematographers who accompanied the Allies filmed at Dachau, Buchenwald, Belsen and other camps. Sefton Delmer, a propagandist with the PWE, the British clandestine body created to produce and disseminate both white and black propaganda, also staged and filmed many of the camp scenes. [1706]

The Hitchcock film was not released but sequestered in a vault at the London Imperial War Museum. In 1985, PBS Frontline would find the 53-minute film of the liberation of Belsen and distribute it as the

*Memory of the Camps*. Hitchcock said, “At the end of the war, I made a film to show the reality of the concentration camps, you know. Horrible. It was more horrible than any fantasy horror. Then, nobody wanted to see it. It was too unbearable. But it has stayed in my mind all of these years.” Trevor Howard, the film’s narrator said, “We tour a number of the camps, including Buchenwald and Dachau, just as those in charge there scramble to hide away the mass human slaughter they had accomplished (eleven million people, including six million Jews). Mounds of corpses, limbs twisted every which way, were bulldozed into mass graves. These camp officials and their subordinates weren’t quick enough; we see, or imagine we see, everything.” 1707

Sefton Delmer stated that the Allies transported the bodies of hundreds of dead Germans, victims of Eisenhower’s pervasive starvation in the Rhine Meadow camps and other provisional camps, to use in their official films in order to incriminate the Germans. Abram Games and Delmer both confirmed that the bodies were not Jews. Edith Head, a costume designer, Ben Hecht, a screenwriter, Bernard Herrman, a composer, Lew Wasserman, and David O. Selznick assisted Hitchcock’s efforts for the government. Games maintained that Hitchcock was highly gifted and had a natural propensity for horror and suspense. Later, Selznick rewarded Hitchcock with very profitable film contracts and opportunities. 1708 Wasserman and Selznick directed a group of people who devised the special effects, such as the shrunken heads and the human skin (actually goat skin) allegedly used for wallets, gloves, and lampshades. They obtained the heads from a museum. Moshe Solomons admitted, “The holocaust is Hollywood at its absolute best.” 1709

James B. Donovan, a Harvard-educated lawyer and Commander in the U.S. Navy Reserve, supervised Budd Schulberg and others in the compilation of *The Nazi Plan*, a film written by Schulberg, made by Twentieth Century Fox, then run by Joseph and Nicholas Schenck, Darryl F. Zanuck, and Louis B. Mayer, for the U.S. Counsel for the Prosecution of Axis Criminality and the U.S. Office of the Chief Counsel for War Crimes as evidence at the International Military Tribunal (IMT) in Nuremberg. The compilers used newsreels and film footage from official German source material and films (1919-45). 1710 Schulberg would go on to win the Academy Award in 1954 for his screenplay *On*

*the Waterfront*, and in 1957 for his screenplay *A Face in the Crowd*, directed by Elia Kazan. In 1951, screenwriter Richard Collins told a House committee that Schulberg was a former member of the Communist Party, as was Kazan.

Lieutenant Colonel George Stevens belonged to the U.S. Army Signal Corps and headed one of the film units (1943-1946), under Eisenhower. In 1945, Stevens directed *Nazi Concentration Camps* and also worked on the afore-mentioned film, *The Nazi Plan* both of which would provide prosecutorial evidence at the trials of Hermann Göring and twenty other German leaders. Those two films included footage from the Duben and Dachau camps. Stevens' unit also shot the film footage that documented D-Day, the liberation of Paris and the meeting of American and Soviet forces at the Elbe River. He won the Legion of Merit for his work. In 2008, the Library of Congress accepted his footage as an "essential visual record" of the war. Thereafter, he had an award-winning career as a director. Some of his memorable films include *A Place in the Sun* (1951), *Shane* (1953), *The Diary of Anne Frank* (1959), *Giant* (1956) and *The Greatest Story Ever Told*.

There were many feature films promoting propaganda about Germany. In 1946, Orson Welles directed *The Stranger* starring Welles, Edward G. Robinson, and Loretta Young. Purportedly this was the first feature film to include footage of concentration camps. Victor Trivas wrote the Oscar-nominated screenplay while Sam Spiegel was the producer, Bronisław Kaper wrote the film's musical score. The movie is about a member of the newly-created United Nations War Crimes Commission who is hunting for a Nazi fugitive.

At the end of the 1940s, Fred Zinnemann directed *The Search* (1948), starring Montgomery Clift, the story of a young Auschwitz survivor and his mother who search for each other across post-World War II Europe. They shot the film in the actual ruins of post-war German cities. Herbert B. Fredersdorf and Marek Goldstein directed *Long is the Road* (1949). From the end of the war up to today, producers, screenwriters and directors worldwide have created 180 feature films and 173 documentaries for a total of 353. Another source describes 242 films, both feature and documentary. A substantial number of the film names on the second list do not appear on the Wikipedia list, certainly a site where one should wisely exercise a bit of skepticism. One would have

to conduct a comparative analysis of the two lists and would probably come up with a list numbering over 500 films. [1711]

In 1948, Frédéric Siordet headed a team of authors associated with the politically neutral ICRC, which created a comprehensive three-volume report about Germany's World War II camps. The ICRC utilized the 1929 Geneva Convention to acquire access to civilian German-held prisoners. Conversely, the Soviet Union, which had not signed the Convention, prohibited ICRC access to their camps, where millions of prisoners perished as a result of the horrific conditions. [1712]

Despite the exponential growth of the multi-million dollar Holocaust industry, used to justify the existence of the Israeli state, scientific investigations of physical evidence and original documentation contradict the official Holocaust narrative. Investigators, using modern technology, have failed to find any evidence of mass graves or any indication of human remains. The Allies tortured accused Germans, deemed war criminals, forcing them to sign fabricated testimonies. Eyewitnesses, many who had never been in any camp, told ludicrous inconsistent, physically unfeasible stories. Because of the slanderous lies, based on a non-event, millions of ethnic Germans have suffered for decades. At the conclusion of the war, the Red Army and civilians in many Eastern European countries raped, pillaged and slaughtered millions of vulnerable ethnic Germans.

## Eisenhower, Baruch's Man in Europe

### Ike's Death Camps[1713]

We naturally associate the words "concentration camp" with NS Germany. Yet, the Germans did not originate the concentration of people for political, criminal or cultural reasons. Court historians and others routinely ignore the ongoing isolated incarceration of America's indigenous population on reservations. In 1898, the U.S. military used what they called "pacification" camps in the Philippines. The British incarcerated the dissident civilians in South Africa during the Second Boer War (1899-1902) when the Brits were attempting to seize the Boer's land and resources. The population of those camps in South Africa was 117,871. [1714] Within fourteen months at least 34,000

people died. The deliberate slaughter eliminated over fifty percent of the population under sixteen years of age.

Anna Roosevelt introduced Dwight D. “Ike” Eisenhower, a notorious womanizer, to her father, FDR, a person who shared Eisenhower’s worldviews, as they both had the same mentor. In 1928, Eisenhower met Bernard Baruch, known as the “King of the Jews,” who consistently rewarded his political protégés. On August 5, 1952, the Veterans of Foreign Wars awarded Eisenhower, then campaigning for the presidency, the very first Bernard Baruch Peace Medal. Warmongers regularly receive peace medals. Ike responded, “I was one of those who for the past quarter century has had the privilege of sitting at his feet and listening to his words of wisdom, words that are still mighty.” In the same speech, he said that he endorsed Baruch policies, those he had been urging for years. [1715] After Ike became president, he advocated those policies, including Baruch’s UN plan for total disarmament, to accommodate the Cold War charade. [1716] Disarming usually leads to rearming, which translates into huge profits for the Jewish-controlled military, industrial complex, the one that Ike, after the fact, warned us about in 1961.

In 1941, Eisenhower met Harry Hopkins, one of Roosevelt’s advisors. [1717] Within a short time, top military leaders closely associated with the White House promoted Eisenhower over 1,109 better-qualified, more competent officers who outranked him. [1718] In anticipation of imminent war plans, those in charge elevated him to a full Colonel in March 1941 and to Brigadier General in September, before the expected Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor. By February 1942, through the influence of General George C. Marshall, a Pilgrims Society member, they appointed Eisenhower to the position of Assistant Chief of the War Plans Division where he learned some of the technicalities of executing military assaults against Japan and Germany. In March 1942, they appointed him as the Chief of the Operations Division, War Department General Staff. In June, they awarded him the position of Commanding General of the European Theater of Operations, stationed in London. Then, in his spectacular ascent, thanks to Baruch, they advanced him to the position of Supreme Commander, Allied Expeditionary Force for the invasion of Europe, scheduled for December 1943. In February 1944, they designated him as the

Supreme Allied Commander of the Allied Expeditionary Force (SHAEF). [1719]

From January 14-24, 1943, FDR, Joseph Stalin, and Winston Churchill and their military advisers, including George C. Marshall, and Ernest King, met in Casablanca to discuss Germany's "unconditional surrender," a term borrowed from Ulysses S. Grant, which included total post-war submission, national annihilation, the eradication of the existing government, and relinquishing all treaty rights, which also covers the treatment of POWs according to the Geneva Conventions. At the Soviet Embassy in Tehran, Stalin and FDR drank a toast to the deaths of 50,000 German officers who they laughingly thought that the Allies should immediately shoot at the conclusion of the war. [1720] On February 12, FDR gave a radio address regarding this "unconditional surrender." In a letter to his wife, Ike said, "God, I hate the Germans. Why? Because the German is a beast." [1721] Ike, with the opening of the Ruhr operation, said, "Our primary purpose is the destruction of as many Germans as possible. I expect to destroy every German west of the Rhine and within that area in which we are attacking." [1722]

Treasury Secretary Henry Morgenthau told FDR, "No one is studying how to treat Germany roughly along the lines you wanted." FDR responded, "We have got to be tough with Germany and I mean the German people, not just the Nazis. We either have to castrate the German people, or you have got to treat them in such a manner that they can't just go on reproducing people who want to continue the way they have in the past." FDR had the perfect executioner in Eisenhower who would implement the extermination plan. Ike had said, referring to the Germans that he wanted to "treat them rough." [1723] The only premeditated mass extermination operation in Germany was created by Morgenthau, a Jew. It is rather curious, that the Treasury Secretary would devise the program rather than the War Department.

Even before the Normandy Invasion on June 6, 1944, by May 1943, with the Axis surrender at Tunis, Ike had several hundred thousand German captives, who the military had transported in overcrowded boxcars to his infamous camps. Ike wrote in a letter, "It is a pity we could not have killed more." On February 24, 1944, he appointed his old, very discreet friend, General Everett S. Hughes, as his special assistant, his "eyes and ears," as he called him. He instructed Hughes,

“Emphasis will be placed on the consultive aspect of your duties rather than on the inspection aspect.” In other words, he had no direct authority to make decisions. Ike was in charge of all policies, especially regarding the German POWs. [1724] General Walter B. Smith, his Chief of Staff, had endorsed Hughes’ abilities and perhaps his tendency towards unquestionable obedience. Smith later became Truman’s CIA Director and helped devise the overthrows of Guatemala’s President Arbenz and Iran’s Mohammad Mosaddegh, with John Foster Dulles. [1725]

On August 4, 1944, Ike discussed POW rations with Hughes who constantly reduced them below those set by the supply officers according to the Geneva Conventions, prerequisites Ike had already dismissed before Germany surrendered. On September 16, Churchill and FDR agreed to implement the Morgenthau Plan, which included the complete destruction of German industry, another stipulation that was contrary to the Geneva Conventions. [1726] Ike, strictly for publicity purposes, gave what is now an obviously very hypocritical speech in Paris in March 1945, asserting that America would honor the Geneva Conventions with regard to the humane treatment of all German POWs. The United States had signed the Conventions, along with forty-six other countries, on July 27, 1929. [1727]

The captor nation must construct the camp in which they detain POWs so that the conditions are similar to those used by the Belligerent’s own soldiers in base camps. They must locate the camps in healthy area away from the combat zone. Captors are to provide food of a similar quality and quantity as that of the Belligerent’s own soldiers. The captor cannot withhold food as a punishment and must also provide local produce, adequate clothing and sanitary service sufficient to prevent epidemics. They must provide medical facilities in each camp. [1728]

German DEFs

On March 10, 1945, Ike signed an order proposing a "startling departure from the Geneva Convention." He created a prisoner category, Disarmed Enemy Forces (DEFs), individuals the army did not feed after Germany's surrender. The Allies had between seven and eight million DEFs. They captured 4.2 million before the new status, similar to another type, Surrendered Enemy Persons (SEFs). Giles MacDonogh writes that the later captives, about three to four million, "were not entitled to the same levels of shelter and subsistence." Prisoners should have been covered by the Geneva and Hague Conventions. The Soviets had not those agreements and therefore were under no legal obligations regarding the treatment of prisoners of war. The Allies intended to use the Germans as slave labor, per the Morgenthau Plan, as discussed in the Moscow Declaration, of October 30, 1943 and at Yalta, February 4-11, 1945. [1729]

On April 17, 1945, the United States opened Camp Rheinberg on the Rhine, about six miles wide in circumference. This was just one of several Rhine Meadow enclosures, many opened in mid-April. Like the others, this one had no food, no buildings, no tents, no cooking facilities, no water, and no latrines. The conditions caused rampant disease among the inmates who suffered from exposure, overcrowding, and malnutrition. [1730] Also on April 17, while Eisenhower was focusing media attention on the liberation of Buchenwald, the Americans captured Corporal Helmut Liebich near Gotha and placed him into the Disarmed Enemy Forces (DEF) enclosure. On his first day, there was a tiny food ration. To receive any food, the prisoners had to run a gauntlet between two lines of guards who beat them with sticks as they hurried through. [1731]

On April 21, Ike sent another message to General Marshall reporting that the new enclosures "will provide no shelter or other comforts." The

prisoners had to improve the enclosures with whatever available materials. A later order prohibited the prisoners from erecting any kind of shelter. These enclosures were open fields surrounded by barbed wire known as Prisoner of War Temporary Enclosures (PWTE), complete with searchlights, guard towers, and men with machine guns. [1732] On April 27, they transferred Liebich and others to Camp B at Heidesheim where there was no food for several days and where there were over 5,000 starving, weak prisoners totally exposed to inclement weather; all in the tortuous process of dying. For shelter, many dug earth-holes in the soft sandy dirt. It rained hard one night and the earth shelters collapsed and the men were powerless to escape from their unexpected entombment. Others tried to unearth the victims but many suffocated before they could rescue them. Liebich, overwhelmed, wept. He said, “I could hardly believe men could be so cruel to each other.” [1733]

In early May, the dreaded typhus appeared at Heidesheim. On May 13, the Americans moved Helmut Liebich to the DEF camp at Bingen-Budesheim where there were between 200,000 and 400,000 prisoners with no shelter, no food, no water, no medicine, and insufficient room. Liebich, delirious with typhus, also developed dysentery. They placed him, semi-conscious, into an open rail car and moved him, with approximately sixty others. After a three-day journey, the prisoners arrived at Rheinberg, another enclosure with no food or shelter. When they finally received a smidgeon of food, it was putrid. Prisoners told the new arrivals that, for fifteen days, there was no food at all. The Rheinberg camp death rate was about thirty percent a year. [1734]

When the Americans relinquished control of the camp at Rheinberg in June, Liebich, along with other emaciated, dying men, was moved to a hospital at Lintfort. At that point, the five-feet, ten-inch tall man weighed less than 100 pounds. According to former prisoners, before the Americans turned the camp over to the British, in mid-June, they bulldozed part of the camp and buried live, surviving prisoners in their earth-holes. Of course, there was no media blitz at Ike’s camps. If not for James Bacque’s documented research, the conditions at Rheinberg would have remained concealed. The patients at Lintfort received sufficient food but for many, they were too close to death to benefit from the nourishment. Liebich lived to disclose his experiences. Thousands

did not. [1735] By summer 1945, Britain and America had more than six million Germans locked in enclosures. The Soviets had over two million. [1736] See Michael Palomino's complete list of Eisenhower's enclosures. [1737]

One of Eisenhower's enclosures

The open-air enclosures lacked even the barest facilities found in German camps, which typically had kitchens, infirmaries, hospitals, latrines and barracks. Auschwitz had two-story, heated brick barracks with flush toilets. [1738] With no latrines, crowded anxious inmates, standing almost shoulder-to-shoulder, by necessity, often relieved themselves where they stood which created a growing quagmire of contaminated putrid mud. Latrines, actually ditches, where available, were abominable, perilous death traps for those who slipped. Food, water and shelter, basic human necessities, were unavailable in the American camps, per Eisenhower's orders, although sufficient food resources, tents, blankets, were readily available in the army's supply depots. On April 22, 1945, the United States had, in Europe, fifty days' worth of 4,000-calorie rations to feed five million people and other lower-calorie rations for an additional fifty days. [1739]

One of Ike's Death camps

James Bacque wrote, "In April 1945, hundreds of thousands of German soldiers as well as the sick from hospitals, amputees, women auxiliaries, and civilians were caught… One inmate at Rheinberg was over 80 years old, another was aged nine… Nagging hunger and agonizing thirst were their companions, and they died of dysentery. A cruel heaven pelted them week after week with streams of rain… amputees slithered like amphibians through the mud, soaking and freezing. Naked to the skies day after day and night after night, they lay desperate in the sand of Rheinberg or slept exhaustedly into eternity in their collapsing holes." George Weiss, a survivor, reported that the total absence of water was "the worst thing" of all. He reported, "For three and a half days we had no water at all. We would drink our own urine. It tasted terrible, but what could we do?" [1740]

An official Red Cross report (ICRC) stated that the main cause of death in Germany's POW camps was the "chaotic condition of Germany" after the Allied invasion during which the camps received no food supplies." This caused massive starvation, not due to Germany's methodical mistreatment of its prisoners. The ICRC explained that the food supplies stopped because the Allies bombed the German transportation system. The ICRC protested against "the barbarous aerial warfare of the Allies." [1741] That was not the case with Eisenhower's deadly enclosures. The U.S. military even prohibited the International Committee of the Red Cross from entering the barbed-wired enclosures, as authorized by the Geneva Conventions. The U.S. military, per Eisenhower's instructions, did not allow prisoners to receive mail or packages. On April 26, 1945, the Combined Chiefs of Staff (CCS) in Washington cabled Eisenhower their approval of the Disarmed Enemy Forces (DEF) status for all German citizens only

under United States captivity. By April 30, there were 2,062,865 of these civilian prisoners. [1742]

The British refused to apply the DEF status to the German prisoners under their jurisdiction. [1743] British Army officer Field Marshal Viscount Montgomery said, “The German food-cuts have come to stay; we will keep them at 1,000 calories (per day). The British got 2,800. They gave the inmates of Belsen only 800.” [1744] The minimum adult calorie intake to sustain minimal health is 1,800 to 2,250 for a sedentary individual. The prisoners under Ike’s authority were supposed to get 2,000 calories. However, they received much less than half of that amount. [1745]

According to the Geneva Conventions, all POWs should receive the same rations as the occupying military force, applicable to all prisoners, those who voluntarily surrendered or the hundreds who were rounded up. American soldiers got 4,000 calories per day. The U.S. military housed some Germans, not classed as DEFs, such as scientists and other professionals, in choice locations where they received adequate food and shelter. On May 8, Germany accepted an “unconditional surrender,” as required by the Allies. On May 9, Ike’s headquarters sent a form letter to all of the German cities and towns under SHAEF control warning all citizens, who were also starving, against public gatherings or trying to provide food for the prisoners in the military enclosures. If the U.S. military witnessed any civilian giving food to the prisoners, they would shoot him or her. American military leaders considered feeding a prisoner a crime punishable by death. According to witnesses, guards at the camps shot and killed several women who had attempted to deliver food to prisoners who were probably family members. [1746]

Thousands of ordinary soldiers and citizens perished from dysentery, diarrhea, typhoid fever, tetanus, septicemia—all related to overcrowding, lack of sanitation and malnourishment, in numbers unheard of since the middle ages. Others perished from cardiac disease and pneumonia. Experts attribute about 9.7 to fifteen percent of the deaths to reasons exclusively associated to malnourishment like emaciation, dehydration and sheer exhaustion. Thousands ultimately died, no matter what the Medical Corps Officers wrote, simply because Eisenhower’s military minions incarcerated them in the hellish

enclosures where mass burials took place each day. Between May 1 and June 15, 1945, the death rate was eighty times higher than anything they had ever witnessed. [1747] By the end of May, just one month, more people died in Eisenhower's enclosures than in the bombing of Hiroshima (140,000). Eisenhower, a mass murderer, imposed strict censorship policies after Victory in Europe Day, May 8, more so than when the battles still raged. Newspapers in the United States did not divulge any information about these camps, especially not in *The New York Times*, which admitted, on May 27, "The American people are being deprived of information to which they are entitled." [1748]

Eisenhower controlled over 200 barbed-wire enclosures in northwest Europe that incarcerated 5,224,310 by June 1945. The worst of the American temporary enclosures were the Rhine meadow camps such as Bad Kreuznach-Bretzenheim, Remagen-Sinzig, Rheinberg, Heidesheim, Wickrathberg, and Büderich. All of them were overcrowded, putrid and disease-ridden. For instance, the capacity for camp #18 was not to exceed six to eight thousand prisoners. However, there were 32,902 prisoners held there. At least 1,400,000 German prisoners failed to return to their homes following the war. [1749] Author Giles MacDonogh wrote that at least 1.5 million Germans died in those camps due to their ill treatment and starvation. [1750] In contrast, in 1945, the American Red Cross said that ninety-nine percent of the U.S. POWs held in German camps had survived and were soon returning home. [1751]

Information about these camps never appeared in any newspaper, anywhere, then or now. The U.S. Government sponsored, subsidized and sanitized history books, protecting its participation in the total destruction of Germany and many of its non-combatant people. Willy Brandt, the American puppet Chancellor (1969-1974) of the Federal Republic of Germany, through the West German Foreign Office, provided a long-term cover-up of American atrocities in Germany. [1752] The United States maintained a strong presence in West Germany. In 1976, West Germany, one of six nations, helped found the Group of Six (G6).

Martin Brech, from Mahopac, New York, was an 18-year-old Private First Class in Company C of the Fourteenth Infantry. In 1990, when he revealed his story after decades of silence, he was a Professor of Philosophy and Religion at Mercy College in New York. In 1945, his superiors assigned him as a guard and interpreter at Eisenhower's death camp at Andernach, along the Rhine River. Brech relates that the United States detained about 50,000 prisoners of various ages just at Andernach, on the Rhine River in Rhineland-Palatinate, Germany in an open field, enclosed by barbed wire. They kept women in separate open-air enclosures. The prisoners had no coats, blankets or any visible shelter. They were compelled to sleep on the ground, often muddy, wet and cold. They used a trench for human waste. Rations consisted of a thin watery soup to which the emaciated prisoners added grass and weeds to ease their hunger pains. Prisoners weakened by persistent dysentery often lay in their own excrement. The U.S. military had sufficient food and medical supplies. Brech, sympathetic to the inhumane suffering of the German prisoners, was outraged at the indifference of the camp guards. He questioned his superior officers and they told him that they were under strict orders from "higher up," obviously referring to Eisenhower. 1753

The majority of the guards did not share Brech's compassion for the prisoners. Most, because of pervasive propaganda, viewed the Germans as subhuman that deserved whatever they imposed upon them, even a torturous death. The U.S. Government had produced massive amounts of indoctrinating, anti-German propaganda for the troops. Guards had read the racist articles in publications such as the *Stars and Stripes,* a G.I. newspaper filled with reports and graphic photos about the German concentration camps. This inflamed some kind of self-righteous indignation that eased their own perpetration of the very same behavior they vehemently denounced. The prisoners were mostly civilians, farmers and workingmen, many of whom languished into a lethargic state of listlessness. Some prisoners, in a desperate suicidal hopelessness attempted to escape, by climbing the barbwire, knowing the guards would immediately shoot them. 1754

On May 8, 1945, the war's end U.S. soldiers expected to be going home. However, that was not the case, for now the occupation began. Camp Andernach, referred to as a "killing field," was now part of the French zone. The U.S. military transferred German prisoners formerly

under its jurisdiction to the French military authorities. The military force-marched the prisoners to another camp. Those who could not keep up the pace and fell behind were bludgeoned and rolled to the side of the road where their bodies were later collected by a truck. [1755] By the end of 1946, the U.S. military had emptied most of its camps. The French continued to hold prisoners until 1949. Between 1947 and 1950, the U.S. Government destroyed the majority of the incriminating records regarding the United States prison camps. The Germans maintain that more than 1,700,000 soldiers who were determined as living at the end of the war, May 8, never returned home. The Allies refute all responsibility for the atrocities committed against the German prisoners but are quick to blame the Soviets for all inhumane abuses within all of the camps. [1756]

According to the Congressional record of January 29, 1946, Ike said, "While I and my subordinates believe that stern justice should be meted out to war criminals by proper legal procedure, we would never condone inhumane or un-American practices upon the helpless, which is one of the crimes for which those war criminals must now stand trial."[1757]

On September 27, 1948, the Jewish Theological Seminary of America in New York City awarded Eisenhower an honorary humanities degree. What an incredible hypocrisy! The audience, probably the majority of which was Jewish, applauded his efforts in ending the German terror and honored him for his military accomplishments and for the high moral standards that he demonstrated, and for his "statesmanship, tolerance and humaneness." They congratulated him as "a soldier of intellectual integrity with a love for peace and his fellow man… a beloved counselor of our people in peace as in war." In his acceptance speech, he acknowledged his conviction of what Americans believe in, regardless of "race or creed." He said, "Our Army fights to defend our way of life, freedom for each of us to worship God in his own way." He said that ancient Jewish leaders "gave birth to the doctrines that the American Army fought to defend." He concluded, "All the world is the seed of Abraham."[1758]

Eisenhower was president of Columbia University (1948-1953) prior to becoming president. Not only was he Baruch's man in Europe, he was also Baruch's man in the White House. Morgan and Rockefeller and

numerous CFR members also backed him in the presidential election in 1952. After his nomination, he told the President of the United Synagogue of America, “The Jewish people could not have a better friend than me… I grew up believing that Jews were the chosen people and that they gave us the high ethical and moral principles of our civilization.”[1759]

## General Patton, a Credible Witness

Roosevelt delivered Poland and China to the Communists during negotiations at the Yalta Conference, February 4-11, 1945. Churchill, Stalin and FDR determined the fate of millions of people without their consent. FDR and Churchill abandoned Eastern Europe to the Marxist. General George S. Patton’s superiors prevented him from marching his troops into eastern Germany, specifically Berlin, or into Prague or into the Czech, Romanian, Hungarian, or Yugoslav territories. The negotiators for France, Britain and America surrendered thousands of vulnerable people to the Soviet Red Army. The so-called “liberators” plundered, raped, and exploited those countries while slaughtering millions. The victors concocted subjective histories of their warfare and apportioned the spoils of their choreographed mass murders.[1760]
Military abandonment of defenseless civilians occurred in Europe during World War II as reported in American newspapers. On April 22, 1945, Drew Pearson, an ADL “mouthpiece,” with close connections to the Israeli lobby,[1761] and a journalist for the *Washington Post*, wrote, “Though it may get official denial the real fact is that American advance patrols on Friday, April 13th, one day after President Roosevelt’s death, were in Potsdam, which is to Berlin what the Bronx is to New York City, but the next day withdrew from the Berlin suburbs to the River Elbe about 50 miles south. This withdrawal was ordered largely because of a previous agreement with the Russians that they were to occupy Berlin and because of their insistence that the agreement be kept.” He surmised that FDR had arranged this at Yalta.[1762] Pearson, “a devoted friend of Israel,” would later create false news, “deliberate disinformation,” regarding the JFK assassination while “shielding any Israeli involvement.” Meanwhile, in his columns, he targeted Jim Garrison and James Forrestal, who opposed the Israeli lobby,

suggested to Truman that he evaluate the Arab position. Michael Collins Piper wrote, “Walter Winchell and other opinion-makers supported his position.”[1763]

General Patton, very popular in America and the most skilled military leader opposed the Morgenthau Plan and had many intense arguments about its vicious policies with Eisenhower. In order to stifle him, Eisenhower removed General Patton from his military responsibility as head of the Third Army and appointed him as the bureaucratic governor of occupied Bavaria. It also appeared that certain people wanted to permanently silence his opposition. Patton recognized that he was a marked man, a fear he shared with his daughter. In fact, there had already been numerous attempts on his life. On April 21, 1945, American pilots targeted his plane and shot at it. They later asserted that they thought it was a German plane but luckily, he escaped injury. There was no conceivable way that the pilots could have mistaken his distinctive plane. On May 3, some assassins attacked his jeep during which he suffered minor injuries. [1764]

General Patton interacted with the Germans assuming and believing that now that the war was over, the Germans should resume their civilian lives and rebuild their devastated war-torn country. Soviet leaders, with their doctrine, jeopardized western civilization as they threatened a worldwide revolution. The U.S. Government allied with Stalin, whose economic policies and food confiscation led to the famine that caused the starvation deaths, called the Holodomor, of up to seven million Ukrainian citizens during the winter of 1932-1933. Nationalism had emerged in Ukraine, as it had in Germany, and the Ukrainian citizens developed a national consciousness, which concerned Stalin who viewed this fidelity for their nation as a conflict with their loyalty to the Soviet State.

Patton kept a diary and wrote letters on a regular basis, many of which his family allowed to be published as *The Patton Papers* (1974). In early May 1945, Patton wrote in his diary, “Information was obtained over the radio last night of the unconditional surrender of all troops in Italy and southern Austria.” In a letter to his wife, Beatrice, dated May 3, he wrote, “the German Armies in Italy surrendered… Those in front of me will quit today or tomorrow…” On May 6, he wrote, “The halt line through Pilsen is mandatory… Eisenhower does not wish at this late date to have any international complications. It seems to me that a great nation as America should let the other people worry about the complications. Personally, I would go to the line of the Moldau River (in

the Czech Republic) and tell the Russians that is where I intended to stop. Bradley also directed us to discontinue our advance east along the Danube… I doubt the wisdom of this." He wrote, "An alleged 100,000 White Russians are attempting to surrender to us. These people have fought for the Germans against the Russians and are in a pitiable state." [1765] He was referring to Operation Keelhaul, August 14, 1946 to May 9, 1947, during which the Allies would repatriate these soldiers who would do anything not to return to the USSR and certain torture and death.

On May 7, 1945, just before Germany surrendered, Patton had a conference in Austria with Robert Patterson, who would become the Secretary of War on September 27, was a special advisor to Secretary of War, Henry Stimson. Patton was gravely concerned over the Soviet's failure to respect the demarcation lines separating the Soviet and U.S. occupation zones. Additionally, he opposed the planned immediate partial demobilization of the U.S. Army. [1766] Patterson, when questioned by the FBI, vouched for the reputation and trustworthiness of Nathan Silvermaster, a known Soviet spy. [1767]

Patton told Patterson, "Let's keep our boots polished, bayonets sharpened, and present a picture of force and strength to the Red Army. This is the only language they understand and respect." He replied, "Oh, George, you have been so close to this thing so long, you have lost sight of the big picture." [1768] Patton understood perfectly, he said, regarding the Soviets, ". . . if you wanted Moscow I could give it to you. They lived off the land coming down. There is insufficient (food) left for them to maintain themselves going back. Let's not give them time to build up their supplies. If we do, then… we have had a victory over the Germans and disarmed them, but we have failed in the liberation of Europe; we have lost the war!"[1769]

On May 8, 1945, Eisenhower was outraged when he discovered that General Patton, against the Morgenthau Plan, had released a half million German POWs in Bavaria. He also allowed 4,500 Russian POWs to escape. Patton did not trust the Soviets who he knew would seize large portions of Eastern Europe, and then brutalize, and plunder the citizens. He had no animosities towards the Germans and opposed using them as slave labor in France and Britain. He also opposed the punitive occupation described in the formal directive, JCS1067/6. He

felt that America should unite with Germany and fight the Soviets. Consequently, Eisenhower relieved Patton of his duties and ordered his return to the United States. Patton, though loyal as a military leader, was anxious to retire so he could openly express his opinions about America's "soft on Communism" attitude.[1770]

Eisenhower and General Georgy Zhukov toured the Soviet Union together after their combined victory over Germany. Zhukov, a Soviet war hero and the supreme Military Commander of the Soviet Occupation Zone in Germany, also became its Military Governor on June 10, 1945. Stalin, paranoid and suspicious of Zhukov, replaced him with Vasily Sokolovsky on April 10, 1946. Patton was against the de-Nazification program and against everything that the United States was doing to the Germans. Eisenhower had gone to Moscow with his good "friend," Zhukov, the "hero of Berlin," who led the Red Army through Eastern Europe to conquer and occupy Berlin where Red Army soldiers raped thousands of females. Zhukov, greatly feared by other Soviet military personnel, presided over the meeting when representatives of the three armed services of the OKW, Wilhelm Keitel, Hans-Georg von Friedeburg, and Hans-Jürgen Stumpff, signed the official Instrument of Surrender in Berlin. When Ike returned from Moscow, at the end of September, he relieved Patton of his duty as Occupation Governor of Bavaria and sent him to Frankfurt, "into the relatively unprotected area of Bad Nauheim. Ike also withdrew all of Patton's body guards.[1771]

On May 14, 1945, regarding the Soviet Army, Patton wrote in his diary, "I have never seen in any army at any time, including the German Imperial Army of 1912, as severe discipline as exists in the Russian army. The officers, with few exceptions, give the appearance of recently civilized Mongolian bandits." Patton's longtime aide, General Hobart "Hap" Gay, expressed similar sentiments about the Soviets, as noted in his diary on the same day, "Everything they did impressed one with the idea of virility and cruelty." [1772] On May 18, he wrote, "In my opinion, the American Army as it now exists could beat the Russians with the greatest of ease, because, while the Russians have good infantry, they are lacking in artillery, air, tanks, and in the knowledge of the use of the combined arms, whereas we excel in all three of these. If it should be necessary to fight the Russians, the sooner we do it the better." [1773]

In June 1945, because his superiors sent him home, Patton returned to the United States for a brief visit, the first in three years. They wanted him out of the way when FDR, Truman and Marshall were deciding to abandon 15,000 American and 8,500 British soldiers who the Soviets had captured, allegedly in order to avoid a confrontation with Stalin. If they pressured Stalin over the POWs laboring in the gulags then perhaps he would not join the United Nations or engage in the war against the Japanese. At least that was the rationalization they used. [1774] Or else, perhaps, Stalin might divulge the incriminating information in the documents that the German Army seized from the Grand Orient in Paris, the headquarters of French Freemasonry in 1940. The Red Army later appropriated those records, in twenty-five railcars in Prussia, and took them back to Moscow. They contained evidence of the widespread power of international Freemasonry. Stalin intended to use these records to manipulate freemason politicians in the west. [1775]

While at home, officials at the War Department accused Patton of being a warmonger and told him to stop talking about the Soviets and suggesting that the United States should ally with the Germans to fight them. After George C. Marshall, head of the Joint Chiefs, discovered that Patton scheduled a press conference for June 14, he wanted to send Patton to a psychiatrist, one who had "treated several high-ranking officers," for evaluation as he feared that he would "go off the rocker." What he really feared was that Patton would divulge what was really going on in Europe. Stimson intervened, told Marshall not to worry, and the press conference was uneventful. While he was home, he told his two daughters that they would never see him again, that he would die on foreign soil. [1776]

Apparently, top Washington officials asked Eisenhower to remove German citizens from their homes and relinquish them to Jewish families who were currently in Displaced Persons (DP) camps, as part of the Morgenthau Plan. On September 15, 1945, Patton wrote, "Evidently the virus started by Morgenthau and Baruch of a Semitic revenge against all Germans is still working. Harrison and his associates indicate that they feel German civilians should be removed from their houses in order to provide housing for Displaced Persons. Eisenhower directed some of these evictions." [1777] Patton said, "First,

when we remove an individual German we punish an individual German, while the Allies fully intended to punish the entire German race. Furthermore, it is against my Anglo-Saxon conscience to remove a person from a house, which is a punishment, without due process of law." [1778] Harrison refers to George L. Harrison, a former law clerk to Justice Oliver Wendell Holmes. He was also a former attorney for the Federal Reserve Board and a special advisor to Stimson, especially in issues relating to the Manhattan Project and the development of the atomic bomb.

Henry Morgenthau and some Jewish newspaper reporters began accusing Patton of being anti-Semitic because he thought it wrong to evict Germans from their homes and replace them with Jews from the camps. He asked, why not Catholics, or Mormons then? He had numerous associates who were Jewish, including his official biographer, Martin Blumenson and an intelligence officer, Colonel Oscar Koch. He was not a racist as people were reporting. No matter, certain officials at SHAEF determined that he was an enemy, a traitor, another reason for him to see the Navy psychiatrist. Both the Americans and the Russians were monitoring his conversations and activities. [1779]

The Security Division of the OSS monitored acknowledged Soviet agents and their interactions, specifically the documents and messages that they conveyed to the People's Commissariat for State Security (NKGB). One such person, Donald Wheeler, continued to pass information even after the war ended. In his November-October 1945 collection, he included the following—"the monthly confidential report of the military governor in the U.S. occupation zone of Germany." [1780] The Soviets were carefully observing Patton who was the military governor through October in the U.S. occupation zone of Germany. Although Truman disbanded the OSS on October 1, 1945, operations continued for several months, until the transition of officers and staff to the new agency, the CIA. The Americans were also bugging his phone through December 5, 1945. [1781]

On November 13, at a staff meeting, someone presented a report about the large number of Jewish refugees coming from Poland to Bavaria, aided by the Soviets. On November 16, as noted in his diary, Patton visited the United States Forces European Theater (USFET)

Headquarters at Frankfurt and during the Staff Conference, he broached the subject of the housing shortage. The war was over, yet the Allies were still blowing up factories that they could have easily used to house DPs rather than confiscate German homes. [1782]

On December 9, 1945, the day before he was supposed to permanently return to America, General Gay invited Patton go hunting with him for pheasants in the woods beyond Mannheim, about 100 miles south. Patton was an enthusiastic hunter and this would be his last opportunity to hunt with his friend. Patton, accompanied by Gay, and a comparatively new driver, Private First Class Horace "Woody" Woodring, left Bad Nauheim in a Cadillac limousine. Sergeant Joe Scruce followed the Cadillac in a half-ton jeep with the rifles and a bird dog. [1783]

A 2½-ton GMC U.S. Government military truck driven by Robert L. Thompson made a left turn in front of his Cadillac injuring the driver and another person. There was minimal damage to the vehicles and no one else suffered injuries. Yet, Patton would die a few weeks later, on December 21. Patton was aware of the precariousness of his condition immediately after the truck/car collision. He cautioned Captain Ned Snyder, the first doctor at the scene, to be careful, as any sudden move would kill him. [1784] He knew that his injury was more than just the result of a minor accident. The accident was doubtless a diversion.

On December 25, 1979, Douglas Bazata, a Lebanese Jew and former agent with the Office of Strategic Services (OSS) admitted that Director William J. Donovan directed him to murder Patton as early as 1944. He claimed that he could not do it although Donovan offered him $10,000. He claimed that Patton died of a heart attack because of an injection. [1785] According to military historian Robert K. Wilcox, Bazata, a sharpshooter who worked with both the OSS and the Soviet NKVD, precursor to the KGB assassinated Patton. The general was absolutely determined to expose the collaboration between the United States and the Soviets. Bazata staged the traffic accident and then shot the general in the neck with a low-velocity bullet, which fractured a small piece of vertebrae, partially severing his spinal cord. Bazata seriously wounded Patton but he was improving in the newly built Heidelberg hospital when they poisoned him. All official records of his accident

have mysteriously disappeared. The only extant records are those of the hospital. [1786]

On September 14, 1945, Patton wrote, “I am frankly opposed to this war criminal stuff… I am also opposed to sending POWs to work as slaves in foreign lands (in particular in France) where many will be starved to death… Sometimes I think I will simply resign and not be a further party to the degradation of my country.” [1787] Like General Smedley D. Butler, General Patton was popular and credible with the masses. Consequently, they had to silence him if the elite were to continue their economic and military onslaught against the world’s population.

During World War II, Stephen J. Skubik was an agent for Army Counter Intelligence Corps (CIC). He obtained intelligence that disclosed that the Soviet military plotted to murder General Patton, and that Soviet intelligence had infiltrated the OSS. Donovan, the OSS head, consciously ignored reliable information about death threats against Patton, thus allowing it to occur. [1788] In the foreword of his self-published book, Skubik said that the Soviet NKVD, in conjunction with the OSS, coordinated the “accident” that severely injured Patton who, as he was beginning to recover, was then murdered by a NKVD assassin dressed as a hospital employee. Skubik spoke to Bert Goldstein, a former Patton bodyguard, who told Skubik that if the military had not withdrawn the bodyguards, they would have been unable to murder Patton. [1789]

## Raphael Lemkin and the Etymology of “Genocide”

Dr. Raphael Lemkin, a Polish-born Jewish lawyer, coined the word ‘genocide’ to characterize the methodical acts that a group commits with the objective of destroying national, ethnic, racial or religious groups. On December 11, 1946, his work would bring about the UN’s adoption of a resolution condemning genocide as a crime under international law. On December 9, 1948, the UN General Assembly passed a resolution that urged countries to ratify a Genocide Treaty allowing each country to prosecute any perpetrator of the crime of genocide.

Waclaw Makowski, editor of the 27-volume Encyclopedia of Criminal Law (1931-1939) [1790] and Emil S. Rappaport, a Polish Jewish lawyer, a specialist in criminal law, helped found the doctrine of international criminal law to cope with such issues as genocide, war crimes, crimes against humanity and any war of aggression. As a member of the Codification Committee, Rappaport helped found the International Association of Penal Law in Paris on March 14, 1924 and was the organization's vice-chairman (1924-1939). He also advocated that one should consider any propaganda promoting aggression as an international crime.

Lemkin endorsed the work of Vespasian V. Pella, a delegate to the League of Nations (1925-1938). In 1925, as the vice-president of the International Association of Penal Law, Pella began publishing "groundbreaking work" on international criminal law. In 1928, he introduced a draft for the creation of an international criminal court. In 1937, he would suggest the creation of such a court. He also persuaded his colleagues to draft a convention on "terrorism," possibly motivated by the murder of King Alexander of Yugoslavia, a document that they signed on November 16, 1937. In 1947, he would be one of the chief architects of the Convention on the Prevention of Genocide and would function as an "expert adviser" on international criminal law for the United Nations. [1791]

Lemkin met Rappaport at the Free University of Warsaw. Rappaport and Makowski would help draft the 1932 criminal code and the Polish constitution of 1935, the one imposed after Jozef Pilsudski's death. Rappaport was the president of the Polish Commission for International Juridical Cooperation PCIJC. Lemkin soon joined PCIJC. [1792] He later collaborated with Duke University law professor Malcolm McDermott, in the English translation of the Polish Penal Code of 1932.

Lemkin also agreed with Rappaport on the punishment of international crimes, especially aggressive war, through the formation of an international criminal law and criminal court. In 1927, Pella had suggested that the PCIJC convene its first conference in order to unify the criminal law in Warsaw. Rappaport presided over the conference, held in Warsaw, while Pella was the secretary-general. Lemkin did not function in any official capacity at the conference but probably appeared at a few of the meetings. He was the Deputy Prosecutor for

the district court of Warsaw (1929-1934) and the secretary of the Committee on Codification of the Laws of the Polish Republic. He and Rappaport worked on the new Polish Criminal Code of 1932. [1793] In late 1933, Lemkin presented his essay on the *Crime of Barbarity* as a crime against international law to the Legal Council of the League of Nations in Madrid, basing his concept of genocide on the Armenian Genocide. [1794]

Lemkin proposed, at the Fifth International Conference for the Unification of Penal Law, the criminalization of any actions that targeted the destruction of a "racial, religious or social group." He sought for the creation of international prerequisites that would safeguard minority groups against persecution due to their nationhood, religion, or race. He selectively applied this to what people then referred to as "national minorities." [1795] He argued the officials should modify the Hague Regulations "to include an international controlling agency vested with specific powers, such as visiting the occupied countries and making inquiries as to the manner in which the occupant treats natives in prison." [1796] He probably did not want to impose a prohibition of genocide over every minority but only those who officials defined as such in the treaties regarding minorities during the interval between the wars. They used the term 'national' to describe minorities residing in newly-established states following World War I. William Schabas asserts that for Lemkin, genocide was ethnic-specific and he applied it only to the destruction of the Jews, who are not really a national group but rather an international entity. [1797]

In 1935, Lemkin and Rappaport attended the sixth international conference for the unification of criminal law in Copenhagen where officials discussed the topics of terrorism and its repression and the creation of an international criminal court. Following World War I, the officials of the Preliminary Peace Conference established the Responsibilities Commission which defined a list of "criminal breaches of the laws and customs of war," including those that were part of the Hague Conventions. They also incorporated other crimes, now called war crimes or crimes against humanity. These include massacres, organized terrorism, the calculated starvation of civilians, compulsory prostitution, forced labor of civilians and the incarceration of civilians under inhumane conditions. [1798]

In 1937, officials appointed multi-lingual Lemkin as a member of the Polish mission to the 4th Congress on Criminal Law in Paris, where he introduced the possibility of defending peace through criminal law. He created a compendium of Polish criminal fiscal law, *Prawo karne skarbowe* (1938) and *La réglementation des paiements internationaux* (French 1939), about international law. In 1939, he joined the Polish Army, and was wounded, when Germany invaded Warsaw.

Lemkin left Poland in 1940, ultimately relocated to Sweden, and as a lecturer at the University of Stockholm, formulated a "fully documented" report on Nazi policies. He alleged that he found hundreds of orders signed by Wehrmacht commanders, like Himmler and Göring, regarding their supposed Final Solution. He claimed that he witnessed Germany bombing hundreds of refugee children. Determining that he could be more effective in America, and with McDermott's help, he immigrated. Duke University appointed Lemkin as a special lecturer in April 1941. He sent duplicate sets of his extensive report on Nazi crimes to the State Department. He contacted the Judge Advocate General's office as well and provided a report, along with a letter to President Roosevelt requesting immediate action.

During the summer of 1942, Lemkin moved to Washington where he lectured at the School of Military Government at the University of Virginia. In 1943, he became a consultant to the Board of Economic Warfare and Foreign Economic Administration and soon an adviser and analyst on foreign affairs in the War Department, due to his expertise in international law. He wrote *Military Government in Europe*, a preliminary version of his *Axis Rule in Occupied Europe: Laws of Occupation, Analysis of Government, Proposals for Redress*, to "document" and expose German atrocities and crimes, published by the Carnegie Endowment for World Peace.

There are various forms of genocide, political genocide entails the abolition of a group's political bodies and may include compulsory name changes. Economic genocide entails the destruction or boycotting of a group's economic capacity or livelihood. Lemkin maintained that racial discrimination is the motive behind physical genocide which involves food scarcity, jeopardizing of health, and mass killings. Lemkin accused Germany of engaging in all of these genocidal practices. [1799]

In February 1943, the Germans found mass graves in the forest of Kozy Gory near Katyn. In addition to the 14,700 Polish officers, there were 50,000 other victims of NKVD brutality. Then in May 1943, at the mass graves at Vinica, they uncovered more NKVD victims. Joseph Stalin, Vyacheslav Molotov, Mikhail Kalinin, Kliment Voroshilov, Anastas Mikoyan and Lazar Kaganovich authorized these killings (Report No. 13). On August 19, 1943, the Soviet propaganda apparatus, in another report, *Katyn No. 2*, referred to the "gangs of Gestapo agents," the "paid provocateurs," the "German butchers," the "blood-thirsty beasts," the Hitlerite villains, the "murderers," and the "Hitlerite cannibals." On April 29, 1943, Molotov blamed the German "fascists" for the murders of the Polish officers. On January 24, 1944, the Soviets issued a comprehensive report, *The Truth about Katyn: Report of the Extraordinary Commission for the Investigation and Examination of the Circumstances of the Shooting of the POW Polish Officers by the German-Fascist Invaders in the Katyn Forest*. [1800]

In November 1944, the *Washington Post* had printed an editorial about the War Refugee Board (WRB) which had reported the liberation of the Auschwitz and Birkenau camps where the Germans allegedly gassed about 1.7 million Jews. The editorial described how Lemkin had just coined the word 'genocide' to designate such conduct. The *Washington Post*, published by Eugene Meyer, endorsed Lemkin and stated that "the Germans have committed genocide in virtually all of the countries of Europe which they occupied." [1801]

In late November, during Jewish Book Month, Columbia University Press published Lemkin's 712-page book, *Axis Rule in Occupied Europe: Laws of Occupation, Analysis of Government, Proposals for Redress*. In the book's introduction, dated November 15, 1943, Lemkin, a member of B'nai B'rith International, introduced the word "genocide," which he compared to "homicide" and "fratricide." The Division of International Law Publications of the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, staffed by many who favored global war against Germany, long before it actually occurred, directly sponsored his work. The *New York Herald Tribune Weekly Book Review*, of December 31, 1944, applauded his book, as did dozens of other prestigious periodicals in both America and Britain, apparently employing organized unity. Reviewers praised this "indispensable" handbook for those who would be "responsible for initiating retributive justice," and

as the *Christian Science Monitor* phrased it, for those who would "bear the responsibility for dealing with the Germans" following the war. [1802]

Every nation involved in World War II committed war crimes and atrocities. On July 14, 1943, troops from the U.S. 45th Infantry Division slaughtered seventy-five German prisoners. General George S. Patton had instructed his soldiers to kill enemy soldiers who resisted within 200 yards of advancing United States soldiers regardless of any attempts to surrender. [1803] With the exception of what people refer to as the Malmédy Massacre, Germans generally did not mistreat American and British POWs. However, during the early stages of the Battle of the Bulge, SS Lt. Colonel Joachim Peiper's men killed eighty-one American captives on December 17, 1944. Subordinates informed Eisenhower within a day and he immediately alerted the imbedded war correspondents who widely disseminated the story, "Germans are shooting POWs." SS General Josef Dietrich later admitted, during just one of twelve Nuremberg trials that he told his soldiers to kill the American prisoners because of the thousands of victims of Allied bombing. They recovered their frozen bodies on January 13, 1945, almost a month later. [1804] On January 1, possibly in retaliation, United States guards at Chegnogne shot and killed about sixty German POWs. American officials did not punish anyone for this act but they would later incarcerate and try Pieper and many of his men for their actions. [1805]

The U.S. Government, which had already engaged in atrocity propaganda against Germany, combined with media to repeatedly employ and magnify the Malmédy Massacre. This, along with the military success of the Germans during the Battle of the Bulge (December 16, 1944-January 25, 1945) increased America's growing animosity towards Germany. Certain officials utilized the heightened emotional impact that these killings had on the population to develop prosecution procedures based on a conspiracy/criminal organization. Shortly after the Malmédy Massacre, Stimson wrote in his diary, "It seems to be clear that their troops have been guilty of many violations of the laws of war against us." [1806]

Lt. Colonel Murray C. Bernays, a Jew of Lithuanian origin, and a graduate of Harvard Law School, worked in the War Department where he evaluated war crimes. He criticized Herbert Wechsler's plan under

which it would be impossible to “convict a single member” of those who had “participated in the slaughter of our men, taken as prisoners of war near Malmédy, Belgium.” Therefore, exploiting the publicity about Malmédy, he then began developing an effective policy that would enable the United States to prosecute “Nazi war criminals,” something he and others had considered for months. Before learning all of the facts about Malmédy, Bernays and others promoted the idea that, the incident was not isolated but represented the “existence of a Nazi plan or conspiracy to dominate Europe (or the world) by using organizations such as the SS and the Gestapo to commit atrocities and spread terror.” War Department officials then began working on a draft based on Germany’s “purposeful and systematic conspiracy to achieve domination of other nations and peoples by deliberate violation of the rules of war,” those that the nations of the world have recognized and followed. 1807

President Roosevelt would soon be leaving for the Yalta Conference (February 4-11, 1945), where he would meet with Churchill and Stalin to discuss Europe’s postwar reorganization and the treatment of the key Nazi war criminals. To prepare policy positions for Yalta, Judge Samuel I. Rosenman, the key legal adviser and presidential speechwriter, and a champion of the conspiracy/criminal organization proposal greatly influenced FDR’s war crimes policies. 1808 Rosenman, a leading member of the AJCm, was the first official White House Counsel and counseled both Roosevelt and Truman to a lesser degree. 1809

On January 3, 1945, FDR, who had been procrastinating, finally had to address the war crimes issue. Herbert Pell, the American representative of the United Nations War Crimes Commission (UNWCC), was eager to collaborate on a policy with the State Department which appeared unwilling to define the American objectives and policies regarding the punishment of war crimes. Pell then wanted to meet with the president on January 9. In anticipation of that meeting, FDR and Rosenman devised a memo to send to the State Department requesting a report from Stettinius on the UNWCC and its stance on the punishment of Hitler and others. The memo included the following: “The charges against the top Nazis should include an indictment for waging aggressive and unprovoked warfare, in violation

of the Kellogg Pact. Perhaps these and other charges might be joined in a conspiracy indictment." [1810]

John J. McCloy, the Assistant Secretary of War, scheduled a meeting on January 4, 1945. Prior to the meeting, Bernays and one of his assistants revised the memo to include a very "elastic" interpretation of international law. They used the Geneva Convention, Geneva Prisoner of War Convention (1929), Hague (*Rules of Land Warfare*) Convention III and IV (1907) and the Kellogg-Briand Pact, along with "public conscience." They also included the opinions of Hersch Lauterpacht, author of *The Function of Law in the International Community* (1933), and the ideas of Aron Trainin, a professor of criminal law at the Moscow State University, and the author of *Hitlerite Responsibility under Criminal Law* (London, 1945). [1811]

Trainin also wrote *The Criminal Responsibility of The Hitlerites*, published in Moscow in 1944 and edited by Andrei Vishinski who was the deputy state prosecutor of the USSR in 1933 and the procurator general of the USSR (1936-1938) and helped Stalin conduct the infamous Moscow Trials. Following the show trials, Vishinski accepted the position of director at the Institute of Law and quickly became the acknowledged leader of the Soviet legal profession. [1812] The Soviets, known for their extralegal measures and kangaroo courts, would soon assign Trainin, a subordinate of Vishinski, as one of their representatives at the London Conference.

Those who attended McCloy's meeting included Colonel R. Ammi Cutter, a Boston lawyer and McCloy's assistant executive officer, Bernays, the key creator of the conspiracy/criminal organization plan, General John M. Weir, Judge Advocate General (JAG) of the U.S. Army and George Harrison, an advisor/friend of Stimson. Harrison was the de-facto head of the "Interim Committee" which drafted the American atomic bomb strategy. The objective of this meeting was to decide how to smoothly incorporate Bernays' plan. Weir opposed the conspiracy/criminal organization scheme, saying that it would not allow the prosecution of prewar atrocities. After negotiating, they arrived at a consensus that McCloy could present the next day when he met with Rosenman. McCloy advocated making aggressive warfare an international crime which he ultimately abandoned to "the launching of

the present war." They worked hard to devise an acceptable memo for the next day's meeting with Rosenman. [1813]

Rosenman's meeting, on January 5, 1945, included people from the War, State and Justice Departments, along with FDR's "special representatives," Joseph E. Davies, a lawyer and the second ambassador to the Soviet Union, and, of course, Rosenman, who avidly promoted the conspiracy/criminal organization scheme. [1814] He convened an interdepartmental conference on January 9 to reach a consensus on the war crimes policy. Although the JAG representative opposed the conspiracy/criminal organization scheme, Bernays, McCloy and Cutter held to that view. Wechsler, Green H. Hackworth, State Department Legal advisor, [1815]and Rosenman "enthusiastically" supported it. At the conference's conclusion, they gave the task of finalizing the memorandum to Bernays and Wechsler who Bernays had earlier converted to his plan. [1816]

On January 13, 1945, Bernays and Wechsler completed a five-page memo, a modified version of Bernays' conspiracy/criminal organization scheme, in which they "chronicled Nazi atrocities and crime," and on the "formulation and execution of a criminal plan," committed by the various German organizations, especially the SS. This memo reiterated the idea of using an international tribunal, sanctioned by an international charter, to vigorously prosecute Germany for its "broad criminal plan of aggressive war." Then, Bernays worked to gain additional support before completing the draft. Because McCloy and Rosenman eagerly championed his plan, officials in the other departments were also likely to accept it. Davies met with FDR after the meeting in Rosenman's office. While Davies opposed the Bernays plan, he strongly supported the Soviet plan which was much tougher and legally innovative. FDR just wanted to destroy Hitler and his associates as quickly as possible. [1817]

Meanwhile numerous reviewers gushed about Lemkin's credentials, his "wide scholarship" and identified him as "a noted Polish scholar and attorney," allegedly an expert on international law, who had arrived in America shortly before the publication of his book which initially only appealed to a small, exclusive readership. Then, *The Nation*, with almost 40,000 subscribers, published a two-part article, *The Legal Case against Hitler*, on February 24, 1945 and on March 10, 1945, in

which Lemkin summarized his book and introduced a “a new word”—genocide. Lemkin’s article provided a legal argument and the justification for a military tribunal designed exclusively against Hitler and all the German leaders. He wanted to arrest, incarcerate, and execute them because, he claimed, “The Nazis have destroyed whole nations.” 1818

After his return from Yalta, FDR instructed Rosenman, who had been with him at Yalta, to visit with London officials to determine how the Allies were going to handle the German war crimes issue in conformity with the Yalta agreements. On April 5, 1945, John Simon suggested that they execute Hitler without any trial, along with Goebbels, Himmler and Ribbentrop. Lord Halifax told Stimson that there should be an international tribunal. In October 1944, Churchill had told Stalin that the Nazi high officers, when caught, “should be taken out and shot.” Then Stalin said, “We should give them a trial first.” After his visit to London, Rosenman decided that there should be a trial. 1819
Simon, speaking for the British government, still favored execution without a trial. On April 25, 1945, Stimson, after a phone consultation with McCloy, insisted on official judicial proceedings against German war criminals. After FDR died, Truman supported Stimson’s International Tribunal blueprint which initiated the Nuremberg Trials. These trials affected the development of International Law, to expand and enlarge the World Court’s authority, which would ultimately supersede all national law. 1820

## Preparing for Nuremberg

Before the Armistice, Britain appointed a commission to decide if Germany was in violation of certain laws, and to consider retributive actions. Although the Armistice of November 11, 1918 should have ended the Allied blockade of Europe (1914-1919), it remained until July 12, 1919, until Germany acquiesced to the Versailles Treaty. In 1928, statisticians calculated that the blockade caused the deaths of 424,000 German civilians from starvation and disease. The German Board of Public Health put the figure as high as 763,000 by the end of December 1918. 1821

On January 25, 1919, at the Preliminary Peace Conference, officials established the Commission on the Responsibility of the Authors of the War and on Enforcement of Penalties consisting of representatives of the major Allied powers. On March 29, 1919, it claimed that Germany and her Allies had piled outrage upon outrage, represented by thirty-two classifications. Three sub-committees addressed these issues: 1) Criminal Acts to investigate war crimes allegations; 2) Responsibility and punishment for the War; 3) Blame for the Violation of the Laws and Customs of War with impending indictment for the commission of crimes during the war. [1822]

American representatives suggested that each country try the perpetrators in its own military or civil court. On June 28, 1919, officials presented the Versailles Treaty which contained the endorsements of the Committee of' Fifteen, including Articles 228 to 230, provisions for the trial and punishment of violators. Germany convened a court at Leipzig. The Allies sent official observers to insure "a judicious administration" of the punishment. On February 3, 1920, the Allies gave German authorities a list of the names of almost 900 individuals that they wanted prosecuted. The Germans persuaded them that it would be inappropriate to try that many people, especially those that Germans considered heroes and reduced the list to forty-five, many of whom then lived elsewhere. [1823] The Allies threatened sanctions and accused Germany of whitewashing the war criminals. The Allies abandoned their interests in the court procedures. In June 1922, the Leipzig Court continued the trials without the Allied observers. In December, they tried ninety-three defendants but dropped the charges against the other 692 defendants. [1824]

The UN War Crimes Commission, during World War II said that the problems with the trials were due to a failure to apply Articles 228-230 of the Versailles Treaty. The Allies were no longer united and the American delegates opposed the trial of Wilhelm II. The commission pointed out that the world, in 1919-1920, was not "internationally mature to understand the consequences of a failure to ensure the respect of the provisions of the Treaty." [1825] In February 1920, the League of Nations appointed a committee to prepare plans for the establishment of the Permanent Court of International Justice, as

indicated in Article 14 of the Covenant. Officials in Geneva accepted the statute on December 13, 1920. [1826]

After World War I, the Executive Committee of the American Jewish Congress (AJC), founded in 1918, composed of Jacob H. Schiff, Louis Marshall, Rabbi Stephen S. Wise, Julian Mack and Abram Elkus, unsuccessfully attempted to convene a World Tribunal to impose war guilt on Germany. [1827] According to *The New York Times*, June 1, 1920, the AJC, what the *Times* called "the most important Jewish organization in the whole world," with commissioners from various parts of Europe, intended to create a Jewish World Tribunal. Dr. Joseph Bloch, from Vienna, declared that the Jews of the world expected the Jews living in America to stop the persecutions that they had experienced in the past. [1828]

In 1934, Henry Morgenthau Jr. asked Robert H. Jackson to be the General Counsel of the Bureau of Internal Revenue. On January 18, 1940, Roosevelt appointed him as the Attorney General and on July 11, 1941, FDR appointed him to the Supreme Court. Jackson had graduated high school, clerked in a New York law office, attended one year of law school, apprenticed in a law office for one year, then passed the bar. On April 26, 1945, Truman asked Judge Samuel Rosenman to invite Jackson to be the Chief of Counsel at the Nuremberg Military Tribunal. Rosenman thoroughly instructed him on the court procedures, perhaps even the information regarding what the court should accept to prosecute the prisoners. The War Department had collected an "extraordinary amount" of photographic and other materials to use in this "open-and-shut" case against the accused. [1829] Jackson also received instruction from Polish-born Nathan Perlman, a justice of the Court of Special Sessions of New York City, and a senior official of the AJC. In addition to the AJC, he was also the vice president of Beth Israel Hospital and a trustee of the Federation for Jewish Philanthropic Societies. [1830]

On April 29, 1945, Jackson wrote his acceptance letter to Truman. He expressed his concerns about prosecuting the case in behalf of the United Nations because the Soviets intended to present some evidence based on confessions extracted through torture. Truman had Rosenman send his two advocates, Lt. Colonel Murray C. Bernays and Herbert Wechsler to visit Jackson in order to placate him. Wechsler

was the Assistant Attorney General and an international lawyer. They had already prepared an Executive Order (9547) for Truman to sign, dated May 2. They also gave him a copy of *Punishment of War Criminals* dated April 28, representing the views of the foreign ministers from each of the United Nations. They would meet in San Francisco to authorize the Tribunal and set the legal procedures. Rosenman took the new agreement to San Francisco. Secretary of State Edward Stettinius presented it to Vyacheslav Molotov, the Soviet foreign minister and Anthony Eden who agreed to sign the document that favored a trial for the war criminals. [1831]

On May 2, 1945, six days before the war officially ended in Europe, President Harry S. Truman signed that Executive Order appointing Jackson to prepare and prosecute "charges of atrocities and war crimes against each of the leaders of the European Axis powers." [1832]

On May 4, Raphael Lemkin, who was working as a consultant for the War Department, wrote a letter to Jackson, inclosing a copy of Lemkin's recent *Free World* magazine article entitled *Genocide—A Modern Crime*. Lemkin also referred Jackson to his book, *Axis Rule in Occupied Europe* (1944) published by the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace. Lemkin mentioned that his book included war crimes evidence. [1833]

Jackson borrowed a copy of Lemkin's book from the Court's Library and kept it for over a year, taking it to London and to Nuremberg where he could access it during the tribunal. Jackson's secretary, per his instructions, responded to Lemkin telling him that he had read the article and thanked him for telling him about the book. Jackson quickly adopted his hypotheses and analysis regarding the criminal prosecution of the Germans. The War Department received an advance copy of Lemkin's book which functioned as Colonel Bernays' foundation for his conspiracy/criminal organization plan. Bernays sought to prosecute the NSDAP leaders and their organizations in front of an international tribunal for conspiracy. Initially, Secretary of War Henry Stimson approved of Bernays' plan while Secretary of State Cordell Hull and Attorney General Francis Biddle later sanctioned it. President Truman appointed Jackson based on his acceptance of the Bernays conspiracy plan which then became Jackson's proposal for

the London Agreement, culminating in the International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg. [1834]

In May 1945, Jackson gathered a staff of willing government and/or military lawyers capable of compiling material for the international tribunal. The United States legal staff numbered 200 people, which was larger than the other three nation's staffs combined. [1835] Many of the lawyers had already expended efforts on potential war crimes. Bernays, Jackson's executive officer, collaborated with the attorneys from the JAG and from the OSS. Truman allowed Jackson to enlist the efforts of William J. Donovan, the head of the OSS, to serve as his deputy. Jackson also recruited Francis Shea, Assistant Attorney General, Sidney S. Alderman, Colonel Telford Taylor, Commander Sidney J. Kaplan and other lawyers. Jackson even added his son, Ensign William E. Jackson, as his executive assistant. [1836]

In early May 1945, Alderman obtained and quickly read Lemkin's book, *Axis Rule*. Bernays, already very familiar with Lemkin's goals, used his concepts and planned to employ them during the prosecution. He devised two documents to present to Jackson and his legal staff. His eleven-page document, *Planning Memorandum*, claimed that the Allies had adequate evidence of the atrocities committed by the Germans. He said that, in their unlawful wars of aggression, they had participated in crimes against racial minorities and had starved them, denied them of sufficient clothing, shelter, fuel, sanitation, and medical care. Bernays also accused Germany of deporting these populations for forced labor under the most brutal conditions. On May 16, Jackson and his legal staff, after evaluating the document, added Lemkin's term 'genocide.' [1837]

On May 18, 1945, Brigadier General John M. Weir introduced Lemkin to Alderman, who was impressed with Lemkin's book and thought it was "very comprehensive" in that it perfectly detailed genocide as "the deliberate attempt to extinguish whole races of people, referring to the German attempt to extinguish the Jews of Eastern Europe. I immediately saw that he was very proud of this work." [1838]

On May 26, Shea invited Jackson to a meeting to discuss the problems with the staff lawyers who were not associated with the OSS. Officials had assigned the OSS the task of collecting evidence in preparation for the tribunal. Shea and Alderman asked Lemkin, who had maintained

contact with Jackson's office, to oversee the OSS group even though Lemkin failed to comprehend the legal aspects of the case. Nevertheless, on May 28, he joined General Weir's staff in the JAG Corps War Crimes office. Colonel Taylor and Commander Kaplan relegated him to a puppet position in the War Crimes office where he remained in contact with Jackson's staff. Taylor supervised all activities at the Pentagon when Jackson, Alderman and others left for London. The four powers accepted the *Planning Memorandum* and implemented its policies in the London Agreement. [1839]

From the start World War II, Harvard Professor Sheldon Glueck, a Jew, had considered the various ways in which to address Axis criminals on war crimes in general, by attributing all of the blame for the war onto Germany, to allegedly prevent future war crimes. *Newsweek* columnist, Raymond Moley wrote an article, *Punishing War Criminals*, dated December 11, 1944, in which he applauds Glueck's book *War Criminals*. [1840] In June 1945, Glueck accompanied Jackson as an advisor in the negotiations for a four-power agreement in London. Jackson, as the chief counsel for the United States, was to conceal culpability on the part of the Allies and other parties. [1841] Jackson, in his negotiations with the British, French and Soviet allies, promoted the *Bernays' Planning Memorandum* which he distributed. Pell, Stimson, and Morgenthau, and their ideology regarding domestic policy influenced Jackson in the development of the London Charter.

In 1942, the State Department and CFR members, under the auspices of the Advisory Committee on Postwar Foreign Policy, had collaborated in setting up the United Nations (UN) to replace the League of Nations. [1842] Cordell Hull assigned Alger Hiss to assemble a group of other CFR members to draft the UN Charter. The group was composed of Dean Acheson, Harry Dexter White, Owen Lattimore, Frank Coe, Noel Field, Victor Perlo, and Nathan G. Silvermaster and others. The UN Charter displaced the U.S. Constitution. [1843] White, Coe, Perlo and Silvermaster and, of course, Hiss were all Soviet agents. [1844]

In August 1943, FDR presented the draft of the UN charter at the Quebec Conference where Churchill and Eden accepted it. On November 1, in Moscow, delegates from America, Britain, China, and the Soviet Union accepted the UN Charter which obligated these

nations to coordinate their war objectives and to create the UN, an international entity. [1845] Stalin allied with America on the condition that the United States cooperated in the creation of the UN in which Stalin had three votes, while the United States had one. The UN charter is a constitution for world government. [1846] It takes precedence over state law as ruled by a California court in 1950. [1847] Communists instigated the creation of the UN and drafted its charter. Now the UN directed the prosecution and lynching of the country, Germany that had attempted to destroy Communism.

Robert Falco, a Jew, and an alternative Judge at the tribunal for France, and Iona Nikichenko, who presided over some of Stalin's show trials, a member of the European Advisory Commission, and Jackson were the three main architects of the London Charter, dated August 8, 1945, under the jurisdiction of the UN, officially created on June 26, 1945. [1848] They developed the charter under the authority of the Moscow Declaration, the *Declaration on German Atrocities in Occupied Europe*, which Roosevelt, Churchill and Stalin published on November 1, 1943. It served as a warning to the Germans that at war's end; the Allies intended to "pursue them to the uttermost ends of the earth… in order that justice may be done." [1849]

For propaganda purposes and to invoke Austrian victimization and to spawn an Austrian resistance movement, the allies created the *Declaration on Austria*, dated October 30, 1943 as follows, "The Government of the United Kingdom, the Soviet Union and the United States of America are agreed that Austria, the first free country to fall victim to Hitlerite aggression, shall be liberated from German domination. They regard the annexation imposed upon Austria by Germany on March 15, 1938 as null and void. They consider themselves in no way bound by any changes effected in Austria since that date. They declare that they wish to see reestablished a free and independent Austria, and thereby to open the way for the Austrian people themselves, to find that political and economic security which is the only basis for lasting peace. Austria is reminded, however, that she has a responsibility which she cannot evade for participation in the war on the side of Hitlerite Germany, and that in the final settlement account will inevitably be taken of her own contribution to her liberation." [1850]

The delegates from Britain, France, the Soviet Union and America concluded their meeting with an official agreement. In addition to America's version of the Malmédy Massacre and on the basis of the claim that the Germans murdered the Polish officers in the Katyn forest, now known to be false, Nikichenko and others signed the London Agreement. The International Military Tribunal was the outcome of the negotiations. [1851] The delegates signed the Charter of the International Military Tribunal (IMT) "for the trial and punishment of the major war criminals of the European Axis countries." It defined the specific crimes:

Crimes against Peace: "namely, planning, preparation, initiation or waging of a war of aggression, or a war in violation of international treaties, agreements or assurances, or participation in a common plan or conspiracy for the accomplishment of any of the foregoing." [1852]

War Crimes: "violations of the laws or customs of war; Such violations shall include, but not be limited to, murder, ill-treatment or deportation to slave labor or for any other purpose of civilian population of or in occupied territory, murder or ill-treatment of prisoners of war or persons on the seas, killing of hostages, plunder of public or private property, wanton destruction of cities, towns or villages, or devastation not justified by military necessity." [1853]

Crimes against Humanity: "namely, murder, extermination, enslavement, deportation, and other inhumane acts committed against any civilian population, before or during the war; or persecutions on political, racial or religious grounds in execution of or in connection with any crime within the jurisdiction of the Tribunal, whether or not in violation of the domestic law of the country where perpetrated." [1854]

On May 25, 1945, Professor Aron Trainin, a Soviet representative at the London Conference, and an expert on international law, had stated that it was acceptable to deport millions of Germans to the Soviet gulags for use as slave labor. The delegates used Trainin's book, *Hitlerite Responsibility under Criminal Law* at Nuremberg. Between 200,000 and 300,000 corpses were uncovered in the Darnica Forest near Kiev, all victims of 1930s Soviet brutality. They slaughtered as many as a million people in eastern Poland (1939-1941). The Soviets perpetuated vicious lies, that Germany had committed the murders at

Katyn, until the Yeltsin regime provided revelatory documents to the Polish government on October 14, 1992.[1855]

After officials signed the London Agreement, Colonel Bernays invited Raphael Lemkin to London, along with all of the documents he had collected. However, Commander James Donovan of the OSS objected to having Lemkin assigned to London because he believed that, despite the popularity of his book, its scholarship was insufficient. Donovan thought that he had used a lot of emotionally-charged data in his work. Bernays, with approval from higher up, ignored Donovan and brought Lemkin to London in late August, where he would work under his supervision. However, Bernays quickly left London and his position on Jackson's staff even before Lemkin arrived. Perhaps Bernays felt he had accomplished his objectives. Lemkin remained in London and worked, under the supervision of Colonel Taylor. Meanwhile, Shea ordered several reference copies of Lemkin's book. [1856]

Lemkin told Jackson's staff that he had a significant amount of evidence about the atrocities perpetrated in Poland, proof that officials had placed in a Warsaw repository then under Soviet control. Jackson introduced Lemkin to Nikichenko. Nothing of importance resulted, suggesting that his evidence was non-existent. Lemkin, while in London, met with officials of the UNWCC, and with Chaim Weizmann, Stephen S. Wise, and Moshe Sharett, who would become Israel's second Prime Minister. Lemkin's interaction with members of the UNWCC and JAG and his heightened sense of importance became a source of great irritation to others on Jackson's staff. William R. Hodgson, the Brit who helped draft the US's founding documents, complained that Lemkin was divulging information about war crimes to the press. He wanted him out of London but he managed to remain and continue to annoy Alderman, who was working, with the British on the draft of the Nuremberg Indictment in September and October 1945. [1857]

Lt. Colonel Benjamin Kaplan was one of the architects of the Nuremberg Indictment. His key role was the accumulation of evidentiary documents. His association in Washington began when his law partner, Edward Greenbaum became an executive officer to the under-secretary of war, Robert Patterson. Kaplan then accepted a position next door to Colonel R. Ammi Cutter, a Boston lawyer. Cutter

and John J. McCloy were early advocates of a war crimes trial. They recruited Kaplan in late May 1945, commissioning him an officer, on Jackson's staff. [1858]

Kaplan worked with Taylor, a New Deal lawyer. Kaplan, although enthusiastic about Jackson's intentions, was concerned about his negligence and need to acquire valid evidence. Jackson assigned Taylor and Kaplan to lead a group of prosecutors to search relevant files in Washington while Jackson and his colleagues went to London. Kaplan spent a month combing through OSS files but found nothing worthwhile. Kaplan went to London in early August to help Jackson promote the critical "conspiracy" charge, a controversial term in international law and very hard to apply to Nazi aggression. Kaplan did not stay on as a prosecutor but left Nuremberg in December 1945. He worked closely with prosecutor Sidney J. Kaplan (unrelated) to draft much of the conspiracy count, and develop legal strategies for additional charges. [1859] In 1947, Kaplan would join the Harvard faculty. Two of his students were Ruth Bader Ginsburg and Stephen Breyer. Cass Sunstein was one of his law clerks when Kaplan was a judge on the Massachusetts Supreme Court. After Kaplan's death in 2010, Justice Ginsburg told *The Globe*, "He was the greatest teacher I ever had."[1860]

Jackson insisted that the tribunal prosecute the Wehrmacht leadership. Taylor and others were dubious. Yet, they had devised organizational charges as a method of prosecuting such entities, like the SS, because it would be more difficult to prove the activities of individual members. If the tribunal could incriminate the high command and its senior staff, using the conspiracy charge, it might work. Kaplan and two other lawyers pressured Jackson for revisions but he would not budge. Ultimately, the indictment retained the theory of an expansive conspiracy to use against the high command. [1861]

On November 20, 1945, Alderman read the charging 100-page indictment in the first session of the International Military Tribunal (IMT) at Nuremberg. On October 17, 1946, Taylor took over for Jackson as Chief Counsel for the remaining twelve trials before the Nuremberg Military Tribunals (NMT). The British participants were G.D. Roberts and Peter Calvocoressi, an intelligence officer at Bletchley Park.

Alderman, to satisfy Lemkin, included the word “genocide” in the final draft of the document. [1862]

On November 1, 1978, President Jimmy Carter, appointed Elie Wiesel as chairman of the newly-created thirty-four member Commission on the Holocaust, which began its operations on January 15, 1979, to evaluate “the establishment and maintenance of an appropriate memorial to those who perished in the Holocaust.” [1863] Taylor, the former chief prosecutor, for twenty-eight months at the Nuremberg Military Tribunals, was a member of the Commission on the Holocaust.

Lemkin lobbied for the acceptance of the UN Genocide Convention at the end of the war. On December 11, 1946, the UN General Assembly declared genocide a crime under international law. On December 9, 1947, the UN officially adopted the Genocide Treaty. On December 9, 1948, the UN General Assembly adopted the text of the Convention for the Prevention and Punishment of the Crime of Genocide. The UN obtained the required twenty ratifications which enabled them to enforce General Assembly Resolution 260 on January 12, 1951. [1864] After years, the Senate ratified the Genocide Treaty on October 14, 1988. President Ronald Reagan, under pressure from influential Jews, signed it on November 4, 1988 during the Genocide Treaty Signing Ceremony in Chicago, a city with a large Jewish population. On December 9, the United States ratified the treaty and it became the law of the land. This satisfied the vow that Harry S. Truman made to the world’s Jewish population. The ratification altered the U.S. Criminal Code, making genocide a Federal offense with a maximum penalty of life imprisonment when any criminal act results in death. [1865]

## Nuremberg, the Victors’ Vengeance

Beginning in the summer of 1932, during the “peaceful” Weimar Republic, and to divert attention from the grave consequences of the depression, Winston Churchill and his cohorts initiated their hateful anti-German propaganda campaign, claiming that Germany was a danger to the world, and was arming for war. He used phrases that supported what those who had developed the intellectual and legal foundation had said about the necessity for “international law.” [1866] In 1937, the League of Nations, in an effort to institutionalize criminal

proceedings, adopted the Convention against Terrorism. In 1920, the Professor Vespasian V. Pella had introduced the idea of a permanent International Criminal Tribunal, to be associated with the Permanent Court of International Justice, which achieved fruition in 1935. [1867] The Permanent Court of International Justice "must have power to adjudicate upon all international crimes and offenses," . . . and have jurisdiction "over all international offenses committed by individuals."[1868]

Eisenhower said, "The ringleaders and the SS troops should be given the death penalty without question, but punishment should not end there." Later he said, "The German people must not be allowed to escape a personal sense of guilt for the terrible tragedy that had engulfed the world." He felt that official tribunals should punish certain groups, top Nazis, Gestapo and SS members. He reiterated, "The German General Staff should be utterly eliminated. All records destroyed and individuals scattered and rendered powerless to operate as a body." [1869]

On January 31, 1944, Ziff-Davis published Louis Nizer's book, *What to Do with Germany,* which promoted the mass murder of several hundred thousand Germans throughout the country. Vice President Henry A. Wallace and Senators Harry S. Truman and Claude Pepper endorsed the book. George Creel, the director of propaganda in World War I, wrote an article for *Collier's Magazine*, *Revenge in Poland*, dated October 30, 1943, promoting civilian atrocities against the German occupiers in Poland. He wrote the Army Field Manual FM 27-10, *The Law of Land Warfare*. He claimed that his influence was responsible for the deaths of 800 German soldiers by June, 1943, and the destruction of seventeen German trains. He wrote *War Criminals and Punishment* in which he expanded on his views, urging the immediate shooting of Hitler and others, without any expensive, lengthy trials. Creel applauded the Bolshevik trials with their quick executions, and thought that America should follow suit. [1870]

In mid-summer, 1944, Sumner Welles published *Time for Decision*, promoting the idea that FDR, Churchill and Stalin could function as the God of wrath but questioned whether they should. Stanley Hornbeck, of the State Department, in an article in *The Nation*, dated October 14, 1944, thought that the Allies should apply the transformative

Morgenthau Plan to Japan as well. Major George Eliot, in *Look* magazine, dated January 23, 1945, agreed in his article, *Let's Destroy Japan*. He called for an even greater destruction for Japan, because of their "day of infamy." Ernest Lindley, in *Newsweek*, dated October 2, 1944, wrote *Planning Postwar Germany: Behind the Scenes*. [1871]

Now the allies were ready to try the Germans for their crimes. Udo Walendy calls Robert H. Jackson, the U.S. Chief of Counsel, the Principle Accuser. [1872] The first was the Trial of the Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal (IMT). It tried twenty-five of the most important Third Reich leaders. That trial lasted from November 20, 1945 to October 1, 1946. The Allied Control Council, under the jurisdiction of Control Council Law No. 10 (December 20, 1945), conducted a second series of trials for minor war criminals, called the U.S. Nuremberg Military Tribunals (NMT). This allowed any of the occupying authorities to charge anyone who they suspected as a war criminal in their respective occupation zones.

The Allied Control Council, the military occupation governing body of the Allied Occupation Zones in Germany following the war, devised Control Council Law No. 10 (CCL 10) as justification to indict, try and punish individuals of crimes at the NMTs which Professor Kevin Jon Heller characterizes as "inter-allied special tribunals." Law No. 10, "a multilateral agreement enacted by the Allied Control Council as the supreme legislative authority in Germany" went considerably beyond the capacity of the provisions of the London Charter by creating United States Executive Directive, JCS 1023/10. [1873]

The NMT conducted twelve trials from December 9, 1946 to April 13, 1949. The trials were the Doctors', the Milch, the Judges', the Pohl, the Flick, the IG Farben, the Hostages, the RuSHA, the Einsatzgruppen, the Krupp, the Ministries and the High Command Trials. These trials indicted 185 defendants, twelve of which received death penalties, eight received life sentences, and seventy-seven received some various terms of imprisonment.

On November 21, 1945, in the Palace of Justice at Nuremberg, Jackson delivered his opening statement before the IMT. He referred to it as the "first trial in history for crimes against the peace of the world" and "novel and experimental." He said that they sought to "condemn and punish" calculated, malignant wrongs that "civilization cannot

tolerate" or ignore. He said the "four great nations," the "most mighty of nations, with the support of 17 more," would "stay the hand of vengeance and voluntarily submit their captive enemies to the judgment of the law." He stated that the IMT would "utilize international law to meet the greatest menace of our times—aggressive war." He referred to the men, more than twenty individuals, who sat in the docket, the Nazi leaders who "once dominated much of the world and terrified most of it." He said the prisoners represented "sinister influences… living symbols of racial hatred, of terrorism and violence, and of the arrogance and cruelty of power." 1874

The IMT Dock

He claimed that these men and their crimes epitomize "pathological pride, cruelty, and lust for power." According to him, they used their hateful power against "scapegoats," including Jews, Catholics, and free labor in a "campaign of arrogance, brutality, and annihilation." They initiated the idea of a "master race," which implies domination and the "serfdom for others." They "diverted social energies and resources" to construct "an invincible war machine." These sinister forces enslaved millions of "displaced persons" and brought them into Germany. "Despite the "magnitude of the task," he claimed that the "world had demanded immediate action." He said "Did we spend American lives to capture them only to save them from punishment?" 1875

Jackson claimed that, on February 27, 1933, someone set fire to the Reichstag. He said, given the other Nazi crimes, "we cannot believe they would shrink from mere arson." He accused Hitler and the Nazi conspirators of "taking advantage of the hysteria." Hitler, on February 28, 1933, acquired a presidential decree from President Von Hindenburg "suspending the extensive guarantees of individual liberty

contained in the constitution of the Weimar Republic." Jackson did acknowledge that President Ebert had previously invoked this power. He misrepresented this situation and referred to this as the National Socialist coup, based on a conspiracy, the terms of the Hitler-Hindenburg decree. He also attributed Kristallnacht to the German government.[1876]

Next, he accused the NSDAP of initiating a continuous battle against the working class, the Catholic Church, and against the Jews. This, he said, was "a practice skirmish for the worldwide drive against them." He categorized this as a crime against humanity. He accused Germany of planning to exterminate peoples and institutions in order to create a "new world order." Jackson claimed that Hitler dissolved the three trade unions and seized all of their assets, then on May 10, 1933, appointed Robert Ley to oversee the new German Labor Front and had the union leaders sent to a concentration camp. He claimed that, on June 26, 1935, the Nazis issued the labor service decree which forced the German youth, between the ages of 18 and 25, into the labor ranks. This, was to "impose upon the working class the burdens of preparing for aggressive warfare." [1877]

Jackson claimed that the Nazi Party was anti-Christian and made every effort to secure the Reich from Christian influence. He claimed that the Nazis persecuted all pacifist and dissenting sects and halted all religious education, and encouraged riots against the Roman Catholic Church and priests and bishops. He claimed that the Nazi's most egregious crimes were against the Jews. "The Nazis planned and committed the most savage and numerous crimes against the Jews. There were, he said, 500,000 Jews in Germany in l933 who had to wear yellow stars. He argued that the Nazis were envious of the Jews because of their social and economic positions." He declared, "The persecution of the Jews was a continuous and deliberate policy." The Nazis, according to him, promoted anti-Semitism "to divide and embitter the democratic peoples and to soften their resistance to the Nazi aggression." They also prohibited the kosher slaughter of animals. [1878]

Jackson claimed that the Nazis confiscated Jewish property and compelled the Jews to live in the ghetto, a laboratory for testing repressive measures per the Nuremberg decrees of September 15,

1935. He said, “Extermination of the Jews enabled the Nazis to bring a practiced hand to similar measures against Poles, Serbs, and Greeks.” He said that there was an official persecution policy against the Jews which started with “nonviolent measures,” like disfranchisement and religious discrimination. Soon, it involved assaults on their economic life and then accelerated into “organized mass violence… deportation, forced labor, mass starvation, and extermination.” According to him, the goal was the “destruction of the Jewish people,” a conspiracy “to exterminate the Jew.” He said, of the 9,600,000 Jews in Nazi-dominated Europe, they estimated that sixty percent perished and that 5,000,000 were missing from their resident countries. They could not account for over 4,500,000 by the normal death rate or by immigration; nor are they included among displaced persons. 1879

In 1933, Robert Kempner, a Jew, bitter and angry, left Germany, blaming Hermann Göring for his deportation. Many Jews left the country, while others, with deep roots, remained. Kempner returned in 1945 as a prosecution lawyer, one of Telford Taylor’s chief deputies, for the IMT. On May 10, he had written to the Pentagon with recommendations for extracting vengeance on Göring. Now, at Nuremberg, he swore revenge—no matter the cost. He habitually threatened or coerced witnesses to extract the evidence to support his hateful vendetta against the Germans. He threatened to turn some witnesses, who failed to cooperate, over to the Soviets who knew exactly how to manage such stubborn people. He threatened Dr. Friedrich Gaus, Ribbentrop’s legal adviser. He wanted him to lie about issues pertaining to the Ribbentrop-Molotov Pact, which he had witnessed. 1880

Kempner claimed to have found the original copy of the Wannsee Protocol which supposedly had the key document in the Final Solution of the Jewish question. However, the document was vague, with no definite references. He found a second copy with exactly the information that he wanted. The second document, which he widely circulated, destroyed the veracity of the original document. The document experts noted that the second document contained four points regarding the Final Solution. Another document, from the spring of 1942, indicated that Franz Schlegelberger told his staff at the Justice Ministry that Dr. Hans Lammers, chief of the Reich chancellery, that Hitler, had repeatedly said that they would solve the Jewish issue after

the war ended, information that displeased Kempner. When officials finally returned the documents used during the trial to the repository, several were missing. David Irving questioned Kempner who could not account for the obvious gap in the files. Irving spoke with Professor Eberhard Jäckel, a German historian, who had located the missing original document in a buried file in the German archives at the Reich ministry. It confirmed what many revisionists have claimed regarding the Final Solution—it was the intended deportation of all Jews, not extermination. [1881]

Immediately after the trials, Kempner took numerous documents, such as the Rosenberg Diary (1936-1944), purportedly with permission, for future research, totally against protocol for documents used in a criminal prosecution. He would return to the United States where he would die in 1993. From the USHMM web site we read, "For the rest of his career, Kempner practiced law in the United States and Germany, mostly representing Jewish clients in Nazi restitution cases. He wrote articles that cited documents kept in his personal library, which other scholars did not have access to."[1882]

Some people justifiably believe that Kempner destroyed or concealed evidence that would have exonerated the defendants, particularly a memo of March 1942 from Franz Schlegelberger, Minister of Justice. Bradley R. Smith, of the Committee for Open Debate on the Holocaust (CODOH), asks, what other evidence did he take and why did he take it? Smith commends the U.S. Immigration and Customs Enforcement for rescuing the Rosenberg papers and hopes that it will investigate cases of other stolen and destroyed evidence. [1883]

On June 13, 2013, federal officials announced the seizure of a long-lost diary kept by Alfred Rosenberg after an investigation conducted by U.S. Immigration and Customs Enforcement's (ICE) Homeland Security Investigations (HSI). On August 10, 1945, allied forces seized the Rosenberg Diary, along with other private papers of Rosenberg. [1884]

On July 3, 2013, Smith wrote the USHMM regarding the Rosenberg papers, asking, "Why do you not simply scan and post the documents publicly so that everyone who is interested in the matter can view and analyze them for themselves? Once that is completed, the papers can then be returned to the Rosenberg family, who appear to be the legal owners." [1885]

One news report claims that the diary disappeared after the trials, and was found in the "papers held by a one-time secretary to a Nuremburg prosecutor." Officials at the USHMM refer to the diary as documentation for "the history of the Holocaust." Rosenberg's diary, from spring 1936 to winter 1944, gave details about the crisis created by Rudolf Hess's flight in 1941, and the looting of art throughout Europe. [1886] Officials at the U.S. Immigration and Customs Enforcement, the Department of Justice and USHMM announced the recovery at a news conference in Wilmington, Delaware. Kempner, who died in 1993, cited a few Rosenberg diary excerpts in his memoir. The USHMM sought the diary from his children and his former secretary for almost a decade. The USHMM recovered over 150,000 documents from the former secretary, except the Rosenberg diary. [1887] [1888]

News reports omit the fact that Kempner was Jewish, and state only that he was a German lawyer who fled Germany, returned for the Nuremberg Trials, and afterwards returned to America. He removed documents, including the diary from U.S. Government facilities in Nuremberg and kept them until his death. The reports state that the diary "could provide historians with a potential wealth of previously unknown information regarding the history of this period." ICE Director John Morton, U.S. Attorney Charles M. Oberly III, and Henry Mayer, senior advisor at the USHMM announced the recovery of the diary, due to the investigation by Homeland Security Investigations (HSI) special agents, the U.S. Attorney's Office for the District of Delaware and the USHMM. [1889]

USHMM Director Sara J. Bloomfield was thrilled to have the diary. She said, "As we build the collection of record on the Holocaust, having material that documents the actions of both perpetrators and victims is crucial to helping scholars understand how and why the Holocaust happened. The story of this diary demonstrates how much material remains to be collected and why rescuing this evidence is such an important museum priority." [1890] Allied forces seized documents, books, and other records while advancing through Germany. The Allies took total control, including the ownership of all documents generated by the German government. HSI currently conducts criminal investigations involving illegal importation, illicit trafficking and/or distribution of cultural property, particularly of items reported as lost or

stolen. The HSI Office of International Affairs has seventy-five attaché offices in forty-eight countries to collaborate with foreign governments in joint investigations. [1891]

American authorities took more than 1,000 former members of Lt. Colonel Joachim Peiper's group into custody. His group instigated the killing of eighty-one American captives on December 17, 1944 known as the Malmédy Massacre. On May 16, 1946, in a courthouse in Dachau, military judges treated seventy-three German soldiers as war criminals and indicted them for murder. During interrogations, American personnel threatened and beat them. The Judges found them all guilty. On July 17, the judge sentenced forty-three of them, including Peiper, to death and gave twenty-two others life sentences. The others received prison terms of ten to twenty years. After years of controversy, officials appealed most of the death sentences and decreased six of the life sentences to twenty-five years. By April 1952, judges commuted the death sentences and released thirty men. They released Peiper in December 1956 and he ultimately settled in France. [1892]

The United States tried several hundred individuals, both military and civilian. Of those, they would execute 275 people at Landsberg Prison. The majority of the prisoners argued that they were simply following orders. By the summer 1948, officials had already executed a total of 152 German soldiers. John J. McCloy, the high commissioner for Germany and Assistant Secretary of War, directed the execution of the remaining individuals on June 7, 1951. [1893]

On January 30, 1945, a Soviet submarine, had without warning, torpedoed and sank the *Wilhelm Gustloff*, a hospital ship carrying wounded German soldiers and refugees in the closing days of the war. Over 9,300 persons died, over **five times** as many as perished on the *Titanic.* On February 10, less than two weeks later, the same submarine that sank the *Gustloff,* torpedoed the *General Steuben.* It sank with a loss of nearly 5,000 women, children and wounded men. On April 16, another Soviet submarine sank the *Goya,* a German hospital ship. Between 6,000 to 7,000 people perished. Officials in charge of the international tribunals did not punish anyone for these deliberate disasters.

The Germans captured almost 5,700,000 Red Army soldiers (1941-1945). About 3,300,000 of those prisoners perished due to insufficient

food resources, probably because of the Allied blockades and pervasive bombing which destroyed transportation. Germany had challenges just feeding its own citizens and soldiers in addition to sustaining a huge number of POWs. In 1941, General Hermann Reinecke, head of the OKW, issued policies regarding Soviet prisoners who, according to the high command, did not warrant treatment normally accorded "honorable soldiers." General Erich von Manstein prohibited the dispensing of scarce provisions to the Soviets. Often German soldiers took the cold weather clothing from their prisoners as they were so ill equipped and were freezing. [1894]

There were 2,524 German war criminals on the UN's original list but the Combat Information Center (CIC), organized under the Morgenthau Plan, soon began a search for one million "war criminals." Terror organizations, composed of Czech, Polish and Hungarian Jews who had taken refuge in London, began to move eastward where they joined the CIC, the OSS, and the UN Relief and Rehabilitation Administration (UNRRA). Herbert Lehman directed the CIC and with help from the Soviet police forces, placed his own people into judicial positions in many of the tribunals in order to incarcerate many people who were innocent. The Soviets, supported by FDR, initially wanted to shoot at least 50,000 German officers, but settled for bringing 200,000 "war criminals" to trial. [1895]

At Nuremberg, the United States announced that the tribunal officials were not obligated to follow the provisions of The Hague or Geneva Conventions because Germany had surrendered unconditionally, the only stipulation under which the Allies would accept Germany's defeat. The victors then claimed the right to punish all Germans who, like the Allies, had also ignored international law. [1896] Louis Marschalko noted that the Allies convened the tribunal to punish crimes committed against humanity. However, those responsible for the bombing of Dresden and the mass murders of Katyn sat on the bench. There are three vital factors to consider regarding what amounted to revenge trials.

One, according to the U.S. Constitution, judges cannot convict a person for an act that was not punishable by law when he/she committed the act. Two, individuals may not sit in judgment on their own case. For the trials to proceed in a fair and unbiased fashion, an

authentic international court would have been composed of officials from neutral countries who would have adjudicated on the crimes of every nation involved in the war. Three, the tribunal dispensed sentences for barbarism at the very same time that prison guards, under Kempner's direction were brutally torturing prisoners for days on end until they confessed. Men will admit to almost any crime when interrogators with heavy boots crush the testicles of those they are questioning while their victims lay prostrate on the floor.

Interrogators smeared feces on the face of S.S. General Oswald Pohl, the economic administrator of the camp system. Then they beat him until he confessed. They flogged other defendants until they were covered with blood. Senator Joseph McCarthy told the Press, "I have heard evidence and read documentary proofs to the effect that the accused persons were beaten up, maltreated and physically tortured by methods which could only be conceived in sick brains. They were subjected to mock trials and pretended executions. They were told their families would be deprived of their ration cards." [1897]

Officials based the evidence for the mass killings at Auschwitz, supposedly the main extermination center, on an extracted confession. The Allies arrested Rudolf Höss, the commander on March 11, 1946. After three days of sleep deprivation, torture, beatings after every response, being held naked and repeatedly flogged with a whip, he confessed. He said, that, in addition to the four million already exterminated, millions more were scheduled, "about four million Jews from Romania" and "an estimated two and a half million Jews from Bulgaria." [1898] On April 15, 1946, during the NMT, Höss repeated his confession that the Germans had exterminated four million Jews at Auschwitz. British Military Intelligence Sergeant Bernard Clarke, a Jew, and four other British soldiers extracted his confession. [1899] In July 1990, the Auschwitz State Museum and Israel's Yad Vashem Holocaust Center announced that perhaps, altogether, one million, non-Jews and Jews, died at Auschwitz. [1900]

Charles F. Wennerstrum, a judge at one of the tribunals, relinquished his position in protest. He issued a statement to the *Chicago Daily Tribune* before his departure and outlined some of his reasons as follows. Some people working with the Public Prosecutor were motivated by personal ambition and revenge. The prosecution made it

impossible for the defense to prepare its case and to furnish evidence. The prosecution, led by General Taylor, prevented a unanimous decision of the Military Court, when they failed to obtain documentary evidence from the U.S. Government. Ninety percent of the court was composed of biased persons who, on the basis of politics or race, supported the prosecution's case. The prosecution filled the managerial positions of the court with newly-naturalized United States citizens who were hostile to the defendants. And, the purpose of the Nuremberg Trials was to convince the Germans of the crimes of their Führer, the pretext for which the trials were ordered. Wenersturm said, "Had I known seven months earlier what was happening at Nuremberg, I would never have gone there." [1901]

A permanent stain rests on the U.S. Justice System, resulting from the Nuremberg trials which clearly violated the spirit of the U.S. Constitution. American officials tried people under *ex post facto* laws where individuals carried out their superior's orders. It was a travesty of justice that demonstrated the government's sense of unequal justice. In Germany the "foul fiasco" of Nuremberg evokes a quip, in the Third World War "England will furnish the navy, France the foot soldiers, America the airplanes, and Germany the war-criminals." [1902]

Ilse Koch who allegedly made lampshades out of Jewish skins stood trial on charges that scientists never substantiated. American troops committed atrocities but officials did not vilify Roosevelt's New Deal Administration as a criminal regime. The United States was hardly in any kind of moral position to be putting anyone on trial for war crimes. [1903] The Soviets escaped all culpability at Nuremburg for their April and May 1940 Katyn Forest massacre of Polish nationals which author James Bacque confirmed during his investigation in the KGB archives after officials opened them in 1990. [1904] In 1989, Gorbachev corroborated the massacre and introduced documents proving that the Soviet Secret Police, on orders from Stalin, murdered 21,587 Polish enemies and buried them in the Katyn Forest. [1905]

In a document dated March 5, 1940, Lavrentiy Beria, an Orthodox Jew and chief of the NKVD during the war, proposed that they execute all of the members of the Polish Officer Corps. The Soviet Politburo, including Stalin, approved of and signed the document, making it official. The estimated number of victims was almost 22,000 (21,768).

The Soviets murdered the victims in the Katyn Forest in Russia, the Kalinin and Kharkov prisons and elsewhere. The Soviets arrested about 8,000 individuals during their 1939 invasion of Poland—about 6,000 police officers, along with the intelligentsia who were intelligence agents, gendarmes, landowners, saboteurs, factory owners, lawyers, officials and priests.

These graves at Katyn contained the bodies of thousands of Polish officers. Elmer Davis, head of the OWI provided America's official statement on Katyn. He said that since Stalin was an "ally," the FDR administration would essentially reject the German claims and support the Communist denials. FDR charged the Germans for the killings even though the area where they had taken place was not under German control at the time of the slaughter. Davis reiterated his skepticism in a radio broadcast while the press simultaneously supported his view. Communists in America reversed the accusation and charged the Germans with trying to conceal their own crimes. William L. Shirer, a Jew, stated in the *New York Herald Tribune* that it was German propaganda and that the Germans had committed the murders. *Time* also accepted the Communist claims regarding Katyn and agreed it was a German atrocity even though the Poles asked for a Red Cross investigation. *Life* also called Katyn a German action and denounced the Poles. [1906]

Shirer, a reporter for the *New York Herald Tribune*, who posturing as a propaganda analyzer, regularly disseminated caustic anti-German messages while praising the spread of socialism throughout Europe, especially after Hitler's downfall. Following the war, he wrote *End of a Berlin Diary* in which he penned his approval of the rapid spread of socialism. [1907]

Lord chancellor Sir William Jowitt, the chair of the London Conference, appointed Hartley W. Shawcross, the Attorney General of Britain, as the lead British prosecutor at Nuremburg. Shawcross visited Nuremberg just to deliver the opening and closing remarks in behalf of Britain. His predecessor, Maxwell-Fyfe did "most of the work." [1908] On March 16, 1984, Shawcross said in a speech at Stourbridge, "Step by step, I have arrived at the conviction that the aims of communism in Europe are sinister and fatal. At the Nuremberg Trials, I, together with my Russian colleagues condemned Nazi Aggression and Terror. I

believe now that Hitler and the German People did not want war. But we (England) declared war on Germany, intent on destroying it, in accordance with our principle of Balance of Power, and we were encouraged by the Americans around Roosevelt. We ignored Hitler's pleading, not to enter into war. Now we are forced to realize that Hitler was right. He offered us the co-operation of Germany: instead, since 1945, we have been facing the immense power of the Soviet Empire. I feel ashamed and humiliated to see that the aims we accused Hitler of, are being relentlessly pursued now, only under a different label." [1909]

Joachim Hoffmann wrote, "A myth was widely disseminated in Germany of the alleged possibility of waging 'humane' warfare, and that this possibility only vanished due to Hitler's alleged refusal to consider humane methods of waging war." From the start, the Soviets, incited to undue hatred, methodically used excessive violence against the Germans. Humanity, then, was not an option on either side. The Soviets refused to ratify the International Conventions regarding the execution of warfare. Admittedly, the Germans committed war crimes in the Soviet Union. Heinrich Himmler directed the executive bodies that approved of those crimes. Officials have thoroughly and repeatedly exposed German crimes while relegating Soviet crimes and Allied crimes "to oblivion" where certain people allow no "comparison" under any circumstances. [1910]

The *Chicago Tribune*, dated October 2, 1946, under the headline, *Aggressor Nations*, following the sentencing at Nuremberg, stated, "The truth of the matter is that no one of the victors was free of the guilt which its judges attributed to the vanquished." According to the tribunal's standards, American forces, if tried for their conduct, would have been executed for the devastation that they rained down on Hiroshima, Nagasaki, Tokyo, Dresden and hundreds of other places where they targeted non-combatant citizens, all according to the adoption of the London Charter that they devised and signed on August 8, 1945, the same time the Allies were incinerating the Japanese. [1911]

The Allies used the London Charter to justify the punishment of actions that were not prohibited at the time of their occurrence. Rear Admiral Dan V. Gallery said, "When the war was over, they insisted on trying the German Admirals Raeder and Doenitz at Nuremberg as war criminals for permitting their submarines to do exactly what ours did. A

justice of our Supreme Court prosecuted them and tried to hang them. To our eternal shame, we convicted the German admirals of violating the laws of war at sea and sentenced them to long terms of imprisonment: Raeder to life; and Doenitz to ten years." [1912]

Wennerstrum, mentioned earlier, presided as a judge at some of the Nuremberg Trials, including the Hostages Trial, where lawyers tried twelve Germans. He granted an interview to Hal Foust, a journalist with the *Chicago Daily Tribune*, then in Nuremberg covering the trials, which the paper published on February 23, 1948. The U.S. Military monitored the journalists covering the tribunals. Foust claimed that the military intercepted his article when he transmitted it and also claimed that the military picked him up and interrogated him. [1913]

Wennerstrum, as he was packing to leave Germany, said, "The victor in any war is not the best judge of the war crime guilt." The news article said, "The initial war crimes trial here was judged and prosecuted by Americans, Russians, British and French with much of the time, effort, and high expenses devoted to whitewashing the allies and placing the sole blame for World War II upon Germany. The entire atmosphere here is unwholesome." The court needed linguists and the Americans are notoriously poor linguists. The court employed lawyers, clerks, interpreters, and researchers who recently became Americans, many of them European Jews. The prosecution selectively chose the evidence from captured records. "The defense had access only to those documents which the prosecution considered material to the case." [1914]

On June 5, 1950, the Supreme Court maintained that, "if a person has a right to a writ of habeas corpus, he cannot be deprived of the privilege by an omission in a federal jurisdictional statue." Apparently, this was not applicable to "a non-resident enemy alien." Francis Biddle, one of the judges at Nuremberg, in an article in *American Heritage*, dated August 5, 1962, admitted that the American judges knowingly allowed the Soviet prosecutor to introduce "false evidence" against the defenders. Justice Jackson hosted a party for Andrei Vishinski, the Soviet prosecutor in the Stalin purges. During the party, the American judges, joined with Vishinski, in drinking a toast, "To the German prisoners, may they all be hanged." Any bar association in the western world would have disqualified and charged such judges. [1915]

Eisenhower, in *The New York Times*, dated May 13, 1954, said, “The obedience of an office must be absolute and is not subject to private moral scruples. The very being of an Army consists in the execution of the commands of the leaders and the laws of the Government, without hesitation, the responsibility for which rests alone upon the Commander-in-Chief… In the Army, as especially in State Service, the oath of allegiance obliges obedience to those in command and their orders. Not for one second would I ever suffer disobedience or insubordination.” [1916] In conjunction with this mentality, the Supreme Court stated that an officer of the U.S. Army was not responsible for injuries resulting from his orders while in the service of the United States in the enemy’s country. [1917]

Additionally, according to the article and the statements of Brigadier General Telford Taylor, the court used self-incriminating statements made by the defendants while they were prisoners for over two and a half years during which time interrogators repeatedly questioned them without the presence of defense counsel. [1918] Taylor wrote *Nuremberg and Vietnam: An American Tragedy* (1970). On page 86, he wrote, “Karl Doenitz was only a commodore and commander of the small U-boat arm when the war began; the Tribunal found that he had neither been present at Hitler’s conferences nor informed about his plans, and based the conviction on the fact that Doenitz ‘waged’ aggressive war because his submarines were ‘fully prepared to wage war.’” There were numerous inconsistencies at Nuremberg, one of which was the aerial bombardment of Germany. The judges condemned Doenitz’s submarines and their use of underwater torpedoes while ignoring the ally’s massive use of bombs which carried substantially more of a lethal payload. Surely, the judges recognized that the bombing of Dresden would, by the standards of the tribunal, be “war crimes” of immense magnitude. Thus, the victors simply swept their own crimes under the proverbial carpet. [1919]

## Obedience, a Psychological Mechanism

The theoretical legality of the most horrendous acts subtly seduces citizens into engaging in highly questionable behavior. Legalization suggests that one may ignore behavior once considered immoral,

abandon one's value system and disregard the emotional and psychological consequences of debatable behavior. This is particularly true when applied to group behavior, which, by reason of its mass application, gains acceptability. Teachers and others have categorically indoctrinated citizens to view authority figures as infallible sources of solutions and resolutions despite evidence of corruption, self-serving greed and ineptitude. Independent thinking requires physical and mental commitments whereas allowing the state to make tough decisions shifts the responsibility elsewhere. The state, in effect, has become the people's conscience and the people have surrendered or squandered their inherent accountability.

Stanley Milgram, a Jew, [1920] grew up in a Jewish immigrant neighborhood. During the war, he and his family listened to the news from Europe. His father's family "escaped the Nazis" but his mother's family was not so lucky. Following the war, some relatives came to stay with the Milgram family. He remembered seeing the tattooed numbers. In 1946, Stanley, in his bar mitzvah speech said, "As I come of age and find happiness in joining the ranks of Israel, the knowledge of the tragic suffering of my fellow Jews throughout war-torn Europe makes this also a solemn event and an occasion to reflect upon the heritage of my people—which now becomes mine." While traveling through Europe in 1958, he wrote home to a friend, "My true spiritual home is Central Europe… I should have been born into the German-speaking Jewish community of Prague… and died in the gas chambers." [1921]

In 1960, Milgram, a psychologist, as he began his career at Yale, planned to scientifically prove that the Germans have a "basic character flaw" in that they have a "readiness to obey authority without question, no matter what outrageous acts the authority commands," which should make non-Germans feel better, even morally superior, about the whole business of slaughtering strangers during warfare. Apparently, Milgram learned some of his managerial technique from Solomon Asch, one of the masters of experimental and Gestalt psychology and particularly on conformity.

William L. Shirer has also used the Germans-are-different hypothesis to explain the alleged systematic destruction of the Jews by the Third Reich. "One madman could decide to destroy the Jews and even create a master plan for getting it done. However, to implement it on the scale that Hitler did meant that thousands of other people had to go

along with the scheme and help to do the work. The Shirer thesis, which Milgram set out to test, is that Germans have a basic character flaw which explains the whole thing, and this flaw is a readiness to obey authority without question, no matter what outrageous acts the authority commands." [1922]

In *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich*, Shirer talked about Hitler as an evil genius with "uncommon shrewdness" who found in the German people, "a mysterious Providence and centuries of experience had molded them up to that time, a natural instrument which he was able to shape to his own sinister ends." [1923] He wrote, "Did any German, even one single German, protest against this planned ruthlessness, this well-thought-out scheme to put millions of human beings to death by starvation? . . . These plans were not merely wild and evil fantasies of distorted minds and souls of men such as Hitler, Göring, Himmler and Rosenberg."[1924] On another page, he wrote, "There was to be no more opposition to Hitler, not even any criticism of him. The once mighty Army, like every other institution in the Third Reich, would go down with him, its leaders too benumbed now, too lacking in the courage which the handful of conspirators alone had shown, to raise their voices—let alone do anything—to stay the hand of the one man who they by now fully realized was leading them and the German people rapidly to the most awful catastrophe in the history of their beloved Fatherland."[1925]

Milgram began his famous, influential and controversial experiments in July 1961, three months after the beginning of Adolf Eichmann's much-publicized trial in Jerusalem. Milgram, with his experiments, addressed the question, "Could it be that Eichmann and his million accomplices in the Holocaust were just following orders? Could we call them all accomplices?" Joseph Dimow, a participant in the 1961 experiment, described his suspicions and early withdrawal as a "teacher," as he thought that "the whole experiment was designed to see if ordinary Americans would obey immoral orders, as many Germans had done during the Nazi period."[1926] Milgram completed his last experiment on Sunday, May 27, and wrote a letter regarding his experiments to Claude Buxton, Chairman of the psychology Department at Yale on June 1, 1962, the day after the Israelis executed Eichmann for his role in the Nazi's "final solution" to the Jewish question. In October 1963,

the psychological community and the general public, via *The New York Times*, *The London Times*, and later numerous other newspapers would learn about Milgram's "very strong" findings. [1927]

Milgram's three-year psychological study (1960-1963), as described in *Obedience to Authority* (1974), provides some helpful answers to those troubling earlier questions. His experiments pose a simple question: *How far would ordinary Americans go in inflicting serious harm on a perfectly innocent stranger if they were told to do so by an authority figure?* [1928] Milgram maintains, "Some system of authority is a requirement of all communal living… Obedience is the psychological mechanism that links individual action to political purpose. It is the dispositional cement that binds men to systems of authority." [1929]

Publishing companies translated and issued Milgram's 1974 book into eleven languages. His articles were printed in German in 1966 and in Hebrew in 1976. Milgram's "findings" may have provoked President Jimmy Carter to appoint Elie Wiesel as chair of the newly-created thirty-four member Commission on the Holocaust. Many magazines featured Milgram's theories and in 1979, *Sixty Minutes* (CBS) featured his conclusions in a segment. His work may have also served as the basis for a play, *The Dogs of Pavlov*. The timing of these events is surely questionable. [1930]

Milgram conducted an experiment which ultimately involved 1,000 participants. Two people, one acting as the “learner” and the other, a naïve volunteer was designated the “teacher,” who committed to work with the official experimenter, a stern-faced high school biology teacher. In the Yale’s Interaction Laboratory, a likeable forty-seven year old accountant acted as the “learner.” The authority situated the “learner in an adjacent room, secured to a chair with an electrode attached to his wrist. The authority told the “learner” that he had to learn specific word pairs. If he made an error, he would receive electric shocks increasing in intensity with each error, all at the hands of the “teacher.” [1931]

The helpless “learner” did not actually receive a shock. The experiment’s object was to determine the amount of pain the “teacher” would inflict on a protesting victim because of an authority’s order. When the “teacher” exhibited hesitancy to expose the learner to what he thought was increasing amounts of pain, the authority, without means of enforcement, ordered him to continue. Most subjects rendered obedience without question. [1932] They could have left the laboratory when the demands made upon the “teacher” conflicted with their own moral values. James Waller asks, “Why is submission to authority such a powerful and potent condition in humankind?” [1933] Although many of Milgram’s subjects’ demonstrated internal conflict and some showed hesitancy, most of the “teachers” continued to obey the authority figure. [1934]

Some of the participants viewed their counterparts as deserving of shocks. Comments like, “He was so stupid and stubborn he deserved to get shocked,” were quite common. After all, the faulty learning could not have been because of ineffective teaching. Moreover, once the “teacher” acted against the victim, it was crucial to view him as a worthless individual whose punishment was justifiable. [1935] Once people adopt violence as a means of imposing “learning,” it accelerates —one bullet quickly becomes a bomb, applicable to every “enemy.” If those Germans had only resisted Nazism, the United States would not have found it necessary to bomb their cities into oblivion, nor would it have had to slaughter three million Vietnamese, if they had only rejected Communism. You see, it’s their fault. Now, it’s those stubborn Muslims who will not comply with America’s version of democracy.

His study certainly took the focus off of American war crimes and helped validate Holocaust stories and how evil the Germans were. Given the catastrophic numbers, in the millions, of World War II victims, the hundreds of towns and cities that the Allies bombed and the 1.5 million Germans who died in Eisenhower's enclosures, the millions that Stalin starved or otherwise killed, one might ask why Milgram did not accurately reframe his test question and ask why tens of thousands of Soviet, British, American and other soldiers would obey authority figures and deliberately destroy another nation and millions of its citizens in two world wars.

All societies have some form of hierarchy, individuals who assume a managerial position over the masses. In such circumstances, the masses have a tendency, augmented by government education, to cede compliant obedience and confine their complaints to the people within their immediate environment. The government, despite the authoritative aura and the royal treatment accorded the leaders, is not holy; it is an artificial entity created by the people. Over time, a gradual turnabout occurred—officials became the masters and the people became the submissive servants, resulting in a very obedient populace. Regardless of the availability of historical information, society has conditioned the majority of the population to acknowledge and learn from the historical similarities.

Breaking the grip of authority control requires a number of mental adjustments. Thou shalt not kill, a moral imperative, does not register in the human psychic structure when distorted by propaganda, a draft notice, or orders from a uniformed superior. Inflicting pain on a helpless, harmless person is universally unacceptable yet people become so engrossed in the technicalities of obedience, they fail to acknowledge the consequences. For example, individuals who indiscriminately drop white phosphate or napalm from a plane never smell the burning flesh. When citizens act on behalf of the government instead of themselves, it apparently decreases their ethical concerns although those objectives are personally unimportant. Mental disassociation allows the perpetrator to transfer all responsibility to the authority. [1936] People who are unwilling to defy authority at the expense of their own purported values who then later attribute their morally deficient acts to an external entity have squandered their own agency, their responsibility to make decisions.

Another psychological factor is to attribute human characteristics to inanimate objects, like the government or the flag. Propagandists dehumanize and devalue certain ethnic or social groups through mild criticism that rapidly becomes vilification. People easily exclude these groups from the national identity, both emotionally and physically into ghettos, reservations, camps, or detention centers, for their own safety of course. Then they might be required to have special documentation showing personal status. It metastasizes; hatred of the Nazis was easily transformed into hatred of all Germans and now, all Muslims. Subtle systematic anti-German, anti-Japanese and anti-Muslim propaganda psychologically prepares citizens to accept and participate in the destruction of entire ethnic populations through massacres, pogroms, and wars.

Under the leadership of both parties, Americans have willingly tossed emaciated cadavers into mass graves, worked in detention centers, tortured, killed, raped and used napalm and phosphorous, incendiary devices and tons of high-explosive bombs to immediately cremate the frequently unsuspecting poor, the elderly, the men, women and children in Tokyo, Hiroshima, Berlin, Dresden, Vietnam, Baghdad and Fallujah. Institutionalized hate promotes the most heinous behavior in otherwise ordinary, law-abiding, non-critical-thinking citizens once their government, the ordinary humans behind the artificial institution, manipulates and manufactures facts and employs the media to identify enemies.

Harold Thomas wrote, “In their day to day lives, in their immediate physical environment, most Americans have no discernible enemies. It is always possible that there could be governments and other organizations that pose a genuine physical threat to the American people. However, it is virtually impossible for the people to know this for themselves. They must depend almost entirely upon information provided by government and the mainstream media.” [1937] Further, he says, “In all of human behavior, what can be more serious than supporting acts of violence against people in faraway places? Or for that matter, at home! Is there not a profound, moral responsibility to be absolutely sure of both the accuracy and urgency of the situation before perpetrating acts of death and destruction upon other human beings? How difficult does this become when one is at the mercy of sources of information that he/she cannot verify? What if those sources have lied

to you at other times and on other issues, and you know it? What if both intuition and available facts tell you that your government has not only been lying to you, but may have been involved in creating the very danger it now says will require the use of violence?" Is it morally justifiable to support your government's acts of violence against people anywhere when

1) You are not in immediate physical danger
2) You feel strongly that you cannot trust your government
3) You have no way to verify the information the government is providing as its excuse for violence? [1938]

People frequently negatively perceive individuals who dissent. Compliant, silent citizens are much easier to manage and manipulate. People have learned that dissent against popular beliefs and well-established concepts is uncomfortable and unpopular in the classroom, the boardroom and in social circumstances. People do not knowingly or willingly set themselves up as targets of criticism. However, when reality demands it, people have the right and the obligation to dissent against tyranny, especially if the government carries such oppression out in their name.

## Slave Laborers Working for the Allies

In 1944, General Dwight D. Eisenhower issued a statement requiring German officials to implement acts of restitution, reinstatement, restoration, reparations, reconstruction, relief or rehabilitation as directed by any Allied representative. Further, the defeated Germans were obliged to "provide such transportation, plant equipment and materials of all kinds, labor, personnel, specialists, and other services for use in Germany or elsewhere as the Allied representatives may direct." [1939] In September 1944, Roosevelt pressured Churchill to accept the Morgenthau Plan, which mandated "forced German labor outside Germany." On October 21, 1944, FDR hypocritically declared, "the German people are not going to be enslaved, because the United Nations do not traffic in human slavery." [1940]

Morgenthau, in *Germany is Our Problem*, wrote, "Reparations, in the form of future payments and deliveries, *should not* be demanded. Restitution and reparation shall be effected by the transfer of existing

German resources and territories, a) by restitution of property looted by the Germans in territories occupied by them; b) by transfer of German territory and German private rights in industrial property situated in such territory to invaded countries and the international organization under the program of partition; c) by the removal and distribution among devastated countries of industrial plants and equipment situated within the International Zone and the North and South German states delimited in the section on partition; d) by forced German labor outside Germany; and e) confiscation of all German assets of any character whatsoever outside of Germany." [1941]

On January 5, 1945, General George C. Marshall wrote to the National Commander of the American Legion, "Our treatment of them (POWs) is governed by the Geneva Conventions which, among other provisions, requires them to be furnished rations equal in quality and quantity to those of American troops at base camps in this country. This is done as a matter of treaty obligation and our soldiers in German hands receive generally reciprocal treatment." Ninety-nine percent of the American POWs in Germany survived their incarceration.[1942] Churchill told the Germans in January, before their surrender, "We Allies are no monsters. This, at least, I can say on behalf of the United Nations… Peace, though based on unconditional surrender, will bring to Germany and Japan immense and immediate alleviation of suffering and agony." [1943]

General Georgy Zhukov, Eisenhower, Bernard Montgomery and Jean de Lattre de Tassigny participated in the Potsdam Conference. These military leaders exchanged opinions about assessing war criminals, reconstructing Germany, and overpowering the Japanese. Ike had an especially good reciprocal, respectful friendship with Zhukov as did his successor, General Lucius Clay who said that if Zhukov and Eisenhower had continued to work together, that the Soviet-America relationship should have developed further.

At the Yalta Conference, February 4-11, 1945, officials decided to force Germans to rebuild war-damaged areas. FDR said this was a "healthy idea."[1944] At the Potsdam Conference, July 17-August 2, the Allies reiterated, "It is not the intention of the Allies to… enslave the German people." By June 29, the Soviets had already incarcerated between four and five million Germans, including civilians. As soon as Berlin and

Breslau surrendered, long lines of prisoners were force-marched east, twenty-two miles per day, to existing camps near Leningrad, Moscow, Minsk, Stalingrad, Kharkov, Sevastopol and Kiev. They were going to rebuild what they had destroyed. Frequent Soviet purges by the NKVD had always provided a huge multitude of laborers, from ten to twenty million slaves. The Soviets were quite willing to add their defeated German enemies to the labor pool.[1945]

The Allies visualized the extended use of German slave labor, between seven and eight million people, to remove the war debris and rebuild the damage that they had caused during the war. In 1943, the British first broached the idea of using Germans for slave labor in Moscow. However, using POWs for forced labor is contrary to the Geneva Conventions so British and American officials simply altered the prisoner's status to Disarmed Enemy Forces (DEFs). The Allies viewed high ranking German soldiers as war criminals, and undeserving of a trial. Despite this, they did not treat them as harshly as the enlisted men but gave them a few special privileges and confined them in select generals' camps in South Wales. [1946]

On July 10, 1945, General Rousseau assumed control of the Dietersheim Camp from the U.S. Army. There were 32,000 men and women in the camp, all in the agonizing process of dying. Captain Julien, who arrived on about July 27, was shocked by the disastrous sight of a camp "peopled with living skeletons, male and female, huddling under scraps of wet card board" which was, according to him, reminiscent of the photos taken of the Buchenwald and Dachau inmates. [1947] During the three-year occupation, following Germany's surrender, the United States kept the Germans on less rations than those in the German camps. The military even starved the Germans they liberated from those camps. [1948]

Other American camps in the vicinity of Dietersheim were in the same deplorable, disgusting condition. Many of the captives in the American camps in Germany and France, destined for enforced labor, were totally incapable of work due to their debilitated physical condition. Out of the 1,000 German prisoners arriving in Marseille, 287 could not work. In the camp at Sainte-Marthe, only eighty-five out of 700 prisoners were capable of working. The French reported, from Siershahn, that, among the prisoners, there were over 400 children

under the age of fifteen and some of them were under the age of eight. They also incarcerated older people—there were men and women over the age of fifty. At least two-thirds of the captives from the camp at Hechtsheim were starving. [1949]

Stalin insisted that the Soviet Union was entitled and expected restitution for Germany's destruction in his country. He claimed that hardly a usable house existed between Moscow and the Polish frontier. Churchill and FDR arrived at a figure of $20 billion as a foundation, from which the Soviets would get half, given the extent of the damages and grievances. Stalin viewed the POWs, like those already there, as a huge labor force that fulfilled reparation obligations. FDR assured Harry Hopkins that Stalin planned on using the POWs for forced labor. [1950] The Soviets, who already held millions of POWs planned to take full advantage of this provision. They conscripted men and women in their zone as workers in chain gangs or at labor camps.[1951]

On June 14, 1940, the German army had entered Paris and took control of the buildings of the Grand Orient of France. The Germans established teams to seize the documents relating to the activities of the largest body of French Freemasonry. The historical documents and files covered Masonic activities immediately preceding the outbreak of the 1939 war. They transported the massive archives to Germany." In 1945, the Soviets found twenty-five railway cars in the Prussian province containing those Masonic documents from numerous lodges in France, Belgium, Holland, Luxemburg, Poland and Czechoslovakia which provided evidence of the widespread power of international freemasonry. The Red Army transported them to Moscow. The records described thousands of freemason and political connections. Stalin used these records to manipulate freemason politicians in the western world who worried about people discovering their devious activities. [1952] Stalin, with this incriminating secret knowledge, could demand abundant concessions, which he most certainly would. Perhaps, he used this information to obtain additional people to exploit in slave labor, or the acquisition of the choice intellectual or industrial plunder from Germany.

The United States, Britain, and France violated the 1929 Geneva agreements by using thousands of former German soldiers to clear minefields, sweep sea mines, destroy surplus ammunition and demolish

bombed-out buildings. Japan and Russia did not sign the agreement but certainly had certain moral obligations regarding the treatment of POWs. The German government drafted their citizens to fight as part of a national army, just like Americans. Yet, many of the slaves were civilians, not former soldiers. The United States deported American citizens to Germany due to their pro-German sentiments, some of whom were enslaved and used for forced labor. [1953]

The British held approximately 130,000 former German officers and men during the harsh winter of 1945-46. These individuals were inadequately clothed for the freezing temperatures in the camp in Belgium. Even British officers described the conditions as, “Not much better than Belsen.” The inmates slept in tents on the bare ground with only one blanket. The guards habitually beat and abused these undernourished pathetic prisoners. In August 1946, the Americans in Germany’s U.S. zone had 284,000 German slave laborers, 140,000 of them worked in the occupation zone; 100,000 were in France, 30,000 in Italy, and 14,000 in Belgium. The slave holdings in other countries totaled 80,000 in Yugoslavia, 48,000 in Belgium, 45,000 in Czechoslovakia, 4,000 in Luxemburg and 1,300 in Holland. [1954]

In August 1946, Britain, according to the ICRC, had 460,000 German prisoners, all performing slave labor. The government contracted their prisoners out to companies who paid standard wages, typically $15 to $20 per week. The government paid these slaves from ten to twenty cents a day in addition to providing them with scant clothing, food and shelter. The British government netted over $250,000,000 annually from the slaves that they “owned.” [1955]

According to ICRC records, France held 680,000 German slaves as of August 1946. The United States had captured 475,000 of those individuals and then, as I mentioned earlier, later relinquished them to France for forced labor. The residents in the French camps, literally living skeletons, resembled the gruesome pictures we frequently see of alleged victims of the German concentration camps. Prisoners perished from malnutrition and were systematically and savagely battered. They were compelled to remove mines devoid of protective equipment. In a Sarthe district camp, 20,000 prisoners received a substandard, meager 900 calories a day. Naturally, many of the prisoners perished from starvation combined with hard labor. They transferred new

inmates, to replace the dead, by train. Often, these emaciated, desperate captives died during the arduous trip as they ate pieces of coal that they found in the boxcar. At the Orleans camp, the damnable, greedy commander spent only nine of the sixteen francs a day allotted for food per inmate. They housed the prisoners, who had no blankets and insufficient straw to sleep on, in filthy, vermin-infested quarters. Epidemics of typhoid were frequent and naturally spread to neighboring camps. They shot the slaves, expected to work despite their emaciated condition, for the most minor violations, contrived or real.[1956] American GIs observing the dehumanizing physical evaluation of incoming prisoners remarked, “Gee! I hope we don’t ever lose a war.”[1957]

## The London Cage and the Germans

Alice Park had an underground bunker which connected to the Burlington bunker located at Corsham, in west Wiltshire. In World War II, Corsham became a key administrative and manufacturing area for the Ministry of Defence (MOD). There were numerous facilities above and below ground and in the old quarry tunnels. Churchill ordered the construction of several bunkers to ensure his safety against any German attacks. There was about sixty miles of underground roads that connected to the MOD and to Porton Down, a government military science park, situated northeast of Porton near Salisbury.[1958] Scientists brought many horses “for rifle and ammunition tests” until they replaced them with pigs which have a “closer resistance to bullets, much like humans. After the war, these scientists used German nationals in their experiments at the London Cage. Anthony Trevor-Stokes reminds us that while we regularly hear about Josef Mengele’s purported experiments at Auschwitz, we never hear about the eugenics experiments performed at Porton Down.[1959] Sir Joseph Barcroft, Professor of Physiology at Cambridge supervised the British Government poison gas unit, totally supported by Churchill, a longtime eugenicist, racist, and an advocate of forced sterilization. Barcroft was also the head of the Physiological Department at Porton Down.[1960] MI19, a division of the British Directorate of Military Intelligence, part of the War Office, operated the London Cage, a transit camp with space

for sixty prisoners (July 1940-January 1949). Similar facilities existed in nine other command centers in southern England and in Scotland. The British used various Victorian villas, located at Kensington Palace Gardens, to systematically torture and interrogate 3,573 German officers and soldiers before they sent them to prison camps. From those prisoners, nine officers, aided by a dozen NCOs, persuaded, with torture, 1,000 of them to sign a confession admitting criminality or that they were willing to be a witness against others during the upcoming prosecutions. One of those individuals, incarcerated in October 1946, was Fritz Knöchlein who the British claimed had ordered the killing of 124 British soldiers in northern France during the Dunkirk evacuation in May 1940. [1961]

The British interrogators in London, hearing continuous stories about Nazi atrocities, justified torturing Knöchlein, a captive German SS officer who they deprived of sleep for four days, until he confessed and was later found guilty. Despite conventions about the humane treatment of POWs, the British engaged in the torture of their German prisoners. Ian Cobain, an investigative reporter, through Freedom of Information requests to the Foreign Office, acquired numerous documents regarding World War II and a British detention center, the London Cage, located in an upscale London neighborhood. The British processed thousands of Germans through that facility, where the British beat them, deprived them of sleep and threatened them with death and needless surgery. [1962]

Lieutenant Colonel Alexander Scotland, head of Prisoner of War Interrogation Section (PWIS) of the Intelligence Corps, directed the entire operation because of the interrogation techniques he had developed against the Germans during WWI. After the war, the British transitioned the PWIS into the War Crimes Investigation Unit (WCIU). The London Cage then became the headquarters for questioning and torturing suspected war criminals. In 1954, he submitted his book, *London Cage*, to the War Office. In his book, Scotland said, “If any German had any information we wanted, it was invariably extracted from him in the long run.” He admitted that the British continued their torture after the war. Instead of torturing the prisoners to gain military intelligence, they tortured to extract convictions for war crimes. After reading the manuscript, an MI5 attorney confirmed that Scotland and his “fellow interrogators” violated the Geneva Convention and were

guilty of war crimes for Scotland for compelling “prisoners to stand to attention for more than 24 hours at a time; forcing them to kneel while they were beaten about the head; threatening to have them shot; threatening one prisoner with an unnecessary appendix operation to be performed on him by another inmate with no medical qualifications.” [1963]

Officials of the War Office and the Foreign Office immediately instructed him to abandon the book or face prosecution, for his disclosures, under the Official Secrets Act. Officials at the Foreign Office suppressed the book because it would lend credibility to people defending the German “war criminals.” Scotland threatened to publish the book elsewhere. In 1957, after negotiation, officials allowed Scotland, Churchill’s chief “torturer,” to publish a highly-redacted, censored version of the book minus all of the incriminating evidence. In it, he said, “If any German had any information we wanted, it was invariably extracted from him in the long run.” He admitted that the British continued their torture after the war. Instead of torturing the prisoners to gain military intelligence, they tortured to extract convictions for war crimes. [1964]

In numerous trials, Scotland denied accusations of torture and claimed that his complainants were untruthful. Yet, later, with no fear of recrimination, he was willing to divulge the practices he used at the London Cage. In his book, he admitted that his interrogators coerced the prisoners to confess to crimes they had not committed, some of whom the authorities executed. Scotland acknowledged that his men used psychological and physical torture to acquire confessions. [1965]

Tough British interrogators often used Russian-speaking interpreters dressed in a KGB uniform to intimidate a German prisoner’s fear of being relinquished to the Soviets. The “Russian” would stamp the prisoner’s file NR which meant Nach Russland (to Russia) if the prisoner did not cooperate. Werner Meier, an American intelligence officer, after Normandy, admitted that American interrogators also threatened to surrender newly captured prisoners who were still in “battle shock,” to the Soviets, a tactic that usually worked, especially when they had captured the prisoner in a “fire fight.” An Allied soldier with a “trigger finger” was just as apt to shoot the German and so, by the time the prisoner got to the interrogator, he was willing to talk. [1966]

Scotland resisted having the Red Cross visit the Cage, due to numerous complaints, maintaining that he was not required to admit them since his prisoners were Gestapo agents who technically were civilian police officers or "criminals within the armed forces." *The Guardian* evaluated thousands of documents held at Britain's Public Record Office and in the ICRC repository and determined that the British interrogated hundreds of German civilians up to 1948. War Office records indicated that his superiors regarded Scotland as a maverick whose methods they either disregarded or officially approved. However, the ICRC, highly suspicious of the activities at the Cage, listed as a POW camp, viewed things differently. The British again turned an ICRC representative away when he appeared at Kensington Palace Gardens in March 1946. Scotland continued to argue that the Geneva Convention did not protect his prisoners and it was at least eighteen months before they allowed the ICRC to inspect the facilities. Ultimately, ICRC officials failed to take any action as the British assured them that they were soon going to close the London Cage. [1967] Conversely, German officials welcomed ICRC inspectors at all of their camps. A German who both the Gestapo and the British had incarcerated said that the British treated him much more harshly than the Gestapo.

Initially, Germany was reluctant to allow ICRC representatives to observe the well-being of the prisoners. Yet, beginning in August 1942, Germany permitted the ICRC to distribute food packages to the key concentration camps in Germany and from February 1943 forward, to every other camp or prison. From the fall of 1943 until May 1945, the ICRC delivered as many as 9,000 parcels each day, for a total of 4,500 tons and 1,112,000 parcels containing food, clothing and pharmaceutical supplies. The recipients were Belgians, Dutch, French, Greeks, Italians, Poles, Norwegians and stateless Jews. [1968]

The British operated another top-secret interrogation facility following World War II called Camp 020, in South-West London where they processed almost 500 Germans. They took their first prisoners there in September 1940 where they quickly and forcibly, under the direction of Colonel Robin Stephens, wrested facts about an imminent German invasion. They subjected prisoners to simulated executions, below-zero temperatures, beatings, starvation, sleep deprivation, threats with red-hot pokers and electrical devices in order to break them emotionally

and physically. They used the same techniques at Bad Nenndorf, in occupied Germany. MI5 imprisoned, tortured and interrogated 95,000 Germans (1945-1949). A British intelligence officer told a German inmate, “We are not bound by any rules or regulations. We do not care a damn whether you leave this place on a stretcher or in a hearse.” No international tribunal punished any of the British staff members for their abusive practices against the Germans.[1969]

## Torturing the Germans for Revenge

Mark Potok, of the Southern Poverty Law Center, the grandson of Lola Potok, is a critic of Louis Farrakhan and the Nation of Islam, among other issues. Lola, born March 20, 1921, a Jewish girl from Poland, had, beginning on January 20, 1944, spent several months in concentration camps, first at Auschwitz, surviving typhus and drastic food shortages, leaving there on January 18, 1945 and going towards Breslau, ahead of the Red Army. She escaped and headed towards Bedzin, her home. After arriving in Bedzin, she found a Polish family occupying her former home. On Tuesday, February 13, Lola applied for a job at the Office of State Security, where a childhood friend occupied the position of the Secretary of State Security. He offered and she accepted the commandant’s job at the prison in Gleiwitz, one of the many Polish-run prisons. She was an efficient officer in the Jewish-dominated organization consisting of hundreds of Jews who were operating throughout Poland and Polish-administered Germany to “take revenge on the Germans.” Jewish generals in Warsaw directed the agency, established by the Polish Provisional Government. According to John Sack, “Their mission was to hunt for SS, Nazis, and Nazi collaborators, to punish them and, if appropriate, kill them, and in this way to take revenge against the Jew-killers of Germany.” [1970]
Members of the Red Army lined up to rape eight-year old children and eighty-year-old nuns. In November 1943, in Tehran, Stalin arranged to acquire all of Eastern Poland while Churchill proposed that the Soviets acquire Eastern Poland and that Poland should have Eastern Germany. FDR acquiesced and the Allies, by January 1945, decided to relinquish Gleiwitz, Breslau, Stettin, Stolp, and 44,000 square miles of Germany to Poland. However, at the Yalta Conference (February 4-11, 1945), Stalin asked Churchill and FDR for ten billion dollars and 200,000

German laborers. On Wednesday, February 14, Lola began her job, the same day that the Soviets put up a poster in Gleiwitz demanding that 1) all male Germans, from sixteen to fifty report within forty-eight hours to the Labor Conscription Office located at the Gleiwitz prison; 2) they were to bring at least two complete sets of winter clothes, blankets, cooking utensils, and food for at least ten days. [1971]

Lola waited in Kattowitz until the Soviets completed their selections for the Soviet camps before going to Gleiwitz. Then the Soviets transferred the responsibility for the Gleiwitz prison to Poland and to their capable commandants. According to their orders, the Germans of Gleiwitz reported to the occupying forces. The Soviets went looking for the Germans who failed to report to the prison, where authorities loaded Germans into cattle cars in which they would stand for the 500 miles to camps in Russia where they would labor in temperatures from sixty-five degrees below zero to 120 above. [1972]

Josef, an early associate of Lola, was chief of the Office of State Security for Silesia. He opened an office in Kattowitz and placed Jews in powerful positions. Stalin liked Jews and they understood that he wanted them to pursue the Germans with a vengeance. Stalin was in Vienna at the same time that Hitler was. He did not hate Hitler; he hated the Germans. At Tehran, he suggested that the allies execute 50,000 German officers following the war. In December 1943, he was so partial to Jews that he declared some Jewish and Catholic Poles as the Polish absentee government. He made the son of an individual who perished in Treblinka the chief of the Office of State Security who then filled the majority of the departments with Jews who would alter their name so to sound Russian. These officials would then place Jews in the highest positions in Warsaw and in the provinces of Poland. [1973]

In late April 1945, Germans, men and women, arrived at the Gleiwitz camp. Eager informants targeted various Germans, often civilians, as SS, lower-level Nazis or collaborators, even teenagers who could not possibly have been participants in the NS government. The Germans arrived at the camp from the local community and other areas. When they arrived, guards instructed them to undress and prepare for the showers. Thereafter, guards sprayed the prisoners with Lysol to eradicate lice, the carriers of the deadly typhus which had killed so many Jews at Auschwitz. Barbers cut the prisoner’s hair. Within a few

weeks, Lola had almost a thousand prisoners at Gleiwitz where there were at least eight to a cell, and two to a bed. Overflow prisoners slept on the floor. Each cell had a pail for excrement which soon made the air in each enclosed fly-filled cell overwhelmingly dense and putrid. Within a month, the prison population grew to the point that there were three or four in each straw-covered bed. [1974]

Lola left most of the interrogation tasks to others but she conceived the terrible techniques designed to extract confessions. There were so many Germans, over a thousand, so that they had to find other rooms for interrogation purposes at Kattowitz. At Gleiwitz, Adam was the chief interrogator. Initially, he used his bare hands but it was also painful to him so he began using a cane on the Germans. His assistants used mop-sticks, broomsticks, and an enhanced club, something the Germans called the beater-to-death. The interrogators could use any creative form of torture, including shoving pins under the fingernails, slamming their heads into the wall or floor. They would do anything to get the Germans to confess. One fifty-year old, one-armed German, a veteran of World War I, turned in by an informer who received $200, would not confess to being a NS Party member. The impatient interrogator became brutal and slammed the man's head into the wall at least ten times. Then he threw the man on the floor, then, with his heavy boots, pounced on the man's chest several times. Six other interrogators, all Jews, shoved the man onto a couch, pulled off his pants and then began hitting his bare body with rubber clubs and rubber hoses full of rocks until they were sweating profusely. To halt his screaming, they stuffed his mouth with rags. They continued to daily beat the man until he finally confessed but it would be a month later. [1975]

Lola, because of her hatred for Germans, neglected to enforce the Office's rule that guards not punish any emaciated, starved prisoners because of their own prejudices. The Office of State Security had 227 prisons exclusively for Germans. Lola overlooked the times that the guards got drunk and beat and raped the prisoners. At Auschwitz and presumably at the other German camps, officials would hang any guard who raped a prisoner. [1976] Not only at other camps, but also in every other situation, German soldiers adhered to a higher standard than the Allies did.

On July 7, 1940, Adolf Hitler issued a decree, “All members of the Wehrmacht must exercise restraint in their relations with the civilian population of occupied territory, as is proper and fitting for a German soldier. Inordinate consumption of alcohol is unbecoming to a soldier and frequently lies at the root of acts of violence and other outrages. Self-induced drunkenness is not an extenuating circumstance in determining the degree of punishment. I expect that every member of the Wehrmacht who as a result of drunkenness commits a crime—also vis-à-vis the civilian population—shall be brought to justice and severely punished. In serious cases, the law provides for the death penalty. I declare it to be the official duty of superiors to set an example and to ensure the high level of German discipline by appropriate instructions.” 1977

One day, a Pole chased and caught a German in a uniform and took him to Lola’s prison. Some of the female guards pulled off the fourteen-year-old German’s black pants which were part of a Boy Scout uniform. The female guards began torturing him. Guards developed various ways of torturing their prisoners—slathering excrement on a prisoner’s head, whipping, knocking the teeth out, beating with clubs and other items, and whatever else they could think to use. Locals grew accustomed to hearing the constant screaming emanating from the prisons. The female guards held the boy down and burned him with cigarettes. Then they poured gasoline on him and set his hair afire. A local priest intervened in the boy’s behalf and the guards finally released the boy who ended up in a mental institution from which he never left. 1978

At Gleiwitz prison, interrogators and guards tortured 1,000 non-NS German prisoners. Only twenty of the prisoners were actually Nazis. At night, guards, using horse-drawn carts, took dead bodies to the local cemetery where they buried them in mass graves. John Sack, author of *An Eye for An Eye*, said that the Germans in Lola’s prison were far worse off than the Jews that had been incarcerated in Auschwitz. The authorities at Auschwitz did not lock up the inmates, like Lola, in a room, night and day. They did not torture the inmates night after night. Lola told Sack that, at Auschwitz, the Germans did not try to rape us. At Gleiwitz, under Commandant Lola, all of this regularly occurred. The

guards repeatedly raped the German girls. [1979] There is substantial corroboration for Sack's work, including *Sixty Minutes*. [1980]

Most of the leaders of the state-run Office of State Security in Warsaw were Polish Jews, including the chief. The department directors were almost exclusively Jewish. The head of the Office in Silesia, where Gleiwitz is, was Jewish as was the director of prisons. The Secretary of State Security was a Jew. In Silesia, in 1945, three-fourths of the officers, not the GIs or the guards, but the colonels, etc. were Jewish. The Office of State Security had 227 prisons in Poland just like Lola's, prisons for German civilians. At one camp, Sack found death certificates for 1,583 Germans. He found death records in other camps for men, women and children. At one camp, there was an unheated barracks for fifty babies overseen by a Jewish doctor, earlier interned at Auschwitz. Though the babies had cribs, the doctor did not give them milk but rather regular camp soup. Out of those fifty infants, they allowed forty-eight to perish. [1981]

Salomon Morel, a Polish-Jewish Communist official, claims that his family hid during World War II in order to avoid living in the ghetto. However, the Babylonian Talmud mandated fundamental religious and cultural views. While many Jews assimilated, those in Eastern Europe refused to cede their identity through Russianization or by becoming Christian. The rabbis instituted the ghettoization of the people, not the Russians or the other host countries. [1982] Morel stated that Polish collaborators killed his mother, father, and one brother in December 1942. Morel watched from a haystack as the Poles questioned his mother about where Solomon and his other brother were. She refused to tell them. Then the Poles shot his mother, father and brother. He also claimed that Józef Tkaczyk, a Polish Catholic hid him and his brother, Izaak and that is how they survived the Holocaust. In 1983, the Yad Vashem named Józef Tkaczyk as one of the Righteous among the Nations for saving the Morel brothers.

The Polish narrative of Solomon Morel's activities is considerably different from his account. An Israeli source claimed that he was an inmate at Auschwitz where the Germans had killed thirty of his relatives. The Institute of National Remembrance states that, in early 1942, Salomon Morel and his brother Izaak headed a group of thugs that committed robberies in the neighboring villages. The Polish

People's Army captured them and Morel accused his brother of the crimes. He then joined the Soviet partisans in the Parczew (a town in eastern Poland) area, noted for its Jewish partisan movement. Partisan leaders included Ephraim Bleichman and Shmuel Gruber, second to Yechiel Grynszpan, the leader of the Jewish forces in the Parczew forest. They fought along with the People's Guard against German forces, using machine guns, mining explosives and other supplies, air-dropped by Soviet forces.

On March 15, 1945, twenty-six year old Jewish Colonel Salomon Morel became the commander of the infamous Zgoda camp in Świętochłowice, in southern Poland. The NKVD established the Zgoda camp after the Red Army entered southern Poland. In February, the Soviets relinquished the camp to the Communist Polish secret service, the notorious Ministry of Public Security. They imprisoned about 6,000 at the Zgoda camp, a third of them were ethnic German citizens. They also incarcerated the children of those citizens. The Security Authorities interned them simply because they were ethnic Germans, not because they were guilty of any crimes.

On the first night at Zgoda, Morel walked into a barrack and told the German prisoners, "My name is Morel. I am a Jew. My mother and father, my family… they're all dead, and I swore that if I got out alive, I was going to get back at you Nazis. And now you're going to pay for what you did." Even though the Poles had killed his family, he blamed the Germans. Morel and the Jewish and Polish guards systematically tortured the inmates virtually every night. Nearly 2,000 inmates died in the camp where guards starved, tortured and abused them.

The guards used clubs on the Germans. Morel used his bare hands, a wooden stool, a pistol butt or a truncheon. Morel asked, "How many blows do you want?" If the answer was unsatisfactory, it was fifty blows." When using a wooden stool, Morel beat the prisoner until it broke apart. A report regarding Zgoda said, "Groups of prisoners brought to the camp were made to stand in the camp square for many hours, without food or drink, and sometimes in bad weather. Some prisoners spent at least a dozen or so hours in this state and some as much as 72 hours." The guards would have two rows of prisoners stand facing and beating each other. If a prisoner refused or did not show sufficient brutality, the camp personnel would beat the noncompliant prisoner. Hunger in the camp was ubiquitous as the regular ration was a slice of bread and watery soup without any

substance. Desperate inmates ate whatever available grass or anything else they could find. Soap was nonexistent and only cold water was accessible. [1983]

The camp closed in November 1945. Documented figures indicate that 1,855 prisoners perished at Zgoda camp from February until November. Most died of typhus during an epidemic that peaked in August, claiming 1,600 victims. Morel suppressed medical assistance until the disease spread throughout the entire camp. They stacked the dead bodies on carts at night, then took them outside of the camp and buried them in mass graves. Morel failed to notify his superiors about the typhus epidemic until the local newspaper reported the desperate situation. For his negligent actions, they punished Morel with a three-day house arrest.

Between 60,000 to 80,000 Germans died in these camps, many from typhus, dysentery, starvation and torture, all under the custody of the Office of State Security and all concealed for almost fifty years. The Jews who participated in the repugnant activities did not discuss it. In 1945, the chief of Police in Breslau, Germany, a Jew, wrote a book about the Holocaust but failed to mention these prisons. Jewish reporters that were aware of them refused to write about them. In 1989, Sack visited Yad Vashem in Jerusalem where they claim to have fifty million documents regarding the Holocaust. When he asked about their archived documents about the Office of State Security, they told him they had nothing. He asked what they had about the Jews functioning in that agency and they responded—nothing. When he provided information about the camps and the Jews who were heading them, the Director of Yad Vashem said that it all sounded “rather imaginary.” The director of the archives said that it was “impossible.” [1984]

In 1990, following the collapse of communism, the General Commission for the Investigation of Crimes against the Polish Nation, initiated an investigation into the abuses carried out at the Zgoda camp. In 1992, Morel immigrated to Israel where authorities refused to extradite him, using the justification that the statute of limitations had expired on war crimes. Apparently, the authorities in various countries selectively apply that statute of limitations as the Israelis and others are still searching for Germans to punish for their alleged war crimes. As late as 2005, at least 100 witnesses, including 58 former inmates of the Zgoda camp, would provide evidence against Morel. However, the Israeli government

refused to comply with the extradition, claiming that the charges were false and based on an anti-Semitic conspiracy. Morel died in Tel Aviv on February 14, 2007. [1985]

## One Man Fighting, Two Men Looting, Three Men Painting Rainbows

Despite claims of moral superiority, American soldiers engaged in opportunistic, random plunder while their superiors, who participated in the same activities, regularly overlooked. In fact, those superior officers often used their higher military status to use existing manpower to pilfer, transport and profit to an even greater degree than their subordinates. United States military regulations and reality routinely diverge on this issue. Soldiers justify pillaging their enemies to augment their paltry wages. In Germany, American forces institutionalized the plundering of personal and state assets including cultural artifacts, museum treasures, natural resources, and scientific technology (about 300,000 patents), all planned in concert with their armed invasions.

The gold reserves of neutral countries increased considerably between 1939 and 1943. Spain's increased from $42 million to $104 million, Sweden's increased from $160 million to $456 million, Turkey's increased from $88 million to $221 million, and Switzerland's increased from $503 million to $1,040. On February 22, 1944, Treasury Secretary Morgenthau warned Switzerland and the other countries against all financial dealing with NS Germany—trading, storing or purchasing gold. Officials in Switzerland didn't respond. [1986]

Henry Morgenthau, along with Harry Dexter White, maintained that Europe's peace depended on the permanent destruction of Germany's industrial power. Former ghetto-poor Jewish Harvard and Columbia-educated economists and lawyers supported Morgenthau. Apparently, Germany's alleged treatment of the German Jews and the destitute European Jews outraged them. Israel Sieff, a British Zionist influenced their perceptions. [1987] White directed American policy throughout Europe. He assigned Colonel Bernard Bernstein to Eisenhower's headquarters to coordinate Germany's occupation at the end of World War II. Isador Lubin, a Roosevelt confidant, recognized the

collaborative efforts of supposedly neutral countries and Germany. [1988]

The Treasury Department assigned Columbia Law School-educated Samuel Klaus, to the Foreign Economic Administration (FEA), created September 26, 1943, headed by Leo Crowley, to monitor Germany's foreign trade. Klaus, an anti-German Jew, joined with London's Ministry of Economic Warfare in an offensive against Germany's essential supply lines. He focused on seizing German assets in neutral countries, especially Switzerland where they had accumulated money and technology worth at least $1 billion (1942 dollars), available for the post-war reestablishment of Germany. On May 11, 1944, Klaus developed the Safehaven Program to persuade neutral countries to seize German assets deposited within their countries. [1989]

The Allies adopted Operation Safehaven, promoted by the FEA, at Bretton Woods, the UN Monetary and Financial Conference held July and August 1944 in New Hampshire. The FEA directed Operation Safehaven with financial counsel from the Treasury Department and policy guidance from the State Department. Officials organized the operation on December 6. Four days later, the State Department requested a moderate attitude towards Switzerland. [1990]

On August 21, 1944, in London, the British and American Chiefs of Staff created the Combined Intelligence Objectives Subcommittee (CIOS) which would operate under Eisenhower's SHAEF. CIOS established the Target Forces or T-Forces, composed of Americans from U.S. intelligence agencies such as the OSS, Army Air Forces, the State Department, the FEA and the Navy's Office of Scientific Research and Development, directed by Vannevar Bush. The British members were from the Foreign Office, Navy, Military, Air Intelligence, and the Ministries of Supply, Economic Warfare, and Aircraft Production. They made the initial appraisal of the status of German warfare, including biological-chemical research and evaluated the military maneuvers, seized documents, detained scientists and other specialists to prevent them from fleeing the country. They also determined what Germany had shared with Japan, her ally. [1991]

The Document Control Section in the Operations Branch of the G-2 (intelligence) staff at U.S. Forces European Theater (USFET) in Frankfurt took control of all captured German documents. This unit,

with the assistance of other United States agencies and foreign governments, created the policies for obtaining and processing captured documents. The United States seized documents, for evaluation by its officials, along with British analysts, in Germany, Austria, and Czechoslovakia, the site of the "hidden documents." [1992]

The U.S. Army entered Germany in September 1944. In October, Prince Wolfgang of Hesse buried some family property, including the Landgrafin and Kurhesse jewels. He inventoried and secured the items in an expertly crafted zinc-lined wooden box and then buried them, along with 1,600 bottles of fine wine, in the basement of the 100-room family castle, Schloss Friedrichshof, known as the Kronberg Castle, nine miles from Frankfurt. The workers cemented over the site and walled it in, all theoretically safe until the war's end. The fully furnished castle, complete with priceless paintings, exquisite antiques, historically significant old papers and letters, had been unoccupied since the seventeenth century. [1993]

The U.S. Third Army appropriated the Kronberg Castle sometime between April 10 and April 20, 1945 to use as an officer's club, one of fourteen in the Frankfurt area. They staffed the thirty bedrooms with thirty young attractive females to accommodate the officer's physical needs. Although they posted sentries to prevent people from the systematic daily removal of objects from the castle, those guards were ineffective. [1994] On November 5, in the basement, a curious corporal using a sledgehammer uncovered Prince Wolfgang's stash. The corporal alerted Captain Kathleen B. Nash, the club's hostess. His superiors placed that corporal in charge of the club's social events, and soon he became the overseer of a well-stocked, luxurious 12 x 14 foot treasure showroom, complete with glass display cases, velvet lined drawers and packing boxes. Staff at the special club then invited visitors to shop in the showroom. [1995]

The war officially ended in Europe on May 8, 1945. On May 10, President Harry S. Truman signed the Joint Chiefs of Staff (JCS) Directive 1067, also referred to as the Morgenthau Plan, devised between January and September 1944. Among other things, this plan authorized the seizure of certain properties of the German Reich, the NSDAP, or any group or person affiliated with the party, and non-German absentee owners. Furthermore, the U.S. Zone Commander

could confiscate all property that others had pilfered and halt the recovery of valuable art or cultural pieces, without regard to ownership. [1996]

After the D-Day allied invasion of Normandy on June 6, 1944, led by Eisenhower, as many as 10,000 scientific investigators from the U.S. Army, Navy, the Army Air Force, along with intelligence agents from the OSS followed the troops into Germany. On May 8, 1945, Germany surrendered and the Soviets occupied Berlin. The investigator's objective was to access and exploit the Reich's scientific secrets. They had advanced further in many areas and America was concerned that German physicists had already developed an atom bomb.

Even before the formalization of Project Paperclip, Herbert Wagner, chief missile design engineer for the Henschel Aircraft Company and his two assistants arrived in Washington, DC on a military transport on May 19, 1945. Wagner, a member of the *Sturmabteilung* (storm troopers), was the creator of the HS-293, the first German guided missile used in combat during WW II. He went to work for the navy. This was the beginning of Project Paperclip, run by the Joint Intelligence Objectives Agency (JIOA), which brought at least sixteen hundred scientists and research specialists and their families to America (1945-1990). Two other Paperclip-related operations also brought hundreds of others who went to work for universities, defense contractors and CIA fronts. [1997]

When hostilities in Europe ceased, the Twelfth Army Group, established in London on July 14, organized collection points. General Omar Bradley commanded this group for the storage and preservation of all cultural items that officials uncovered in the U.S. Zone (OMGUS). They categorized the majority of these items as Nazi loot, no matter where they procured it. The Office of Military Government, U.S. Zone, under the command of General Lucius Clay, took custody of all property as of October 1, 1945. OMGUS directed all activities in American-occupied Germany and the U.S. sector of Berlin. In March 1948, the United States created the Property Division which formulated policies and managed the confiscated property. [1998]

Hungary, by 1943, was home to at least 560,000 Jews who had relocated, between the wars, and had acquired 1,100,000 acres out of 9,000,000 acres of arable land. They composed six percent of the

population but owned fifty-one percent of the property in Budapest and twenty-five percent of the total national assets, and controlled thirty percent of the total national income. [1999]

The Hungarian NSDAP and Gestapo agents had confiscated personal assets, gold, jewelry, gems, diamonds, pearls, watches, paintings, Persian and Oriental rugs, silverware, chinaware, furniture, fine clothing, linens, porcelains, cameras, stamp-collections and currency. Árpád Toldi, an SS-appointed Hungarian official concocted a plan to prevent the advancing Soviets from plundering their plunder. On December 15, 1944, the loot was labeled, packed and pad-locked into twenty-nine rail cars (sources vary on the actual number). Others willingly loaded their treasures onto the train, called the Hungarian Gold Train, which traveled under Toldi's command. He planned to stay just ahead of the Soviets and collect treasures for safekeeping from Hungarian towns along the route, including Győr, on the banks of the Mosoni-Duna (Moson-Danube), where they loaded approximately 100 priceless paintings, along with additional train cars. [2000]

Eventually, on August 29, soldiers from G Company, Two-Hundred Forty-Second Infantry Regiment, part of the Forty-Second Division guarded the train while the Hungarian guards spent four days unloading its contents into a former Wehrmacht warehouse in Salzburg. There were 850 chests of silverware, 5,000 hand-woven Persian rugs, alarm clocks, watches, cameras, bolts of cloth, underwear, topcoats, typewriters, chinaware, stamp collections, coin collections, cases of diamonds, cases of gold coins, and large amounts of currency. Reportedly, after the unloading, American officials sent the Hungarians to a POW camp while they sent the women and children passengers to a displaced persons (DP) camp in Riederburg, Austria. The estimated value of the train, in 1945, was $206 million, several billion in today's dollars. American troops assumed control of the spoils under the jurisdiction of Major General Harry J. Collins. [2001] According to people who were there, the Forty-Second had a standing joke for their strategy, "one man fighting, two men looting, and three men painting rainbows." [2002]

Victorious Generals, from every country, feel entitled to live comfortably at the expense of the conquered people. Collins sequestered two castles, both furnished with loot from Polish museums, palaces and

private homes, items that had originally filled twelve rail cars. He lived in one castle while his command staff lived in the other one. His posh residence was adjacent to a rail line so he acquired a private railcar for his daily trips to Salzburg. When he wanted additional items for his residence, he toured the Property Control Warehouse where he requisitioned twenty-five Oriental rugs, eight paintings, and other items for entertaining. Then he had his railroad car stripped and refurbished. The military even confiscated horses for personal use. Nothing was off limits. [2003]

The general's blatant plundering activities set an example for hundreds of other military officers. He issued a memo, dated March 8, 1946, stating that his men and their families could have whatever they wanted from the warehouse in Salzburg, the site of all the various treasures from the Hungarian Gold Train. The occupying forces evidently required these spoils for their comfort, perhaps viewing them as essential needs they could not legitimately acquire in any other way. [2004] The occupation forces could also "shop" for exclusive merchandise at other locations, including the Klessheim Castle, formerly owned by the Habsburg family. The NSDAP had purchased the castle and restored and furnished it to use for entertaining visiting dignitaries. American military officers hauled away truckloads of antique furniture, paintings and art objects from the castle. General Mark W. Clark, a totally inept military leader[2005], a Freemason, [2006] whose mother was a Romanian Jew[2007], furnished his entire residence in Vienna with items pillaged from the Klessheim Castle. [2008]

Clark, a graduate of West Point and a World War I veteran, became an aide in the office of the Assistant Secretary of War (1921-1924). Like other officers, he attended General Staff School at the Army War College, and attained the rank of Lt. Colonel by 1940. General George C. Marshall took note of him, and began mentoring him in his meteoric military advancement, after a twenty-four year relatively obscure career, including assigning him to the War College just before its temporary closure due to the impending war. On August 4, 1941, before Pearl Harbor, his superiors promoted Clark two grades to a brigadier general, just as the country prepared to enter the war. They then made him an Assistant Chief of Staff at General Headquarters. When Marshall asked him to recommend ten brigadier generals who

could lead the war planning section, he suggested Dwight D. Eisenhower who he knew from West Point. Both Churchill and Eisenhower claimed Clark was a brilliant officer and trainer. [2009]

America liquidated $25 million dollars' worth of German assets in other countries for use in the resettlement of displaced persons. The American military was supposed to turn over all plunder to the Inter-Governmental Committee for Refugees (IGCR). The United States totally administered the Property Control Warehouse in Salzburg, the target of large-scale looting. In the summer of 1946, officials designated the majority of the contents of the warehouse as un-returnable due to ownership issues, despite adequate evidence to the contrary. The Hungarian Restitution Ministry, through their humanitarian efforts, finally received some of the poorer quality clothing which it distributed to the Poles, Hungarians, and Russians in DP camps. The Final Act of the Paris Conference, Article 8D, allowed the allies to retain the personal property that they had seized from the Hungarians. However, despite this policy, Hungarian officials unsuccessfully filed claims for asset return. Many items found their way into the black market where people often saw them in the display cases and windows of Salzburg shops. [2010]

At the Berchtesgaden, Colonel Willard White seized Hitler and Göring's silverware and crystal goblets, originally purchased from Napoleon's palace. White mailed these treasures home to Austin, Texas. He and his wife, Lyndon B. Johnson's sister-in-law, later sold many of the items for $25,000 each. [2011] The Germans concealed a 159-ton cache of gold at Merkers-Kieselbach, a small village in Thüringen, located in central Germany, about two miles from the former East German border. Thüringen has forested valleys, a rugged terrain with numerous large hillside mines. During World War II, the Germans enlarged these mines to use as military facilities and as storage vaults. Bretton Woods, Resolution VI, authorized the seizure of the Merkers-Kieselbach gold. [2012] Where is it now?

**The Marshall Plan: Looting America's Wealth**

In 1948, the U.S. Government established the Economic Cooperation Administration (ECA) to administer the Marshall Plan, directed by Paul G. Hoffman, a former head of Studebaker. It reported its activities to the State and Commerce Departments. The heads of major corporations

managed many of the policies and business transactions. The ECA had branch offices in the capitals of sixteen countries, all participants in the Marshall Plan. The ECA functioned as a joint administrator of the Marshall Plan development projects in each European nation. Another managerial agency that influences domestic policies of foreign nations is the U. S. Agency for International Development (USAID), the successor of the ECA. USAID currently distributes information in foreign countries in an effort to initiate family planning (restrict the birth rate) and introduce other reproductive health programs.

Secretary of State Marshall, a Freemason, [2013] and Dean Acheson (CFR), both Pilgrims Society members, collaborated on the taxpayer-financed *Marshall Plan to Aid Europe,* devised by the Committee for Economic Development (CED), a CFR economic counterpart. Henry Stimson was on the CED executive board. The Marshall Plan effectively transferred nearly $100 billion (current value) to Europe under humanitarian claims. Its stated purpose was to provide American jobs, feed the hungry, clothe the naked, etc. W. Averell Harriman (CFR, S&B) and a Pilgrims Society member administered the program. [2014] The government sold the taxpayers the “altruistic” plan to rebuild devastated Europe. Senator Joseph McCarthy called Marshall “a living lie.” The Marshall Plan was just another Rockefeller plan to redistribute America’s wealth. Winthrop Aldrich, president of the Chase Manhattan Bank and Nelson Rockefeller’s brother-in-law rushed it through Congress. It was just one of numerous profitable postwar swindles, which encompassed the Bretton Woods Agreement, the UN Relief and Rehabilitation and others. [2015] Harry Dexter White and John Maynard Keynes were the architects of the Bretton Woods or IMF system which evolved into the World Bank, the world-scale model of the Federal Reserve.

On April 16, 1948, sixteen European countries responded to the generous offer of economic aid through the Marshall Plan, purportedly to impede the expansion of communism. [2016] The Organization for European Economic Cooperation (later the Organization for Economic Co-operation and Development) was established to restore Europe’s economy under the plan, an economic carrot, with multiple conditions. Each recipient had to sign a strict agreement promising to balance its budget, free prices, halt inflation, stabilize its exchange rate and abolish

trade restrictions and allocate scarce commodities. The recipients had to devise a plan to allocate aid in collaboration with each other. From the start, the United States encouraged West European political and economic integration. [2017]

America's economy grew during the war; especially the military industrial complex—the shipbuilders, aircraft and weapons manufacturers—and they wanted new customers. Conversely, the war demolished European and Japanese industry and infrastructure. Marshall Plan money, by agreement, had to be used to purchase American exports. They would begin their marketing in Europe. [2018] What a radical business concept, bomb them and then allow politically-connected campaign-contributing corporations to reap the rich rewards through rebuilding.

McGeorge Bundy (S&B), Special Assistant to the President for National Security (1961-1966), co-authored *In Active Service in Peace and War*, and worked on the CFR-sponsored Marshall Plan in 1949. After the plan was implemented, the greatest expenditure in rebuilding was American oil. At least ten percent of the purchases, out of all of the commodities made through the Marshall Plan were for oil. The five biggest companies supplied at least half of Western Europe's oil needs. The oil companies, seeing a unique opportunity, doubled the price of oil between 1945 and 1948. Quite conveniently, the Marshall Plan would not fund the rebuilding or repair of oil refining facilities in Europe. [2019] The plan, facilitated by well-connected corporations, accomplished several objectives; (1) expanded corporate profits; (2) improved Truman's failing popularity; (3) allegedly disseminated funds to halt communism and; (4) transfer taxpayer bribe money to the compliant leaders of other countries, including Britain, which according to Marshall would end "hunger, poverty, desperation, and chaos." [2020] Britain, controlled by The City of London, was one of the biggest recipients of the Marshall Plan.

Theoretically, reparations are supposed to be paid by the country that loses the war, as defined by a bunch of stern-faced politicians and their banker buddies who gather at so-called peace conferences. However, the bankers, the corporate moguls and their political minions greedily sought to seize the abundant resources that American citizens had following World War II. Therefore, instead of making those who

purportedly lost the war foot the entire bill, the politicos shifted it to the taxpayer, under the guise of financial aid. This burden was an economic assault against America. In as much as the taxpayers did not actually write a personal check, the politicians just had the Federal Reserve print up some of their debt-based money.

Of the nineteen people on the executive board of the Marshall Plan Committee, eight of them belonged to the CFR, including Wall Street lawyer Allen Dulles, president and CFR founding member and a long-time Rockefeller agent. Among other things, he was in charge of Operation Paperclip and Operation Mockingbird and was CIA Director (1953-1961) during which time Operation 40 and MKULTRA (1953) were developed. Other members of the CED Executive Committee included Henry Stimson (S&B), Robert Patterson, War Secretary (1945-1947) and Philip D. Reed (CFR, Pilgrims Society). Reed was chair of J. P. Morgan-financed General Electric (1940-1942, 1945-1958). 2021 He had both an electrical engineering and a law degree and was elected chair of the Research and Policy Committee for the CED in August 1948. 2022 He was a member of the CFR Board of Directors (1945-1969). 2023

Private sector support for the Marshall Plan came from the leadership of academic circles, major trade unions, the CFR, the Business Advisory Council (BAC), the Committee for Economic Development (CED) and the National Planning Association (NPA), three agencies that developed during the depression. All four groups were on the President's Committee on Foreign Aid, also known as the Harriman Committee, and also on the Committee for the Marshall Plan to Aid European Recovery, a private, nonpartisan organ composed of labor, farm and business leaders. Of the nineteen people on the executive board of the Marshall Plan, eight were members of the CFR and two of these eight were also members of BAC, CED, or NPA Inc. The list included Dulles, CFR President; Reed, and former Secretaries of War Stimson and Patterson, along with Acheson, who also served on the executive board. Dulles, Patterson and Acheson all testified in Congress on behalf of the ERP. 2024

## The Allies' Ethnic Cleansing in Europe

Point ten of Woodrow Wilson's Fourteen Points, encouraging autonomy for national minorities, placed more than five million Germans in the newly-created states of Hungary, Poland, Czechoslovakia, and Yugoslavia. [2025] The Treaty of St. Germain amputated Austria from its industrial areas and natural resources, in the German-populated Austrian Silesia and the Sudetenland. Austria, now a skeleton of a state, had a population of just seven million. The Allies partitioned the multinational Austria-Hungary into the state of Czechoslovakia whose population consisted of Czechs (46%), Slovaks (13%), Poles (2%), Ukrainians (3%), Hungarians (8%), and 3.5 million Germans (28%). There was another 1.5 million German minorities in various successor states to Austria Hungary. There were 750,000 Germans in Romania, 550,000 Germans in what remained of Hungary and there were over two million Germans in the new state of Poland. [2026]

In 1933, after Hitler came to power, he encouraged the German minorities to petition for autonomy because of the persecution inflicted upon them by local governments. East-Central Europe was not composed of definitively marked states that were devoted to specific ethnic groups. Instead, omitting some ethnic majority areas, various ethnicities resided in small pockets in key cities of Central and Eastern Europe. These ethnicities had enjoyed constant interaction on a daily basis for generations on both a civic and economic level. With the advent of nationalism in the nineteenth century, citizens became more aware of ethnic status and the importance of designated territories.

The Sudeten Germans were the largest group of expellees who were living outside the Reich's 1937 borders. They had inhabited the border mountain ranges of Bohemia, Moravia-Silesia beginning in the 11$^{th}$ and 12$^{th}$ centuries. In 1933 and again in 1938, Hitler wanted to annex those border areas. The Sudeten German population sought some form of autonomy, part of their own political tradition and something for which they had long advocated. There were, in Bohemia and Moravia-Silesia, per the census 3,149,820 persons of German nationality. Of those, 2,326,090 lived in Bohemia and 823,730 lived in Moravia. They comprised 30-38% of the total population of those areas. [2027] The Allies expelled the Germans from Czechoslovakia and the Sudetenland as a form of collective punishment. [2028]

On October 19, 1944, Dr. Heinrich Amberger, head of the 13th Company of paratroopers described a macabre scene. He stated that there was a large quantity of dead civilians who he surmised that the Soviet soldiers deliberately murdered. He said that the Soviets had killed many of these women with a bullet to the head and that before killing them, they had raped them. In addition to the women, there were many dead children. 2029

Encouraged by Ilya Ehrenburg, a Soviet propagandist, Red Army soldiers, during their advance west, raped, mutilated and committed every imaginable atrocity while they looted and pillaged, often in a drunken state, because of their merciless revengeful attitude toward both German civilians and military. On October 21, 1944, the army invaded Nemmersdorf, a German village, in East Prussia. A 1953 report said that in one farmyard, the Soviets had "crucified" some naked women on the barn wall by driving nails through their hands. The Soviets had murdered a total of seventy-two people in the village, all non-combatants, including children. An international commission, headed by Hjalmar Mäe, listened to the evidence from a medical commission which confirmed that the Soviets had raped all of the dead females, aged eight to eighty.

On October 27, 1944, ICRC doctors arrived at Nemmersdorf. They testified on October 31, in Berlin. The doctors discovered that the Soviets had raped all of the females, girls from eight to twelve years old, and an eighty-four year old blind woman. Amberger testified, "I saw fully confirmed the rumors regarding the Russian massacre of German civilians. On the road through Nemmersdorf, near the bridge over the brook Angerapp, I saw where a whole trek of refugees had been rolled over by Russian tanks; not only the wagons and teams, but also a goodly number of civilians, mostly women and children, had been squashed flat by the tanks. At the edge of the road and in the farm yards lay quantities of corpses of civilians who evidently had not all been killed in the course of military operations but rather had been murdered systematically . . ." 2030

Amberger continues, "On the edge of a street an old woman sat hunched up, killed by a bullet in the back of the neck. Not far away lay a baby of only a few months, killed by a shot at close range through the forehead... A number of men, with other marks of fatal wounds, had been killed by blows with shovels or gun butts; their faces were

completely smashed. At least one man was nailed to a barn door. Yet, not only in Nemmersdorf itself, but also in the near-by villages between Angerapp and Rominten similar cases were noted after these villages were cleared of Russian troops. Neither in Nemmersdorf nor in the other places did I find a single living German civilian despite the fact that the Russian invasion had come as such a surprise that no appreciable number of civilians could have fled . . .” [2031]

Johann Walz, a witness stated, “From afar we witnessed how the ghastly massacre took place in Nemmersdorf. There was terrible screaming by women and children and in the light of fires, we could see how the drunken Russians killed children, cut off breasts of women and nailed them to the barn doors. Others had their hands chopped off. It was the most terrible thing you can imagine, this massacre in Nemmersdorf… A short time afterwards the parachutist unit of lieutenant-colonel Schirmer arrived and drove the Russians away… I myself was then shot in the lungs by a Russian sharpshooter.” [2032]

On December 15, 1944, Churchill spoke of the proposed German expulsion, “A clean sweep will be made. I am not alarmed by the prospect of the disentanglement of populations, nor even by these large transferences, which are more possible in modern conditions than they ever were before. The disentanglement of populations which took place between Greece and Turkey after the last war—was in many ways a success, and has produced friendly relations between Greece and Turkey ever since . . .” [2033]

The expulsion order covered the Germans under Polish jurisdiction in southern East Prussia, Pomerania, and the former Province of Brandenburg, parts of Posen-West Prussia, Lower Silesia and areas in Upper Silesia that Germany retained following the 1921 Upper Silesia plebiscite. It was “the largest forcible population transfer in human history” [2034] involving from twelve to fourteen million Germans and functioned as genocidal ethnic cleansing. It also applied to the German minority residing within the former Second Polish Republic in Greater Poland, eastern Upper Silesia, Chelmno Land and the Polish Corridor with Danzig.

Towards the end of the war, German officials, seeing the potential danger to their people living in the path of the invading Red Army had prepared evacuation plans. Beginning on April 1, 1944, officials also

began evacuating some of the guards and inmates from the Majdanek camp. Some people refer to those evacuations as death marches. Because of inadequate transportation resources such as trains and ships and the constant allied bombing, there was a delay in the full implementation of the plans. Many families had to relinquish most of their possessions because of the time factor. Germans first began fleeing from their homes in the eastern territories in mid-1944, which would continue through the spring of 1945. However, they waited too long, until January 1945, and were unable to conduct the evacuation in an orderly manner because the Soviet forces were already rapidly advancing westward. They succeeded in evacuating about six million Germans from the territory east of the Oder-Neisse line just prior to the seizure of the area by the Red Army and the Polish People's Army, under the direction of the Soviets.

On January 19, they began the first evacuation of 4.7 million people, mostly the elderly, women and children from Upper Silesia. They had already evacuated about eighty-five percent of the Germans from Lower Silesian by way of the Oder River and from there to Saxony or Bohemia. In February, the Soviets arrived in Breslau, but by then it was almost too late and too cold to evacuate. In early March 1945, with frigid temperatures, ice and snowstorms, 18,000 people froze to death.

On January 23, the Soviet advance had obstructed the route between East Prussia and the western territories. The only passable means of escape was to cross the frozen Vistula Lagoon to get to the waiting ships in the harbors of Gdansk or Gdynia. Operation Hannibal was a naval project involving the sea evacuation of German troops and civilians from Courland, East Prussia, and the Polish Corridor. Roughly, 450,000 Germans fled from East Prussia over the frozen lagoon and then fled to the Baltic port cities, to Germany and to Denmark. The Danes had established post-war internment camps. The pre-war German population totaled 2,490,000, out of which about 500,000 perished during the war, including 311,000 civilians who died trying to escape during the war and in the postwar expulsion. The Allies sunk one of these ships drowning 14,000 people. Almost 2.2 million people survived in this evacuation.

Local officials expelled between six and 8.35 million Germans from the territory east of the Oder-Neisse line before the Soviets seized the region. On January 30, a Soviet Navy submarine, commanded by Alexander Marinesko, torpedoed the *Wilhelm Gustloff* in the Baltic Sea,

on its maiden voyage; it sunk in less than forty-five minutes, with nearly 8,000 Germans aboard, mostly women and children escaping from the advancing Soviet Army. It was the biggest maritime disaster of all time with thousands more victims that the *Titanic*. [2035] The attack killed at least 6,000 civilians and military personnel fleeing from East Prussia. German ships arrived quickly and were able to rescue about 1,000 survivors from the frigid waters. The Soviets and the Allies had already agreed that they would take East Prussia from Germany and give it to the Soviet Union at the war's end. Before June 1, about 400,000 German refugees crossed over the Oder and Neisse rivers heading eastward, before the Soviet and Polish communist authorities closed the river crossings. Another 800,000 refugees entered Silesia from Czechoslovakia.

Under Operation Hannibal, officials evacuated many soldiers and civilians from the Baltic coast via ships. On February 4, 1945, Hitler issued another evacuation order. Between January 23, and May 5, as many at 250,000 Germans left East Prussia, Pomerania, and the Baltic states and fled to German-occupied Denmark. At war's end, five percent of Denmark's population was composed of German refugees, mainly women, the elderly and children, residing in numerous military-guarded camps throughout Denmark, supposedly where they would be safe and nourished. Beginning in March, at least 10,000 vulnerable, innocent German children under the age of five perished out of a total of 13,492 German refugees. The last refugees fled by February 15, 1949. The war in Europe had ended with Germany's surrender on May 8, 1945. [2036]

On July 5, 1946, before an American tribunal in Neu Ulm, the former Chief of Staff of the German Fourth Army in East Prussia, Major General Erich Dethleffsen, interned by the British on May 23, 1945, would state, "When in October, 1944, Russian units temporarily… broke through German defences and advanced as far as Nemmersdorf, they tortured the civilians in many villages south of Gumbinnen, specifically they nailed some of them on barn doors and shot many others. A large number of women were raped. The Russian soldiers also shot some fifty French prisoners of war. The affected villages were re-occupied by German forces within forty-eight hours." [2037]

Millions of Germans suffered and died because of the Allies' brutal deportation policy, many of whom were women, children and the elderly. FDR, Churchill and Stalin mandated expulsions, but they failed to make plans for how they were going to accomplish them, but left them up to the expelling countries. On the evening of May 30, 1945, in Czechoslovakia during the purification expulsion of about 25,000 Germans from Brünn, young revolutionaries went through the streets just prior to 9 pm telling the German citizens to appear outside their door at 9 pm with one piece of luggage each. Mothers had about ten minutes to prepare their families, pack and relinquish all their remaining belongings, never to return. Guards ordered citizens to surrender all of their jewelry, watches, furs and money. Since politicians would not allow them into Austria, guards sent them into a field which they soon turned into a concentration camp where many of them died as typhus erupted. [2038]

The few people who the authorities allowed to stay in their homes suffered the least but were still unable to acquire adequate food. The expellees experienced the horrors of the internment camps where sadism was prevalent and inmates often starved to death. At Svidnik, in Czechoslovakia, they forced inmates to clear mines, an incredibly dangerous activity for unskilled, unprotected civilians. They incarcerated German civilians primarily because of their nationality. They fared worse in the camps awaiting expulsion than those who survived the hazardous trek to Germany. [2039]

The Allies created the expulsions as part of a punitive policy designed to ethnically reconfigure postwar Europe and to function as ethnic cleansing. The allies blamed the war on Germany and, as part of their retribution, Roosevelt, Stalin, Churchill, the real warmongers, agreed to shift Poland's border west. Then they suggested that the Polish authorities expel the remaining German population. They assured the potential leaders of Poland and Czechoslovakia, then occupied by Germany, of their support in the latter stages of the war.

Post-war, the Allies with their Berlin Declaration, of June 5, 1945, established their supreme authority over Germany and a Council of Foreign Ministers to facilitate peace treaties for Bulgaria, Finland, Hungary and Romania to enable them to join the UN. At the Potsdam Conference, July 17 to August 2, 1945, they adopted the *Protocol of the Proceedings*. The signatories included Stalin, Harry S. Truman,

and the new British Prime Minister Clement Attlee. The Provisional Government of the French Republic signed the agreement on August 4. On July 30, they created the Allied Control Council (ACC) in Berlin to execute the following: de-Nazification, demilitarization, democratization, decentralization and disassemblement.

Because of the border changes, the Allies recognized that it was necessary to transfer German populations remaining in Poland, Czechoslovakia and Hungary to Germany. These transfers, they agreed, should take place in an orderly and humane manner in cooperation with the Allied Control Council in Germany determining "the equitable distribution of these Germans among the several zones of occupation." The ACC, because of the huge influx of Germans, would coordinate the transfers with the Czechoslovakian Government, the Polish Provisional Government and the ACC in Hungary who were "to suspend further expulsions" until further directions. [2040]

The evacuation of German nationals to the west took place in three stages (1) the spontaneous flight as a result of the advancing Red Army —mid-1944-early 1945; (2) the disorderly expulsion following Germany's defeat; (3) the organized expulsion subsequent to the Potsdam Agreement, issued on August 2, 1945.

The Potsdam Agreement was their plan for military occupation and retributive restructuring of Germany to its pre-war 1937 borders. The agreement also addressed the punitive prosecution of war criminals, specifically just those from Germany. The Allies demanded the reduction or destruction of all civilian heavy-industry with war-potential and the restructuring of the German economy with a focus on agriculture and light-industry. The agreement did not constitute a peace treaty. *The Treaty on the Final Settlement with Respect to Germany*, dated September 12, 1990, superseded the Potsdam Agreement.

The Potsdam Agreement included the Soviet's reparation claims from their occupation zone in Germany. The Allies agreed to transfer ten percent of the unessential industrial capacity of the western zones to the Soviet Union within two years. They decided to sink all but thirty of the submarines in the German Navy and divide the ships in the Merchant Marine equally between the three powers who would allocate some of the ships to the other Allies. America and Britain agreed to transfer the city of Konigsberg and the adjacent area to the Soviet Union, which they would then call the Kaliningrad Oblast. The three

powers would meet in London to devise what would become known as the London Charter based on the Moscow Declaration, signed in Moscow on October 30, 1943. That declaration, signed by Roosevelt, Churchill and Stalin, included a Statement on Atrocities.

The Soviets occupied most of Eastern and Central Europe, including areas where Germans had resided for several generations. The Allies referred to any expulsions occurring before the formal agreement as “wild” expulsions, which were under the direction of military and civilian officials in Soviet-occupied Czechoslovakia and Poland in early to mid-summer of 1945. In Yugoslavia, the authorities transformed German villages into detention camps in which at least 50,000 individuals died. The Potsdam Declaration ordered the temporary termination of “wild” expulsions as the occupying powers within Germany could not handle the influx of desperate people. However, Poland and other eastern territories continued the deportations.

Following Potsdam, officials in the Soviet-controlled European countries expelled ethnic Germans, seized their land and property, and either nationalized it or distributed it to others. One of the most massive migrations of ethnic Germans was from Sudetenland, which post-war became part of Poland when the Allies simply shifted Poland’s borders much further west to the Oder-Neisse line, to within fifty miles of Berlin. The Soviets then deported 2,208,000 Poles from eastern Poland, the part that the USSR had annexed and resettled 1,652,000 of these Poles in the former German lands that the Allies allotted to Poland. Polish officials deported 518,000 of the 700,000 ethnic Ukrainians and Belarusians still residing in Poland to the USSR and resettled the remaining 150,000 to former German lands in Operation Vistula.

While they allowed the deportees to take a small piece of luggage, criminals exploited the situation and stole most of the deportee’s valuables. Guards shot people who attempted to conceal them. They established numerous camps for the deportees who they prohibited from going into Germany. On July 27, 1945, a boat arrived at the West Port of Berlin containing 300 children, aged two to fourteen years, transported from an orphanage in Pomerania. Blank-eyed children were lying in the bottom of the boat, motionless, and with swollen feet and knees, evidence of long-term, advanced starvation. [2041]

They transferred many of the deportees in cattle trucks, crowded boxcars or they walked. When they arrived in Germany, they had no

money, no food, and were starving. Groups of 1,000 to 5,000 people walked hundreds of miles and would often lose half of the individuals from disease or starvation. Graves dotted the sides of the roads. A train arrived in Berlin on August 31, 1945 after leaving Danzig on August 24 with 325 patients and orphans from the Marien Hospital and the Orphanage in Weidlergasse, packed into five cattle cars, unaccompanied by doctors or nurses. They had no medicine, only twenty potatoes each and two pieces of bread for each orphan for the entire trip and no food for the patients. The train stopped periodically so the occupants could forage for something to eat. Only sixty-five people arrived at the destination. Presumably, guards threw those who perished while en route off of the train. Of the sixty-five who survived the trip, nine died within a short time. 2042

On February 5, 1946, Senator Homer Capehart said, “Since the end of the war about 3,000,000 people, mostly women and children and over-aged men, have been killed in Eastern Germany and south-western Europe; about 15,000,000 people have been deported or had to flee from their homesteads and are on the road. About 20% of these people, over 3,000,000 have perished. About 4,000,000 men and women have been deported to Eastern Europe as slaves… it seems that the elimination of the German population of Eastern Europe, at least 15,000,000 people, was planned in accordance with decisions made at Yalta. Churchill had said to Mikolakczyk when the latter protested during the negotiations at Moscow against forcing Poland to incorporate eastern Germany, ‘Don’t mind the five or more million Germans. Stalin will see to them. You will have no trouble with them; they will cease to exist.’” 2043 The authorities completed the deportations in 1950. Experts estimate that there were between 700,000 and 2.7 million people of German descent remaining in Eastern Europe in 1950.

According to the census and official records from Ambassador Robert Murphy, between October 1946 (the hunger year), and September 1950, in the four allied-occupied zones, about 5.7 million German civilians perished. However, officials initially under reported these deaths. Most of the deaths were due to malnutrition and starvation. World food production during this time had returned to ninety-seven percent of its prewar capacity. However, the Allies did not allow charitable donations and their policies eliminated all opportunities to

earn a living. The majority of the deaths were women and children, the most vulnerable in any society. At least 1.4 million, of the 5.7 million, were POWs who failed to return home from the Allies' POW encampments. [2044]

There were about 1,200 Polish concentration camps. At Potulitz, guards took frightened and hungry children away from their parents and placed them in separate children's barracks where the mortality rate was incredibly high. Dr. Martha Kent, an inmate, stated that possibly as many as two-thirds of the children starved to death (1945-1947). At least fifty German women in one barracks gave birth. Within a few weeks, forty-six of those infants perished due to a deliberate starvation policy at Potulitz. Most of those babies were the result of rape by the Soviets and the Poles. Potulitz's capacity was about 37,000 people (1945-1949). The death rates were 100 times as high as the average Polish death rate. In 1945, 12,000 deportees died at Potulitz; more deportees quickly replaced them. [2045]

Camp Lamsdorf, in Upper Silesia, held 8,064 Germans who they starved, mistreated, and forced to labor. Inmates suffered from diseases caused by malnutrition and overcrowding. Out of the total number of inmates, 6,488 people died, including 628 children. By mid-1947, many of the camps had closed as they had expelled most of the survivors to Germany. [2046]

Author James Bacque gives the following death totals as a result of evaluating U.S. Government records, the administration of Konrad Adenauer, census records and other available records:

| | Minimum | Maximum |
|---|---|---|
| Expellees (1945-1950) | 2,100,000 | 6,000,000 |
| Prisoners (1941-1950) | 1,500,000 | 2,000,000 |
| Residents (1946-1950) | 5,700,000 | 5,700,000 |
| Totals | 9,300,000 | 13,700,000 [2047] |

Soviet leaders continued to exhort and influence their soldiers to take personal revenge and punitive actions. They issued suggestions and instructions in the soldiers' newspapers and broadcasts, regarding their occupation of areas where Germans lived, generating countless acts of rape and violation of women and girls. The German population viewed this as their worst degradation. Because politicians initially failed to manage the expulsion, habitual insecurity and oppression reigned.

Czechs also participated in the atrocities, raping and looting, against the Germans. Often the Czechs initiated the acts committed by the Soviet troops, especially in the Eastern Sudetenland and other German settlements within Czech territory. [2048]

The women in the streams of refugees en route to Germany had little help or protection. The women and girls in internment camps, guarded by Czechs, were at the mercy of the Soviets. The Czech guards, for the most part, allowed and even encouraged the Soviets to carry out their vile actions. There were some Czech camp commandants and guards who attempted to protect the female inmates. During this horrible episode in European history, there was almost a kind of suicide psychosis amongst the German population. Suicides numbered into the hundreds. Even families, fearing atrocities, especially the rape of their wives and daughters, preferred death. The general population, worrying about potential expulsion, experienced constant anxiety and fear. [2049] Author Louis Marschalko claims that 600,000 Germans perished in the camps in Czechoslovakia. [2050]

The Soviets systematically rounded-up and deported German citizens to Russia for forced labor. This was especially the situation in the territories east of Oder and Neisse, in Romania, Hungary and Yugoslavia. Officials arrested many of the captive Germans and took them to Auschwitz, to await transportation to Russia. A huge number of those who went to the gulag died from exposure, deprivation and from the subhuman working conditions. Some survivors actually returned years later to their homes and families if they could locate them after their expulsion. [2051]

Alfred M. de Zayas wrote, “If the conscience of men ever again becomes sensitive, these expulsions will be remembered to the undying shame of all who committed or connived at them… The Germans were expelled, not just with an absence of over-nice considerations, but with the very maximum of brutality.” [2052]

The Allies perpetrated one of the worst forced mass relocations of the 20th century against Europe’s German population. During this mass exodus, thousands were robbed, raped, killed and ultimately, many starved to death. Over 15,000,000 Germans had lived in Eastern and Central Europe, some families for as long as 700 years. After World War II, because of the territorial changes devised at Potsdam, officials

promptly deported these citizens, allowing others to quickly requisition their homes, land and personal belongings without any kind of compensation to the owners. [2053] However, the origin of this huge evacuation began a few decades earlier as a result of the calculating decisions made by the victors after World War I.

Germans began fleeing from Pomerania, Silesia, and East Prussia in the spring of 1945 to escape the brutality of the approaching Soviet Army. Millions remained behind and would become part of the forced expulsion of Germans. After World War II and unknown to the majority of the world outside of Germany, politicians, using military force drove roughly 16.6 million Germans from their homes in central and Eastern Europe, per an agreement signed by Stalin, Truman, and Churchill. Out of that 16.6 million, about 2.1 million died during the expulsion, some twelve million arrived in a diminished Germany while 2.5 million avoided expulsion but perished during the process of trying to survive. [2054] In 1947, Polish authorities admitted that there were only 400,000 Germans still remaining in an area that was once home to about eight million Germans. We know very little about the fate of those Germans who, for whatever reason, remained behind. [2055]

Victor Gollancz wrote, “It is true that the decisions of Yalta and Potsdam, the alienation of territory, the expulsion of populations, the division into zones, above all the criminal policy of deindustrialization, had already made the creation of a genuine democracy anywhere in Germany infinitely difficult. In so far as our statesmen sponsored or willingly acquiesced in these policies they bear a responsibility for which history will find it hard to forgive them.” [2056]

# END NOTES


1 William L. Shirer, *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich: A History of Nazi Germany* (New York: Simon and Schuster, 1960), 29-31

2 Ibid. 29-31

3 Alan Bullock, *Hitler: A Study in Tyranny* (New York: Harper & Row, 1962), 61. Though Bullock writes an anti-Hitler book, he does not claim, as some writers do, that Hitler was complicit with the communists in their overthrow of the government in Munich

4 Charles Bracelen Flood, *Hitler, the Path to Power* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1989), 3.

5 Alan Bullock, *Hitler: A Study in Tyranny, 2nd ed.* (New York: Harper Collins, 1971), 34-35.

6 Dietrich Eckart, *Bolshevism from Moses to Lenin: A Dialogue Between Adolf Hitler and Me*, trans. by William Pierce (1923), 3

7 James Pool and Suzanne Pool, *Who Financed Hitler: The Secret Funding of Hitler's Rise to Power 1919-1933* (New York: The Dial Press, 1978), 6-7

8 Timothy W. Ryback, *Hitler's Private Library: The Books That Shaped His Life* (New York: Vintage Books, 2010), 126

9 Alan Bullock, *Hitler: A Study in Tyranny*, 2nd ed. (New York: Harper Collins, 1971), 34-35

10 Charles Bracelen Flood, *Hitler: The Path to Power* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1989), 3

11 Alan Bullock, *Hitler: A Study in Tyranny*, 2nd ed. (New York: Harper Collins, 1971), 34-35

12 Ibid. 34-35

13 Adolf Hitler, *Mein Kampf* (London, New York: Hurst and Blackett, Ltd., 1939), 132, 134

14 Stephen A. Zarlenga, *The Lost Science of Money: The Mythology of Money, the Story of Power* (Valatie, New York: American Monetary Institute, 2002). 590-91

15 Gottfried Feder, *The Programme of the N.S.D.A.P.*, trans. by E. T. S. Dugdale and Frz. Eher Nachf (Munich, Germany, 1932), 4-5

16 *Holocaust Encyclopedia*, "Beer Hall Putsch (Munich Putsch)," http://www.ushmm.org/wlc/en/article.php?ModuleId=10007884; viewed 4/10/2014

17 Election to the Reichstag December 7, 1924, http://www.axishistory.com/whats-new/174-germany-unsorted/elections/4856-election-to-the-reichstag-7-december-1924; viewed 10/24/2013

18 Francis Neilson, *The Makers of War* (Appleton, Wisconsin: C. C. Nelson Publishing Company, 1950), 125

19 Gottfried Feder, *The Programme of the N.S.D.A.P.*, trans. by E. T. S. Dugdale and Frz. Eher Nachf (Munich, Germany, 1932), 6-9

20 Ibid. 6-7

21 Ibid. 6-9

22 Ibid. 10-11

23 Ibid.

24 Ibid. 12-13

25 Ibid. 17-19

26 Ibid. 10-11
27 Ibid. 18-20
28 Gottfried Feder, *The Programme of the N.S.D.A.P.*, trans. by E. T. S. Dugdale and Frz. Eher Nachf (Munich, Germany, 1932), 18-20
29 *Emergency Economic Program of the NSDAP*, http://www.calvin.edu/academic/cas/gpa/sofortprogramm.htm#jobs; viewed 10/24/2013
30 Hannsjoachim Wolfgang Koch, ed., *Aspects of the Third Reich* (London: Macmillan Publishers, LTD, 1985), 44-45
31 Ibid. 44-45
32 Ibid. 49-51
33 Ibid. 49-51
34 Ibid. 51-54
35 Ibid.
36 Ibid.
37 Ibid.
38 Michael Newland, "The Life and Influence of Willi Münzenberg," http://heretical.com/miscella/munzen.html; viewed May 5, 2013
39 Edwin Black, *The Transfer Agreement: The Dramatic Story of the Pact Between the Third Reich and Jewish Palestine* (Washington, D.C.: Dialog Press, 2009), 7-8
40 Fritz Tobias, *The Reichstag Fire* (London: Martin Secker & Warburg Limited, 1964), 3-4
41 Hannsjoachim Wolfgang Koch, ed., *Aspects of the Third Reich* (London: Macmillan Publishers, LTD, 1985), 55-58
42 Ibid.
43 Ibid.
44 Udo Walendy, *The Transfer Agreement and the Boycott Fever 1933, Historical Facts #26* (Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, 1987), 10
45 Münchener Neueste Nachrichten, *The Munich Latest News*, March 21, 1933
46 Ingrid Weckert, *Flashpoint: Kristallnacht, 1938, Instigators, Victims and Beneficiaries* (Costa Mesa, California: Institute for Historical Review, 1991), 85-88
47 Hannsjoachim Wolfgang Koch, ed., *Aspects of the Third Reich* (London: Macmillan Publishers, LTD, 1985), 55-58
48 "German Trust to Oppose Standard Oil," *New York Times*, November 11, 1906
49 Harold James, *The Nazi Dictatorship and the Deutsche Bank* (New York: Cambridge University Press, 2004), 92-94
50 *San Jose Mercury News*, September 25, 1982 as cited in Sidney Warburg, Hitler's Secret Backers, introduction
51 Text of Samuel Untermeyer's address broadcast by station WABC on August 6, 1933, *New York Times*, August 7, 1933, Audio file: http://archive.org/details/SamuelUntermyerAugust71933
52 Don Nicoloff, "A Little History: Cyrus I. Scofield and the Tribulation," *Idaho Observer*, May 2009, http://proliberty.com/observer/20090507.htm; viewed 9/3/2013
53 Ibid.
54 Text of Samuel Untermeyer's address broadcast by station WABC on August 6, 1933, *New York Times*, August 7, 1933, Audio file: http://archive.org/details/SamuelUntermyerAugust71933
55 Hannsjoachim Wolfgang Koch, ed., *Aspects of the Third Reich* (London: Macmillan Publishers, LTD, 1985), 58-61

56 Marquis Childs, “Reporter Tells What He Saw; Marquis Childs Covers Wide Front in Newest Opus,” *Write from Washington*, October 25, 1942

57 Jüri Lina, *Architects of Deception* (Stockholm, Sweden: Referent Publishing, 2004), 134

58 Andrew Carrington Hitchcock, *The Synagogue of Satan: Updated, Expanded, and Uncensored*, 2012, Kindle Locations 4535-37

59 Ibid. Kindle Locations 1166-67

60 Guido Giacomo Preparata, *Conjuring Hitler: How Britain and America Made the Third Reich* (London/Ann Arbor, Michigan: Pluto Press, 2005), 160

61 Dieter Schwarz, *Freemasonry: Ideology, Organization and Policy* (Berlin: Central Publishing House of the NSDAP, 1944), 9

62 Ibid. 34-35

63 James Pool and Suzanne Pool, *Who Financed Hitler: The Secret Funding of Hitler’s Rise to Power 1919-1933* (New York: The Dial Press, 1978), 7-8

64 Dieter Schwarz, *Freemasonry: Ideology, Organization and Policy* (Berlin: Central Publishing House of the NSDAP, 1944), 62-63

65 Ibid. 63-64

66 Jüri Lina, *Architects of Deception* (Stockholm, Sweden: Referent Publishing, 2004), 261-62.

67 Dieter Schwarz, *Freemasonry: Ideology, Organization and Policy* (Berlin: Central Publishing House of the NSDAP, 1944), 60-61

68 Ibid.

69 John Coleman, *Conspirator’s Hierarchy: The Committee of 300* (Carson City, Nevada: World in Review, 1991), 118

70 Dieter Schwarz, *Freemasonry: Ideology, Organization and Policy* (Berlin: Central Publishing House of the NSDAP, 1944), 64-65

71 Ibid.

72 Ibid. 65-66

73 Ibid. 66-67

74 Andrew Carrington Hitchcock, *The Synagogue of Satan: Updated, Expanded, and Uncensored*, 2012, Kindle Locations 3158-63

75 Ibid. Kindle Locations 3209-10

76 Dieter Schwarz, *Freemasonry: Ideology, Organization and Policy* (Berlin: Central Publishing House of the NSDAP, 1944), 63-64

77 Ibid. 66-67

78 Ibid.

79 Ibid.

80 Ibid. 67-68

81 Ibid. 66-67

82 Ibid. 67-68

83 Ibid.

84 Anthony Pratkanis and Elliot Aronson, *Age of Propaganda: The Everyday Use and Abuse of Persuasion* (New York: Henry Holt and Company, 1992), 9-10

85 Thomas A. Breslin, “Mystifying the Past: Establishment Historians and the Origins of the Pacific War,” Bulletin of Concerned Asian Scholars, Vol. 8., Issue 4, 1976, 18-35

86 James Pool and Suzanne Pool, *Who Financed Hitler: The Secret Funding of Hitler’s Rise to Power 1919-1933* (New York: The Dial Press, 1978), 4-5

87 Office of Strategic Services, *Hitler Source Book*, “Comic Aspects of Hitler’s Career,” *Literary Digest*, August 26, 1933, http://www.nizkor.org/hweb/people/h/hitler-adolf/oss-

papers/text/oss-sb-comic.html; viewed 8//11/2013

88 "Herman Rauschning's Talks with Hitler," review of *The Voice of Destruction,* by Herman Rauschning, *New York Times*, February 18, 1940

89 Hermann Rauschning, *The Voice of Destruction* (New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1940), 256

90 Office of Strategic Services, *Hitler Source Book*, http://www.nizkor.org/hweb/people/h/hitler-adolf/oss-papers/text/oss-sb-ahitler.html; viewed 8/11/2013

91 Thomas A. Breslin, *Mystifying the Past: Establishment Historians and the Origins of the Pacific War*, *Bulletin of Concerned Asian Scholars*, Vol. 8, Issue 4, 1976, 18-35

92 Ibid. 18-35

93 Walter C. Langer, *The Mind of Adolf Hitler: The Secret Wartime Report* (New York: Basic Books, 1972), v.

94 Ibid. 19, 140

95 Udo Walendy, *Truth for Germany: The Guilt Question of the Second World War* (Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review Books, 2003), 4

96 "Says Jews Must Conquer, Dr. Wolffsohn Delivers Closing Speech at Zionist Congress," *New York Times*, August 22, 1907

97 Nicholas Goodrick-Clarke, *Black Sun: Aryan Cults, Esoteric Nazism, and the Politics of Identity* (New York: New York University Press, 2002), 110-11

98 Walter C. Langer, *The Mind of Adolf Hitler: The Secret Wartime Report* (New York: Basic Books, 1972), 154

99 Alfred Konder, *Adolf Hitler's Family Tree, the Untold Story of the Hitler Family* (Salt Lake City, 2000), 7, Konder is a professional genealogist living and working in Salt Lake City.

100 Ibid. 7

101 Ibid.

102 *Reading Eagle*, September 21, 1950, http://news.google.com/newspapers?nid=1955_and_dat=19500921_and_id=TxgrAAAAIBAJ_and_sjid=Q50FAAAAIBAJ_and_pg=58150003173858; viewed 8/11/2013

103 One Hundred and Eighty-Fifth Day, Wednesday, 24 July 1946, http://avalon.law.yale.edu/imt/07-24-46.asp; viewed 8/10/2013

104 Eric Leif Davin, Pittsburgh, April 20, 1990, *New York Times*, http://www.nytimes.com/1990/05/06/opinion/l-hitler-never-really-was-schicklgruber-016390.html; viewed 8/10/2013

105 Walter C. Langer, *The Mind of Adolf Hitler: The Secret Wartime Report* (New York: Basic Books, 1972), 156

106 Ibid. 83-84

107 Ibid. 195

108 Ibid. 103, 149; taken from Hermann Rauschning's *The Voice of Destruction*, 256-57

109 Francis Neilson, *The Makers of War* (Appleton, Wisconsin: C. C. Nelson Publishing Company, 1950), 136-37

110 Ibid. 104-05

111 Ibid. 104-113

112 Ibid. 104-113

113 Louis Marschalko, *The World Conquerors, the Real War Criminals*, trans. from Hungarian by A. Suranyi (London: Joseph Sueli Publications,1958), 72-75

114 Adolf Hitler, "My New World Order: Proclamation to the German Nation at Berlin," February 1, 1933

115 Adolf Hitler, *Mein Kampf* (London/New York: Hurst and Blackett, Ltd., 1939), 393

116 Francis Neilson, *The Makers of War* (Appleton, Wisconsin: C. C. Nelson Publishing Company, 1950), 104-113

117 Ibid. 100-02

118 Ibid. 104-05

119 Ellen Hodgson Brown, *Web of Debt: The Shocking Truth About Our Money System and How We Can Break Free* (Baton Rouge, Louisiana: Third Millennium Press, 2008), 233-38

120 Ibid.

121 Lothrop Stoddard, *Into the Darkness: An Uncensored Report from Inside the Third Reich at War, A Sympathetic Report from Hitler's Wartime Reich* (Neport Beach, California: The Noontide Press, 2000), 109-113.

122 Ibid.

123 Ibid.

124 Francis Neilson, *The Makers of War* (Appleton, Wisconsin: C. C. Nelson Publishing Company, 1950), 124-28

125 Ellen Hodgson Brown, *Web of Debt; The Shocking Truth About Our Money System and How We Can Break Free* Baton Rouge, Louisiana: Third Millennium Press, 2008), 233-38

126 Stephen A. Zarlenga, *The Lost Science of Money: The Mythology of Money, the Story of Power* (Valatie, New York: American Monetary Institute, 2002), 594-98

127 C. C. Veith, "Thinking Outside the Box: How a Bankrupt Germany Solved Its Infrastructure Problems," Citadels of Chaos, Meador, 1949, http://www.webofdebt.com/articles/bankrupt-germany.php, viewed 4/12/2014

128 Stephen A. Zarlenga, *The Lost Science of Money: The Mythology of Money, the Story of Power* (Valatie, New York: American Monetary Institute, 2002), 596-97

129 Ellen Hodgson Brown, *Web of Debt: The Shocking Truth About Our Money System and How We Can Break Free* (Baton Rouge, Louisiana: Third Millennium Press, 2008), 233-38

130 Rev. Sheldon Emry, *Billions for the Bankers and Debts for the People* (Sandpoint, Idaho: America's Promise Ministries, 1984), 21-22

131 Francis Neilson, *The Makers of War* (Appleton, Wisconsin: C. C. Nelson Publishing Company, 1950), 202-06

132 Ibid. 202-06

133 Louis Marschalko, *The World Conquerors: The Real War Criminals*, trans. from Hungarian by A. Suranyi (London: Joseph Sueli Publications, 1958), 68-69

134 Ibid. 65

135 Ibid. 77-81

136 John Remington Graham, *Blood Money: The Civil War and the Federal Reserve* (Gretna, Louisiana: Pelican Publishing Company, 2006), 45-46

137 Bernard M. Baruch, *Baruch: The Public Years* (New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1960), 347

138 Francis Neilson, *The Makers of War* (Appleton, Wisconsin: C. C. Nelson Publishing Company, 1950), 98.

139 A. V. Schaerffenberg, *Hitler: Bungling Amateur or Military Genius?* (Giddings, Texas: Preuss Printing, 2003), 29

140 Louis Marschalko, *The World Conquerors: The Real War Criminals*, trans. from Hungarian by A. Suranyi (London: Joseph Sueli Publications, 1958), 72-75

141 Ibid. 75-78

142 Francis Neilson, *The Makers of War* (Appleton, Wisconsin: C. C. Nelson Publishing Company, 1950), 110-11

143 Ibid. 99

144 Ibid.

145 Ibid. 110-11

146 Ibid. 112-13

147 Harry Elmer Barnes, ed., *Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace: A Critical Examination of the Foreign Policy of Franklin Delano Roosevelt and Its Aftermath* Caldwell, Idaho: Caxton Printers, 1953), 79

148 Francis Neilson, *The Makers of War* (Appleton, Wisconsin: C. C. Nelson Publishing Company, 1950), 202-06

149 Harrell Rhome, ed., *A Few Minutes Before Midnight*, Ein Paar Minuten vor Mitternacht, Communications Between Germany and the USA Directly Preceding WW II, 2008, 16-17

150 Ibid.

151 Ibid. 3

152 Ibid. 4-5

153 Ibid.

154 Robert E. Sherwood, *Roosevelt and Hopkins: An Intimate History* (New York: Harper, 1948), 113-14

155 Guido Giacomo Preparata, *Conjuring Hitler: How Britain and America Made the Third Reich* (London/Ann Arbor, Michigan: Pluto Press, 2005), xvii-xix

156 Louis Marschalko, *The World Conquerors: The Real War Criminals*, trans. from Hungarian by A. Suranyi (London: Joseph Sueli Publications, 1958), 77-81

157 David Bergelson, *The Jewish Autonomous Region* (Moscow: Foreign Languages Publishing House, 1939), 5-9

158 John Sack, *An Eye for an Eye: The Story of Jews Who Sought Revenge for the Holocaust,* (Internet, AAARGH, 1993/2007), 38-39

159 Louis Marschalko, *The World Conquerors: The Real War Criminals*, trans. from Hungarian by A. Suranyi London: Joseph Sueli Publications, 1958), 93-94

160 Udo Walendy, review of *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, Part 2 of *200 Years Together*, by Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn, *The Barnes Review*, Vol. 15, No. 5, September/October 2008

161 David Bergelson, *The Jewish Autonomous Region* (Mosow: Foreign Languages Publishing House, 1939), 10-11

162 Deborah Fitzgerald, "Blinded by Technology: American Agriculture in the Soviet Union, 1928-1932," *Agricultural History Society*, Vol. 70, No. 3, Summer 1996, 459-60

163 Michael Beizer, American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee, *YIVO Encyclopedia of Jews in Eastern Europe*, YIVO Institute for Jewish Research, 2010, http://www.yivoencyclopedia.org/article.aspx/American_Jewish_Joint_Distribution_Committee; viewed 1/5/ 2013

164 NAACP History, http://www.naacp.org/about/history/index.htm.

165 "A Gift to Birobidjan: Chicago, 1937, From Despair to New Hope, Birobidjan and American Support," http://www.oakton.edu/museum/biroamer.html, viewed 4/12/2014

166 Paul Scheffer and Arthur Livingston, *Seven Years in Soviet Russia: With a Retrospect*, (New York: Macmillan, 1932), 64, 83, 294

167 Michael Beizer, American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee, *YIVO Encyclopedia of Jews in Eastern Europe*, YIVO Institute for Jewish Research, 2010

http://www.yivoencyclopedia.org/article.aspx/American_Jewish_Joint_Distribution_Committee; viewed 1/5/2013

168 Deborah Fitzgerald, "Blinded by Technology: American Agriculture in the Soviet Union, 1928-1932," *Agricultural History Society*, Vol. 70, No. 3, Summer 1996, 459-60

169 Ibid. 459-60

170 "Kiefer B. Sauls, Presidential Assistant, Financial Anchor of BYU for 50 Years," http://www.byhigh.org/Alumni_P_to_T/Sauls/KieferB.html

171 A Gift to Birobidjan: Chicago, 1937, From Despair to New Hope, Birobidjan and American Support, http://www.oakton.edu/museum/biroamer.html

172 Records of the American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee: New York office, 1921-32, Sub-collection 4, File 513: USSR: Agro-Joint, General, Birobidjan, 1926-29

173 Michael Beizer, American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee, *YIVO Encyclopedia of Jews in Eastern Europe*, YIVO Institute for Jewish Research, 2010, http://www.yivoencyclopedia.org/article.aspx/American_Jewish_Joint_Distribution_Committee; viewed 1/5/2013

174 Records of the American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee: New York office, 1921-32, Sub-collection 4, File 513: USSR: Agro-Joint, General, Birobidjan, 1926-29

175 Walter N. Sanning, *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry* (Torrance, California: Institute for Historical Review, 1983), 91-92

176 Michael Beizer, American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee, *YIVO Encyclopedia of Jews in Eastern Europe*, YIVO Institute for Jewish Research, 2010, http://www.yivoencyclopedia.org/article.aspx/American_Jewish_Joint_Distribution_Committee; viewed 1/5/2013

177 Walter N. Sanning, *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry* (Torrance, California: Institute for Historical Review, 1983), 93-94

178 Ibid. 100-04

179 Ibid.

180 Michael Beizer, American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee, *YIVO Encyclopedia of Jews in Eastern Europe*, YIVO Institute for Jewish Research, 2010, http://www.yivoencyclopedia.org/article.aspx/American_Jewish_Joint_Distribution_Committee; viewed 1/5/2013

181 The Difference between Judaism and Zionism by G. Neuburger, Jews Not Zionists,

182 Jerry Klinger, "Judge Brandeis, President Wilson and Reverend William E. Blackstone Changed Jewish History," *The Jewish Magazine*, http://jewishmag.com/146mag/brandeis_blackstone/brandeis_blackstone.htm; viewed 4/29/2013

183 Ibid.

184 Alan R. Taylor, *The Zionist Mind: The Origins and Development of Zionist Thought* (Institute for Palestine Studies, 1974), 72.

185 Jerry Klinger, "Judge Brandeis, President Wilson and Reverend William E. Blackstone Changed Jewish History," *The Jewish Magazine*, http://jewishmag.com/146mag/brandeis_blackstone/brandeis_blackstone.htm; viewed 4/29/2013

186 Ibid.

187 W. Cleon Skousen, *The Naked Capitalist* (Cutchogue, New York: Buccaneer Books,1970), 20-21

188 Jerry Klinger, "Judge Brandeis, President Wilson and Reverend William E. Blackstone Changed Jewish History," *The Jewish Magazine*,

http://jewishmag.com/146mag/brandeis_blackstone/brandeis_blackstone.htm; viewed 4/29/2013

189 Ibid.

190 Ibid.

191 Ibid.

192 Ibid.

193 "Begs America Save 6,000,000 in Russia; Massacre Threatens All Jews as Soviet Power Wanes, Declares Kreinin, Coming Here for Aid, *New York Times*, July 20, 1921, http://query.nytimes.com/mem/archive-free/pdf?res=9900E3DB1731EF33A25753C2A9619C946095D6CF ; viewed 5/15/2013

194 Kurt Klein, "German Jewish Refugees, 1933-1939," *Holocaust Encyclopedia*, Holocaust Memorial Museum, Washington, D.C., http://www.ushmm.org/wlc/en/article.php?ModuleId=10005468; viewed 4/12/2014

195 Klaus Polkehn, "The Secret Contacts: Zionist-Nazi Relations, 1933-1941," *Journal of Palestine Studies*, Vol. 5, No. 2, Spring/Summer 1976, 54

196 Ingrid Weckert, *Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich*, trans. by Fredrick Töben (Chicago: Castle Hill Publishers, 2004), 7-8, 10-12

197 Frederic Morton, *The Rothschilds: A Family Portrait* (New York: Atheneum, 1962), 127-28

198 Ibid. 218

199 "Ask Government Stand on Nazi Persecutions at Final Session of American Jewish Congress," *JTA, The Global Jewish News Source*, May 24, 1933; http://www.jta.org/1933/05/24/archive/ask-government-stand-on-nazi-persecutions-at-final-session-of-american-jewish-congress; viewed 6/13/2013

200 Walter Laqueur, *A History of Zionism, From the French Revolution to the Establishment of the State of Israel* (New York: MJF Books, 1972), 502-503

201 Circular 54/1933, Reich Ministry of Finance, Documentarchiv.de, August 28, 1933

202 Lenni Brenner, ed., *51 Documents: Zionist Collaboration with the Nazis* (Fort Lee, New Jersey: Barricade Books, Inc., 2002), 47

203 Edwin Black, *The Transfer Agreement: The Dramatic Story of the Pact Between the Third Reich and Jewish Palestine* (Washington, D.C.: Dialog Press, 2009), xiii

204 Ibid. 298-300

205 Walter Laqueur, *A History of Zionism, From the French Revolution to the Establishment of the State of Israel* (New York: MJF Books, 1972), 501-02

206 Edwin Black, *The Transfer Agreement: The Dramatic Story of the Pact Between the Third Reich and Jewish Palestine* (Washington D.C.: Dialog Press, 2009), 298-300

207 Francis Neilson, *The Makers of War* (Appleton, Wisconsin: C. C. Nelson Publishing Company, 1950), 202-06

208 Walter Laqueur, *A History of Zionism, From the French Revolution to the Establishment of the State of Israel* (New York: MJF Books, 1972), 502-03

209 Evan M. Wilson, *Decision on Palestine: How the U.S. Came to Recognize Israel* (Stanford, California: Hoover Institution Press, 1979), 27

210 Kurt Klein, "German Jewish Refugees, 1933-1939," *Holocaust Encyclopedia*, Holocaust Memorial Museum, Washington, D.C., http://www.ushmm.org/wlc/en/article.php?ModuleId=10005468, viewed 4/12/2014

211 Walter N. Sanning, *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry* (Torrance, California: Institute for Historical Review, 1983), 14-15

212 Kurt Klein, "German Jewish Refugees, 1933-1939," *Holocaust Encyclopedia*, Holocaust Memorial Museum, Washington, D.C., http://www.ushmm.org/wlc/en/article.php?

ModuleId=10005468, viewed 4/12/2014

213 John Mahoney, Jane Adas, and Robert Norberg, eds., *Burning Issues: Understanding and Misunderstanding the Middle East: A 40-Year Chronicle*, (Americans for Middle East Understanding, 2007), 18-20

214 Walter N. Sanning, *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry* (Torrance, California: Institute for Historical Review, 1983), 14-15

215 Fitzwilliam Byrdsall, *The History of the Loco-Foco, or Equal Rights Party: Its Movements* (New York: Clement & Packard, 1842), 89, 92

216 Des Griffin, *Descent into Slavery* (Clackamas, Oregon: Emissary Publications, 1980), 131

217 Robert Freedman, *The Marxist System: Economic, Political, and Social Perspectives* (Chatham, New Jersey: Chatham House Publishers, 1990), 142-144

218 Ibid. 142-144

219 John Beaty, *The Iron Curtain Over America* (Barboursville, Virginia: Chestnut Mountain Book, 1968), 46-47.

220 Kurt F. Stone, *The Jews of Capitol Hill: A Compendium of Jewish Congressional Members* (Scarecrow Press, Kindle Edition), 119

221 Ibid. 130

222 John Beaty, *The Iron Curtain Over America* (Barboursville, Virginia: Chestnut Mountain Book, 1968), 46-47

223 Sidney Hillman, "Reconstruction of Russia and the Task of Labor," an address before the fifth biennial convention of the Amalgamated Clothing Workers of America, Chicago, May 11, 1922, 3

224 "Say Rykoff Acts for Lenin; Soviet Concession Policy Unchanged, Says Hillman; Speed Urged," *New York Times*, June 26, 1922

225 John Beaty, *The Iron Curtain Over America* (Barboursville, Virginia: Chestnut Mountain Book, 1968), 61.

226 Ibid. 18

227 Thomas Fleming, *The New Dealers' War: Franklin D. Roosevelt and the War within World War II* (New York: Basic Books, 2001), 52

228 Henry L. Feingold, "Franklin Delano Roosevelt," http://www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/jsource/judaica/ejud_0002_0017_0_16902.html; viewed 9/12/2013

229 Garet Garrett, *The People's Pottage: The Caxton Printers* (Caldwell, Idaho, 1953), 7-8

230 12 U.S.C. § 95b : US Code - Section 95B: Ratification of acts of President and Secretary of the Treasury under section 95a, http://codes.lp.findlaw.com/uscode/12/2/IV/95b; viewed 4/12/2014

231 Hasia R. Diner, *The Jews of the United States, 1654 to 2000* (Berkeley, California: University of California Press, 2004), 235-37

232 Hamilton Fish, *FDR: The Other Side of the Coin; How We Were Tricked into World War II* (Murrieta, Georgia: Life and Liberty Publishing, 2005), 7-8

233 The Harry L. Hopkins Papers: Series I—Correspondence http://www.library.georgetown.edu/dept/speccoll/hops1s1.htm; viewed 9/14/2013

234 Allen Weinstein, Alexander Vassiliev, *The Haunted Wood: Soviet Espionage in America—the Stalin Era* (New York: The Modern Library, 2000), 38-44

235 Donn de Grand Pré, *Barbarians Inside the Gates: The Black Book of Bolshevism, Book 1, The Serpent's Sting* (San Pedro, California: G S G & Associates Publishers, 2000), 89-90

236 Hasia R. Diner, *The Jews of the United States, 1654 to 2000* (Berkeley, California, University of California Press, 2004), 237

237 John Beaty, *The Iron Curtain Over America* (Barboursville, Virginia: Chestnut Mountain Book, 1968), 58-59

238 Hasia R. Diner, *The Jews of the United States, 1654 to 2000* (Berkeley, California: University of California Press, 2004), 237

239 Public Relations, Jewish Virtual Library, http://www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/jsource/judaica/ejud_0002_0016_0_16178.html; viewed 4/23/2013

240 Sally J. Taylor *Stalin's Apologist: Walter Duranty, The New York Times' Man in Moscow*. (New York: Oxford University Press, 1990), 4

241 Des Griffin, *Descent into Slavery* (Clackamas, Oregon: Emissary Publications, 2001), 64-69

242 John Beaty, *The Iron Curtain Over America* (Barboursville, Virginia: Chestnut Mountain Book, 1968), 51-52

243 Ibid. 52-53

244 Ibid.

245 Louis Marschalko, *The World Conquerors: The Real War Criminals*, trans. from Hungarian by A. Suranyi (London: Joseph Sueli Publications, 1958), 95-96

246 John Beaty, *The Iron Curtain Over America* (Barboursville, Virginia: Chestnut Mountain Book, 1968), 58-59

247 Watchman Willie Martin Archive, http://israelect.com/reference/WillieMartin/ROOSEV~1%20%5bD%5d.htm; viewed 9/12/2013

248 Huibert Schijf, "International Jewish Bankers Between 1850 and 1914: An Example of Internationalization Along Ethnic Lines," paper prepared for Session X: Diaspora entrepreneurial networks, Economic History Congress XIII, Buenos Aires, July 22-26, 2002, 5

249 Watchman Willie Martin Archive, http://israelect.com/reference/WillieMartin/ROOSEV~1%20%5bD%5d.htm; viewed 9/12/2013

250 Ibid.

251 Hamilton Fish, *FDR: The Other Side of the Coin; How We Were Tricked into World War II* (Murrieta, Georgia:,Life and Liberty Publishing, 2005), 37-38

252 Kurt F. Stone, *The Jews of Capitol Hill: A Compendium of Jewish Congressional Members* (Scarecrow Press, Kindle Edition), 75, 120

253 Edwin Black, *The Transfer Agreement: The Dramatic Story of the Pact Between the Third Reich and Jewish Palestine* (Washington D.C.: Dialog Press, 2009), 17

254 Kurt F. Stone, *The Jews of Capitol Hill: A Compendium of Jewish Congressional Members* (Scarecrow Press, Kindle Edition), 120

255 Ibid. 120-21

256 Allen Weinstein, Alexander Vassiliev, *The Haunted Wood: Soviet Espionage in America—the Stalin Era* (New York: The Modern Library, 2000), 120-21

257 Kurt F. Stone, *The Jews of Capitol Hill: A Compendium of Jewish Congressional Members* (Scarecrow Press, Kindle Edition), 38-39, 153-55

258 Allen Weinstein, Alexander Vassiliev, *The Haunted Wood: Soviet Espionage in America—the Stalin Era* (New York: The Modern Library, 2000), 30-32

259 Ibid. 30-32

260 "Jewish Gangsters," Jewish Virtual Library, http://www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/jsource/US-Israel/gangsters.html; viewed 6/10/2013

261 Ibid.

262 Ibid.

263 K. R. Bolton, "The Red Face of Israel," August 2, 2010, http://www.foreignpolicyjournal.com/2010/08/02/the-red-face-of-israel/4; viewed 6/16/2013

264 N. W. Rogers, What Price Federal Reserve, Open Arraignment of the System Addressed to Secretary Morrill, Declares Hordes of Jews Have Swarmed into Government Posts in Position of Control, 2-3

265 Ibid. 2-3

266 N. W. Rogers, What Price Federal Reserve, Open Arraignment of the System Addressed to Secretary Morrill, Declares Hordes of Jews Have Swarmed into Government Posts in Position of Control, 2-3

267 William Pierce, "Lies and the History Channel," *Free Speech*, February 2000, Vol. VI, No. 2, http://www.natvan.com/free-speech/fs002a.html

268 Philippa Strum, *When the Nazis Came to Skokie: Freedom for Speech We Hate* (University Press of Kansas, 1999), 6-7

269 Robert E. Sherwood, *Roosevelt and Hopkins: An Intimate History* (New York: Harper, 1948), 104

270 Ibid. 98

271 Ibid. 280

272 Hamilton Fish, *FDR: The Other Side of the Coin; How We Were Tricked into World War II* (Murrieta, Georgia: Life and Liberty Publishing, 2005), 37-38

273 John Beaty, *The Iron Curtain Over America* (Barboursville, Virginia: Chestnut Mountain Book, 1968), 55-56

274 Allen Weinstein, Alexander Vassiliev, *The Haunted Wood: Soviet Espionage in America—the Stalin Era* (New York: The Modern Library, 2000), 38-39, 153-55

275 Natasha Mozgovaya, "Nearly 300 Congress members declare commitment to 'unbreakable' U.S.-Israel bond; letter to Clinton underscores Biden remarks that there is 'no space' when it comes to Israel's security" http://www.haaretz.com/news/nearly-300-congress-members-declare-commitment-to-unbreakable-u-s-israel-bond-1.266652

276 "Birobidjan—The First Jewish State," http://rehmat1.wordpress.com/2010/06/13/birobidjan-the-first-jewish-state

277 John Beaty, *The Iron Curtain Over America* (Barboursville, Virginia: Chestnut Mountain Book, 1968), 45-46.

278 Freedom House statement on the passing of George Field, Washington, D.C., June 1, 2006, http://freedomhouse.org/article/freedom-house-statement-passing-george-field?page=70&release=384

279 Robert H. Bork, *The Tempting of America: the Political Seduction of the Law* (New York: The Free Press, 1990), 130

280 United States of America, *Congressional Record*, Proceedings and Debates of the 79th Congress, Second Session, Vol. 92, Part 2, February 19 to March 28, 1946; March 12, 1946, 2148-149, 2155; Vol. 92, Part 5, May 23 to June 12, 1946; May 24, 1946, 5656, 5664

281 Final Report of the Attorney General;s Committee on Administrative Procedure, Senate Document No. 8, 77th Congress, First Session, 1941, http://www.law.fsu.edu/library/admin/pdfdownload/apa1941.pdf

282 United States of America, *Congressional Record*, Proceedings and Debates of the 79th Congress, Second Session, Vol. 92, Part 2, February 19 to March 28, 1946; March 12, 1946, 2148-49, 2155; Vol. 92, Part 5, May 23 to June 12, 1946; May 24, 1946, 5656, 5664

283 Eustace Mullins, *The World Order: A Study in the Hegemony of Parasitism* (Staunton, Virginia: Ezra Pound Institute of Civilization, 1985), 12

284 John Andrews, "Pettigrew's Redemption: Might a sculptor vindicate Sioux Falls' forgotten father?" *South Dakota Magazine*, http://southdakotamagazine.com/article?articleTitle=pettigrew's+redemption—1306430013—12—history; viewed 2/7/2013

285 Guide to the Montana Study research collection, 1943-54, http://nwda.orbiscascade.org/ark:/80444/xv88931

286 Deborah Fitzgerald, "Blinded by Technology: American Agriculture in the Soviet Union, 1928-32," *Agricultural History Society*, Vol. 70, No. 3, Summer 1996, 459-60

287 "The New Dealers' Subsistence Homestead Plan, Opposed by Labor, Agriculture and Industrialists, Represents Broad Social Dream," *Pittsburgh Press*, May 31, 1934. http://news.google.com/newspapers?nid=1144&dat=19340531&id=XXYbAAAAIBAJ&sjid=mUsEAAAAIBAJ&pg=4090,4678152 ; viewed 2/10/2013

288 Bernard M. Baruch, *Baruch: The Public Years; My Own Story* (New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1960), 61, 165-67. Henry C. Wallace was the father of Henry A. Wallace, the agriculture secretary under FDR.

289 Financial News Association, Manual of Statistics, Stock Exchange Hand-book, New York, 1917, 369

290 Frank A. Vanderlip and Boyden Sparkes, *From Farm Boy to Financier* (Appleton-Century Co., Incorporated, 1935), 267-71

291 Gladys L. Baker, Wayne D. Rasmussen, Vivian Wiser, and Jane M. Porter, *Century of Service, the First 100 Years of the United States Department of Agriculture* (Centennial Committee, US Department of Agriculture,1963), 135-36. Abraham Lincoln signed the act establishing the department on May 15, 1862

292 Ibid. 135-36

293 Paul Keith Conkin, *A Revolution Down on the Farm: The Transformation of American Agriculture since 1929*, (Lexington, Kentucky: University Press of Kentucky, 2008), 56

294 James Bovard, *Hoover's Second Wrecking of American Agriculture*, Lew Rockwell, http://www.lewrockwell.com/bovard/bovard25.html; viewed 2/6/2013

295 Carroll Quigley, *Tragedy and Hope: A History of the World in Our Time* (New York: The Macmillan Company, 1966), 307-12

296 F. William Engdahl, "Some unconventional reflections on the Great Depression and the New Deal," http://oilgeopolitics.net/History/New_Deal/new_deal.html

297 Ibid.

298 George Clark, *Pittsburgh Press*, May 31, 1934

299 "The New Dealers, Subsistence Homestead Plan, Opposed by Labor, Agriculture and Industrialists, Represents Broad Social Dream," *Pittsburgh Press*, May 31, 1934 http://news.google.com/newspapers?nid=1144&dat=19340531&id=XXYbAAAAIBAJ&sjid=mUsEAAAAIBAJ&pg=4090,4678152 , viewed 2/10/2013

300 Gladys L. Baker, Wayne D. Rasmussen, Vivian Wiser, and Jane M. Porter, *Century of Service, the First 100 Years of the United States Department of Agriculture* (Centennial Committee, US Department of Agriculture, 1963), 135-36

301 Kurt F. Stone, *The Jews of Capitol Hill: A Compendium of Jewish Congressional Members* (Scarecrow Press, Kindle Edition), 124-25

302 Transcript of National Industrial Recovery Act (1933), http://www.ourdocuments.gov/doc.php?flash=true&doc=66&page=transcript

303 Rohit Gupta, "Why America and Canada Doesn't Need Another New Deal," Frontier Centre for Public Policy, March 2009, www.fcpp.com.

304 Transcript of National Industrial Recovery Act (1933), http://www.ourdocuments.gov/doc.php?flash=true&doc=66&page=transcript

305 Rohit Gupta, "Why America and Canada Doesn't Need Another New Deal," Frontier Centre for Public Policy, March 2009, www.fcpp.com

306 Allen Weinstein, Alexander Vassiliev, *The Haunted Wood: Soviet Espionage in America—the Stalin Era* (New York: The Modern Library), 2000, 38-39

307 "Wayne Chatfield Taylor Dead; Roosevelt and Truman Aide, 73; Banker Held Major Posts in Commerce, Treasury and the Export-Import Bank; In Many Public Posts Envoy at Trade Meetings," *New York Times*, November 23, 1967

308 "The New Dealers' Subsistence Homestead Plan, Opposed by Labor, Agriculture and Industrialists, Represents Broad Social Dream," *Pittsburgh Press*, May 31, 1934 http://news.google.com/newspapers?nid=1144&dat=19340531&id=XXYbAAAAIBAJ&sjid=mUsEAAAAIBAJ&pg=4090,4678152, viewed 2/10/2013

309 Russell Lord, "The Rebirth of Rural Life, Part II," *Survey Graphic*, Survey Associates, Inc., December 1941, Vol. 30, No. 12, 687

310 National New Deal Preservation Association. See the list of towns: http://newdeallegacy.org/new_deal_towns.html

311 Ralph Borsodi, "President Roosevelt's New Land and Population Policy," http://newdeal.feri.org/survey/34011.htm

312 *History of Roosevelt*, New Jersey, Rutgers University Libraries: Special Collections and University Archives: Manuscripts, http://www.libraries.rutgers.edu/rul/libs/scua/roosevelt/rstory.shtml

313 *History of Roosevelt*, New Jersey, Rutgers University Libraries: Special Collections and University Archives: Manuscripts, http://www.libraries.rutgers.edu/rul/libs/scua/roosevelt/rstory.shtml

314 Records of the National Recovery Administration, National Archives, http://www.archives.gov/research/guide-fed-records/groups/009.html#9.2.1

315 *History of Roosevelt*, New Jersey, Rutgers University Libraries: Special Collections and University Archives: Manuscripts, http://www.libraries.rutgers.edu/rul/libs/scua/roosevelt/rstory.shtml

316 Ibid.

317 Ibid.

318 Ibid.

319 Ibid.

320 F. William Engdahl, "Some unconventional reflections on the Great Depression and the New Deal," http://oilgeopolitics.net/History/New_Deal/new_deal.html

321 Donald Worster, *Dust Bowl: The Southern Plains in the 1930s* (Oxford University Press, Kindle Edition), locations 133-37

322 Ibid. 143-46

323 Ibid. 150-51

324 Sally J. Taylor, *Stalin's Apologist: Walter Duranty: The New York Times' Man in Moscow* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1990), 29-33

325 Ibid. 47-48

326 Donald Day, *Onward Christian Soldiers: An American Journalist's Dissident Look at World War II (*Newport Beach, California: Noontide Press, 1984, 2002), 14-15

327 Ibid. 14-17
328 Ibid.
329 Ibid. 96-99
330 Ibid. 14-17
331 Ibid.
332 H. G. Welles, *The Fate of Man*, (New York: Alliance Book Corporation, Longmans, Green and Co., 1939), 107
333 Ibid. 34-37
334 Vilhelms Munters, "Munters Speaks on Sovietisation and Repatriation," *Latvian Economic Review*, No. 2 (18) April 1940; ; viewed 6/10/2013
335 Maris Goldmanis, The Jews in Latvia, Latvian History, 2010; http://latvianhistory.wordpress.com/2010/10/31/the-jews-in-latvia; viewed 6/10/2013
336 Donald Day, *Onward Christian Soldiers: An American Journalist's Dissident Look at World War II* (Newport Beach, California: Noontide Press, 1984, 2002), 34-39
337 Maris Goldmanis, The Jews in Latvia, Latvian History, 2010 http://latvianhistory.wordpress.com/2010/10/31/the-jews-in-latvia; viewed 6/10/2013
338 Bill Dannemeyer, U.S. Congressman, 1979-1992, "Now the Government Can Legally Kill Christians," http://www.spingola.com/Dannemeyer.html; viewed 6/11/2013
339 JTA, "Putin: First Soviet government was mostly Jewish; speaking at Moscow's Jewish Museum, Russian president says politicians 'were guided by false ideological considerations,'" *Haaretz Daily*, June 20, 2013, http://www.haaretz.com/jewish-world/jewish-world-news/putin-first-soviet-government-was-mostly-jewish-1.530857; viewed 6/21/2013
340 Donald Day, *Onward Christian Soldiers: An American Journalist's Dissident Look at World War II* (Newport Beach, California: Noontide Press, 1984, 2002), 34-39
341 Ibid.
342 Ibid.
343 Ibid.
344 Ibid.
345 Alexander N. Yakovlev, Anthony Austin, and Paul Hollander, *A Century of Violence in Soviet Russia* (New Haven, Connecticut: Yale University Press, 2002), 15-16
346 Donald Day, *Onward Christian Soldiers: An American Journalist's Dissident Look at World War II* (Newport Beach, California: Noontide Press, 1984, 2002), 34-39
347 Ibid.
348 John Carver Edwards, *Berlin Calling: American Broadcasters in Service to the Third Reich* (New York: Praeger Publishers, 1991), 155-56
349 Ibid.
350 Sally J. Taylor *Stalin's Apologist: Walter Duranty: The New York Times' Man in Moscow* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1990), 2
351 "U.S. on Wrong Side says Berlin Radio; Broadcaster claims to be Donald Day, Correspondent of Chicago Tribune," *The Montreal Gazette*, September 1, 1944, http://news.google.co.uk/newspapers?id=nHYtAAAAIBAJ&sjid=hJgFAAAAIBAJ&pg=3747,164137&dq=donald-day&hl=en, viewed 1/6/2013
352 "The Press: Hoax & Hate," *Time* Magazine, September 18, 1944, http://content.time.com/time/magazine/article/0,9171,796732,00.html

353 Donald Day, *Onward Christian Soldiers: An American Journalist's Dissident Look at World War II* (Newport Beach, California: Noontide Press, 1984, 2002), vii

354 J. Otto Pohl, *Ethnic Cleansing in the USSR, 1937-1949* (Westport, Connecticut: Greenwood Press, 1999), 28-36

355 Ibid. 29-36

356 Prof. Hartmut Fröschle, Johannes Schleuning (1879-1962), Volga-German Pastor, Activist and Journalist, "German Pioneers Across the World," http://www.volgagermans.net/norka/johannes_schleuning.html; viewed 7/16/2013

357 James W. Long, "The Volga Germans and the Famine of 1921," *The Russian Review*, Vol. 51, October 1992, 510-25

358 Viktor Suvorov, *The Chief Culprit, Stalin's Grand Design to Start World War II* (Annapolis, Maryland: Naval Institute Press, 2008), 23-27

359 Ibid. 23-27

360 Norman M. Naimark, *Stalin's Genocides* (Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University Press, 2010), 53

361 Antony C. Sutton, *America's Secret Establishment: An Introduction to the Order of Skull & Bones* (Walterville, Oregon: Trine Day, 2002), 163

362 Viktor Suvorov, *The Chief Culprit: Stalin's Grand Design to Start World War II* (Annapolis, Maryland: Naval Institute Press, 2008), 23-27

363 Ibid. 23-27

364 Ibid.

365 Robert Service, *Stalin: A Biography* (Massachusetts: Belknap Press of Harvard University Press, 2006), 266

366 Georg von Rauch, *A History of Soviet Russia*, trans. by Peter and Annette Jacobsohn (New York: Frederick A. Praeger, 1957), 18-81

367 Carroll Quigley, *Tragedy and Hope: A History of the World in Our Time* (San Pedro, California: G. S. G. & Associates, Incorporated, 1975), 398-99

368 Vladimir Lenin, "Comrade Workers, Forward to the Last, Decisive Fight!," August 1918, published January 17, 1925, in Rabochaya Moahva No. 14, Lenin's Collected Works, Progress Publishers, Moscow, Vol. 28, 1965, 53-57

369 Lynne Viola, ed., *Contending with Stalinism: Soviet Power and Popular Resistance in the 1930s* (Ithaca, New York: Cornell University Press, 2002), 29, 87

370 Carroll Quigley, *Tragedy and Hope: A History of the World in Our Time* (San Pedro, California: G. S. G. & Associates, Incorporated, 1975), 398-99

371 Antony C. Sutton, *America's Secret Establishment: An Introduction to the Order of Skull & Bones* (Walterville, Oregon: Trine Day, 2002), 163

372 Ruslan Pyrih, *Holodomor of 1932-33 in Ukraine: Documents and Materials*, trans.by Stephen Bandera (Kyiv: Kyiv Mohyla Academy Publishing House, 2008), No. 3 Report from German Consulate in Kharkiv (or Kharkov) to the Embassy of Germany in the USSR on the agricultural situation, http://faminegenocide.com/resources/hdocuments.htm, viewed 5/26/2013

373 Sally J. Taylor, *Stalin's Apologist: Walter Duranty: The New York Times' Man in Moscow* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1990), 202-03

374 Ibid. 202-05

375 Robert Conquest, *The Harvest of Sorrow: Soviet Collectivization and the Terror-Famine* (Oxford University Press, 1987), 243-45

376 Sally J. Taylor, *Stalin's Apologist: Walter Duranty: The New York Times' Man in Moscow* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1990), 205-08

377 Ibid.

378 Experiences in Russia, 1931, A Diary, Days 1 to 13, http://www.garethjones.org/soviet_articles/Experiences_in_russia_1931_days1to13.htm; viewed 5/6/2013

379 Duranty & Gareth Richard Vaughan Jones (1905-35), http://www.garethjones.org/soviet_articles/duranty_revocation.htm, viewed 5/24/2013

380 Sally J. Taylor, *Stalin's Apologist: Walter Duranty: The New York Times' Man in Moscow* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1990), 205-08

381 Duranty & Gareth Richard Vaughan Jones (1905-35), http://www.garethjones.org/soviet_articles/duranty_revocation.htm, viewed 5/24/2013

382 Ibid.

383 Sally J. Taylor, *Stalin's Apologist: Walter Duranty: The New York Times' Man in Moscow* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1990), 205-08

384 Duranty and Gareth Richard Vaughan Jones (1905-35), http://www.garethjones.org/soviet_articles/duranty_revocation.htm, viewed 5/24/2013

385 Sir Robert Gilbert Vansittart, *The Mist Procession: The Autobiography of Lord Vansittart* (London: Hutchison, 1958), 457-59

386 Ibid. 457-59

387 Robert Conquest, *The Harvest of Sorrow: Soviet Collectivization and the Terror-Famine* (Oxford University Press, 1987), 159

388 *New York Times*, November 15, 1931

389 *New York Times*, August 23, 1933

390 Walter Duranty, "*Huge State Farms Lagging in Russia; Lack of Attraction for Labor Causes Them to Drop Far Behind in Harvesting. Weeds a Major Problem*; Some Grow to Such a Size as to Make the Use of the Modern Machinery Impossible," Special Cable to *The New York Times*, August 27, 1933

391 Will Zuzak, *The Foreign Office and the Famine: British Documents on Ukraine and the Great Famine of 1932-1933*, http://www.telusplanet.net/public/mozuz/holodomor/carynnyk1988HolodomorBritish.html; viewed 5/19/2013

392 Sally J. Taylor, *Stalin's Apologist: Walter Duranty: The New York Times' Man in Moscow* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1990), 193-94

393 Ibid. 194-95

394 *The Foreign Office and the Famine, British Documents on Ukraine and the Great Famine of 1932-1933*, http://www.telusplanet.net/public/mozuz/holodomor/carynnyk1988HolodomorBritish.html; viewed 5/19/2013

395 Sally J. Taylor, *Stalin's Apologist: Walter Duranty: The New York Times' Man in Moscow* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1990), 195-97

396 Ibid. 195-96

397 Ibid. 239-40, 244

398 "Henry Shapiro, 84, Longtime Reporter in Moscow for U.P.I.," *New York Times*, April 9, 1991.

399 Richard Harnett, "Henry Shapiro Was Legendary UP Moscow Correspondent" http://www.downhold.org/lowry/gems3.html; viewed 5/18/2013

400 Henry Shapiro, A Register of His Papers in the Library of Congress, prepared by Michael Spangler with the assistance of Donnelly Lancaster, Lisa Madison, and Karen Spicher,

revised and expanded by Michael Spangler, Manuscript Division, Library of Congress, Washington, D.C., 2000, http://lcweb.loc.gov/rr/mss/address.html; last viewed 5/18/2013

401 Henry Shapiro, "Global Security," http://www.globalsecurity.org/space/library/report/2007/deep-politics-b-0-1.htm; viewed 5/18/2013

402 Sally J. Taylor, *Stalin's Apologist: Walter Duranty: The New York Times' Man in Moscow* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1990), 190-91

403 Ibid. 191-92

404 *Alexander Solzhenitsyn Speaks to the West* (London: The Bodley Head Ltd., 1978), 15-16

405 Jüri Lina, *Under the Sign of the Scorpion: The Rise and Fall of the Soviet Empire* (Stockholm, Sweden: Referent Publishing, 2002), 169-70

406 Carroll Quigley, *Tragedy and Hope: A History of the World in Our Time* (New York: The Macmillan Company, 1966), 144

407 Melvin Urofsky, *Louis D. Brandeis: A Life* (New York: Random House, 2009), 516

408 Alfred E. Zimmern, *The Economic Weapon in the War Against Germany* (London: Allen & Unwin Ltd., 1918), 2-3

409 Ibid. 2-3

410 Ibid. 18-19

411 Edwin Black, *The Transfer Agreement, 25th Anniversary Edition: The Dramatic Story of the Pact Between the Third Reich and Jewish Palestine* (Dialog Press, Kindle Edition), Locations 1442-53

412 Ibid. 3

413 The Nazis always claimed that their one-day Jewish boycott of April 1, 1933, was in reply to this provocation from New York, and Rabbi Wise's book of 1949 substantiates their statement.

414 *Pogrom* is a Russian word meaning "massacre." As Douglas Reed notes, the word plays a special part in propaganda and Jews use it to signify any kind of disturbance even though it is specific. Chaim Weizmann says, "there were never any pogroms" in his native Russian countryside, but he uses the word continually, explaining, "'It is not necessary to live among pogroms to know that the Gentile world is poisoned." In inciting a British military governor of Palestine to harsh measures against Arabs, Weizmann said he "had had some experience with the atmosphere which precedes pogroms," though he had previously said he never encountered one. He describes as a pogrom disorders in which five or six Jews were injured and as "'Arab terrorism" the events of 1938, in which sixty-nine Britons, ninety-two Jews and 1,500 Arabs were killed.

415 Douglas Reed, *The Controversy of Zion* (Durban, South Africa: Dolphin Press, 1978), 222-23

416 Louis Marschalko, *The World Conquerors: The Real War Criminals*, trans. from Hungarian by A. Suranyi (London: Joseph Sueli Publications, 1958), 78-81

417 Boris David Bogen, *Jewish Philanthropy: An Exposition of Principles and Methods of Jewish Social Service in the United States* (New York: The MacMillan Company, 1917), 36

418 Edwin Black, *The Transfer Agreement: The Dramatic Story of the Pact Between the Third Reich and Jewish Palestine* (Washington, D.C." Dialog Press, 2009), 4-5

419 Ibid. 5-7

420 *New York Times*, September 17, 1914

421 Udo Walendy, *Truth for Germany: The Guilt Question of the Second World War* (Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review Books, 2003), 44

422 Francis Neilson, *The Makers of War* (Appleton, Wisconsin: C. C. Nelson Publishing Company, 1950), 94-95

423 Ingrid Weckert, *Flashpoint: Kristallnacht, 1938, Instigators, Victims and Beneficiaries* (Costa Mesa, California: Institute for Historical Review, 1991), 28-29

424 Louis Marschalko, *The World Conquerors: The Real War Criminals*, trans. from Hungarian by A. Suranyi (London: Joseph Sueli Publications, 1958), 77-79

425 Edwin Black, *The Transfer Agreement: The Dramatic Story of the Pact Between the Third Reich and Jewish Palestine* (Washington, D.C.: Dialog Press, 2009), 7-8

426 Udo Walendy, *The Transfer Agreement and the Boycott Fever 1933*, Historical Facts No. 26, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, 1987, 10

427 Purim in the United States, http://www.timeanddate.com/holidays/us/purim

428 Edwin Black, *The Transfer Agreement: The Dramatic Story of the Pact Between the Third Reich and Jewish Palestine* (Washington, D.C.: Dialog Press, 2009), 9-10

429 Edwin Black, *War against the Weak: Eugenics and America's Campaign to Create a Master Race* (New York: Four Walls Eight Windows, 2003), 120-21

430 Ibid. 9-10

431 Ibid. 10-11

432 "Nazi Foes Here Calmed by Police; Hotel Congested by Delegates Seeking to Join in Protest of Jewish Congress; National Action Planned," *New York Times*, March 20, 1933

433 Edwin Black, *The Transfer Agreement: The Dramatic Story of the Pact Between the Third Reich and Jewish Palestine* (Washington, D.C.: Dialog Press, 2009), 10-11

434 Donald Day, *Onward Christian Soldiers: An American Journalist's Dissident Look at World War II* (Newport Beach, California: Noontide Press, 1984, 2002), 65

435 Ibid. 70

436 World Conquest Through Jewish World Government: The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion, http://www.biblebelievers.org.au/przion3.htm#PROTOCOL No. 5, viewed 1/10/2013

437 Edwin Black, *The Transfer Agreement: The Dramatic Story of the Pact Between the Third Reich and Jewish Palestine* (Wasnhington, D.C.: Dialog Press, 2009), 10-11

438 Yf'aat Weiss, "The Transfer Agreement and the Boycott Movement: A Jewish Dilemma on the Eve of the Holocaust," Shoah Resource Center, the International School for Holocaust Studies, 1-2

439 Udo Walendy, *Truth for Germany: The Guilt Question of the Second World War* (Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review Books, 2003), 164-65

440 W. W. Cohen, *New York Times*, March 21, 1933

441 Edwin Black, *The Transfer Agreement, 25th Anniversary Edition: The Dramatic Story of the Pact Between the Third Reich and Jewish Palestine* (Dialog Press, Kindle), Locations 684-88

442 James J. Martin, *The Man Who Invented Genocide: The Public Career and Consequences of Raphael Lemkin* (Torrance, California: Institute for Historical Review, 1984), 102-03

443 Avraham Barkai, *Branching Out: German-Jewish Immigration to the United States, 1820-1914* (New York: Holmes & Meier, 1994), 82

444 Jacob Rader Marcus, *United States Jewry, 1776-1985* (Detroit, Michigan: Wayne State University Press, 1991), 83-84

445 Notable New Yorkers, Part IV, Session #1, Interviewee: John B. Oakes, Interviewer: Mary Marshall Clark, New York, New York, December 3, 1996, 309-11

446 Richard Slotkin, *Lost Battalions* (New York: Henry Holt and Company, 2005), 78

447 Kenneth Levin, *The Oslo Syndrome: Delusions of a People Under Siege* (Hanover, New Hampshire: Smith and Kraus, 2005), 139

448 Edwin Black, *The Transfer Agreement, 25th Anniversary Edition: The Dramatic Story of the Pact Between the Third Reich and Jewish Palestine* (Dialog Press, Kindle), Locations 752-62

449 Ibid. Kindle, Locations 771-76

450 Francis Neilson, *The Makers of War* (Appleton, Wisconsin: C. C. Nelson Publishing Company, 1950), 93

451 Matthew Raphael Johnson, "The Jewish Declaration of War on Nazi Germany: The Economic Boycott of 1933," *The Barnes Review*, Washington, D.C., January/February 2001, 41-45

452 Rabbi Stephen S. Wise, WJC Past President, World Jewish Congress, http://www.worldjewishcongress.org/en/biography/51; viewed 4/15/2013

453 Allen Weinstein, Alexander Vassiliev, *The Haunted Wood: Soviet Espionage in America—the Stalin Era* (New York: The Modern Library, 2000), 69-70

454 Obituary from *The Times-News*, Hendersonville, North Carolina, March 27, 1954

455 Gregory Wallance, *America's Soul in Balance: The Holocaust, FDR's State Department, and the Moral Disgrace of an American Aristocracy* (Texas: Greenleaf Book Group, 2012), 77-78

456 "Isaac Witz Dies," *Washington Herald*, January 28, 1908 http://www.newspaperabstracts.com/link.php?action=detail_and_id=98711; viewed 4/15/2013

457 The Cordell Hull Foundation, http://www.cordellhull.net/CordellHullBio.htm; viewed 4/14/2013

458 Ibid.

459 Gregory Wallance, *America's Soul in Balance: The Holocaust, FDR's State Department, and the Moral Disgrace of an American Aristocracy* (Texas: Greenleaf Book Group, 2012), 77-78

460 Edwin Black, *The Transfer Agreement, 25th Anniversary Edition: The Dramatic Story of the Pact Between the Third Reich and Jewish Palestine* (Dialog Press, Kindle), Locations 777-84.

461 Ibid. 787-93

462 Ibid. 802-05

463 Ibid. 1478-92

464 Matthew Raphael Johnson, "*The Jewish Declaration of War on Nazi Germany: The Economic Boycott of 1933*," (The Barnes Review, Washington D.C., January/February 2001), 41-45

465 Harrell Rhome*, A Few Minutes Before Midnight, Ein Paar Minuten vor Mitternacht: Communications Between Germany and the USA Directly Preceding WW II*, 2008, 5

466 Ingrid Weckert, *Flashpoint: Kristallnacht*, *1938, Instigators, Victims and Beneficiaries*, (Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, California, 1991), 28-29

467 Ibid. 28-29

468 Francis Neilson, The Makers of War, C. C. Nelson Publishing Company, Appleton, Wisconsin, 1950, 92-94

469 NAACP History, http://www.naacp.org/about/history/index.htm.

470 Francis Neilson, *The Makers of War*, (Appleton, Wisconsin: C. C. Nelson Publishing Company, 1950), 94-95

471 NAACP History, http://www.naacp.org/about/history/index.htm.

472 Ingrid Weckert, *Flashpoint: Kristallnacht, 1938, Instigators, Victims and Beneficiaries* (Costa Mesa, California: Institute for Historical Review, 1991), 28-29

473 Edwin Black, *The Transfer Agreement, 25th Anniversary Edition: The Dramatic Story of the Pact Between the Third Reich and Jewish Palestine* (Dialog Press, Kindle), Locations 1497-1505.

474 Ibid. 1509-14, 1525-35

475 Ibid. 1352-54

476 Ibid. 1355-60

477 Louis Marschalko, *The World Conquerors: The Real War Criminals*, trans. from Hungarian by A. Suranyi (London: Joseph Sueli Publications, 1958), 77-79

478 Edwin Black, *The Transfer Agreement, 25th Anniversary Edition: The Dramatic Story of the Pact Between the Third Reich and Jewish Palestine* (Dialog Press, Kindle), Locations 1375-86, 1478-92.

479 Ibid. 1428-53

480 Anthony Lawson, "Holocaust, Hate Speech & Were the Germans So Stupid?" http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ufETEsPaxc0; viewed 4/7/2013

481 Melvin I. Urofsky, *A Voice That Spoke for Justice: The Life and Times of Stephen S. Wise* (Albany, New York: State University of New York Press, 1982), 304

482 National Socialist Party Correspondence Nsk No. 359, Order 3 to 5, March 31, 1933, Document No. 2154-PS, Additional orders of the Central Committee for defense against Jewish horror and boycott agitation, http://avalon.law.yale.edu/imt/2154-ps.asp, viewed 1/12/2013

483 Ingrid Weckert, *Flashpoint: Kristallnacht, 1938, Instigators, Victims and Beneficiaries* (Costa Mesa, California: Institute for Historical Review, 1991), 28-29

484 Edwin Black, *The Transfer Agreement, 25th Anniversary Edition: The Dramatic Story of the Pact Between the Third Reich and Jewish Palestine* (Dialog Press, Kindle), Locations 1579-85.

485 Ibid. 1607-13, 1632-36

486 Ibid. 1754-63

487 Ibid. 1546-53

488 Ingrid Weckert, *Flashpoint: Kristallnacht, 1938, Instigators, Victims and Beneficiaries* (Costa Mesa, Calfornia: Institute for Historical Review, 1991), 28-29

489 Francis Neilson, *The Makers of War* (Appleton, Wisconsin: C. C. Nelson Publishing Company, 1950), 95-96

490 Frederick T. Birchall, *Nazis See Victory in Their Boycott; Hitlerites Now Have Excuse to End Campaign Against Stores of Jews*, Special Cable to *The New York Times*, April 4, 1933

491 *London Uneasy Over Nazis; Attitude Toward Jews Especially Disturbs Financial Circles*, Special Cable to *The New York Times*, April 3, 1933

492 Ingrid Weckert, *Flashpoint: Kristallnacht, 1938, Instigators, Victims and Beneficiaries* (Costa Mesa, California: Institute for Historical Review, 1991), 30-31

493 Bernard M. Baruch, *Baruch: The Public Years* (United Kingdom: Odhams Press, 1961), 347

494 Ibid. 263-64

495 Pat Riott, *The Greatest Story Never Told: Winston Churchill and the Crash of 1929* (Oak Brook, Illinois: Nanoman Press, 1994), 163-66

496 Edwin Black, *The Transfer Agreement: The Dramatic Story of the Pact Between the Third Reich and Jewish Palestine* (Washington, D.C.: Dialog Press, 2009), 104-05

497 "Drive Opened Here to Aid Reich Jews; Joint Distribution Committee to Avoid All Politics in Its Humanitarian Appeal; Comment on News Ended; Dr. S.S. Wise and Oeutsch Say Advice of State Department Should Be Heeded; Leaders Ask Donations; Judge Lehman Urges Hatred Be Fought With Charity and Pleads for Return of Good-Will," *New York Times*, April 3, 1933

498 "Canadians Protest, Meetings Held Throughout Dominion in Behalf of German Jews," *Canadian Press*, April 3, 1933

499 "Havana Jews to Protest Boycott," *New York Times*, April 3, 1933

500 "Effigy of Hitler Burned in Silesia; German Consul General Asks Action Against Students of Polish City; Danzig Silences Nazis; Goebbels Unable to Speak Under Ban Against All Meetings of National Socialists," *New York Times*, April 4, 1933

501 G. E. R. Gedye, Special Cable to *The New York Times*, April 4, 1933

502 "Jewish Business Resumes in Reich, but Professional Class and Employees Suffer from Anti-Semitic Campaign; Physicians Face Curbs; Only 35 Jewish Lawyers of 2,000 Are Expected to Be Admitted to Berlin Courts," *New York Times*, April 4, 1933

503 "Poland Charges Persecutions," *New York Times*, April 4, 1933

504 "French Jews to Press Boycott Till Reich Ends Discrimination," *New York Times*, April 4, 1933

505 "Drive Opened Here to Aid Reich Jews; Joint Distribution Committee to Avoid All Politics in Its Humanitarian Appeal; Comment on News Ended; Dr. S.S. Wise and Oeutsch Say Advice of State Department Should Be Heeded; Leaders Ask Donations; Judge Lehman Urges Hatred Be Fought With Charity and Pleads for Return of Good-Will," *New York Times*, April 3, 1933

506 Edwin Black, *The Transfer Agreement, 25th Anniversary Edition: The Dramatic Story of the Pact Between the Third Reich and Jewish Palestine* (Dialog Press, Kindle Edition), Locations 2855-63

507 Satanic Voices, Ancient and Modern, a Surfeit of Blasphemy Including the Rushdie Report from Edifice Complex to Occult Theocracy by David Musa Pidcock, Mustaqim, Islamic Art and Literature, Milton Keynes, England, 1992, 47-53

508 Edwin Black, *The Transfer Agreement: The Dramatic Story of the Pact Between the Third Reich and Jewish Palestine* (Washington, D.C.: Dialog Press, 2009), 104-105

509 Ibid. Kindle Locations 2992-98, 2945-51

510 Ibid. Kindle Locations 104-05

511 Francis Neilson, *The Makers of War* (Appleton, Wisconsin: C. C. Nelson Publishing Company, 1950), 90-92

512 Saul Friedländer, *Nazi Germany and the Jews; Volume 1: The Years of Persecution, 1933-1939* (New York: Harper Perennial, 1998), 30-31

513 Edwin Black, *The Transfer Agreement, 25th Anniversary Edition: The Dramatic Story of the Pact Between the Third Reich and Jewish Palestine* (Dialog Press, Kindle Edition), Locations 4706-22

514 Ibid. Kindle 3196-3205, 3206-11

515 Ibid. 3215-22

516 "Ask Government Stand on Nazi Persecutions at Final Session of American Jewish Congress," *JTA, The Global Jewish News Source*, May 24, 1933; http://www.jta.org/1933/05/24/archive/ask-government-stand-on-nazi-persecutions-at-final-session-of-american-jewish-congress; viewed 6/13/2013

517 "Ask Government Stand on Nazi Persecutions at Final Session of American Jewish Congress," *JTA, The Global Jewish News Source*, May 24, 1933; http://www.jta.org/1933/05/24/archive/ask-government-stand-on-nazi-persecutions-at-final-session-of-american-jewish-congress; viewed 6/13/2013

518 "Hitler, 'Man with a Holy Mission,' Explains Jewish Stand to Ridder," *JT, The Global Jewish News Source*, May 24, 1933, http://www.jta.org/1933/05/24/archive/hitler-man-with-a-holy-mission-explains-jewish-stand-to-ridder; viewed 6/14/2013

519 Ibid.

520 Ibid.

521 Ingrid Weckert, *Flashpoint: Kristallnacht, 1938, Instigators, Victims and Beneficiaries* (Costa Mesa, California: Institute for Historical Review, 1991), 25-26

522 Samuel Untermeyer, text of his address broadcast over station WABC on August 6, 1933, *New York Times*, August 7, 1933, Audio file: http://archive.org/details/SamuelUntermyerAugust71933

523 Ibid.

524 Francis Neilson, *The Makers of War* (Appleton, Wisconsin: C. C. Nelson Publishing Company, 1950), 202-06

525 James J. Martin, *The Man Who Invented Genocide: The Public Career and Consequences of Raphael Lemkin* (Torrance, California: Institute for Historical Review, 1984), 102-03

526 Edwin Black, *The Transfer Agreement, 25th Anniversary Edition: The Dramatic Story of the Pact Between the Third Reich and Jewish Palestine* (Dialog Press, Kindle Edition), Locations 4692-98

527 Russell Estlack, *Shattered Lives, Shattered Dreams: The Untold Story of America's Enemy Aliens in World War II* (Cedar Fort, Inc., 2011), 1-2

528 Ibid. 1-2

529 Ibid. 9-10

530 Heidi Donald, *We Were Not the Enemy: Remembering the United States' Latin-American Civilian Internment Program of World War II* (iUniverse, 2007), Kindle Locations 2299-2378

531 Russell Estlack, *Shattered Lives, Shattered Dreams: The Untold Story of America's Enemy Aliens in World War II* (Cedar Fort, Inc., 2011), 10-11

532 Ibid. 9-11, 19

533 Ibid. 10-11

534 Heidi Donald, *We Were Not the Enemy: Remembering the United States' Latin-American Civilian Internment Program of World War II* (iUniverse, 2007), Kindle Locations 2299-2378

535 Russell Estlack, *Shattered Lives, Shattered Dreams: The Untold Story of America's Enemy Aliens in World War II* (Cedar Fort, Inc., 2011), 31-32

536 Heidi Donald, *We Were Not the Enemy: Remembering the United States' Latin-American Civilian Internment Program of World War II* (iUniverse, 2007), Kindle Locations 2299-2378

537 Ibid. Kindle Locations 2299-2378

538 Ibid.

539 Richard Harris Smith, *OSS: The Secret History of America's First Central Intelligence Agency* (Guildford, Connecticut: Lyons Press, 2005), 97

540 John Daniel, *Two Faces of Freemasonry* (Longview, Texas: Day Publishing, 2007), 99-100

541 Institute for Research of Expelled Germans. "The US Internment of German-Americans alongside Japanese and Italians in Relocation Camps." http://expelledgermans.org/germaninternment.htm; viewed 7/30/2013

542 Russell Estlack, *Shattered Lives, Shattered Dreams: The Untold Story of America's Enemy Aliens in World War II* (Cedar Fort, Inc., 2011), 10-12

543 Ibid. 17-18, 57-58

544 Ibid. 12-13

545 Ibid. 12-17

546 Richard Harris Smith, *OSS: The Secret History of America's First Central Intelligence Agency* (Guilford, Connecticut: The Lyons Press, 2005), 1-2

547 What was OSS? Many OSS records have recently been declassified: Report to the IWG on previously classified OSS Records, June 2000, https://www.cia.gov/index.html, http://www.archives.gov/iwg/reports/june-2000.html.

548 Walter C. Langer, *The Mind of Adolf Hitler: The Secret Wartime Report* (Basic Books, 1972), 4

549 John Daniel, *Two Faces of Freemasonry* (Longview, Texas: Day Publishing, 2007), 99-100

550 Richard Harris Smith, *OSS: The Secret History of America's First Central Intelligence Agency* (Guilford, Connecticut: The Lyons Press, 2005), 1-2

551 Liberty Tree, http://quotes.liberty-tree.ca/quotes_about/debt

552 Heidi Donald, *We Were Not the Enemy: Remembering the United States' Latin-American Civilian Internment Program of World War II* (iUniverse, 2007), Kindle Locations 2299-2378

553 Heidi Donald, *We Were Not the Enemy: Remembering the United States' Latin-American Civilian Internment Program of World War II* (iUniverse, 2007), Kindle Locations 2299-2378

554 Ibid. Kindle Locations 1113, 1125-28

555 Ibid. Kindle Locations 1227-75

556 Ibid. Kindle Locations 1275-1321

557 Ibid. Kindle Locations 241-46, 249-52

558 Ibid. Kindle Locations 256-62

559 Ibid. Kindle Locations 2299-2378

560 Russell Estlack, *Shattered Lives, Shattered Dreams: The Untold Story of America's Enemy Aliens in World War II* (Cedar Fort, Inc., 2011), 76-77

561 Institute for Research of Expelled Germans, *The US Internment of German-Americans alongside Japanese and Italians in Relocation Camps*, http://expelledgermans.org/germaninternment.htm; viewed 7/30/2013

562 Naeim Giladi, Ben-Gurion's Scandals, How the Hagannah and the Mossad Eliminated Jews, Dandelion Books, Tempe, Arizona, 2003, 15-17

563 Jewish Agency Conference in Berlin: *Herr Oscar Wassermann Appeals for Continued Undisturbed Cooperation*, (JTA, June 16, 1931), http://www.jta.org/1931/06/16/archive/jewish-agency-conference-in-berlin-herr-oscar-wassermann-appeals-for-continued-undisturbed-co-opera; viewed 7/6/2013

564 Ingrid Weckert, *Flashpoint: Kristallnacht, 1938, Instigators, Victims and Beneficiaries*, (Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, California, 1991), 32-35

565 Ibid.
566 Ibid.
567 Ibid.
568 Ibid. 36-37
569 Ibid.
570 Naeim Giladi, *Ben-Gurion's Scandals, How the Hagannah and the Mossad Eliminated Jews*, (Dandelion Books, Tempe, Arizona, 2003), 15-17
571 Iqbal Jassat, *Ben-Gurion and Massacre of Deir Yassin*, (The Palestine Chronicle, April 11, 2009) http://www.palestinechronicle.com/ben-gurion-and-massacre-of-deir-yassin/#.UihpFRIIE0P; viewed 9/7/2013
572 Zionist Leaders Confer with Partition Commission, JTA, May 17, 1938, http://www.jta.org/1938/05/17/archive/zionist-leaders-confer-with-partition-commission, viewed 7/6/2013
573 Michael J. Cohen, *Palestine, Retreat from the Mandate: The Making of British Policy, 1936-45*, (Holmes & Meier, New York, 1978), 72
574 Ingrid Weckert, *Flashpoint: Kristallnacht, 1938, Instigators, Victims and Beneficiaries*, (Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, California, 1991), 100-101
575 Ibid. 100-101
576 Rafael Medoff, *David Ben-Gurion's Answer to Kristallnacht*, (David S. Wyman Institute for Holocaust Studies, 2008), ; viewed 7/6/2013
577 Hopes of 6,000,000 Jews Center on Palestine, Jabotinsky Declares, June 5, 1938, http://www.jta.org/1938/06/05/archive/hopes-of-6000000-jews-center-on-palestine-jabotinsky-declares; viewed 7/6/2013
578 Ingrid Weckert, *Flashpoint: Kristallnacht, 1938, Instigators, Victims and Beneficiaries*, (Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, California, 1991), 99-101
579 Ibid. 11-12
580 Ibid.
581 Ibid. 12-19
582 Ibid.
583 Ibid. 99-101
584 Ibid. 12-19, 32-35
585 Ibid. 12-19
586 Lynn Picknett, Clive Prince, Stephen Prior, with additional research by Robert Brydon, *Double Standards, the Rudolf Hess Cover-up*, (Time Warner Book Group, London, 2002), 66-67
587 Ingrid Weckert, *Flashpoint: Kristallnacht, 1938, Instigators, Victims and Beneficiaries,* (Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, California, 1991), 3-4
588 Ibid. 4-6
589 Ibid. 6-7
590 Ibid. 30-31
591 Ibid. 7-8
592 Ibid. 6-9
593 Rafael Medoff, *David Ben-Gurion's Answer to Kristallnacht*, (David S. Wyman Institute for Holocaust Studies, 2008), ; viewed 7/6/2013
594 Ibid.
595 Reb Moshe Shonfeld, *The Holocaust Victims Accuse, Documents and Testimony on Jewish War Criminals*, (Bnei Yeshivos, New York, 1977), 43-44

596 Ibid. 44-45
597 Ibid. 45-46
598 Ibid. 61
599 Union for Reform Judaism, Proposed Resolution On Solidarity And Support for The Argentine Jewish Community, 67th General Assembly, http://urj.org//about/union/governance/reso//?syspage=article&item_id=1965 November 2003, Minneapolis, Minnesota,
600 Ben Hecht, *A Child of the Century, Save Israel*, http://www.saveisrael.com/others/hecht/hechtchild.htm; viewed 7/4/2013
601 Rafael Medoff, *Ben Hecht's A Flag is Born: A Play That Changed History*, (Wyman Institute),
602 Ibid.
603 Iqbal Jassat, Ben-Gurion and Massacre of Deir Yassin, The Palestine Chronicle, April 11, 2009, http://palestinechronicle.com/ben-gurion-and-massacre-of-deir-yassin/#.UdgUgBlIE0M, viewed 7/6/2013
604 Israel Shahak, Jewish History, Jewish Religion, the Weight of Three Thousand Years, Pluto Press, London, England and Boulder, Colorado, 1994, vii
605 Harry S. Truman Library, the Recognition of Israel, http://www.trumanlibrary.org/whistlestop/study_collections/israel/large/index.php
606 Former Irgun Leader Sees Palestine Unity with Brotherhood among Jews and Arabs, *The New York Times*, November 30, 1948
607 Donald E. Schmidt, *The Folly of War: American Foreign Policy, 1898-2005*, (Algora Publishing, New York, 2005), 158
608 Max Domarus, *The Essential Hitler: Speeches and Commentary*, (Bolchazy-Carducci Publishers, Inc., Illinois, 2007), 626-627
609 A. J. P. Taylor, *Origins of the Second World War*, (Simon and Schuster, New York, 1961), 151-154
610 Ibid. 151-154
611 Gaines Post Jr., *Dilemmas of Appeasement: British Deterrence and Defense, 1934-1937*, (Cornell University Press, Ithaca, New York, 1993), 253-254
612 Robert Henriques, *Sir Robert Waley-Cohen 1877-1952, A Biography*, (Secker & Warburg, London, 1966), 362
613 David Irving, *Churchill's War, The Struggle for Power*, Vol. 1, (Focal Point, London, 1952), 52
614 Ibid. 52
615 Arthur R. Butz, *Was Churchill's Gold Bug Jewish*?, (The Journal of Historical Review, January/February 2002) (Vol. 21, No. 1), 9
616 Richard Tedor, *Hitler's Revolution, Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs*, (Chicago, Illinois, 2013), 138-139
617 Udo Walendy, *Truth for Germany, the Guilt Question of the Second World War*, (The Barnes Review Books, Washington, DC, 2003), 275-276
618 Charles Callan Tansill, *Back Door to War, the Roosevelt Foreign Policy, 1933-1941*, (Henry Regnery Company, Chicago, Illinois, 1952), 359
619 A. V. Schaerffenberg, *Hitler: Bungling Amateur or Military Genius?*, (Preuss Printing, Giddings, Texas, 2003), 35-36
620 Charles Callan Tansill, *Back Door to War, the Roosevelt Foreign Policy, 1933-1941*, (Henry Regnery Company, Chicago, Illinois, 1952), 383-384

621 Union declared: plebiscite to follow, Hitler sends his thanks to Mussolini, Monday, March 14, 1938, viewed 8/22/2013

622 Charles Callan Tansill, *Back Door to War, the Roosevelt Foreign Policy, 1933-1941*, (Henry Regnery Company, Chicago, Illinois, 1952), 383-384

623 A. J. P. Taylor, *Origins of the Second World War*, (Simon and Schuster, New York, 1961), 151-154

624 Ibid. 151-154

625 Scott Newton, *Profits of Peace, The Political Economy of Anglo-German Appeasement*, (Clarendon Press, Oxford, 1996), 102-103

626 Charles Callan Tansill, *Back Door to War, the Roosevelt Foreign Policy, 1933-1941*, (Henry Regnery Company, Chicago, Illinois, 1952), 393

627 Scott Newton, *Profits of Peace, The Political Economy of Anglo-German Appeasement*, (Clarendon Press, Oxford, 1996), 83-84

628 A. J. P. Taylor, *Origins of the Second World War*, (Simon and Schuster, New York, 1961), 151-154

629 A. V. Schaerffenberg, *Hitler: Bungling Amateur or Military Genius?*, (Preuss Printing, Giddings, Texas, 2003), 36-37

630 Eleanor L. Turk, *The History of Germany*, (Greenwood Press, Westport, Connecticut, 1999), 123

631 Lynn Picknett, Clive Prince, Stephen Prior, with additional research by Robert Brydon, *Double Standards, the Rudolf Hess Cover-up*, (Time Warner Book Group, London, 2002), 76-77

632 David Hoggan, *The Forced War, When Peaceful Revision Failed*, (Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, California, 1961/1989), 60-61

633 Winston Churchill, *The Gathering Storm*, (Houghton Mifflin Harcourt, New York, 1948), 266, 290

634 Udo Walendy, *Truth for Germany, the Guilt Question of the Second World War*, (Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Weser, 1981), 119-120

635 Arthur R. Butz, *Was Churchill's Gold Bug Jewish?*, (The Journal of Historical Review, January/February 2002 (Vol. 21, No. 1), 9, http://www.ihr.org/jhr/v21/v21n1p-9_butz.html; viewed 4/14/2013

636 Douglas Reed, *The Controversy of Zion*, (Dolphin Press, Durban, South Africa, 1978), 178

637 Winston Churchill, *His Complete Speeches 1897-1963*, Vol. VI, (Chelsea House Publishers, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, 1974), 6017

638 Scott Newton, *Profits of Peace, The Political Economy of Anglo-German Appeasement*, (Clarendon Press, Oxford, 1996), 102-103

639 David Hoggan, *The Forced War, When Peaceful Revision Failed*, (Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, California, 1961/1989), 137-138

640 Ibid.

641 Ibid.

642 Ibid.

643 A. V. Schaerffenberg, *Hitler: Bungling Amateur or Military Genius?*, (Preuss Printing, Giddings, Texas, 2003), 36-37

644 Scott Newton, *Profits of Peace, The Political Economy of Anglo-German Appeasement*, (Clarendon Press, Oxford, 1996), 102-103

645 Mark Weber, *President Roosevelt's Campaign to Incite War in Europe: the Secret Polish Documents*, (The Journal of Historical Review, Summer 1983, Vol. 4, No. 2), 135-172

646 Scott Newton, *Profits of Peace, The Political Economy of Anglo-German Appeasement*, (Clarendon Press, Oxford, 1996), 102-103

647 David Hoggan, *The Forced War, When Peaceful Revision Failed*, (Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, California, 1961/1989), 171-173

648 Robert Smyth, *The Gleiwitz Incident, Nazi Plot or Allied Cover-Up*, (Steven Books, London, 2011), 31-32

649 Mark Weber, *President Roosevelt's Campaign to Incite War in Europe: the Secret Polish Documents*, (The Journal of Historical Review, Summer 1983, Vol. 4, No. 2), 135-172

650 Harrell Rhome, *A Few Minutes Before Midnight*, (Ein Paar Minuten vor Mitternacht, Communications Between Germany and the USA Directly Preceding WW II, 2008), 3-9

651 Ibid. 3-9

652 Ibid. 3-9

653 Ibid.

654 Ibid.

655 Richard Tedor, *Hitler's Revolution, Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs*, (Chicago, Illinois, 2013), 138-139

656 Anonymous, The Ugly Face of Zionism, What is the Jewish Underground? December 18, 2008, http://www.illuminati-news.com/00352.html, viewed 5/31/2013

657 Lynn Picknett, Clive Prince, Stephen Prior, with additional research by Robert Brydon, *Double Standards, the Rudolf Hess Cover-up*, (Time Warner Book Group, London, 2002), 114-115

658 Ibid. 82-83

659 John Simkin, *Prince George, Duke of Kent*, Spartacus Educational, http://www.spartacus.schoolnet.co.uk/2WWkentD.htm, viewed 6/2/2013

660 Robert Vansittart, *Lessons of My Life*, Hutchinson & Co. Ltd., London, 1943, front dust cover

661 Victoria Stewart (Assoc. Ed.), *The Second World War in Contemporary British Fiction: Secret Histories*,. (Edinburgh University Press, Edinburgh, 2011), 90-91

662 John L. Snell, Charles F. Delzell, and George A. Lensen, Forrest C. Pogue (ed.), *The Meaning of Yalta: Big Three Diplomacy and the New Balance of Power*, (Louisiana State University Press, Baton Rouge, 1956), 38

663 Robert Vansittart, *Lessons of My Life*, (Hutchinson & Co. Ltd., London, 1943), 32-33

664 Lynn Picknett, Clive Prince, Stephen Prior, with additional research by Robert Brydon, *Double Standards, the Rudolf Hess Cover-up*, (Time Warner Book Group, London, 2002), 76-77

665 Ibid. 107-108

666 Scott Newton, *Profits of Peace, The Political Economy of Anglo-German Appeasement*, (Clarendon Press, Oxford, 1996), 168-170

667 *The Guild of Air Pilots and Air Navigators 1929-2004*, (London), 6, 16, www.gapan.org, viewed 8/30/2013

668 Lynn Picknett, Clive Prince, Stephen Prior, with additional research by Robert Brydon, *Double Standards, the Rudolf Hess Cover-up*, (Time Warner Book Group, London, 2002), 92-94

669 Scott Newton, *Profits of Peace, The Political Economy of Anglo-German Appeasement*, (Clarendon Press, Oxford, 1996), 168-170

670 Chris Cooper, *Death of T Stokes*, http://www.thetruthseeker.co.uk/?p=71557, viewed 7/03/2013

671 Lynn Picknett, Clive Prince, Stephen Prior, with additional research by Robert Brydon, *Double Standards, the Rudolf Hess Cover-up*, (Time Warner Book Group, London, 2002), 114-115

672 Ibid. 82-83

673 A. P. Laurie, *The Case for Germany, A Study of Modern Germany*, (Internationaler Verlag, 1939), Foreword

674 Lynn Picknett, Clive Prince, Stephen Prior, with additional research by Robert Brydon, *Double Standards, the Rudolf Hess Cover-up*, (Time Warner Book Group, London, 2002), 82-83

675 Scott Newton, *Profits of Peace, The Political Economy of Anglo-German Appeasement*, (Clarendon Press, Oxford, 1996), 168-170

676 Ibid.

677 Lynn Picknett, Clive Prince, Stephen Prior, with additional research by Robert Brydon, *Double Standards, the Rudolf Hess Cover-up*, (Time Warner Book Group, London, 2002), 82-83

678 Ibid. 115, 260

679 Ibid. 114-115

680 Andrew Carrington Hitchcock, *The Synagogue Of Satan - Updated, Expanded, And Uncensored*, (2012), Kindle Locations 5201-5207

681 Archibald M. Ramsay, *The Nameless War*, (Britons Publishing Company, London, 1952), 94-95

682 Ibid. 95-96

683 T. Stokes, *Alfred Hitchcock's Part in WWII*, http://thetruthnews.info/hitchcock.html, viewed 5/26/2013

684 John Simkin, *Winston Churchill and the death of Prince George, Duke of Kent,* May 19, 2007, http://educationforum.ipbhost.com/index.php?showtopic=10003; viewed 6/2/2013

685 Ibid.

686 James J. Martin, *The Man Who Invented Genocide, the Public Career and Consequences of Raphael Lemkin*, (Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California, 198), 102-103

687 Gottfried Feder, *The Programme of the N.S.D.A.P.*, (Trans. by E. T. S. Dugdale, Frz. Eher Nachf, Munich, Germany, 1932), 18-20

688 James J. Martin, *The Man Who Invented Genocide, the Public Career and Consequences of Raphael Lemkin*, (Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California, 1984), 102-103

689 Ibid. 102-103

690 Douglas Reed, *The Controversy of Zion*, (Dolphin Press, Durban, South Africa, 1978), 222-223

691 Reb Moshe Shonfeld, *The Holocaust Victims Accuse, Documents and Testimony on Jewish War Criminals*, (Bnei Yeshivos, New York, 1977), 4

692 Ingrid Weckert, *Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich*, (Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Illinois, 2004), 19-22

693 Stephen Birmingham, *The Grandees, the Story of America's Sephardic Elite*, (Dell Publishing, New York, 1971), 3, 218

694 Antony C. Sutton, *The Federal Reserve Conspiracy*, (Emissary Publications, Clackamas, Oregon, 1995), 6

695 Annette Shaw, *The Evian Conference - Hitler's Green Light for Genocide*, Chap. 2 - The Evian Conference And Its Proceedings, http://christianactionforisrael.org/antiholo/evian/chapter2.html#_ftnref1; viewed 7/27/2013

696 *The Role of Zionism in the Holocaust, Spiritually and Physically Responsible*,

697 Annette Shaw, *The Evian Conference - Hitler's Green Light for Genocide, Conclusions*, The Evian Conference And Its Proceedings, http://christianactionforisrael.org/antiholo/evian/conclusion.html; viewed 7/27/2013

698 Ibid.

699 Ingrid Weckert, *Flashpoint: Kristallnacht, 1938, Instigators, Victims and Beneficiaries*, (Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, California, 1991), 123-125

700 Ibid. 118-122

701 Ibid.

702 Hasia R. Diner, *The Jews of the United States, 1654 to 2000*, (University of California Press, Berkeley, California, 2004), 213

703 Ingrid Weckert, *Flashpoint: Kristallnacht, 1938, Instigators, Victims and Beneficiaries*, (Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, California, 1991), 123-125

704 Ibid. 118-122

705 Ibid. 120-122

706 Ibid. 99-101, 120-122

707 Ibid. 120-122

708 Ibid.

709 Ibid. 123-125

710 Ibid. 118-122

711 Ibid. 118-122, 123-125

712 *World Body Acts to Ease Lot of Ship Bound Refugees; Talks on Financing Projects Advance*, (Jewish Telegraphic Agency, June 11, 1939), http://www.jta.org/1939/06/11/archive/world-body-acts-to-ease-lot-of-ship-bound-refugees-talks-on-financing-projects-advance, viewed 7/25/2013

713 *Reich Official Confers on Refugee Project in London*, (Jewish Telegraphic Agency, June 18, 1939), http://www.jta.org/1939/06/18/archive/reich-official-confers-on-refugee-project-in-london; accessed 7/25/2013

714 Ingrid Weckert, *Flashpoint: Kristallnacht, 1938, Instigators, Victims and Beneficiaries*, (Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, California, 1991), 123-125

715 Rafael Medoff, *FDR Had His Kissinger Too*, (The David S. Wyman Institute for Holocaust Studies, December 2010),

716 Public Relations, Jewish Virtual Library, http://www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/jsource/judaica/ejud_0002_0016_0_16178.html; viewed 4/23/2013

717 Eretz Israel Forever, Timeline, http://www.eretzisraelforever.net/Timeline/index.asp?sAction=ByYear_and_sYear=1940; viewed 4/22/2013

718 Eretz Israel Forever, Timeline, http://www.eretzisraelforever.net/Timeline/index.asp?sAction=ByYear_and_sYear=1940; viewed 4/22/2013

719 *The Role of Zionism in the Holocaust, Spiritually and Physically Responsible*,

720 Louis Rapoport, *Shake heaven and earth: Peter Bergson and the struggle to rescue the Jews of Europe*, (Gefen, Jerusalem and New York, 1999), 32

721 Public Relations, Jewish Virtual Library, http://www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/jsource/judaica/ejud_0002_0016_0_16178.html; viewed

4/23/2013

722 Ibid.

723 United Jewish Appeal (UJA), http://www.encyclopedia.com/doc/1G2-3424602784.html; viewed 4/23/2013

724 Rafael Medoff, *The Day the Rabbis Marched*, (David S. Wyman Institute for Holocaust Studies, October 6, 2005), ; viewed 4/22/2013

725 Ben Hecht, *Remember Us*, *The Reader's Digest*, February 1943, 107- 110

726 1943 Holocaust Ghost Writer in *The Reader's Digest* - 6 Million Jews, http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Jj1Ca9rN4iQ, viewed 7/4/2013

727 Ben Hecht, *A Child of the Century, Save Israel*, http://www.saveisrael.com/others/hecht/hechtchild.htm; viewed 7/4/2013

728 Ibid.

729 Ibid.

730 Rafael Medoff, *The Day the Rabbis Marched*, (David S. Wyman Institute for Holocaust Studies, October 6, 2005), ; viewed 4/22/2013

731 Ben Hecht, *A Child of the Century, Save Israel*, http://www.saveisrael.com/others/hecht/hechtchild.htm; viewed 7/4/2013

732 Rafael Medoff, *The Day the Rabbis Marched*, (David S. Wyman Institute for Holocaust Studies, October 6, 2005), ; viewed 4/22/2013

733 *List of rabbis who marched to the Capitol*; ; viewed 4/25/2013

734 Rafael Medoff, *FDR Had His Kissinger Too*, (The David S. Wyman Institute for Holocaust Studies, December 2010),

735 Ibid.

736 *War Refugee Board Releases Report on Extermination of Millions of Jews in Nazi Camps*, (Jewish Telegraphic Agency, November 26, 1944), http://www.jta.org/1944/11/26/archive/war-refugee-board-releases-report-on-extermination-of-millions-of-jews-in-nazi-camps; viewed 8/3/2013; Read more: http://www.jta.org/1944/11/26/archive/war-refugee-board-releases-report-on-extermination-of-millions-of-jews-in-nazi-camps#ixzz2awCesyGj

737 Ibid.

738 Ibid.

739 Ibid.

740 Ibid.

741 Ibid.

742 Peter Novick, *The Holocaust in American Life*, (Houghton Mifflin Harcourt, Boston, Massachusetts, 2000), 157-158 (Kindle)

743 Hamilton Fish, *FDR, the Other Side of the Coin, How We Were Tricked Into World War II*, (Life and Liberty Publishing, Murrieta, Georgia, 2005), 211

744 Rafael Medoff, *Ben Hecht's A Flag is Born: A Play That Changed History*, (Wyman Institute),

745 Rafael Medoff, *Ben Hecht's A Flag is Born: A Play That Changed History*, (Wyman Institute),

746 Leon Shapiro, *The New York Times*, December 26, 1984

747 Leon Shapiro Papers (MS 127). *Special Collections and University Archives*, W.E.B. Du Bois Library, University of Massachusetts Amherst, http://www.library.umass.edu/spcoll/umarmot/?p=147 ; viewed 1/5/2013

748 Claims Conference, , viewed 1/5/2013

749 Conference on Jewish Material Claims against Germany, Inc., *Holocaust Victim Compensation Fund* (HVCF) http://forms.claimscon.org/HVCF/HVCF-Guidelines-English.pdf, viewed 4/12/2014

750 The German Foundation established the following criteria for payments for labor, viewed 1/5/2013

751 Leon Shapiro, *The New York Times*, December 26, 1984

752 Paul Berger, *Claims Conference Officials Were Told of Massive $57M Fraud—But Didn't Act*

Detailed Letter Pointed to Scheme Years Earlier, *The Jewish Daily Forward, May 14, 2013, http://forward.com/articles/176583/claims-conference-officials-were-told-of-massive/?p=all#ixzz2THFLHCKV*; viewed 5/14/2013

753 Jacob Edelist, *Another Holocaust Claims Conference Schemer Convicted, (The Jewish Express*, October 11, 2012), http://www.jewishpress.com/news/breaking-news/another-holocaust-claims-conference-schemer-convicted/2012/10/11/; viewed 5/14/2013

754 Nathan Guttman, *Jews Face Special Risks, Napolitano Says Homeland Security Sec'y Defends Controversial Grant Program*, forward.com, http://forward.com/articles/157280/jews-face-special-risks-napolitano-says; viewed 6/16/2013

755 Presidential Policy Directive / PPD-8: National Preparedness, March 30, 2011, http://www.dhs.gov/presidential-policy-directive-8-national-preparedness; viewed 6/16/2013

756 Josh Nathan-Kazis, *Jewish Groups Grab Huge Share of Grants, Almost All Homeland Security Grants Go to Jewish Non-Profits,* Forward.com, http://forward.com/articles/158866/jewish-groups-grab-huge-share-of-grants; viewed 6/16/2013

757 *Urban Areas Security Initiative Nonprofit Security Grant Program*, 2010: http://www.fema.gov/2010-nonprofit-security-grant-program; viewed 6/16/2013

758 *ALEC Exposed*: http://www.alecexposed.org/

759 Viktor Suvorov, *Icebreaker, Who Started the Second World War?*, (Hamish Hamilton Ltd., London, England, 1990), 19

760 Ibid. 17-18

761 Jüri Lina, *Under the Sign of the Scorpion: The Rise and Fall of the Soviet Empire*, (Referent Publishing, Stockholm, Sweden, 2002), 181

762 June Grem, *The Money Manipulators*, (Enterprise Publications, Inc. Oak Park, Illinois, 1971), 109-110

763 Joachim Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination, 1941-1945*, *Planning, Realization and Documentation*, (Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Alabama, 2001), 26-27

764 Albert L. Weeks, *Stalin's Other War: Soviet Grand Strategy, 1939-1941*, (Rowman & Littlefield Publishers, New York, 2003), Kindle, 61-62

765 Erkki Hautamäki, *Finland in the Eye of the Storm*, September 20, 2005 http://www.prokarelia.net/en/?x=artikkeli&article_id=667&author=10, viewed 9/14/2013

766 Albert L. Weeks, *Stalin's Other War: Soviet Grand Strategy, 1939-1941*, (Rowman & Littlefield Publishers, New York, 2003), Kindle, 61-62

767 Amy Knight, *Beria, Stalin's First Lieutenant*, (Princeton University Press, Princeton, New Jersey, 1993), 100-101

768 Albert Resis, *The Fall of Litvinov: Harbinger of the German-Soviet Non-Aggression Pact*, (Taylor & Francis, Ltd., Europe-Asia Studies, Vol. 52, No. 1, Jan., 2000), 35

769 A.J.P. Taylor, *The Origins of the Second World War*, (Simon & Schuster Paperbacks, New York, 1961), 96

770 Albert L. Weeks, *Stalin's Other War: Soviet Grand Strategy, 1939-1941*, (Rowman & Littlefield Publishers, New York, 2003), Kindle, 61-62

771 Patrick J. Buchanan, *A Republic, not an Empire: Reclaiming America's Destiny*, (Regnery Publishing, Inc., Washington, DC, 1999), 264

772 John Beaty, *The Iron Curtain Over America*, (Chestnut Mountain Book, Barboursville, Virginia, 1968), 44-46

773 Viktor Suvorov, *Icebreaker, Who Started the Second World War?*, (Hamish Hamilton Ltd., London, England, 1990), 42

774 Patrick J. Buchanan, *A Republic, not an Empire: Reclaiming America's Destiny*, (Regnery Publishing, Inc., Washington, DC, 1999), 264

775 Joachim Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination, 1941-1945, Planning, Realization and Documentation*, (Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Alabama, 2001), 26-28

776 Ibid. 30-31

777 Ibid. 26-28

778 Treaty of Nonaggression Between Germany and the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, http://avalon.law.yale.edu/20th_century/nonagres.asp viewed 1/13/2013

779 Joachim Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination, 1941-1945, Planning, Realization and Documentation*, (Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Alabama, 2001), 30-31

780 Ibid. 30-31

781 Ibid. 31, 36

782 Viktor Suvorov, *Icebreaker, Who Started the Second World War?*, (Hamish Hamilton Ltd., London, England, 1990), 8-9

783 Erkki Hautamäki, *Finland in the Eye of the Storm*, September 20, 2005 http://www.prokarelia.net/en/?x=artikkeli&article_id=667&author=10, viewed 9/14/2013

784 Viktor Suvorov, *Icebreaker, Who Started the Second World War?*, (Hamish Hamilton Ltd., London, England, 1990), 50-51

785 Viktor Suvorov, *The Chief Culprit, Stalin's Grand Design to Start World War II*, (Naval Institute Press, Annapolis, Maryland, 2008), 6

786 Udo Walendy, *Truth for Germany, the Guilt Question of the Second World War*, (The Barnes Review Books, Washington, DC, 2003), 341

787 Erkki Hautamäki, *Finland in the Eye of the Storm*, September 20, 2005 http://www.prokarelia.net/en/?x=artikkeli&article_id=667&author=10, viewed 9/14/2013

788 Ibid.

789 Ibid.

790 Ibid.

791 Joachim Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination, 1941-1945, Planning, Realization and Documentation*, (Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Alabama, 2001), 30-31

792 Viktor Suvorov, *The Chief Culprit, Stalin's Grand Design to Start World War II*, (Naval Institute Press, Annapolis, Maryland, 2008), 238-239

793 Joachim Hoffman, *Stalin's War of Extermination, 1941-1945, Planning, Realization and Documentation*, (Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Alabama, 1999), 27

794 Viktor Suvorov, *Icebreaker, Who Started the Second World War?*, (Hamish Hamilton Ltd., London, England, 1990), 54

795 Donn de Grand Pré, *Barbarians Inside the Gates: The Black Book of Bolshevism*, (G S G & Associates Publishers, San Pedro, California, 2000), 114-115

796 Erkki Hautamäki, *Finland in the Eye of the Storm*, September 20, 2005 http://www.prokarelia.net/en/?x=artikkeli&article_id=667&author=10, viewed 9/14/2013

797 Ibid.

798 Hal Foust, *Interview of Charles F. Wennerstrum*, *Chicago Daily Tribune*, February 23, 1948

799 Udo Walendy, *Truth for Germany, the Guilt Question of the Second World War*, (The Barnes Review Books, Washington, DC, 2003), 468

800 Robert Smyth, *The Gleiwitz Incident, Nazi Plot or Allied Cover-Up*, (Steven Books, London, 2011), 33-34

801 Udo Walendy, *Truth for Germany, the Guilt Question of the Second World War*, (The Barnes Review Books, Washington, DC, 2003), 197-198

802 A. V. Schaerffenberg, Hitler: *Bungling Amateur or Military Genius?*, (Preuss Printing, Giddings, Texas, 2003), 39-40

803 Udo Walendy, *Truth for Germany, the Guilt Question of the Second World War*, (The Barnes Review Books, Washington, DC, 2003), 197-198

804 *Official German White Book, 100 Documents on the Origin of the War*, Deutscher Verlag, Berlin, these are documents (482) from March 29, 1919 to September 3, 1939 between German and British officials relating to the last phase of the German-Polish crisis, 220-223

805 Udo Walendy, *Truth for Germany, the Guilt Question of the Second World War*, (The Barnes Review Books, Washington, DC, 2003), 197-198

806 William L. Shirer, *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich: A History of Nazi Germany*, (Simon and Schuster, New York, 1960), 463-464

807 David Irving, *Hitler's War and the War Path*, (Focal Point Publications, London), 193-194

808 Jim Marrs, *The Rise of the Fourth Reich, Secret Societies that Threaten to Take Over America*, (Harper Collins eBook, 2008), 23

809 Robert Smyth, *The Gleiwitz Incident, Nazi Plot or Allied Cover-Up*, (Steven Books, London, 2011), 3-5

810 David Hoggan, *The Forced War, When Peaceful Revision Failed,* (Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, California, 1961/1989), 322

811 Robert Smyth, *The Gleiwitz Incident, Nazi Plot or Allied Cover-Up*, (Steven Books, London, 2011), 29-30

812 Ibid. 30-31

813 *Address by Adolf Hitler* - September 1, 1939, http://fcit.usf.edu/holocaust/RESOURCE/DOCUMENT/HITLER1.HTM

814 Robert Smyth, *The Gleiwitz Incident, Nazi Plot or Allied Cover-Up*, (Steven Books, London, 2011), 3-5

815 Ibid. 1-3

816 David Hoggan, *The Forced War, When Peaceful Revision Failed,* (Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, California, 1961/1989), 322

817 Robert Smyth, *The Gleiwitz Incident, Nazi Plot or Allied Cover-Up*, (Steven Books, London, 2011), 4-5

818 Yale Law School, The Avalon Project, *Nuremberg Trial Proceedings*, Volume 4, Thursday, December 20, 1945, http://avalon.law.yale.edu/imt/12-20-45.asp

819 Robert Smyth, *The Gleiwitz Incident, Nazi Plot or Allied Cover-Up*, (Steven Books, London, 2011), 5-6

820 Ibid. 6-7

821 Robert Smyth, *The Gleiwitz Incident, Nazi Plot or Allied Cover-Up*, (Steven Books, London, 2011), 6-7

822 Ibid. 7-8

823 *Affidavit of Walter Schellenberg, Nazi Conspiracy and Aggression*, Volume VIII, USGPO, Washington, 1946, 622-629, Document UK-81, affidavit is the same as the testimony Schellenberg gave on direct examination before the International Military Tribunal at Nurnberg, January 4, 1946

824 Robert Smyth, *The Gleiwitz Incident, Nazi Plot or Allied Cover-Up*, (Steven Books, London, 2011), 9-11

825 *New World Order Pledged to Jews*, *New York Times*, October 6, 1940, 10

826 Professor Duncan Anderson, *Spinning Dunkirk*, http://www.bbc.co.uk/history/worldwars/wwtwo/dunkirk_spinning_01.shtml

827 Nicholas Harman, *Dunkirk: the Patriotic Myth*, (Simon and Schuster, New York, 1980), 22-23

828 Ibid. 24-25

829 Ibid. 24-25

830 Robert Cowley, *The Reader's Companion to Military History*, (Geoffrey Parker, Houghton Mifflin Harcourt, New York, 1996), 420

831 Professor Duncan Anderson, Spinning Dunkirk, http://www.bbc.co.uk/history/worldwars/wwtwo/dunkirk_spinning_01.shtml

832 Robert Cowley, *The Reader's Companion to Military History*, (Geoffrey Parker, Houghton Mifflin Harcourt, New York, 1996), 420

833 Professor Duncan Anderson, *Spinning Dunkirk*, http://www.bbc.co.uk/history/worldwars/wwtwo/dunkirk_spinning_01.shtml

834 Ibid.

835 Robert Cowley, *The Reader's Companion to Military History*, (Geoffrey Parker, Houghton Mifflin Harcourt, New York, 1996),420

836 Charles Lutton, *The Miracle of Dunkirk Reconsidered, based on Dunkirk: The Patriotic Myth by Nicholas Harmon*, (The Journal for Historical Review, Newport Beach, California, Winter 1981, Volume 2 number 4), 375

837 Ibid.

838 Ibid

839 Professor Duncan Anderson, *Spinning Dunkirk*, http://www.bbc.co.uk/history/worldwars/wwtwo/dunkirk_spinning_01.shtml

840 Martin Marix Evans, *The Error that lost the War? Hitler's Halt Order*, May 24, 1940, May 1, 2000, http://www.panzertruppen.org/ingles/dunkirk.html

841 Ibid.

842 Charles Lutton, *The Miracle of Dunkirk Reconsidered, based on Dunkirk: The Patriotic Myth by Nicholas Harmon*, (The Journal for Historical Review, Newport Beach, California, Winter 1981, Volume 2 number 4), 375

843 Wolf Rüdiger Hess, *The Life and Death of My Father, Rudolf Hess*, (The Journal of Historical Review, Jan.- Feb. 1993 (Vol. 13, No. 1), pages 24-39. This is the text of an address presented by video recording at the Eleventh IHR Conference, October 1992), http://www.ihr.org/jhr/v13/v13n1p24_Hess.html; viewed October 25, 2013

844 Martin Marix Evans, *The Error that lost the War? Hitler's Halt Order*, May 24, 1940, May 1, 2000, http://www.panzertruppen.org/ingles/dunkirk.html

845 Ibid.

846 Ibid.

847 Charles Lutton, *The Miracle of Dunkirk Reconsidered, based on Dunkirk: The Patriotic Myth by Nicholas Harmon*, (The Journal for Historical Review, Newport Beach, California,

Winter 1981, Volume 2 number 4), 375

848 Ibid.

849 Professor Duncan Anderson, *Spinning Dunkirk*, http://www.bbc.co.uk/history/worldwars/wwtwo/dunkirk_spinning_01.shtml

850 Martin Marix Evans, *The Error that lost the War? Hitler's Halt Order*, May 24, 1940, May 1, 2000, http://www.panzertruppen.org/ingles/dunkirk.html

851 Ibid.

852 Ibid.

853 Nicholas Harman, *Dunkirk: the Patriotic Myth*, (Simon and Schuster, New York, 1980), 9-10

854 Professor Duncan Anderson, *Spinning Dunkirk*, http://www.bbc.co.uk/history/worldwars/wwtwo/dunkirk_spinning_01.shtml

855 Ibid.

856 Nicholas Harman, *Dunkirk: the Patriotic Myth*, (Simon and Schuster, New York, 1980), 11-13

857 Frederic Morton, *The Rothschilds, a Family Portrait*, (Atheneum, New York, 1962), 269-270

858 Ibid. 270-271

859 Charles Lutton, *The Miracle of Dunkirk Reconsidered*, (The Journal of Historical Review, volume 2, no. 4, 1981), 375-380

860 Ibid.

861 Ibid. 375-380

862 Ibid.

863 B. H. Liddell Hart, *History Of The Second World War*, (Da Capo Press, New York, 1999), 74-77

864 Ibid.

865 Ibid.

866 Donald Day, *Onward Christian Soldiers, an American Journalist's Dissident Look at World War II*, (Noontide Press, Newport Beach, California, 1984, 2002), 18-19

867 V. I. Lenin, *Collected Works*, 4th English Edition, (Progress Publishers, Moscow, 1964, Vol. 20), 393-454, Written February-May 1914, Published in April-June 1914, http://www.marx2mao.com/Lenin/RNSD14.html, viewed 12/21/2013

868 Ross A. Kennedy, *A Companion to Woodrow Wilson*, (Wiley-Blackwell, 2013)

869 Udo Walendy, *Truth for Germany, the Guilt Question of the Second World War,* (The Barnes Review Books, Washington, DC, 2003), 134-155

870 Alfred M. de Zayas, *Nemesis at Potsdam, the Anglo-Americans and the Expulsion of the Germans*, (Routledge Kegan Paul, London, Boston and Henley, 1977), 3

871 Udo Walendy, *Truth for Germany, the Guilt Question of the Second World War,* (The Barnes Review Books, Washington, DC, 2003), 134-155

872 Donald Day, *Onward Christian Soldiers, an American Journalist's Dissident Look at World War II*, (Sweden 1944, Noontide Press, Newport Beach, California, 1984, 2002), 22-23

873 The Paderewski Association, http://www.paderewskiassociation.org/Paderewski_Biography.htm, viewed 12/19/2013

874 J. Mitchell, *The Social Creditor*, (J. Hayes & Co., Liverpool, England, Saturday, April 29, 1939, Vol. 2 No. 7)

875 Udo Walendy, *Truth for Germany, the Guilt Question of the Second World War,* (The Barnes Review Books, Washington, DC, 2003), 134-155

876 *100 Documents on the Origin of the War, Selected From Official German White book*, (Deutscher Verlag, Berlin), these are documents (482) from March 29, 1919 to September 3, 1939 between German and British officials relating to the last phase of the German-Polish crisis, 15-16

877 Udo Walendy, *Truth for Germany, the Guilt Question of the Second World War,* (The Barnes Review Books, Washington, DC, 2003), 134-155

878 Ibid.

879 Donald Day, *Onward Christian Soldiers, an American Journalist's Dissident Look at World War II*, (Noontide Press, Newport Beach, California, 1984, 2002), 85-92

880 *100 Documents on the Origin of the War, Selected From Official German White book*, (Deutscher Verlag, Berlin), these are documents (482) from March 29, 1919 to September 3, 1939 between German and British officials relating to the last phase of the German-Polish crisis, 89-90

881 Ibid. 17-18

882 Ibid. 18-19

883 Richard Blanke, *Orphans of Versailles: the Germans in Western Poland, 1918-1939*, (University Press of Kentucky, Lexington, Kentucky, 1993), 9-10

884 Bimal N. Patel (compiler), *The World Court Reference Guide: Judgments, Advisory Opinions and Orders of the Permanent Court of International Justice and the International Court of Justice (1922-2000),* (Kluwer Law International, Norwell, Massachusetts, 2002), 44-45

885 Richard Blanke, *Orphans of Versailles: the Germans in Western Poland, 1918-1939*, (University Press of Kentucky, Lexington, Kentucky, 1993), 36-37

886 *First Anti-Jewish Congress, Dresden, Forging an Empire: Bismarckian Germany, 1866-1890 Manifesto to the Governments and Peoples of the Christian Nations Threatened by Judaism*, (Chemnitz, Sachsen: Verlag von Ernst Schmeitzner, Volume 4, September 11-12, 1882), 1-14

887 *The Morgenthau Report, The Jews in Poland : official reports of the American and British Investigating Missions* (1920), 4, https://archive.org/details/cu31924028644783, viewed 12/16/2013

888 *The Jews in Poland : official reports of the American and British Investigating Missions* (1920) https://archive.org/details/cu31924028644783, viewed 12/16/2013

889 *The Morgenthau Report, The Jews in Poland : official reports of the American and British Investigating Missions* (1920), 4, https://archive.org/details/cu31924028644783, viewed 12/16/2013

890 *Mission of The United States to Poland: Henry Morgenthau, Sr. report*, https://en.wikisource.org/wiki/Mission_of_The_United_States_to_Poland:_Henry_Morgenthau,_Sr._report last viewed 10/6/2012

891 *The Jews in Poland : official reports of the American and British Investigating Missions* (1920) https://archive.org/details/cu31924028644783, viewed 12/16/2013

892 *The Morgenthau Report, The Jews in Poland : official reports of the American and British Investigating Missions* (1920), 4, https://archive.org/details/cu31924028644783, accessed 12/16/2013

893 *The Jews in Poland : official reports of the American and British Investigating Missions* (1920) https://archive.org/details/cu31924028644783, viewed 12/16/2013

894 Podlaska Biblioteka Cyfrowa, http://pbc.biaman.pl/dlibra; Eugene Romer, *The Population of Poland according to the Census of 1921*, (American Geographical Society, Geographical Review, Vol. 13, No. 3 (Jul., 1923), 398-412

895 Walter N. Sanning, *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, (Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California, 1983), 20-22

896 Ibid. 26-27

897 Ibid. 20-22

898 Ibid. 22-23

899 Ibid. 26-27

900 Ibid. 30-33

901 Ibid.

902 James J. Martin, *The Man Who Invented Genocide, the Public Career and Consequences of Raphael Lemkin*, (Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California, 1984), 32-33

903 Ibid. 34-37

904 Ibid. 32-35

905 Ibid. 30-31

906 Hans Schadewaldt (compiler), *The Polish Atrocities Against The German Minority in Poland* (Order Of The Foreign Office and Based Upon Documentary Evidence, Berlin, Germany, 1940), preface

907 *100 Documents on the Origin of the War, Selected From Official German White book*, (Deutscher Verlag, Berlin), these are documents (482) from March 29, 1919 to September 3, 1939 between German and British officials relating to the last phase of the German-Polish crisis, 18-19

908 Ibid.

909 Udo Walendy, *Truth for Germany, the Guilt Question of the Second World War*, (The Barnes Review Books, Washington, DC, 2003), 134-155

910 Emil Revyuk, *Polish Atrocities in Ukraine* (United Ukrainian Organizations of the United States, New York, 1931), 9-10

911 Ibid. 9-10

912 Emil Revyuk, *Polish Atrocities in Ukraine* (United Ukrainian Organizations of the United States, New York, 1931), 435

913 *100 Documents on the Origin of the War, Selected From Official German White book*, (Deutscher Verlag, Berlin), these are documents (482) from March 29, 1919 to September 3, 1939 between German and British officials relating to the last phase of the German-Polish crisis, 19-20

914 Hans Schadewaldt (compiler), *The Polish Atrocities Against The German Minority in Poland* (Order Of The Foreign Office and Based Upon Documentary Evidence, Berlin, Germany, 1940), 31

915 Ibid. 31

916 Georg Bönisch, Jan Puhl and Klaus Wiegrefe, *Death in Marienburg, Mystery Surrounds Mass Graves in Polish City*, January 23, 2009, http://www.spiegel.de/international/europe/death-in-marienburg-mystery-surrounds-mass-graves-in-polish-city-a-603131.html

917 Udo Walendy, *Truth for Germany, the Guilt Question of the Second World War*, (The Barnes Review Books, Washington, DC, 2003), 134-155

918 Richard Tedor, *Hitler's Revolution, Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs*, (Chicago, Illinois, 2013), 122-123

919 Ibid. 122-123

920 A. V. Schaerffenberg, *Hitler: Bungling Amateur or Military Genius?*, (Preuss Printing, Giddings, Texas, 2003), 44-45

921 Robert Smyth, *The Gleiwitz Incident, Nazi Plot or Allied Cover-Up*, (Steven Books, London, 2011), 3

922 A. V. Schaerffenberg, *Hitler: Bungling Amateur or Military Genius?*, (Preuss Printing, Giddings, Texas, 2003), 38-39

923 Donald Day, *Onward Christian Soldiers, an American Journalist's Dissident Look at World War II*, (Noontide Press, Newport Beach, California, 1984, 2002), 80-83

924 Robert Smyth, *The Gleiwitz Incident, Nazi Plot or Allied Cover-Up*, (Steven Books, London, 2011), 2-3

925 Richard Tedor, *Hitler's Revolution, Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs*, (Chicago, Illinois, 2013), 123-124

926 A. V. Schaerffenberg, *Hitler: Bungling Amateur or Military Genius?*, (Preuss Printing, Giddings, Texas, 2003), 38-39

927 Hamilton Fish, *FDR, the Other Side of the Coin, How We Were Tricked Into World War II*, (Life and Liberty Publishing, Murrieta, Georgia, 2005), 87

928 Richard Tedor, *Hitler's Revolution, Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs*, (Chicago, Illinois, 2013), 124-125

929 A. V. Schaerffenberg, *Hitler: Bungling Amateur or Military Genius?*, (Preuss Printing, Giddings, Texas, 2003), 42-43

930 Eric Samuelson, *What About Those Pilgrims* in response to our inquiry as to whether the Pilgrim Society of the United States and the English-Speaking Union were formed by Cecil Rhodes' Milner Round Table Group as part of its purpose to federate the English-speaking peoples and to bring all habitable portions of the world under control of a British and American Commonwealth, http://watch.pair.com/pilgrim.html

931 Elizabeth Dilling, *The Red Network, A "Who's Who" and Handbook of Radicalism For Patriots*, (Self-published, Kenilworth, Illinois, 1934), 269

932 A. V. Schaerffenberg, *Hitler: Bungling Amateur or Military Genius?*, (Preuss Printing, Giddings, Texas, 2003), 39-40

933 David Hoggan, *The Forced War, When Peaceful Revision Failed*, (Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, California, 1961/1989), 60-61

934 Alfred Schickel, *World War 2—made in Washington?, Germany and Poland in American secret documents*, http://shoabloger.wordpress.com/2013/08/29/world-war-2-made-in-washington; viewed 8/31/2013

935 Mark Weber, *President Roosevelt's Campaign to Incite War in Europe: the Secret Polish Documents*, (The Journal of Historical Review, Summer 1983, Vol. 4, No. 2), 135-172

936 David Hoggan, *The Forced War, When Peaceful Revision Failed*, (Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, California, 1961/1989), 60-61

937 Ibid.

938 Robert Smyth, *The Gleiwitz Incident, Nazi Plot or Allied Cover-Up*, (Steven Books, London, 2011), 2-3

939 Ibid. 2-3

940 Lynn Picknett, Clive Prince, Stephen Prior, with additional research by Robert Brydon, *Double Standards, the Rudolf Hess Cover-up*, (Time Warner Book Group, London, 2002), 92-94

941 David Hoggan, *The Forced War, When Peaceful Revision Failed*, (Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, California, 1961/1989), 60-61

942 Hugh R. Wilson, *Diplomat between Wars*, (Longmans, Green, New York, 1941), 115

943 David Hoggan, *The Forced War, When Peaceful Revision Failed*, (Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, California, 1961/1989), 60-61

944 Richard Tedor, *Hitler's Revolution, Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs*, (Chicago, Illinois, 2013), 135-136

945 David Hoggan, *The Forced War, When Peaceful Revision Failed*, (Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, California, 1961/1989), 79-80

946 Alfred Schickel, *World War 2—made in Washington?, Germany and Poland in American secret documents*, http://shoabloger.wordpress.com/2013/08/29/world-war-2-made-in-washington; viewed 8/31/2013

947 Alfred Schickel, *World War 2—made in Washington?, Germany and Poland in American secret documents*, http://shoabloger.wordpress.com/2013/08/29/world-war-2-made-in-washington; viewed 8/31/2013

948 Richard Tedor, *Hitler's Revolution, Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs*, (Chicago, Illinois, 2013), 137-138

949 Robert Smyth, *The Gleiwitz Incident, Nazi Plot or Allied Cover-Up*, (Steven Books, London, 2011), 2-3

950 David Hoggan, *The Forced War, When Peaceful Revision Failed*, (Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, California, 1961/1989), 79-80

951 David Hoggan, *The Forced War, When Peaceful Revision Failed*, (Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, California, 1961/1989), 79-80

952 Ibid. 99-100

953 FBI, Cleveland, Ohio, File 62-0, October 13, 1943, Declassified July 11, 1989, letter from Charles M. Scott, Informant, a circular letter containing alleged Semitic propaganda, Scott received a copy of the document in her capacity as a stenographer for Fisher Cleveland Air Craft Division, General Motors Corporation, Plant #2, Her supervisor had her make a copy of it and Scott submitted it to the FBI, the letter of explanation was signed by Leland V. Boardman, the Special Agent in Charge

954 Ibid.

955 Francis Neilson, *The Makers of War*, (C. C. Nelson Publishing Company, Appleton, Wisconsin, 1950), 176, 202-203

956 A. V. Schaerffenberg, *Hitler: Bungling Amateur or Military Genius?*, (Preuss Printing, Giddings, Texas, 2003), 38-39

957 Richard Tedor, *Hitler's Revolution, Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs*, (Chicago, Illinois, 2013), 124-125

958 Hamilton Fish, *FDR, the Other Side of the Coin, How We Were Tricked Into World War II*, (Life and Liberty Publishing, Murrieta, Georgia, 2005), 87

959 Richard Tedor, *Hitler's Revolution, Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs*, (Chicago, Illinois, 2013), 124-125

960 Alfred Schickel, *World War 2—made in Washington?, Germany and Poland in American secret documents*, http://shoabloger.wordpress.com/2013/08/29/world-war-2-made-in-washington; viewed 8/31/2013

961 David Hoggan, *The Forced War, When Peaceful Revision Failed*, (Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, California, 1961/1989), 60-61

962 Ibid. 99-100

963 Alfred Schickel, *World War 2—made in Washington?, Germany and Poland in American secret documents*, http://shoabloger.wordpress.com/2013/08/29/world-war-2-made-in-washington; viewed 8/31/2013

964 David Hoggan, *The Forced War, When Peaceful Revision Failed*, (Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, California, 1961/1989), 99-100

965 Hamilton Fish, *FDR, the Other Side of the Coin, How We Were Tricked Into World War II*, (Life and Liberty Publishing, Murrieta, Georgia, 2005), 87

966 *Official German White Book, 100 Documents on the Origin of the War*, (Deutscher Verlag, Berlin, these are documents (482) from March 29, 1919 to September 3, 1939 between German and British officials relating to the last phase of the German-Polish crisis), 10-11

967 Hamilton Fish, *FDR, the Other Side of the Coin, How We Were Tricked Into World War II*, (Life and Liberty Publishing, Murrieta, Georgia, 2005), 86-87

968 Mark Weber, *President Roosevelt's Campaign to Incite War in Europe: the Secret Polish Documents*, (The Journal of Historical Review, Summer 1983, Volume 4, No. 2), 135-172

969 Richard Tedor, *Hitler's Revolution, Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs*, (Chicago, Illinois, 2013), 124-125

970 Alfred Schickel, *World War 2—made in Washington?, Germany and Poland in American secret documents*, http://shoabloger.wordpress.com/2013/08/29/world-war-2-made-in-washington; viewed 8/31/2013

971 Mark Weber, *President Roosevelt's Campaign to Incite War in Europe: the Secret Polish Documents*, (The Journal of Historical Review, Summer 1983, Volume 4, No. 2), 135-172

972 Francis Neilson, *The Makers of War*, (C. C. Nelson Publishing Company, Appleton, Wisconsin, 1950), 197-206

973 Udo Walendy, *Truth for Germany, the Guilt Question of the Second World War*, (The Barnes Review Books, Washington, DC, 2003), 134-155

974 James J. Martin, *The Man Who Invented Genocide, the Public Career and Consequences of Raphael Lemkin*, (Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California, 1984), 32-33

975 Donald Day, *Onward Christian Soldiers, an American Journalist's Dissident Look at World War II*, (Noontide Press, Newport Beach, California, 1984, 2002), 80-83

976 Richard Tedor, *Hitler's Revolution, Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs*, (Chicago, Illinois, 2013), 124-125

977 Joseph Stalin, *The Organization of Collective Self-Defense, Stalin's Report*, March 10, 1939

978 Alfred Schickel, *World War 2—made in Washington?, Germany and Poland in American secret documents*, http://shoabloger.wordpress.com/2013/08/29/world-war-2-made-in-washington; viewed 8/31/2013

979 Robert Smyth, *The Gleiwitz Incident, Nazi Plot or Allied Cover-Up*, (Steven Books, London, 2011), 3-5

980 Richard Tedor, *Hitler's Revolution, Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs*, (Chicago, Illinois, 2013), 125-126

981 Robert Smyth, *The Gleiwitz Incident, Nazi Plot or Allied Cover-Up*, (Steven Books, London, 2011), 3-5

982 A. J. P. Taylor, *Origins of the Second World War*, (Simon and Schuster, New York, 1961), 210-211

983 Udo Walendy, *Truth for Germany, the Guilt Question of the Second World War,* (The Barnes Review Books, Washington, DC, 2003), 249

984 David Hoggan, *The Forced War, When Peaceful Revision Failed*, (Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, California, 1961/1989), 183-184

985 Hamilton Fish, *FDR, the Other Side of the Coin, How We Were Tricked Into World War II*, (Life and Liberty Publishing, Murrieta, Georgia, 2005), 183-184

986 Alfred Schickel, *World War 2—made in Washington?, Germany and Poland in American secret documents*, http://shoabloger.wordpress.com/2013/08/29/world-war-2-made-in-washington; viewed 8/31/2013

987 Scott Newton, *Profits of Peace, The Political Economy of Anglo-German Appeasement*, (Clarendon Press, Oxford, 1996), 106-108

988 Richard Tedor, *Hitler's Revolution, Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs*, (Chicago, Illinois, 2013), 128-129

989 Francis Neilson, *The Makers of War*, (C. C. Nelson Publishing Company, Appleton, Wisconsin, 1950), 197-206

990 Alfred Schickel, *World War 2—made in Washington?, Germany and Poland in American secret documents*, http://shoabloger.wordpress.com/2013/08/29/world-war-2-made-in-washington; viewed 8/31/2013

991 Universal Declaration of Human Rights, http://www.un.org/en/documents/udhr/index.shtml; viewed 9/2/2013

992 Richard Tedor, *Hitler's Revolution, Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs*, (Chicago, Illinois, 2013), 127-128

993 Scott Newton, *Profits of Peace, The Political Economy of Anglo-German Appeasement*, (Clarendon Press, Oxford, 1996), 106-108

994 Richard Tedor, *Hitler's Revolution, Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs*, (Chicago, Illinois, 2013), 127-128

995 Alfred Schickel, *World War 2—made in Washington?, Germany and Poland in American secret documents*, http://shoabloger.wordpress.com/2013/08/29/world-war-2-made-in-washington; viewed 8/31/2013

996 Alfred Schickel, *World War 2—made in Washington?, Germany and Poland in American secret documents*, http://shoabloger.wordpress.com/2013/08/29/world-war-2-made-in-washington; viewed 8/31/2013

997 Hans Schadewaldt, compiler, *The Polish Atrocities Against The German Minority in Poland* (Order Of The Foreign Office and Based Upon Documentary Evidence, Berlin, Germany, 1940), 13-14

998 Erkki Hautamäki, *Finland in the Eye of the Storm*, September 20, 2005 http://www.prokarelia.net/en/?x=artikkeli&article_id=667&author=10, viewed 9/14/2013

999 Richard Tedor, *Hitler's Revolution, Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs*, (Chicago, Illinois, 2013), 127-128

1000 Alfred Schickel, *World War 2—made in Washington?, Germany and Poland in American secret documents*, http://shoabloger.wordpress.com/2013/08/29/world-war-2-made-in-washington; viewed 8/31/2013

1001 Hamilton Fish, *FDR, the Other Side of the Coin, How We Were Tricked Into World War II*, (Life and Liberty Publishing, Murrieta, Georgia, 2005), 105-106

1002 Ibid. 108-109

1003 Hans Schadewaldt, compiler, *The Polish Atrocities Against The German Minority in Poland* (Order Of The Foreign Office and Based Upon Documentary Evidence, Berlin, Germany, 1940), 13-14

1004 Alfred Schickel, *World War 2—made in Washington?, Germany and Poland in American secret documents*, http://shoabloger.wordpress.com/2013/08/29/world-war-2-made-in-washington; viewed 8/31/2013

1005 Ibid.

1006 Louis Marschalko, *The World Conquerors, the Real War Criminals*, trans. by A. Suranyi, (Joseph Sueli Publications, London, 1958), 77-81

1007 Udo Walendy, *Truth for Germany, the Guilt Question of the Second World War*, (The Barnes Review Books, Washington, DC, 2003), 134-155

1008 Alfred Schickel, *World War 2—made in Washington?, Germany and Poland in American secret documents*, http://shoabloger.wordpress.com/2013/08/29/world-war-2-made-in-washington; viewed 8/31/2013

1009 A. V. Schaerffenberg, *Hitler: Bungling Amateur or Military Genius?*, (Preuss Printing, Giddings, Texas, 2003), 40-41

1010 Alfred Schickel, *World War 2—made in Washington?, Germany and Poland in American secret documents*, http://shoabloger.wordpress.com/2013/08/29/world-war-2-made-in-washington; viewed 8/31/2013

1011 David Hoggan, *The Forced War, When Peaceful Revision Failed*, (Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, California, 1961/1989), 322

1012 Ibid. 322

1013 *Table of Acts of Malice, Aggression and Declarations of War Beginning in September 1939*,

1014 Louis Marschalko, *The World Conquerors, the Real War Criminals*, trans. by A. Suranyi, (Joseph Sueli Publications, London, 1958), pp.81-84

1015 David Hoggan, *The Forced War, When Peaceful Revision Failed*, (Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, California, 1961/1989), 322

1016 Hillary Clinton and Walter Cronkite, World Government, http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=BaS6bLQixkM_and_NR=1, viewed 4/11/2014

1017 A. V. Schaerffenberg, *Hitler: Bungling Amateur or Military Genius?*, (Preuss Printing, Giddings, Texas, 2003), 44-45

1018 Louis Marschalko, *The World Conquerors, the Real War Criminals*, trans. by A. Suranyi, (Joseph Sueli Publications, London, 1958), 77-81

1019 Hans Schadewaldt, compiler, *The Polish Atrocities Against The German Minority in Poland* (Order Of The Foreign Office and Based Upon Documentary Evidence, Berlin, Germany, 1940), 24-25

1020 Ibid. 22-23

1021 Louis Marschalko, *The World Conquerors, the Real War Criminals*, trans. by A. Suranyi, (Joseph Sueli Publications, London, 1958), pp.81-84

1022 Hans Schadewaldt, compiler, *The Polish Atrocities Against The German Minority in Poland* (Order Of The Foreign Office and Based Upon Documentary Evidence, Berlin, Germany, 1940), 13-14, 22-23

1023 A. V. Schaerffenberg, *Hitler: Bungling Amateur or Military Genius*?, (Preuss Printing, Giddings, Texas, 2003), 46-48, 51-55

1024 *World War 2*: 1,500 reported dead as German war planes drop bombs in Poland, German war planes have attacked Poland in a failed attempt to seize control of the Polish corridor, *Daily Telegraph*, September 4, 1939, http://www.telegraph.co.uk/history/world-war-two/6086088/World-War-2-1500-reported-dead-as-German-war-planes-drop-bombs-in-Poland.html; viewed 7/27/2013

1025 David Irving, *Hitler's War, the War Path*, (Viking Press, Focal Point Publications, London, 1977), 227-228

1026 A. V. Schaerffenberg, *Hitler: Bungling Amateur or Military Genius?*, (Preuss Printing, Giddings, Texas, 2003), 54-55

1027 Erkki Hautamäki, *Finland in the Eye of the Storm*, September 20, 2005 http://www.prokarelia.net/en/?x=artikkeli&article_id=667&author=10, viewed 9/14/2013

1028 David Irving, *Hitler's War, the War Path*, (Viking Press, Focal Point Publications, London, 1977), 232-233

1029 Ibid.

1030 Ibid. 238-239

1031 Udo Walendy, *Truth for Germany, the Guilt Question of the Second World War*, (The Barnes Review Books, Washington, DC, 2003), 134-155

1032 A. V. Schaerffenberg, *Hitler: Bungling Amateur or Military Genius?*, (Preuss Printing, Giddings, Texas, 2003), 54-55

1033 David Irving, *Hitler's War, the War Path*, (Viking Press, Focal Point Publications, London, 1977), 238-239

1034 Hans Schadewaldt, compiler, *The Polish Atrocities Against The German Minority in Poland* (Order Of The Foreign Office and Based Upon Documentary Evidence, Berlin, Germany, 1940), 23-24

1035 Hamilton Fish, *FDR, the Other Side of the Coin, How We Were Tricked Into World War II*, (Life and Liberty Publishing, Murrieta, Georgia, 2005), 64-65

1036 Ibid. 66

1037 Louis C. Kilzer, *Churchill's Deception, the Dark Secret that Destroyed Nazi Germany*, (Simon & Schuster, New York, 1994), 72-73

1038 100 Documents on the Origin of the War, Selected From Official German White book, Deutscher Verlag, Berlin, these are documents (482) from March 29, 1919 to September 3, 1939 between German and British officials relating to the last phase of the German-Polish crisis, 10-11

1039 Hamilton Fish, FDR, the Other Side of the Coin, How We Were Tricked Into World War II, Life and Liberty Publishing, Murrieta, Georgia, 2005, 60-62

1040 David Hoggan, The Forced War, When Peaceful Revision Failed, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, California, 1961/1989, 60-61

1041 Archibald M. Ramsay, The Nameless War, Britons Publishing Company, London, 1952, 73-74

1042 Lynn Picknett, Clive Prince, Stephen Prior, with additional research by Robert Brydon, *Double Standards, the Rudolf Hess Cover-up*, (Time Warner Book Group, London, 2002), 63-64

1043 Abdallah Melaouhi, Rudolf Hess, His Betrayal & Murder, The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., March 2013, 27

1044 Scott Newton, *Profits of Peace: The Political Economy of Anglo-German Appeasement*, (Clarendon Press, Oxford, England, 1996), 184

1045 W. Hugh Thomas, *The Murder of Rudolf Hess*, (Harper & Row, New York, 1979), 63-64

1046 Wolf Rüdiger Hess, *The Life and Death of My Father, Rudolf Hess*, (The Journal of Historical Review, Jan.- Feb. 1993, Vol. 13, No. 1), 24-39. Text of an address presented by video recording at the Eleventh IHR Conference, October 1992, http://www.ihr.org/jhr/v13/v13n1p24_Hess.html; viewed 10/25/2013

1047 Louis C. Kilzer, *Churchill's Deception, the Dark Secret that Destroyed Nazi Germany*, (Simon & Schuster, New York, 1994), 71-72

1048 Wolf Rüdiger Hess, *The Life and Death of My Father, Rudolf Hess*, (The Journal of Historical Review, Jan.- Feb. 1993, Vol. 13, No. 1), 24-39. Text of an address presented by video recording at the Eleventh IHR Conference, October 1992, http://www.ihr.org/jhr/v13/v13n1p24_Hess.html; viewed 10/25/2013

1049 M. Raphael Johnson, *The Tragedy of Rudolf Hess, What Manner of Man was He?*, (The Barnes Review, Washington D.C., July/August 2001), 5-9

1050 Louis C. Kilzer, *Churchill's Deception, the Dark Secret that Destroyed Nazi Germany*, (Simon & Schuster, New York, 1994), 28-29

1051 John Harris, *Why Hess Flew: A New View*, (History Today, Vol. 50, Issue: 1, January 2000), 3

1052 Nigel Jones, The Telegraph, October 4, 2013, http://www.telegraph.co.uk/culture/books/historybookreviews/10353975/Hess-Hitler-and-Churchill-by-Peter-Padfield-review.html' viewed 10/28/2013

1053 Lynn Picknett, Clive Prince, Stephen Prior, with additional research by Robert Brydon, *Double Standards, the Rudolf Hess Cover-up*, (Time Warner Book Group, London, 2002), 252-253

1054 Wolf Rüdiger Hess, *The Life and Death of My Father, Rudolf Hess*, (The Journal of Historical Review, Jan.- Feb. 1993, Vol. 13, No. 1), 24-39. Text of an address presented by video recording at the Eleventh IHR Conference, October 1992, http://www.ihr.org/jhr/v13/v13n1p24_Hess.html; viewed 10/25/2013

1055 British National Archives, file reference: FO 371/34484, http://arcre.com/archives/74-hess, viewed 11/27/2013

1056 Louis C. Kilzer, *Churchill's Deception, the Dark Secret that Destroyed Nazi Germany*, (Simon & Schuster, New York, 1994), 31-33

1057 Lynn Picknett, Clive Prince, Stephen Prior, with additional research by Robert Brydon, *Double Standards, the Rudolf Hess Cover-up*, (Time Warner Book Group, London, 2002), 263-265

1058 *Rudolf Hess Is Dead in Berlin; Last of the Hitler Inner Circle*, *The New York Times*, August 18, 1987, http://www.nytimes.com/1987/08/18/obituaries/rudolf-hess-is-dead-in-berlin-last-of-the-hitler-inner-circle.html?pagewanted=all_and_src=pm; viewed 9/28/2013

1059 Louis C. Kilzer, *Churchill's Deception, the Dark Secret that Destroyed Nazi Germany*, (Simon & Schuster, New York, 1994), 60-61

1060 Lynn Picknett, Clive Prince, Stephen Prior, with additional research by Robert Brydon, *Double Standards, the Rudolf Hess Cover-up*, (Time Warner Book Group, London, 2002), 229-230

1061 Peter Padfield, *Hess, Hitler and Churchill*, (Icon Books, London, 2013), 222-223

1062 Jasper Copping, September 26, 2013, *The Telegraph*, http://www.telegraph.co.uk/history/10336126/Nazis-offered-to-leave-western-Europe-in-exchange-for-free-hand-to-attack-USSR.html, viewed 10/28/2013

1063 Wolf Rüdiger Hess, *The Life and Death of My Father, Rudolf Hess*, (The Journal of Historical Review, Jan.- Feb. 1993, Vol. 13, No. 1), 24-39. Text of an address presented by video recording at the Eleventh IHR Conference, October 1992, http://www.ihr.org/jhr/v13/v13n1p24_Hess.html; viewed 10/25/2013

1064 Jasper Copping, September 26, 2013, *The Telegraph*, http://www.telegraph.co.uk/history/10336126/Nazis-offered-to-leave-western-Europe-in-exchange-for-free-hand-to-attack-USSR.html, viewed 10/28/ 2013

1065 Lynn Picknett, Clive Prince, Stephen Prior, with additional research by Robert Brydon, *Double Standards, the Rudolf Hess Cover-up*, (Time Warner Book Group, London, 2002), 168

1066 Ibid. 254-255, 269

1067 Ibid. 268-269

1068 Ibid. 269-270

1069 Ibid. 272-273

1070 John Harris, *Why Hess Flew: A New View*, (History Today, Vol. 50, Issue: 1, January 2000), 3

1071 Ibid.

1072 Ibid.

1073 Ibid.

1074 Lynn Picknett, Clive Prince, Stephen Prior, with additional research by Robert Brydon, *Double Standards, the Rudolf Hess Cover-up*, (Time Warner Book Group, London, 2002), 296-302

1075 John Costello, *Mask of Treachery, Spies, Lies and Betrayal*, (Warner Books, New York, 1988), 283-284

1076 Lynn Picknett, Clive Prince, Stephen Prior, with additional research by Robert Brydon, *Double Standards, the Rudolf Hess Cover-up*, (Time Warner Book Group, London, 2002), 256-257

1077 Ibid. 296-302

1078 Ibid. 238-239

1079 Louis C. Kilzer, *Churchill's Deception, the Dark Secret that Destroyed Nazi Germany*, (Simon & Schuster, New York, 1994), 52, 57

1080 Wolf Rüdiger Hess, *The Life and Death of My Father, Rudolf Hess*, (The Journal of Historical Review, Jan.- Feb. 1993, Vol. 13, No. 1), 24-39. Text of an address presented by video recording at the Eleventh IHR Conference, October 1992, http://www.ihr.org/jhr/v13/v13n1p24_Hess.html; viewed 10/25/2013

1081 Ibid.

1082 *Rudolf Hess Is Dead in Berlin*; *Last of the Hitler Inner Circle*, *The New York Times*, August 18, 1987, http://www.nytimes.com/1987/08/18/obituaries/rudolf-hess-is-dead-in-berlin-last-of-the-hitler-inner-circle.html?pagewanted=all_and_src=pm; viewed 9/28/2013

1083 Ibid.

1084 Ibid.

1085 Louis C. Kilzer, *Churchill's Deception, the Dark Secret that Destroyed Nazi Germany*, (Simon & Schuster, New York, 1994), 13-14

1086 H. K. Thompson, Jr. and Henry Strutz, co-editors, Doenitz at Nuremberg: a Reappraisal, War Crimes and the Military Professional, Amber Publishing Corp., New York City, 1976, XIII

1087 Wolf Rüdiger Hess, *The Life and Death of My Father, Rudolf Hess*, (The Journal of Historical Review, Jan.- Feb. 1993, Vol. 13, No. 1), 24-39. Text of an address presented by video recording at the Eleventh IHR Conference, October 1992, http://www.ihr.org/jhr/v13/v13n1p24_Hess.html; viewed 10/25/2013

1088 Lynn Picknett, Clive Prince, Stephen Prior, with additional research by Robert Brydon, *Double Standards, the Rudolf Hess Cover-up*, (Time Warner Book Group, London, 2002), xxi-xxii

1089 W. Hugh Thomas, *The Murder of Rudolf Hess*, (Harper & Row, New York, 1979), 36-39

1090 Ibid. 22-23

1091 Louis C. Kilzer, *Churchill's Deception, the Dark Secret that Destroyed Nazi Germany*, (Simon & Schuster, New York, 1994), 13-17

1092 W. Hugh Thomas, *The Murder of Rudolf Hess*, (Harper & Row, New York, 1979), 28-29

1093 Ibid. 54-56

1094 Louis C. Kilzer, *Churchill's Deception, the Dark Secret that Destroyed Nazi Germany*, (Simon & Schuster, New York, 1994), 15-17

1095 John Simkin, *Prince George, Duke of Kent*, Spartacus Educational, http://www.spartacus.schoolnet.co.uk/2WWkentD.htm, viewed 6/2/2013

1096 *Nazi Rudolf Hess was 'murdered by British agents in prison to stop him revealing war secrets but Scotland Yard was told NOT to investigate*,' Daily Mail, September 7, 2013,

http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2414991/Nazi-Rudolf-Hess-murdered-British-agents-prison-stop-revealing-war-secrets-Scotland-Yard-told-NOT-investigate.html; viewed 11/30/2013

1097 *The Murder Of Rudolf Hess, Affidavit of Abdallah Melaouhi*, February 17, 1994 before a Notary Public http://www.gnosticliberationfront.com/death_of_rudolf_hess_page_ii.htm#affidavid; viewed 11/30/2013

1098 Abdallah Melaouhi, *Rudolf Hess, His Betrayal & Murder*, (The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., March 2013), 29-31

1099 Ibid. 113-114

1100 Ibid. 115-117

1101 Ibid. 29-31

1102 *The Murder Of Rudolf Hess, Affidavit of Abdallah Melaouhi*, February 17, 1994 before a Notary Public http://www.gnosticliberationfront.com/death_of_rudolf_hess_page_ii.htm#affidavid; viewed 11/30/2013

1103 Ibid.

1104 Abdallah Melaouhi, *Rudolf Hess, His Betrayal & Murder*, (The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., March 2013), 138-139

1105 Ibid. 280

1106 Lynn Picknett, Clive Prince, Stephen Prior, with additional research by Robert Brydon, *Double Standards, the Rudolf Hess Cover-up*, (Time Warner Book Group, London, 2002), 92-94

1107 Ibid. 278-279

1108 Harold Nicolson, *King George the Fifth: His Life and Reign*, (Constable, London, 1952), 529-530

1109 Stephen Lock, *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography*, Dawson, Bertrand Edward, Viscount Dawson of Penn (1864-1945), physician

1110 T. Stokes, *Alfred Hitchcock's Part in WWII*, http://thetruthnews.info/hitchcock.html, viewed 5/26/2013

1111 Lynn Picknett, Clive Prince, Stephen Prior, with additional research by Robert Brydon, *Double Standards, the Rudolf Hess Cover-up*, (Time Warner Book Group, London, 2002), 101-102

1112 Ibid. 86-88

1113 John Simkin, *Prince George, Duke of Kent*, Spartacus Educational, http://www.spartacus.schoolnet.co.uk/2WWkentD.htm, viewed 6/2/2013

1114 Scott Newton, *Profits of Peace, The Political Economy of Anglo-German Appeasement*, (Clarendon Press, Oxford, 1996), 83-84

1115 Lynn Picknett, Clive Prince, Stephen Prior, with additional research by Robert Brydon, *Double Standards, the Rudolf Hess Cover-up*, (Time Warner Book Group, London, 2002), 279-285

1116 Ibid. 86-88

1117 Ibid. 279-285

1118 Ibid.

1119 Ibid. 275, 279

1120 Ibid. 101-102

1121 Ibid. 276-279

1122 Ibid. 277-278

1123 John Simkin, *Prince George, Duke of Kent*, Spartacus Educational, http://www.spartacus.schoolnet.co.uk/2WWkentD.htm, viewed 6/2/2013

1124 Lynn Picknett, Clive Prince, Stephen Prior, with additional research by Robert Brydon, *Double Standards, the Rudolf Hess Cover-up*, (Time Warner Book Group, London, 2002), 276-277

1125 John Simkin, *Prince George, Duke of Kent*, Spartacus Educational, http://www.spartacus.schoolnet.co.uk/2WWkentD.htm, viewed 6/2/2013

1126 John Simkin, *Winston Churchill and the death of Prince George, Duke of Kent*, May 19, 2007, http://educationforum.ipbhost.com/index.php?showtopic=10003; viewed 6/2/2013

1127 John Simkin, *Prince George, Duke of Kent*, Spartacus Educational, http://www.spartacus.schoolnet.co.uk/2WWkentD.htm, viewed 6/2/2013

1128 Ibid.

1129 Lynn Picknett, Clive Prince, Stephen Prior, with additional research by Robert Brydon, *Double Standards, the Rudolf Hess Cover-up*, (Time Warner Book Group, London, 2002), 377-385

1130 John Simkin, *Prince George, Duke of Kent*, Spartacus Educational, http://www.spartacus.schoolnet.co.uk/2WWkentD.htm, viewed 6/2/2013

1131 Lynn Picknett, Clive Prince, Stephen Prior, with additional research by Robert Brydon, *Double Standards, the Rudolf Hess Cover-up*, (Time Warner Book Group, London, 2002), 434-435

1132 John Simkin, *Prince George, Duke of Kent*, Spartacus Educational, http://www.spartacus.schoolnet.co.uk/2WWkentD.htm, viewed 6/2/2013

1133 Lynn Picknett, Clive Prince, Stephen Prior, with additional research by Robert Brydon, *Double Standards, the Rudolf Hess Cover-up*, (Time Warner Book Group, London, 2002), 434-435

1134 Ibid. 434-435

1135 John Simkin, *Prince George, Duke of Kent*, Spartacus Educational, http://www.spartacus.schoolnet.co.uk/2WWkentD.htm, viewed 6/2/2013

1136 Richard Sanders, *The American Use of War Pretext Incidents* (1848-1989) http://www.mindfully.org/Reform/2002/How-To-Start-A-WarMay02.htm, viewed 4/11/2014

1137 Winston Churchill, Martin Gilbert, *The World Crisis, 1911-1918*, (Simon and Schuster, New York, 1931), 293-294

1138 Carroll Quigley, *Tragedy and Hope, a History of the world in Our Time*, (The Macmillan Company, New York, 1966), 250-251

1139 Karl Doenitz, *Memoirs, Ten Years and Twenty Days*, (Da Capo Press, New York, 1997), 183-194

1140 Ibid. 183-194

1141 Ibid.

1142 Ibid. 183-194

1143 Ibid.

1144 Ibid.

1145 Ibid.

1146 Louis C. Kilzer, *Churchill's Deception, the Dark Secret that Destroyed Nazi Germany*, (Simon & Schuster, New York, 1994), 20-26

1147 Karl Doenitz, *Memoirs, Ten Years and Twenty Days*, (Da Capo Press, New York, 1997), 183-194

1148 Louis C. Kilzer, *Churchill's Deception, the Dark Secret that Destroyed Nazi Germany*, (Simon & Schuster, New York, 1994), 23-26

1149 Karl Doenitz, *Memoirs, Ten Years and Twenty Days*, (Da Capo Press, New York, 1997), 183-194

1150 *Documents - The Military, Foreign Policy, and War, Directive No. 21 Operation Barbarossa* (December 18, 1940), http://www.germanhistorydocs.ghi-dc.org/sub_document.cfm?document_id=1547, viewed 10/12/2013

1151 Louis C. Kilzer, *Churchill's Deception, the Dark Secret that Destroyed Nazi Germany*, (Simon & Schuster, New York, 1994), 20-21

1152 Karl Doenitz, *Memoirs, Ten Years and Twenty Days*, (Da Capo Press, New York, 1997), 183-194

1153 Louis C. Kilzer, *Churchill's Deception, the Dark Secret that Destroyed Nazi Germany*, (Simon & Schuster, New York, 1994), 23-26

1154 Karl Doenitz, *Memoirs, Ten Years and Twenty Days*, (Da Capo Press, New York, 1997), 183-194

1155 Ibid. 190-191

1156 Ibid. 190-191

1157 Ibid. 183-194

1158 Ibid.

1159 Ibid.

1160 Robert Shogan, *Hard Bargain: How FDR Twisted Churchill's Arm, Evaded the Law, and Changed the Role of the American Presidency,* (Westview Press, Boulder, Colorado, 1999), 148-151

1161 Thomas Fleming, *The New Dealers' War: Franklin D. Roosevelt and the War within World War II*, (Basic Books, New York, 2001), 85

1162 Robert Shogan, *Hard Bargain: How FDR Twisted Churchill's Arm, Evaded the Law, and Changed the Role of the American Presidency,* (Westview Press, Boulder, Colorado, 1999), 148-151

1163 Ibid. 148-151, 217

1164 Ibid. 148-151

1165 Ibid.

1166 Jean Ebbert, Marie-Beth Hall, and Edward Latimer Beach. *Crossed Currents: Navy Women in a Century Of Change*, (Batsford Brassey, Inc., Washington, D.C.), 28

1167 Robert Shogan, *Hard Bargain: How FDR Twisted Churchill's Arm, Evaded the Law, and Changed the Role of the American Presidency,* (Westview Press, Boulder, Colorado, 1999), 233-234

1168 Ibid. 233-234

1169 Ibid.

1170 Jean Ebbert, Marie-Beth Hall, and Edward Latimer Beach. *Crossed Currents: Navy Women in a Century Of Change*, (Batsford Brassey, Inc., Washington, D.C.), 28

1171 *Franklin D. Roosevelt, Address at Dedication of Great Smoky Mountains National Park*, September 2, 1940, http://www.presidency.ucsb.edu/ws/index.php?pid=16002; viewed 9/16/2013

1172 Robert Shogan, *Hard Bargain: How FDR Twisted Churchill's Arm, Evaded the Law, and Changed the Role of the American Presidency,* (Westview Press, Boulder, Colorado, 1999), 235

1173 Robert E. Sherwood, *Roosevelt and Hopkins, an Intimate History*, (Harper, New York, 1948), 270-271

1174 Robert Shogan, *Hard Bargain: How FDR Twisted Churchill's Arm, Evaded the Law, and Changed the Role of the American Presidency,* (Westview Press, Boulder, Colorado, 1999), 263

1175 Lynn Picknett, Clive Prince, Stephen Prior, with additional research by Robert Brydon, *Double Standards, the Rudolf Hess Cover-up*, (Time Warner Book Group, London, 2002), 316-318

1176 Ibid. 316-318

1177 *The Revolution Extends*, http://www.sweetliberty.org/issues/wars/revolution_extends.htm, viewed 4/11/2014

1178 Francis Neilson, *The Makers of War*, (C. C. Nelson Publishing Company, Appleton, Wisconsin, 1950), 3

1179 Louis Marschalko, *The World Conquerors, the Real War Criminals*, (Joseph Sueli Publications, London, 1958), 83

1180 *The Atlantic Conference : Introduction, The Atlantic Conference between President Roosevelt and Prime Minister Churchill August 12, 1941*, http://avalon.law.yale.edu/_intro; viewed 9/14/2013

1181 Antony C. Sutton, *America's Secret Establishment, An Introduction to the Order of Skull & Bones*, (Trine Day, Walterville, Oregon, 2002), 163

1182 Albert Loren Weeks, *Russia's life-saver: lend-lease aid to the U.S.S.R. in World War II*, (Lexington Books, Lanham, Maryland, 2004), 32

1183 Louis Marschalko, *The World Conquerors, the Real War Criminals*, (Joseph Sueli Publications, London, 1958), 83

1184 *Spanish, Greek Wars Asia, U.S. Lend-Lease*, *The Washington Times*, August 22, 2004, B06

1185 *Lend-Lease and its Effect on the Eastern Front*, http://theeasternfront.co.uk/lendlease.htm, viewed 4/11/2014

1186 Antony C. Sutton, *National Suicide, Military Aid to the Soviet Union*, (Arlington House, New Rochelle, New York, 1973), 17

1187 The Optimist, *Time Magazine*, November 7, 1949

1188 Albert Loren Weeks, *Russia's life-saver: lend-lease aid to the U.S.S.R. in World War II*, (Lexington Books, Lanham, Maryland, 2004), 31

1189 Antony C. Sutton, *The Best Enemy Money Can Buy*, (Liberty House Press, Billings, Montana, 1986), 26

1190 Antony C. Sutton, *National Suicide, Military Aid to the Soviet Union*, (Arlington House, New Rochelle, New York, 1973), 16

1191 *What's a little debt between friends*? by Finlo Rohrer, BBC News Magazine, http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/uk_news/magazine/4757181.stm, viewed 4/11/2014

1192 Richard Tedor, Hitler's Revolution, Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs, Chicago, Illinois, 2013, 136

1193 Albert L. Weeks, *Stalin's Other War: Soviet Grand Strategy, 1939-1941*, (Rowman & Littlefield Publishers, New York, 2003), Kindle, 60

1194 Udo Walendy, *Truth for Germany, the Guilt Question of the Second World War*, (The Barnes Review Books, Washington, DC, 2003), 46

1195 J. Mitchell, *The Social Creditor*, (J. Hayes & Co., Liverpool, England, Saturday, April 29, 1939), Vol. 2 No. 7

1196 A. V. Schaerffenberg, *Hitler: Bungling Amateur or Military Genius?*, (Preuss Printing, Giddings, Texas, 2003), 18-19

1197 Viktor Suvorov, *The Chief Culprit, Stalin's Grand Design to Start World War II*, (Naval Institute Press, Annapolis, Maryland, 2008), 106-107

1198 *Der Führer an das deutsche Volk 22. Juni 1941*, Philipp Bouhler (ed.), (Der großdeutsche Freiheitskampf. Reden Adolf Hitler's, Vol. 3, Franz Eher, Munich, 1942), 51-61

1199 Viktor Suvorov, *Icebreaker, Who Started the Second World War?*, (Hamish Hamilton Ltd., London, England, 1990), 81-82

1200 David Irving, *Goebbels, Mastermind of the Third Reich*, Parforce Ltd., London, 1996, 624-625 In February 1996 the Anti-Defamation League of the B'nai B'rith opposed the publication of this book. On April 6, 1996, after threats and haranguing, the publishers finally agreed not to publish the book in the U.S.

1201 Documents - The Military, Foreign Policy, and War, Directive No. 21 Operation Barbarossa (December 18, 1940), http://www.germanhistorydocs.ghi-dc.org/sub_document.cfm?document_id=1547, viewed 10/12/2013

1202 Ibid.

1203 Viktor Suvorov, *The Chief Culprit, Stalin's Grand Design to Start World War II*, (Naval Institute Press, Annapolis, Maryland, 2008), xxii

1204 Joachim Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination, 1941-1945, Planning, Realization and Documentation*, (Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Alabama, 2001), 76-77

1205 Ibid. 76-77

1206 William B. Breuer, *Top Secret Tales of World War II*, (Wiley, New York, 2001), 98

1207 Joachim Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination, 1941-1945, Planning, Realization and Documentation*, (Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Alabama, 2001), 39

1208 Ibid. 41-43

1209 A. V. Schaerffenberg, *Hitler: Bungling Amateur or Military Genius?*, (Preuss Printing, Giddings, Texas, 2003), 91-92

1210 Joachim Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination, 1941-1945, Planning, Realization and Documentation*, (Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Alabama, 2001), 34-36

1211 Ibid. 60-61

1212 Ibid. 55-56

1213 Ibid. 36-37

1214 Viktor Suvorov, *Icebreaker, Who Started the Second World War?*, (Hamish Hamilton Ltd., London, England, 1990), 30-31

1215 Louis Marschalko, *The World Conquerors, the Real War Criminals*, (Joseph Sueli Publications, London, 1958), 83

1216 A. V. Schaerffenberg, *Hitler: Bungling Amateur or Military Genius?*, (Preuss Printing, Giddings, Texas, 2003), 97-99

1217 Ibid. 97-99

1218 Constantine Pleshakov, *Stalin's Folly: The Tragic First Ten Days of WWII on the Eastern Front*, (Houghton Mifflin Harcourt, 2006), Kindle Locations 1269-1274

1219 Albert L. Weeks, *Stalin's Other War: Soviet Grand Strategy, 1939-1941*, (Rowman & Littlefield Publishers, New York, 2003), Kindle Edition, 112-113

1220 Ibid.

1221 A. V. Schaerffenberg, *Hitler: Bungling Amateur or Military Genius?*, (Preuss Printing, Giddings, Texas, 2003), 98-99

1222 Der Führer an das deutsche Volk 22. Juni 1941, in Philipp Bouhler (ed.), Der großdeutsche Freiheitskampf. Reden Adolf Hitler's, Vol. 3, Franz Eher, Munich, 1942, 51-61

1223 A. V. Schaerffenberg, *Hitler: Bungling Amateur or Military Genius?*, (Preuss Printing, Giddings, Texas, 2003) 98-99

1224 Viktor Suvorov, *The Chief Culprit, Stalin's Grand Design to Start World War II*, (Naval Institute Press, Annapolis, Maryland, 2008), 260

1225 Ibid. 238-239

1226 A. V. Schaerffenberg, *Hitler: Bungling Amateur or Military Genius?*, (Preuss Printing, Giddings, Texas, 2003),98-99

1227 Paul Wanke, *Russian / Soviet Military Psychiatry 1904-1945*, (Routledge, New York, 2005), 57

1228 A. V. Schaerffenberg, *Hitler: Bungling Amateur or Military Genius?*, (Preuss Printing, Giddings, Texas, 2003), 18-19

1229 Ibid. 100-101

1230 Ibid. 100-102

1231 Brigadier C. Aubrey Dixon and Otto Heilbrunn, *Communist Guerilla Warfare*, (Frederick A. Praeger, New York, 1954), 186

1232 Viktor Suvorov, *Icebreaker, Who Started the Second World War?*, (Hamish Hamilton Ltd., London, England, 1990), 81-82

1233 A. V. Schaerffenberg, *Hitler: Bungling Amateur or Military Genius?*, (Preuss Printing, Giddings, Texas, 2003), 18-19

1234 Viktor Suvorov, *Icebreaker, Who Started the Second World War?*, (Hamish Hamilton Ltd., London, England, 1990), 8-9

1235 Joachim Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination, 1941-1945, Planning, Realization and Documentation*, (Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Alabama, 2001), 157, 161, 164

1236 Ibid. 163

1237 Richard Tedor, *Hitler's Revolution, Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs*, (Chicago, Illinois, 2013), 209-210

1238 Ibid.

1239 *Collectivization of Livestock*: Letter to Bolshevik, To the Presidium of the Central Executive Committee of the All-Union Communist Party, http://www.ibiblio.org/expo/soviet.exhibit/d2presid.html, viewed 2/16/2013

1240 Ibid.

1241 Viktor Suvorov, *The Chief Culprit, Stalin's Grand Design to Start World War II*, (Naval Institute Press, Annapolis, Maryland, 2008), 23-27

1242 Ibid. 23-27

1243 Ibid. 24-25

1244 Ibid.

1245 Ibid. 23-27

1246 Sally J. Taylor, *Stalin's Apologist: Walter Duranty: The New York Times' Man in Moscow*, (Oxford University Press, New York, 1990), 137-139

1247 Viktor Suvorov, *The Chief Culprit, Stalin's Grand Design to Start World War II*, (Naval Institute Press, Annapolis, Maryland, 2008), 23-27

1248 J. Otto Pohl, *Ethnic Cleansing in the USSR, 1937-1949*, (Greenwood Press, Westport, CT, 1999), 28-36

1249 Russia: Lined With Despair, *Time Magazine*, Monday, March 4, 1938, http://content.time.com/time/magazine/article/0,9171,759286,00.html

1250 J. Otto Pohl, *Ethnic Cleansing in the USSR, 1937-1949*, (Greenwood Press, Westport, CT, 1999), 28-36

1251 Viktor Suvorov, *The Chief Culprit, Stalin's Grand Design to Start World War II*, (Naval Institute Press, Annapolis, Maryland, 2008), 23-27

1252 J. Otto Pohl, *Ethnic Cleansing in the USSR, 1937-1949*, (Greenwood Press, Westport, CT, 1999), 29-36

1253 Ibid. 28-36

1254 Ibid. 29-36

1255 Robert Conquest (Ed.), *Soviet Nationalities Policy in Practice*, (Bodley Head, London, 1967), 102-107

1256 J. Otto Pohl, *Ethnic Cleansing in the USSR, 1937-1949*, (Greenwood Press, Westport, CT, 1999), 36-60

1257 Martin J. Bollinger, *Stalin's Slave Ships: Kolyma, the Gulag Fleet, and the Role of the West*, (Praeger, Westport, Connecticut, 2003), 48-49

1258 Ibid.

1259 Ibid.

1260 J. Otto Pohl, *Ethnic Cleansing in the USSR, 1937-1949*, (Greenwood Press, Westport, CT, 1999), 36-60

1261 Prof. Hartmut Fröschle, Johannes Schleuning (1879-1962), Volga-German Pastor, Activist and Journalist
German Pioneers Across The World, http://www.volgagermans.net/norka/johannes_schleuning.html; viewed 7/16/2013

1262 J. Otto Pohl, *Ethnic Cleansing in the USSR, 1937-1949*, (Greenwood Press, Westport, CT, 1999), 36-60

1263 Ibid. 36-60

1264 Ibid.

1265 Robert Conquest (Ed.), *Soviet Nationalities Policy in Practice*, (Bodley Head, London, 1967), 102-107

1266 Viktor Suvorov, *Icebreaker, Who Started the Second World War?* (Hamish Hamilton Ltd., London, England, 1990), 50-51

1267 Walter N. Sanning, *Soviet Scorched-Earth Warfare: Facts and Consequences*, (The Journal of Historical Review, Spring 1985 (Vol. 6, No. 1), 91-116, Address presented at the Sixth IHR Conference, February 1985, http://www.ihr.org/jhr/v06/v06p-91_Sanning.html

1268 Walter N. Sanning, *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, (Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California, 1983), 39-40

1269 James J. Martin, *The Man Who Invented Genocide, the Public Career and Consequences of Raphael Lemkin*, (Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California, 1984), 36-39

1270 Walter N. Sanning, *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, (Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California, 1983), 40-41

1271 Walter N. Sanning, *Soviet Scorched-Earth Warfare: Facts and Consequences*, (The Journal of Historical Review, Spring 1985 (Vol. 6, No. 1), 91-116, Address presented at the Sixth IHR Conference, February 1985, http://www.ihr.org/jhr/v06/v06p-91_Sanning.html

1272 Ibid.

1273 Ibid.

1274 Ibid.

1275 Ibid.

1276 Ibid.
1277 Ibid.
1278 Ibid.
1279 Ibid.
1280 Ibid.
1281 Ibid.
1282 Ibid.
1283 Ibid.
1284 Ibid.
1285 Ibid.
1286 Martin K. Sorge, *The Other Price of Hitler's War: German Military and Civilian Losses Resulting from World War II*, (Greenwood Press, New York, 1986), 55-57
1287 Ibid.
1288 Walter N. Sanning, *Soviet Scorched-Earth Warfare: Facts and Consequences*, (The Journal of Historical Review, Spring 1985 (Vol. 6, No. 1), 91-116, Address presented at the Sixth IHR Conference, February 1985, http://www.ihr.org/jhr/v06/v06p-91_Sanning.html
1289 Ibid.
1290 Ibid.
1291 Richard Tedor, *Hitler's Revolution, Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs*, (Chicago, Illinois, 2013), 219-224
1292 Ibid. 224-229
1293 Ibid. 219-224
1294 Daniel W. Michaels, *The Failed Putsch of July 20, 1944: Treason is the Reason Why Germany Lost World War Two*, (The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, May/June 2009), 48-51
1295 Richard Tedor, *Hitler's Revolution, Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs*, (Chicago, Illinois, 2013), 219-224
1296 Ibid.
1297 Ibid. 219-224
1298 Karl Doenitz, Memoirs, *Ten Years and Twenty Days*, (Da Capo Press, New York, 1997), originally published in 1958 by Athenäum-Verlag Junker, 277-278
1299 Richard Tedor, *Hitler's Revolution, Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs*, (Chicago, Illinois, 2013), 219-224
1300 Ibid. 224-229
1301 Ibid. 225-229
1302 Ibid.
1303 Klemens Von Klemperer, *German Resistance Against Hitler: The Search for Allies Abroad, 1938-1945*, (Clarendon Press, Oxford University Press, New York, 1994), 242
1304 Richard Tedor, *Hitler's Revolution, Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs*, (Chicago, Illinois, 2013), 225-229
1305 Ibid. 225-229
1306 Klemens Von Klemperer, *German Resistance Against Hitler: The Search for Allies Abroad, 1938-1945*, (Clarendon Press, Oxford University Press, New York, 1994), 315-317
1307 Ibid.
1308 Ibid.

1309 Richard Harris Smith, *OSS: The Secret History of America's First Central Intelligence Agency*, (Lyons Press, Guildford, Connecticut, 2005), 187-188

1310 Klemens Von Klemperer, *German Resistance Against Hitler: The Search for Allies Abroad, 1938-1945*, (Clarendon Press, Oxford University Press, New York, 1994), 315-317

1311 Curtis B. Dall, *Franklin Delano Roosevelt, My Exploited Father-in-Law*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California, 1970, 148-155

1312 Ibid.

1313 Ibid.

1314 Ibid.

1315 Ibid.

1316 Ibid.

1317 A. V. Schaerffenberg, *Hitler: Bungling Amateur or Military Genius?*, (Preuss Printing, Giddings, Texas, 2003), 18-19

1318 Ibid. 27-28

1319 Michael Mueller, *Canaris: the Life and Death of Hitler's Spymaster*, (Geoffrey Brooks, Chatham Publishing, London, 2007), 220

1320 Daniel W. Michaels, *The Failed Putsch of July 20, 1944: Treason is the Reason Why Germany Lost World War Two*, (The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, May/June 2009), 48-51

1321 Ibid.

1322 Charles E. Weber reviews *Preussisch Oldendorf, Conspiracy and Treason Around Hitler, a Combat Soldier's View,* (The Liberty Bell, June 1987), 52-58

1323 Richard Tedor, *Hitler's Revolution, Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs*, (Chicago, 2013), 219-224

1324 Leon Degrelle, *Hitler: Born at Versailles*, Vol. 1, of the Hitler Century, (Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California, 1992), 133-141

1325 Ibid. 133-141

1326 Edwin Black, *The Transfer Agreement, 25th Anniversary Edition: The Dramatic Story of the Pact Between the Third Reich and Jewish Palestine*, (Dialog Press, Kindle, Locations 680-684

1327 Emily Greenhouse, *The First American Anti-Nazi Film, Rediscovered*, May 21, 2013, http://www.newyorker.com/online/blogs/culture/2013/05/the-first-american-anti-nazi-film-rediscovered.html; viewed 5/26/2013

1328 Ibid.

1329 Ibid.

1330 Shawn J. Parry-Giles, *The Rhetorical Presidency, Propaganda, and the Cold War, 1945-1955*, (Praeger Series in Presidential Studies, 2002), Introduction

1331 *Why We Fight*,

1332 Claire Schaeffer-Duffy, *J Street/AIPAC Debate*, (Washington Report on Middle East Affairs, Volume: 28, Issue: 7, September/October 2009), 48+

1333 Kenneth Levin, *The Oslo syndrome: Delusions of a People Under Siege*, (Smith and Kraus, Hanover, NH, 2005), pp.118-119

1334 Daniel T. Brigham, *Whole Problem Is to Be Put Into German Hands* by Feb. 15, Relief Groups Hear Several Methods Used Internment and Deportation Are Employed, *The New York Times*, January 27, 1943, 10

1335 *Total Nazi Executions Are Put at 3,400,000; Poland, With 2,500,000 Victims, Tops List*, *The New York Times*, February 28, 1943, 12

1336 Francisco Gil-White, *The visa policy of the United States was designed to trap Jews in Europe, where Hitler would find them*, Is the US an Ally of Israel?, A Chronological Look at the Evidence"; Historical and Investigative Research, http://www.hirhome.com/israel/hirally.htm#visa; viewed 4/22/2013

1337 James J. Martin, *The Man Who Invented Genocide, the Public Career and Consequences of Raphael Lemkin*, (Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California, 1984), 46-50

1338 Ibid. 46-50

1339 Ibid.

1340 Reb Moshe Shonfeld, *The Holocaust Victims Accuse, Documents and Testimony on Jewish War Criminals*, (Bnei Yeshivos, New York, 1977), 51-52

1341 Ibid. 49-50

1342 *Executive Order Creating the War Refugee Board*, http://www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/jsource/Holocaust/wrb1.html viewed 1/18/2013

1343 James J. Martin, *The Man Who Invented Genocide, the Public Career and Consequences of Raphael Lemkin*, (Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California, 1984), 46-50

1344 Ibid. 46-52

1345 The Black Book of Soviet Jewry, Shoah Resource Center, Yad Vashem, http://www.yadvashem.org/_pdf/Microsoft%20Word%20-%206102.pdf

1346 James J. Martin, *The Man Who Invented Genocide, the Public Career and Consequences of Raphael Lemkin*, (Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California, 1984), 46-52

1347 Ibid.

1348 The Courier-Mail, National Library of Australia, *Live Jews put in Road Mixers*, New York, October 18, Some Jews in Germany were thrown alive into grinding concrete mixers by the Nazis, Brisbane, Friday October 19, 1945, p.1, http://trove.nla.gov.au/ndp/del/article/50262325; viewed 7/14/2013

1349 John V. Denson, *A Century of War: Lincoln, Wilson, and Roosevelt*, (Ludwig von Mises Institute, Auburn, Alabama, 2006), 17

1350 Adolf Hitler, *Mein Kampf*, (Hurst and Blackett, Ltd., London, New York, 1939), 114

1351 Theodore M. Kaufman, *Germany Must Perish*, (Argyle Press, Newark, New Jersey, 1941), 11

1352 James J. Martin, *The Man Who Invented Genocide, the Public Career and Consequences of Raphael Lemkin*, (Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California, 1984), 54-55

1353 Ibid. 38-39

1354 The Jews helped to get the United States into World War I against Germany and would do it again, Chaim Weizmann's letter to Winston S. Churchill, September 10, 1941 http://www.fpp.co.uk/History/Churchill/Weizmann_Zionists/WSC_100941.html; viewed 2/16/2013

1355 Ibid.

1356 James J. Martin, *The Man Who Invented Genocide, the Public Career and Consequences of Raphael Lemkin,* (Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California, 1984), 36-37

1357 Ibid. 99-101

1358 Ben Sales, *For Lithuania, $50 million Holocaust compensation a step forward, but Jewish bitterness remains*, The Global News Service of the Jewish People, April 22, 2012,

http://www.jta.org/news/article/2012/04/22/3093386/for-lithuania-50m-holocaust-compensation-a-step-forward-but-jewish-bitterness-remains viewed 1/11/2013

1359 James J. Martin, *Raphael Lemkin and the Invention of 'Genocide,'* (Institute for Historical Review), http://www.ihr.org/jhr/v02/v02p-19_Martin.html viewed 1/10/2013

1360 James J. Martin, *The Man Who Invented Genocide, the Public Career and Consequences of Raphael Lemkin*, (Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California, 1984), 99-101

1361 David Shub, *Encyclopaedia Judaica, 2008*, (The Gale Group), http://www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/jsource/judaica/ejud_0002_0018_0_18419.html viewed 1/11/2012

1362 James J. Martin, *The Man Who Invented Genocide, the Public Career and Consequences of Raphael Lemkin*, (Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California, 1984), 99-101

1363 Boris Shub, *Hitler's Ten-Year War on the Jews*, (Institute of Jewish affairs of the American Jewish Congress, New York, 1943), iv

1364 James J. Martin, *The Man Who Invented Genocide, the Public Career and Consequences of Raphael Lemkin*, (Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California, 1984), 99-101

1365 Ibid. 38-39

1366 Ibid. 40-41

1367 Ibid. 44-45

1368 Ibid. 46-50

1369 Ibid. 54-55

1370 Ibid. 74-78

1371 T. Stokes, *Alfred Hitchcock's Part in WWII*, http://thetruthnews.info/hitchcock.html, viewed 5/26/2013

1372 James J. Martin, *The Man Who Invented Genocide, the Public Career and Consequences of Raphael Lemkin*, (Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California, 1984), 42-43

1373 Memorandum Submitted to the President of the United States at the White House on Tuesday, December 8, 1942 at Noon by the American Jewish Congress, B'nai B'rith, the Jewish Labor Committee, the Synagogue Council of America, and the Union of Orthodox Rabbis of the United States

1374 Rally Here Praises Victories of Soviet, Speakers Urge Cooperation of Russian and American Jews, *The New York Times,* November 30, 1942

1375 Ibid.

1376 Lenni Brenner (editor), *51 Documents, Zionist Collaboration with the Nazis*, (Barricade Books, Inc., Fort Lee, New Jersey, 2002), 194

1377 James J. Martin, *The Man Who Invented Genocide, the Public Career and Consequences of Raphael Lemkin*, (Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California, 1984), 40-41

1378 Memorandum Submitted to the President of the United States at the White House on Tuesday, December 8, 1942 at Noon by the American Jewish Congress, B'nai B'rith, the Jewish Labor Committee, the Synagogue Council of America, and the Union of Orthodox Rabbis of the United States

1379 William Lindsay, Professor of Chemistry, Indiana University, *Zyklon B, Auschwitz, and Bruno Tesch*, (The Journal for Historical Review, Fall, Vol. 4, 1983), 261

1380 James J. Martin, *The Man Who Invented Genocide, the Public Career and Consequences of Raphael Lemkin*, (Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California, 1984), 44-45

1381 Ibid. 79-80

1382 Ibid. 46-50

1383 Ibid. 103-109

1384 *Report to the President, President's Commission on the Holocaust,* September 27, 1979, http://www.ushmm.org/information/about-the-museum/presidents-commission/proposals-and-projects, viewed 4/11/2014

1385 Ibid.

1386 James J. Martin, *The Man Who Invented Genocide, the Public Career and Consequences of Raphael Lemkin*, (Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California, 1984), 103-109

1387 Ibid. 29-30

1388 Walter N. Sanning, *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, (Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California, 1983), 104-109

1389 Ibid.

1390 Ibid. 106-107

1391 Ibid. 104-109

1392 Ibid. 108-109

1393 Ibid.

1394 Ibid. 112-113

1395 Ibid. 115-117

1396 Ibid. 115-118, 124

1397 Ibid. 126-127

1398 John Scott, *Behind the Urals: An American Worker in Russia's City of Steel*, (Houghton Mifflin, Boston, Massachusetts, 1942), 5

1399 Ibid. 64

1400 Robert C. Tucker, *Stalin in Power: The Revolution from Above, 1928-1941*, (W.W. Norton, New York, 1992), 193

1401 Walter N. Sanning, *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, (Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California, 1983), 124-125

1402 James J. Martin, *The Man Who Invented Genocide, the Public Career and Consequences of Raphael Lemkin*, (Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California, 1984), 59

1403 Ibid. 60-62

1404 Ibid.

1405 Eric Markusen and David Kopf, *The Holocaust and Strategic Bombing: Genocide and Total War in the Twentieth Century*, (Westview Press, Boulder, Colorado, 1995), 151

1406 Ibid. 151-153

1407 Ibid.

1408 Ibid.

1409 Ibid.

1410 A. V. Schaerffenberg, *Hitler: Bungling Amateur or Military Genius?*, (Preuss Printing, Giddings, Texas, 2003), 72-73

1411 Ibid. 72-73

1412 Tuvia Ben-Moshe, *Churchill, Strategy and History*, (Lynne Rienner, Boulder, Colorado, 1992), 308-309

1413 Eugene L. Rasor, *Winston S. Churchill, 1874-1965: A Comprehensive Historiography and Annotated Bibliography*, (Greenwood Press, Westport, Connecticut, 2000), 130-131

1414 Ibid.

1415 Eric Markusen and David Kopf, *The Holocaust and Strategic Bombing: Genocide and Total War in the Twentieth Century*, (Westview Press, Boulder, Colorado, 1995), 153-154

1416 A. V. Schaerffenberg, *Hitler: Bungling Amateur or Military Genius?*, (Preuss Printing, Giddings, Texas, 2003), 72-73

1417 Ibid.

1418 Ibid.

1419 Ibid. 74-75

1420 Ibid.

1421 Ibid.

1422 Eric Markusen and David Kopf, *The Holocaust and Strategic Bombing: Genocide and Total War in the Twentieth Century*, (Westview Press, Boulder, Colorado, 1995), 163-166

1423 Stewart Halsey Ross, *Strategic bombing by the United States in World War II: the Myths and the Facts*, (McFarland & Company, Inc., North Carolina, 2003), 46-47

1424 Jörg Friedrich, *The Fire, the Bombing of Germany, 1940-1945*, (Columbia University Press, New York, 2008), 15-18

1425 Eric Markusen and David Kopf, *The Holocaust and Strategic Bombing: Genocide and Total War in the Twentieth Century*, (Westview Press, Boulder, Colorado, 1995), 155-156

1426 Jörg Friedrich, *The Fire, the Bombing of Germany, 1940-1945*, (Columbia University Press, New York, 2008), 15-18

1427 John Weal, *Bf 109 Defense of the Reich Aces*, (Osprey Publishing, New York, 2006), 11-12

1428 Ronald Hilton, *WAIS, World Affairs Report, The Men Behind Roosevelt and Churchill*, (Stanford University), http://wais.stanford.edu/Leaders/leaders_men.html

1429 David Irving, *Apocalypse 1945, the Destruction of Dresden*, (Focal Point, London, 1995), 63-66

1430 Sir Arthur Harris, http://www.bible-researcher.com/dresden/harris.html

1431 Frederick Taylor, *Dresden, Tuesday, February 13, 1945*, (Perennial, Harper Collins, New York, 2004), 130

1432 Eric Markusen and David Kopf, *The Holocaust and Strategic Bombing: Genocide and Total War in the Twentieth Century*, (Westview Press, Boulder, Colorado, 1995), 155-156

1433 Sir Arthur Harris, http://www.bible-researcher.com/dresden/harris.html

1434 A. V. Schaerffenberg, *Hitler: Bungling Amateur or Military Genius?*, (Preuss Printing, Giddings, Texas, 2003), 71-72

1435 Eric Markusen and David Kopf, *The Holocaust and Strategic Bombing: Genocide and Total War in the Twentieth Century*, (Westview Press, Boulder, Colorado, 1995), 163-166

1436 Ibid.

1437 Ibid.

1438 Ralph Franklin Keeling, *Gruesome Harvest, the Costly Attempt to Exterminate the People of Germany*, (Institute of American Economics, Chicago, Illinois, 1947), 9

1439 Jörg Friedrich, *The Fire, the Bombing of Germany 1940-1945*, (Columbia University Press, New York, 2008), 91

1440 Ibid. 15-18

1441 Hitler responds to Churchill's decision to target civilians, http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=eJcjXC3YRT8; viewed 10/11/2013

1442 Ralph Franklin Keeling, *Gruesome Harvest*, *the Costly Attempt to Exterminate the People of Germany*, (Institute of American Economics, Chicago, Illinois, 1947), 9

1443 Sir Arthur Harris, http://www.bible-researcher.com/dresden/harris.html

1444 Jörg Friedrich, *The Fire, the Bombing of Germany 1940-1945*, (Columbia University Press, New York, 2008), 15-18

1445 Keith Lowe, *Inferno, the Fiery Destruction of Hamburg, 1943*, (Scribner, New York, 2007), 9, 98, 326

1446 Freeman Dyson, *Disturbing the Universe*, (Harper & Row, New York, 1979), 19

1447 Ibid. 28

1448 Keith Lowe, *Inferno, the Fiery Destruction of Hamburg, 1943*, (Scribner, New York, 2007), 267-270

1449 Ibid. 162-163

1450 Ibid. 166-167

1451 Ibid.

1452 Andrew Carrington Hitchcock, *The Synagogue of Satan, the Secret History of Jewish World Domination*, (River Crest Publishing, Austin, Texas, 2007), 25-26

1453 Ibid. 26-27

1454 First Anti-Jewish Congress, Dresden, Forging an Empire: Bismarckian Germany, 1866-1890 *Manifesto to the Governments and Peoples of the Christian Nations Threatened by Judaism*, (Chemnitz, Sachsen: Verlag von Ernst Schmeitzner, Volume 4, September 11-12, 1882), 1-14

1455 Ibid.

1456 Ibid.

1457 Ibid.

1458 Benjamin Disraeli, *Coningsby or the New Generation*, 1844, 176

1459 First Anti-Jewish Congress, Dresden, Forging an Empire: Bismarckian Germany, 1866-1890 *Manifesto to the Governments and Peoples of the Christian Nations Threatened by Judaism*, (Chemnitz, Sachsen: Verlag von Ernst Schmeitzner, Volume 4, September 11-12, 1882), 1-14

1460 Ibid.

1461 Martin Luther, *The Jews and Their Lies*, 1543, Trans. by Martin H. Bertram, 9

1462 Jörg Friedrich, *The Fire, the Bombing of Germany 1940-1945*, (Columbia University Press, New York, 2008), 310-311

1463 R. H. S. Crossman, *Apocalypse At Dresden*, The long suppressed story of the worst massacre in the history of the world, (Esquire Magazine, November 1963), http://www.bible-researcher.com/dresden/crossman.html

1464 Ibid.

1465 Frederick Taylor, *Dresden, Tuesday, February 13, 1945*, (Perennial, Harper Collins, New York, 2004), 7

1466 R. H. S. Crossman, *Apocalypse At Dresden*, (Esquire Magazine, November 1963), http://www.bible-researcher.com/dresden/crossman.html

1467 Jörg Friedrich, *The Fire, the Bombing of Germany 1940-1945*, (Columbia University Press, New York, 2008), 310

1468 Ralph Franklin Keeling, *Gruesome Harvest*, *the Costly Attempt to Exterminate the People of Germany*, (Institute of American Economics, Chicago, Illinois, 1947), 9

1469 Freeman Dyson, *Disturbing the Universe*, (Harper & Row, New York, 1979), 19

1470 Ibid. 28

1471 R. H. S. Crossman, *Apocalypse At Dresden*, The long suppressed story of the worst massacre in the history of the world, (Esquire Magazine, November 1963), http://www.bible-researcher.com/dresden/crossman.html

1472 Jörg Friedrich, *The Fire, the Bombing of Germany 1940-1945*, (Columbia University Press, New York, 2008), 90-91

1473 Juergen Thorwald, *Defeat in the East, Russia Conquers—January to May 1945*, (Bantam Books, New York, 1980), 285-286

1474 Bomben über Kassel - 50 Jahre nach dem Inferno (1/3), http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=jS4wXHz1MNs_and_feature=share_and_list=PLE8B602E790383A39, viewed 7/9/2013

1475 David Irving, *Apocalypse 1945, the Destruction of Dresden*, (Focal Point, London, 1995), 63-66

1476 Ibid.

1477 John Beaty, *The Iron Curtain Over America*, (Chestnut Mountain Book, Barboursville, Virginia, 1968), 9

1478 Frederick Taylor, *Dresden, Tuesday, February 13, 1945*, (Perennial, Harper Collins, New York, 2004), 373-374

1479 Agriculture, Norka, a German Colony in Russia, http://www.volgagermans.net/norka/agriculture.html; viewed 9/7/2013

1480 Famine Letters, Norka, a German Colony in Russia, http://www.volgagermans.net/norka/famine_letters.html; viewed 9/7/2013

1481 Antony C. Sutton, *America's Secret Establishment, An Introduction to the Order of Skull & Bones*, (Trine Day, Walterville, Oregon, 2002), 163

1482 Carroll Quigley, *Tragedy And Hope, A History of the World in our Time*, (G. S. G. & Associates, Inc., San Pedro, California, 1975), 398-399

1483 Ibid. 398-399

1484 Eric Markusen and David Kopf, *The Holocaust and Strategic Bombing: Genocide and Total War in the Twentieth Century*, (Westview Press, Boulder, Colorado, 1995), 108-111

1485 Ibid.

1486 Krushna Ch. Mishra, Bhabani Bhattacharya's So Many Hungers! from the Human Rights Point of View, http://yabaluri.org/TRIVENI/CDWEB/bhabanibhattacharyassomanyhungersoct2005.htm, viewed 9/11/2013

1487 Eric Markusen and David Kopf, *The Holocaust and Strategic Bombing: Genocide and Total War in the Twentieth Century*, (Westview Press, Boulder, Colorado, 1995), 108-111

1488 Ibid.

1489 Ibid.

1490 Arieh J. Kochavi, *Post-Holocaust Politics: Britain, the United States & Jewish Refugees, 1945-1948*, (University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill, NC., 2001), 13-14

1491 Eric Markusen and David Kopf, *The Holocaust and Strategic Bombing: Genocide and Total War in the Twentieth Century*, (Westview Press, Boulder, Colorado, 1995), 108-111

1492 Bengal Famine, Churchill, October 2008, http://www.mail-archive.com/churchillchat@googlegroups.com/msg00094.html, viewed 4/11/2014

1493 Minutes of a meeting of the War Cabinet on the subject of food imports on April 24, 1944

1494 Eric Markusen and David Kopf, *The Holocaust and Strategic Bombing: Genocide and Total War in the Twentieth Century*, (Westview Press, Boulder, Colorado, 1995), 108-111

1495 Juergen Thorwald, *Defeat in the East, Russia Conquers—January to May 1945*, (Bantam Books, New York, 1980), 197

1496 Mary Louise Roberts, *What Soldiers Do: Sex and the American GI in World War II France*, (University of Chicago Press, Kindle, 2013), 87

1497 Peace Action, April 1945

1498 Mary Louise Roberts, *What Soldiers Do: Sex and the American GI in World War II France*, (University of Chicago Press, Kindle, 2013), 7-10

1499 Ralph Franklin Keeling, *Gruesome Harvest, the Costly Attempt to Exterminate the People of Germany*, (Institute of American Economics, Chicago, Illinois, 1947), 53-54

1500 Mary Louise Roberts, *What Soldiers Do: Sex and the American GI in World War II France*, (University of Chicago Press, Kindle, 2013), 195-198, 205

1501 Alfred-Maurice de Zayas, *A Terrible Revenge, the Ethnic Cleansing of the East European Germans*, (Palgrave Macmillan, New York, 2006), 40

1502 Giles MacDonogh, *After the Reich: the brutal history of the Allied occupation*, (Basic Books, New York, 2007), 26

1503 Jeffrey Burds, *Sexual Violence in Europe in World War II, 1939-1945*, (Politics & Society, Vol. 37 No. 1, March 1, 2009), 53

1504 Antony Beevor, *The Fall of Berlin, 1945*, (Viking Penguin Press, New York, 2002), 150-151

1505 Ibid. 152

1506 Mary Louise Roberts, *What Soldiers Do: Sex and the American GI in World War II France*, (University of Chicago Press, Kindle, 2013), 54-63

1507 Ibid. 54-63

1508 Ibid.

1509 Ibid.

1510 Martin Brech, *In 'Eisenhower's Death Camps': A U.S. Prison Guard Remembers*, (The Journal of Historical Review, Summer, Vol. 10, No. 2, 1990), 161-166

1511 Giles MacDonogh, *After the Reich: the brutal history of the Allied occupation*, (Basic Books, New York, 2007), 240

1512 Jeffrey Burds, *Sexual Violence in Europe in World War II, 1939-1945*, (Politics & Society, Vol. 37 No. 1, March 1, 2009), 60

1513 Mary Louise Roberts, *What Soldiers Do: Sex and the American GI in World War II France*, (University of Chicago Press, Kindle, 2013), 195-198, 205

1514 Ibid.

1515 Ibid. 109-110

1516 Ibid. 173-174, 183

1517 Giles MacDonogh, *After the Reich: the brutal history of the Allied occupation*, (Basic Books, New York, 2007), 98

1518 Ibid. 57

1519 Ralph Franklin Keeling, *Gruesome Harvest, the Costly Attempt to Exterminate the People of Germany*, (Institute of American Economics, Chicago, Illinois, 1947), 53-54

1520 Eustace Mullins, *The World Order, A Study in the Hegemony of Parasitism*, (Ezra Pound Institute of Civilization, Staunton, Virginia, 1985), 86

1521 Antony Beevor, *The Fall of Berlin, 1945*, (Viking Penguin Press, New York, 2002), 326-327

1522 Mikkel Dack, *Crimes Committed By Soviet Soldiers Against German Civilians, 1944-1945: A Historiographical Analysis*, (Journal of Military and Strategic Studies, Vol. 10, Issue

4, Summer 2008), 4-5

1523 Antony Beevor, *The Fall of Berlin, 1945*, (Viking Penguin Press, New York, 2002), 28, 36

1524 Ibid. 28, 36

1525 Antony C. Sutton, *National Suicide, Military Aid to the Soviet Union*, (Arlington House, New Rochelle, New York, 1973), 23

1526 Ralph Franklin Keeling, *Gruesome Harvest, the Costly Attempt to Exterminate the People of Germany*, (Institute of American Economics, Chicago, Illinois, 1947), 53-54

1527 Tzvi Ben Gedalyahu, *Putin to Attend Unveiling of Red Army Monument in Israel*, Arutz Sheva, June 25, 2012, http://www.israelnationalnews.com/News/News.aspx/157196#.UONTI4RIG_E, viewed 1/1/2013

1528 Ibid.

1529 June Grem, *The Money Manipulators*, (Enterprise Publications, Inc., Oak Park, Illinois, 1971), 34

1530 Donald Day, *Onward Christian Soldiers, an American Journalist's Dissident Look at World War II*, (Noontide Press, Newport Beach, California, 1984, 2002), 96-99

1531 Ibid. 96-99

1532 Wise Attacks Laborites, Weizmann, Urges Zionist Congress to Elect Leaders Who Will Carry on Fight, The Global Jewish News Source, August 30, 1933, http://www.jta.org/1933/08/30/archive/wise-attacks-laborites-weizmann-urges-zionist-congress-to-elect-leaders-who-will-carry-on-fight-fo; viewed 6/20/2013

1533 Ibid.

1534 Donald Day, *Onward Christian Soldiers, an American Journalist's Dissident Look at World War II*, (Noontide Press, Newport Beach, California, 1984, 2002), 102- 111

1535 Ibid. 102- 111

1536 Ibid.

1537 Ibid.

1538 Ibid. 96-99

1539 Ibid. 102- 111

1540 Barbara Lerner Spectre Calls for a Multicultural Europe, http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=MFE0qAiofMQ&feature=em-share_video_user; viewed 6/28/2013

1541 *New World Order Pledged to Jews*, *New York Times*, October 6, 1940, 10

1542 Ibid.

1543 Ibid.
1544 William B. Breuer, *Top Secret Tales of World War II*, (Wiley, New York, 2001), 98
1545 Udo Walendy, *Atrocity Propaganda and Political Justice, Allied Propaganda during World War II*, http://www.heretical.org/walendy/sdelmer.html viewed 1/19/2013
1546 Ibid.
1547 David Hoggan, *The Myth of the Six Million*, (AAARGH edition on line, 2001), 2
1548 Philip E. Glidden, *Trading on Guilt, Holocaust Education in the Public Schools*, (Piscary Press, Orlando, Florida, 1999), 41
1549 Peter Novick, *The Holocaust in American Life*, (Houghton Mifflin Harcourt, Boston, Massachusetts, Kindle, 2000), 146-148
1550 *The Amazing Claims of Miklos Nyiszli*, Part 1, by Joseph Bellinger, http://www.codoh.com/newrevoices/nrbelling/nrbelnyz1.html
1551 Miklós Nyiszli, *Auschwitz: a doctor's eyewitness account*, (F. Fell, New York, 1960), 8
1552 Chapter Thirteen: Witnesses, Testimonies, and Documents, http://www.ihr.org/books/rassinier/debunking2-13.shtml
1553 Robert Faurisson, *Is The Diary of Anne Frank genuine*?, (Institute for Historical Review), http://www.ihr.org/jhr/v03/v03p147_Faurisson.html, viewed 6/30/2013
1554 Ditlieb Felderer, *Anne Frank's Diary, a Hoax*, vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres2/DFAnneFrank.pdf; viewed 6/30/2013
1555 Brian Harring, *The Anne Frank Diary Fraud*, TBR News.org, http://www.whale.to/b/harring.html, viewed 6/30/2013
1556 The American Hebrew journal, September 10, 1920 edition
1557 Rabbi Stephen S. Wise, *The American Bulletin*, May 15, 1935
1558 Rudolph J. Rummel, *Lethal Politics: Soviet Genocide and Mass Murder Since 1917*, (Transaction Publishers, New Brunswick, N.J., 1990), Chapter 1, http://www.hawaii.edu/powerkills/NOTE4.HTM, viewed 6/30/2013
1559 Peter Novick, *The Holocaust in American Life*, (Houghton Mifflin Harcourt, Boston, Massachusetts, Kindle, 2000), 149-151
1560 Ibid. 157-158
1561 Israel Shahak, *Jewish History, Jewish Religion, the Weight of Three Thousand Years*, Pluto Press, London, England and Boulder, Colorado, 1994, 21
1562 Peter Novick, *The Holocaust in American Life*, (Houghton Mifflin Harcourt, Boston, Massachusetts, Kindle, 2000), 148-149
1563 Ibid. 149-151
1564 President George H. W. Bush 1989-1993), *Address Before a Joint Session of the Congress on the State of the Union*, January 29, 1991, http://www.presidency.ucsb.edu/ws/index.php?pid=19253, viewed 6/21/2013
1565 George H. W. Bush "New World Order" State of the Union Address 9-11-1990, https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ynA-jkUbRwk, viewed 6/21/2013
1566 George H. W. Bush, *Address Before a Joint Session of Congress*, September 11, 1990, http://millercenter.org/president/speeches/detail/3425, viewed 6/21/2013
1567 George H.W. Bush, *Address to the United Nations*, October 1, 1990, http://millercenter.org/president/speeches/detail/3426; viewed 6/21/2013
1568 Vivian Bird, *Auschwitz, the Final Count*, (The Barnes Review, Washington DC, 1999), 3-8
1569 Germar Rudolf, *Official German Record of Prisoners in Auschwitz Concentration Camp, May 1940 through December 1944*, http://www.heretical.com/miscella/rudolf.html; viewed

5/6/2013

1570 Ian J. Kagedan, *Memory of Holocaust central to new world order* Unchallenged, racism has the capacity to undercut civilization's basic values and to destroy democracy, Toronto Star, Toronto, Ontario, Canada, November 26, 1991, http://www.whale.to/b/holocaust_q.html, viewed 4/12/2014

1571 Ibid.

1572 Report to the President, President's Commission on the Holocaust September 27, 1979, http://www.ushmm.org/research/library/faq/languages/en/06/01/commission/#coc

1573 Ibid.

1574 Ibid.

1575 Ibid.

1576 President's Commission on the Holocaust, Guiding Principles, http://www.ushmm.org/research/library/faq/languages/en/06/01/commission/

1577 Ibid.

1578 Philip E. Glidden, *Trading on Guilt, Holocaust Education in the Public Schools*, (Piscary Press, Orlando, Florida, 1999), 18-20

1579 Ibid. 26-27

1580 Kurt F. Stone, *The Jews of Capitol Hill: A Compendium of Jewish Congressional Members*, (Scarecrow Press, Kindle, 2011), 124-125

1581 A Country Study: Israel, Library of Congress Call Number DS126.5. I772 1990; http://lcweb2.loc.gov/frd/cs/iltoc.html; viewed 6/11/2013

1582 Philip E. Glidden, *Trading on Guilt, Holocaust Education in the Public Schools*, (Piscary Press, Orlando, Florida, 1999), 41-42

1583 Ibid. 123-124

1584 Ibid.

1585 Ibid. 23-24

1586 Ben Weintraub, *The Holocaust Dogma of Judaism: Keystone of the New World Order*, (Cosmo Publishing, 1995)

1587 Peter Novick, *The Holocaust in American Life*, (Houghton Mifflin Harcourt, Boston, Massachusetts, Kindle, 2000), 146-148

1588 Dedication Of The United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Remarks by the President, http://bahai.uga.edu/News/042293.html

1589 Ora Coren and Nadan Feldman, U.S. aid to Israel totals $233.7billion over six decades, Haaretz, September 19, 2033, http://www.haaretz.com/business/u-s-aid-to-israel-totals-233-7b-over-six-decades.premium-1.510592; viewed 12/7/2013

1590 Ernst Zündel interviews David Cole-part 1, http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ysJFJ4K8oJ8

1591 Ibid.

1592 Ibid.

1593 Ian J. Kagedan, *Memory of Holocaust central to new world order* Unchallenged, racism has the capacity to undercut civilization's basic values and to destroy democracy, Toronto Star, Toronto, Ontario, Canada, November 26, 1991

1594 Ibid.

1595 Ibid.

1596 Michael Collins Piper, *The High Priests of War, The Secret History of How America's "Neo-Conservative" Trotskyites Came to Power and Orchestrated the War Against Iraq as*

*the First Step in their Drive for Global Empire*, (American Free Press, Washington, DC, 2005), 38, 45

1597 Ian J. Kagedan, *Memory of Holocaust central to new world order* Unchallenged, racism has the capacity to undercut civilization's basic values and to destroy democracy, Toronto Star, Toronto, Ontario, Canada, November 26, 1991

1598 Theodore N. Kaufman, *Germany Must Perish*, the Book that Hitler fears, (Argyle Press, Newark, New Jersey, 1941), author's introduction

1599 Karl Radl, The Morgenthau Plan and Kaufman's 'Germany Must Perish!': A Comparison, http://semiticcontroversies.blogspot.com/2013/06/the-morgenthau-plan-and-kaufmans.html; viewed 6/29/2013

1600 Philip E. Glidden, *Trading on Guilt, Holocaust Education in the Public Schools,* (Piscary Press, Orlando, Florida, 1999), 18-20

1601 Edwin C. Knuth, *The Empire of the City, the Secret History of British Financial Power*, (The Book Tree, San Diego, California, Originally published by Edwin C. Knuth, Wisconsin, 1944), 9

1602 Udo Walendy, *Truth for Germany, the Guilt Question of the Second World War*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Weser, 1981, 65-66

1603 James J. Martin, *The Man Who Invented Genocide, the Public Career and Consequences of Raphael Lemkin*, (Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California, 1984), 66-72

1604 Adam LeBor, *Hitler's Secret Bankers, the Myth of Swiss Neutrality During the Holocaust*, (Birch Lane Press, New York, 1997), 87

1605 Allen Weinstein, Alexander Vassiliev, *The Haunted Wood, Soviet Espionage in America —the Stalin Era*, (The Modern Library, New York, 2000), 163-164

1606 John Dietrich, *The Morgenthau Plan: Soviet Influence on American Postwar Policy*, (Algora, New York, 2002), 17-18

1607 David Irving, *Nuremberg, the Last Battle*, (Focal Point Publications, London, 1996), 16-17

1608 Ibid.

1609 James Bacque, *Crimes and Mercies, the Fate of German Civilians Under Allied Occupation, 1944-1950*, (Little, Brown and Company, Toronto, Canada, 1994), 25-26

1610 Tom Bower, *Nazi Gold, the Full Story of the Fifty-Year Swiss-Nazi Conspiracy to Steal Billions from Europe's Jews and Holocaust Survivors*, (Harper Collins, New York, 1997), 29-50

1611 Allen Weinstein, Alexander Vassiliev, *The Haunted Wood, Soviet Espionage in America —the Stalin Era*, (The Modern Library, New York, 2000), 159

1612 Bradley F. Smith, *The Road to Nuremberg, How the Allies Finally Agreed to Try the Nazi Leaders Rather than Summarily Shoot Them*, (Basic Books Inc. New York, 1981), 23-27

1613 Ibid. 28-29

1614 Ibid. 34-35

1615 Ibid. 36-37

1616 Louis Marschalko, *The World Conquerors, the Real War Criminals*, (trans. from the Hungarian by A. Suranyi, Joseph Sueli Publications, London, 1958), 112

1617 Anthony Kubek, *The Morgenthau Plan and the Problem of Policy Perversion*, (The Journal of Historical Review, Fall, Vol. 9, No. 3, 1989), 287

1618 James J. Martin, *The Man Who Invented Genocide, the Public Career and Consequences of Raphael Lemkin*, (Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California, 1984), 91-94

1619 Michael Beschloss, *The Conquerors: Roosevelt, Truman and the Destruction of Hitler's Germany, 1941-1945*, (Simon & Schuster, New York, 2002), pp.11-12

1620 Ralph Franklin Keeling, *Gruesome Harvest, the Costly Attempt to Exterminate the People of Germany*, (Institute of American Economics, Chicago, Illinois, 1947), 1

1621 Udo Walendy, *Truth for Germany, the Guilt Question of the Second World War*, (The Barnes Review Books, Washington, DC, 2003), 65-66

1622 Henry Morgenthau, *Germany is our Problem*, (Harper and Brothers, New York, 1945), foreword

1623 Louis Marschalko, *The World Conquerors, the Real War Criminals*, (trans, from the Hungarian by A. Suranyi, Joseph Sueli Publications, London, 1958), 115

1624 Freda Utley, *The High Cost of Vengeance*, (Henry Regnery Company, Chicago, Illinois, 1949), 14-15

1625 Ibid. 15-16

1626 Henry Morgenthau, *Germany is our Problem*, (Harper and Brothers, New York, 1945), 2-4

1627 Ibid. 48

1628 Ibid. 2-4

1629 Freda Utley, *The High Cost of Vengeance*, (Henry Regnery Company, Chicago, Illinois, 1949), 14-15

1630 Henry Morgenthau, *Germany is our Problem*, (Harper and Brothers, New York, 1945), 2-4

1631 Freda Utley, *The High Cost of Vengeance*, (Henry Regnery Company, Chicago, Illinois, 1949), 14-15

1632 Report of US Military Governor, JCS 1067/6 to Commander in Chief of US Forces of Occupation, April 26, 1945, De-Nazification, 1948, 14-16

1633 Raul Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, (Yale University Press, 2004), 1153

1634 Ralph Franklin Keeling, *Gruesome Harvest, the Costly Attempt to Exterminate the People of Germany*, (Institute of American Economics, Chicago, Illinois, 1947), 31-32

1635 Henry Morgenthau, *Germany is our Problem*, (Harper and Brothers, New York, 1945), 2-4

1636 Freda Utley, *The High Cost of Vengeance*, (Henry Regnery Company, Chicago, Illinois, 1949), 14-15

1637 Ibid. 15-16

1638 Henry Morgenthau, *Germany is our Problem*, (Harper and Brothers, New York, 1945), 43

1639 Ralph Franklin Keeling, *Gruesome Harvest, the Costly Attempt to Exterminate the People of Germany*, (Institute of American Economics, Chicago, Illinois, 1947), 18

1640 Ibid. 7-8

1641 Freda Utley, *The High Cost of Vengeance*, (Henry Regnery Company, Chicago, Illinois, 1949), 15-16

1642 Henry Morgenthau, *Germany is our Problem*, (Harper and Brothers, New York, 1945), 47

1643 Ibid. preface

1644 John Beaty, *The Iron Curtain Over America*, (Chestnut Mountain Book, Barboursville, Virginia, 1968), 139-140

1645 Anthony Kubek, *The Morgenthau Plan and the Problem of Policy Perversion*, (The Journal of Historical Review, Fall, Vol. 9, No. 3, 1989), 287

1646 Edwin Black, *The Transfer Agreement: The Dramatic Story of the Pact Between the Third Reich and Jewish Palestine*, (Dialog Press, Washington DC, Kindle, 2009), 7-8

1647 Udo Walendy, The Transfer Agreement and the Boycott Fever 1933, Historical Facts #26, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, The Barnes Review, 1987), 10

1648 Münchener Neueste Nachrichten, The Munich Latest News, March 21, 1933

1649 G.E.R. GEDYE, *Nazis To Hold 5,000 in Camp At Dachau; 300 Communist Prisoners Are Preparing Buildings of Old Munitions Plant, Secrecy Shrouds Work Interned Men Have No Complaint of Treatment — Those Who "Behave" to Be Freed After a Month*, Wireless to *The New York Times*, April 5, 1933, 10

1650 Jennifer White, *Concentration Camp Money, Lagergeld used to Pay Prisoners for Their Work*, (The Barnes Review, Washington D.C. Jan./Feb. 2001), 7-9

1651 Daniel Lerner, *Sykewar: Psychological Warfare against Germany, D-Day to VE-Day*, (George W. Stewart, New York, 1949), 149-150

1652 Richard E. Harwood, *Did Six Million Really Die? Truth at Last—Exposed*, (AAARGH Editions on the Internet, originally published in 1974), 35-37

1653 Stephen A. Raper, *The Facts About the Origins of the Concentration Camps and Their Administration*, (The Barnes Review, Jan./Feb. 2001), 11-16

1654 James J. Martin, *The Man Who Invented Genocide, the Public Career and Consequences of Raphael Lemkin*, (Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California, 1984), 103-109

1655 Carolyn Yeager, *Auschwitz, the Underground Guided Tour, What the Tour Guides Don't Tell You at Auschwitz-Birkenau,* (The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010), 7-8

1656 Kenneth D. Alford, *The Spoils of World War II: The American Military's Role in Stealing Europe's Treasures*, (Carol Publishing Group, 1994), 111-115

1657 Jennifer White, *Concentration Camp Money, Lagergeld used to Pay Prisoners for Their Work*, (The Barnes Review, Washington D.C. Jan./Feb. 2001), 7-9

1658 Bruce Marshall, *The White Rabbit*, (Houghton and Mifflin Company, Boston, Massachusetts, 1952), 193

1659 Kenneth D. Alford, *The Spoils of World War II: The American Military's Role in Stealing Europe's Treasures*, (Carol Publishing Group, 1994), 111-115

1660 Michael J. Neufeld and Michael Berenbaum (ed.), *The Bombing of Auschwitz, Should the Allies have Attempted it?*, (USHMM, Washington, DC, and St. Martin's Press, 2000), 48-50, 254, 273-274

1661 Richard E. Harwood, *Did Six Million Really Die? Truth at Last—Exposed*, (AAARGH Editions on the Internet, originally published in 1974), 35-37

1662 Michael J. Neufeld and Michael Berenbaum (ed), *The Bombing of Auschwitz, Should the Allies have Attempted it?*, (USHMM, Washington, DC, and St. Martin's Press, 2000), 48-50

1663 Richard E. Harwood, *Did Six Million Really Die? Truth at Last—Exposed*, (AAARGH Editions on the Internet, originally published in 1974), 35-37

1664 Ibid.

1665 Ibid.

1666 Bergen-Belsen, United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Washington, DC, http://www.ushmm.org/wlc/en/article.php?ModuleId=10005224, viewed 12/27/2013

1667 John Barry, *The Great Influenza: The Story of the Deadliest Pandemic in History*, Penguin Books, Kindle, 2005), 2130-2136

1668 Stanhope Bayne-Jones, *Commentary On Typhus Control In World War II*, President of the Joint Administration Board, (The New York Hospital-Cornell Medical Center, Yale Journal of Biology and Medicine, Vol. 22, 1950), 485

1669 Joachim Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination, 1941-1945, Planning, Realization and Documentation*, (Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Alabama, 2001), 402-405

1670 David A. Hackett, *The Buchenwald Report*, (Westview Press, Boulder, Colorado, 1995), 9-12

1671 Ibid.

1672 Ibid.

1673 James J. Martin, *The Man Who Invented Genocide, the Public Career and Consequences of Raphael Lemkin*, (Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California, 1984), 103-109

1674 Mark Turley, *From Nuremberg to Nineveh*, (Vandal Publications, London, 2008), 33

1675 Robert Faurisson, *How the British Obtained The Confessions Of Rudolf Höss*, (The Journal for Historical Review, Winter, Vol. 7, 1986), 389

1676 *Daily Life in Auschwitz from British Intelligence decrypts*, 1942, http://www.whatreallyhappened.info/daily.html#_ftn15; viewed 5/26/2013

1677 Geoff Simons, *Iraq: From Sumer to Saddam*, (Macmillan, Basingstoke, 1996), 213

1678 Jewish Rally Urges Gas Attacks on Nazis, *The New York Times*, July 20, 1944

1679 Barton J. Bernstein, *Why We Didn't Use Poison Gas in World War II*, in a conflict that saw saturation bombing, Auschwitz, and the atom bomb, poison gas was never used in the field. What prevented it?, American Heritage, http://www.americanheritage.com/content/why-we-didn't-use-poison-gas-world-war-ii, viewed 7/5/2013

1680 T. Stokes, *Alfred Hitchcock's Part in WWII*, http://thetruthnews.info/hitchcock.html, viewed 5/26/2013

1681 Chris Cooper, Death of T Stokes, http://www.thetruthseeker.co.uk/?p=71557, viewed 7/03/2013

1682 Daily Life in Auschwitz from British Intelligence decrypts, 1942, http://www.whatreallyhappened.info/daily.html#_ftn15; viewed 5/26/2013

1683 David A. Hackett, *The Buchenwald Report*, (Westview Press, Boulder, Colorado, 1995), 9-12

1684 Ibid. 9-12

1685 Ibid. 9-10

1686 Ibid. 9-12

1687 Ibid. 12-13, this commission was created before the establishment of the UN and quite obviously, before there was any "evidence" of "Nazi" war crimes.

1688 Gerhard Peters, John T. Woolley, *Franklin D. Roosevelt*: *Statement on the Plan to Try Nazi War Criminals*, October 7, 1942, (The American Presidency Project. http://www.presidency.ucsb.edu/ws/?pid=16174; viewed 4/13/2014

1689 Howard A. Buechner, *Dachau, the Hour of the Avenger* (an Eyewitness Account), (Thunderbird Press, Inc., Metairie, Louisiana, 1986), 95-97

1690 Austin J. App, *A Straight Look at the Third Reich*, http://www.stormfront.org/posterity/ns/stlook.html

1691 David A. Hackett, *The Buchenwald Report*, (Westview Press, Boulder, Colorado, 1995), 9-12

1692 Ibid. 13

1693 Allies boast of killing 1,000,000 German POWs in 21 days, The Evening Independent, April 24, 1945; http://news.google.com/newspapers?id=hQNQAAAAIBAJ&sjid=DlUDAAAAIBAJ&pg=1934%2C5875308; viewed 12/26/2013

1694 Schulberg Productions, Nuremberg: Its Lesson for Today, http://www.nurembergfilm.org/about_the_nazi_plan.shtml; viewed 7/01/2013

1695 Ibid.

1696 Cooper C. Graham, *Olympia in America, 1938: Leni Riefenstahl, Hollywood, and the Kristallnacht*, (Historical Journal of Film, Radio and Television, Vol. 13, No. 4,1993)

1697 Schulberg Productions, Nuremberg: Its Lesson for Today, http://www.nurembergfilm.org/about_the_nazi_plan.shtml; viewed 7/01/2013

1698 Biography for Billy Wilder, http://www.imdb.com/name/nm0000697/bio, viewed 7/01/2013

1699 *The Director of the Holocau$t - Khazar Expatriate Billy Wilder*, https://archive.org/details/TheDirectorOfTheHolocaut-KhazarExpatriateBillyWilder, viewed 7/02/2013

1700 Ibid.

1701 Ibid.

1702 Ibid.

1703 Ibid.

1704 David A. Hackett, *The Buchenwald Report*, (Westview Press, Boulder, Colorado, 1995), 13-14

1705 James J. Martin, *The Man Who Invented Genocide, the Public Career and Consequences of Raphael Lemkin*, (Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California, 1984), 103-109

1706 T. Stokes, *Alfred Hitchcock's Part in WWII*, http://thetruthnews.info/hitchcock.html, viewed 5/26/2013

1707 Dennis Grunes, *Memory of the Camps* (Alfred Hitchcock, 1945, 1985), http://grunes.wordpress.com/2013/02/16/memory-of-the-camps-alfred-hitchcock-1945-1985; viewed 5/27/2013

1708 T. Stokes, *Alfred Hitchcock's Part in WWII*, http://thetruthnews.info/hitchcock.html, viewed 5/26/2013

1709 Ibid.

1710 *U.S. Counsel for the Prosecution of Axis Criminality*, Twentieth Century Fox Film Corporation, The Nazi Plan, http://archive.org/details/TheNaziPlan; viewed 7/01/2013

1711 All Holocaust Movies, List of Every Holocaust Film, http://www.ranker.com/list/all-holocaust-movies-or-list-of-every-holocaust-film/all-genre-movies-lists; viewed 7/03/2013

1712 Richard E. Harwood, *Did Six Million Really Die? Truth at Last—Exposed*, (AAARGH Editions on the Internet, originally published in 1974), 35-37

1713 *Basics about Rhine meadow camps, The map*, http://www.geschichteinchronologie.ch/eu/D/1945-rheinwiesenlager/ENGL/001-basics.html, viewed 10/24/2013

1714 Alfred F. Havighurst, *Twentieth-Century Britain*, (Harper & Row, New York, 1966), 64-65

1715 Morris V. Rosenbloom, *Peace through Strength: Bernard Baruch and a Blueprint for Security*, (American Surveys in Association with Farrar, Straus and Young, New York, Washington, DC, 1953), 16, 29, 298

1716 Robert R. Bowie, Richard H. Immerman, *Waging Peace: How Eisenhower Shaped an Enduring Cold War Strategy*, (Oxford University Press, New York, 1998), 241

1717 Robert E. Sherwood, *Roosevelt and Hopkins, an Intimate History*, (Harper, New York, 1948), 11

1718 Willis Carto, *A Straight Look at the Second World War: The Final Truth about World War II*, (The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2013), 1-2

1719 Giles MacDonogh, *After the Reich: the Brutal History of the Allied Occupation*, (Basic Books, New York, 2007), 227

1720 James Bacque, *Other Losses, An Investigation into the Mass Deaths of German Prisoners at the Hands of the French and Americans After World War II*, (Stoddart Publishing Co., Toronto, Canada, 1989), 6

1721 Donn de Grand Pre, *Barbarians Inside the Gates: The Black Book of Bolshevism*, (G S G & Associates Publishers, San Pedro, California, 2000), 37

1722 Ralph Franklin Keeling, *Gruesome Harvest, the Costly Attempt to Exterminate the People of Germany*, (Institute of American Economics, Chicago, Illinois, 1947), 3

1723 James Bacque, *Other Losses, An Investigation into the Mass Deaths of German Prisoners at the Hands of the French and Americans After World War II*, (Stoddart Publishing Co., Toronto, Canada, 1989), 7-8

1724 Ibid. 18-19

1725 Jonathan Kwitny, *Endless Enemies: The Making of an Unfriendly World*, (Congdon & Weed, Inc., 1984), 222

1726 James Bacque, *Other Losses, An Investigation into the Mass Deaths of German Prisoners at the Hands of the French and Americans After World War II*, (Stoddart Publishing Co., Toronto, Canada, 1989), 20-21

1727 Convention Between the United States of America and Other Powers, Relating to Prisoners of War; July 27, 1929, http://avalon.law.yale.edu/20th_century/geneva02.asp; viewed 7/28/2013

1728 Ibid.

1729 Giles MacDonogh, *After the Reich: the Brutal History of the Allied Occupation*, (Basic Books, New York, 2007), 393-394

1730 James Bacque, *Other Losses, An Investigation into the Mass Deaths of German Prisoners at the Hands of the French and Americans After World War II*, (Stoddart Publishing Co., Toronto, Canada, 1989), 34-35

1731 Ibid. 133-136

1732 Ibid. 31-32

1733 Ibid. 133-136

1734 Ibid.

1735 Ibid.

1736 James Bacque, *Crimes and Mercies, the Fate of German Civilians Under Allied Occupation, 1944-1950*, (Little, Brown and Company, Toronto, Canada, 1994), 23-24

1737 Michael Palomino, *Provisional camps of prisoners of war in the American zone in central Germany in 1945 from Kurt W. Böhme*, Die deutschen Kriegsgefangenen in amerikanischer Hand; Europa; Munich 1973; http://www.geschichteinchronologie.ch/eu/D/1945-rheinwiesenlager/ENGL/001-basics.html; viewed 11/28/2013

1738 Carolyn Yeager, *Auschwitz, the Underground Guided Tour, What the Tour Guides Don't Tell You at Auschwitz-Birkenau*, (The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010), 11

1739 James Bacque, *Other Losses, An Investigation into the Mass Deaths of German Prisoners at the Hands of the French and Americans After World War II*, (Stoddart Publishing Co., Toronto, Canada, 1989), 34

1740 Ibid. 36, 40

1741 Richard E. Harwood, *Did Six Million Really Die? Truth at Last—Exposed*, (AAARGH Editions on the Internet, originally published in 1974), 35-37

1742 James Bacque, *Other Losses, An Investigation into the Mass Deaths of German Prisoners at the Hands of the French and Americans After World War II*, (Stoddart Publishing Co., Toronto, Canada, 1989), 35

1743 Ibid. 26-27

1744 Victor Gollancz, *Our Threatened Values*, Victor Gollancz Ltd., London, 1946, 7

1745 James Bacque, *Other Losses, An Investigation into the Mass Deaths of German Prisoners at the Hands of the French and Americans After World War II*, (Stoddart Publishing Co., Toronto, Canada, 1989), 51

1746 Ibid. 27-29

1747 Ibid. 63-64

1748 Ibid. 67-68

1749 Ibid. 35

1750 Giles MacDonogh, *After the Reich: the Brutal History of the Allied Occupation*, (Basic Books, New York, 2007), 393-394

1751 Ralph Franklin Keeling, *Gruesome Harvest, the Costly Attempt to Exterminate the People of Germany*, (Institute of American Economics, Chicago, Illinois, 1947), 27-28

1752 James Bacque, *Other Losses, An Investigation into the Mass Deaths of German Prisoners at the Hands of the French and Americans After World War II*, (Stoddart Publishing Co., Toronto, Canada, 1989), 11

1753 Martin Brech, *In 'Eisenhower's Death Camps': A U.S. Prison Guard Remembers*, (The Journal of Historical Review, Summer, Vol. 10, No. 2, 1990) 161-166

1754 Ibid. 161-166

1755 Ibid.

1756 James Bacque, *Other Losses, An Investigation into the Mass Deaths of German Prisoners at the Hands of the French and Americans After World War II*, (Stoddart Publishing Co., Toronto, Canada, 1989), Foreword

1757 Ralph Franklin Keeling, *Gruesome Harvest, the Costly Attempt to Exterminate the People of Germany*, (Institute of American Economics, Chicago, Illinois, 1947), 75

1758 Isaac Alteras, *Eisenhower and Israel: U.S.-Israeli Relations, 1953-1960*, (University Press of Florida, Gainesville, Florida, 1993), 27

1759 Douglas Reed, *The Controversy of Zion*, (Dolphin Press, Durban, South Africa, 1978), 332-333

1760 Freda Utley, *The High Cost of Vengeance*, (Henry Regnery Company, Chicago, Illinois, 1949), 8

1761 Michael Collins Piper, *Final Judgment, the Missing Link in the JFK Assassination Conspiracy*, (American Free Press, Washington, D.C., 2005), 60

1762 Robert E. Sherwood, *Roosevelt and Hopkins, an Intimate History*, Harper, New York, 1948, 884

1763 Michael Collins Piper, *Final Judgment, the Missing Link in the JFK Assassination Conspiracy*, (American Free Press, Washington, D.C., 2005), 269

1764 Joaquin Bochaca, *The Strange Circumstances Around Patton's Death & Morgan's Firing*, (The Barnes Review, July/August 2008), 41-43

1765 Martin Blumenson, *The Patton Papers, 1940-1945*, (Da Capo Press, Inc., Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1974), 695-696

1766 Ibid. 697

1767 Robert K. Wilcox, *Target Patton: The Plot to Assassinate General George S. Patton*, (Regnery Publishing, Inc., Washington, 2008), 354-356

1768 Martin Blumenson, *The Patton Papers, 1940-1945*, (Da Capo Press, Inc., Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1974), 697-699

1769 Ibid. 698

1770 Robert K. Wilcox, *Target Patton: The Plot to Assassinate General George S. Patton*, (Regnery Publishing, Inc., Washington, 2008), 338-340

1771 Ibid. 338-340, 348-350

1772 Martin Blumenson, *The Patton Papers, 1940-1945*, (Da Capo Press, Inc., Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1974), 712

1773 Ibid. 627, 717

1774 Robert K. Wilcox, *Target Patton: The Plot to Assassinate General George S. Patton*, (Regnery Publishing, Inc., Washington, 2008), 354-356

1775 Jüri Lina, *Architects of Deception*, (Referent Publishing, Stockholm, Sweden, 2004), 332-333

1776 Robert K. Wilcox, *Target Patton: The Plot to Assassinate General George S. Patton*, (Regnery Publishing, Inc., Washington, 2008), 334-337,

1777 Martin Blumenson, *The Patton Papers, 1940-1945*, (Da Capo Press, Inc., Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1974), 754

1778 Ibid. 751-752

1779 Robert K. Wilcox, *Target Patton: The Plot to Assassinate General George S. Patton*, (Regnery Publishing, Inc., Washington, 2008), 341-344

1780 Allen Weinstein, Alexander Vassiliev, *The Haunted Wood, Soviet Espionage in America —the Stalin Era*, (The Modern Library, New York, 2000), 254-255

1781 Robert K. Wilcox, *Target Patton: The Plot to Assassinate General George S. Patton*, (Regnery Publishing, Inc., Washington, 2008), 344

1782 Martin Blumenson, *The Patton Papers, 1940-1945*, (Da Capo Press, Inc., Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1974), 807-808

1783 Robert K. Wilcox, *Target Patton: The Plot to Assassinate General George S. Patton*, (Regnery Publishing, Inc., Washington, 2008), 2-3

1784 Ibid. 169-170, 193-194

1785 Joaquin Bochaca, *The Strange Circumstances Around Patton's Death & Morgan's Firing*, (The Barnes Review, July/August 2008), 41-43

1786 Robert K. Wilcox, *Target Patton: The Plot to Assassinate General George S. Patton*, (Regnery Publishing, Inc., Washington, 2008), 169-170, 193-194

1787 Martin Blumenson, *The Patton Papers, 1940-1945*, (Da Capo Press, Inc., Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1974), 750

1788 Skubik.com: Stephen J. Skubik, http://www.skubik.com/SSkubik.html; viewed 8/1/2013

1789 Stephen J. Skubik, *Death: the Murder of General Patton, December 21, 1945*, (Stephen J. Skubik, Bennington, New Hampshire, 1993), Foreword

1790 In 1939, Makowski fled to Britain, where he commanded No. 300 Squadron, the first Polish squadron with the RAF, Waclaw Makowski, Eagle Biography, Comprehensive Bibliography: Writings of Raphael Lemkin, http://www.goefoundation.com/index.php/eagles/biographies/m/makowski-waclaw/, http://www.preventgenocide.org/lemkin/bibliography.htm, viewed 1/2/2014

1791 G.R. Berridge, Alan James, Lorna Lloyd, *The Palgrave Macmillan Dictionary of Diplomacy*, (Palgrave Macmillan, London, 2012), 281

1792 Daniel Marc Segesser, Myriam Gessler, *Raphael Lemkin and the international debate on the punishment of war crimes (1919-1948)*, (Journal of Genocide Research, Routledge, Taylor and Francis Group, December 2005), 456-458

1793 Ibid. 456-458

1794 Yair Auron, *The Banality of Denial: Israel and the Armenian Genocide*, (Transaction Publishers, New Brunswick, New Jersey, 2003), 21

1795 William A. Schabas, *Genocide in International Law: The Crimes of Crimes*, (Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, England, 2000), 104-105

1796 Ibid. 29

1797 Ibid. 113

1798 Daniel Marc Segesser, Myriam Gessler, *Raphael Lemkin and the international debate on the punishment of war crimes (1919-1948)*, (Journal of Genocide Research, Routledge, Taylor and Francis Group, December 2005), 453

1799 William A. Schabas, *Genocide in International Law: The Crimes of Crimes*, (Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, England, 2000), 152

1800 Joachim Hoffmann, Stalin's War of Extermination, 1941-1945, Planning, Realization and Documentation, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Alabama, 2001, 207-211

1801 John Q. Barrett, *Raphael Lemkin and 'Genocide' at Nuremberg, 1945-1946*, Christoph Safferling and Eckart Conze, ed., *The Genocide Convention Sixty Years after Its Adoption*, (T·M·C. Asser Press, The Hague, The Netherlands), 35-39

1802 James J. Martin, *The Man Who Invented Genocide, the Public Career and Consequences of Raphael Lemkin*, (Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California, 1984), 1-2

1803 James Weingartner, *War against Subhumans: Comparisons between the German War against the Soviet Union and the American War against Japan, 1941-1945*, (The Historian, Vol. 58. Issue: 3, 1996), 557

1804 Giles MacDonogh, *After the Reich: the Brutal History of the Allied Occupation*, (Basic Books, New York, 2007), 393-394

1805 Martin K. Sorge, *The Other Price of Hitler's War: German Military and Civilian Losses Resulting from World War II*, (Greenwood Press, New York, 1986), 146

1806 Bradley F. Smith, *The Road to Nuremberg, How the Allies Finally Agreed to Try the Nazi Leaders Rather than Summarily Shoot Them*, (Basic Books Inc. New York, 1981), 114-116

1807 Ibid. 116-117

1808 Ibid. 118-119

1809 Rafael Medoff, *FDR Had His Kissinger Too*, (The David S. Wyman Institute for Holocaust Studies, December 2010), , viewed 4/13/2014

1810 Bradley F. Smith, *The Road to Nuremberg, How the Allies Finally Agreed to Try the Nazi Leaders Rather than Summarily Shoot Them*, (Basic Books Inc. New York, 1981), 120-121

1811 Ibid. 122-125

1812 Francine Hirsch, *The Soviets at Nuremberg: International Law, Propaganda, and the Making of the Postwar Order*, (American Historical Review, June 2008), 704-705

1813 Bradley F. Smith, *The Road to Nuremberg, How the Allies Finally Agreed to Try the Nazi Leaders Rather than Summarily Shoot Them*, (Basic Books Inc. New York, 1981), 122-125

1814 Ibid. 121-122

1815 State Department and Foreign Affairs Records, http://www.archives.gov/research/holocaust/finding-aid/civilian/rg-59-4.html; viewed 4/3/2013

1816 Bradley F. Smith, *The Road to Nuremberg, How the Allies Finally Agreed to Try the Nazi Leaders Rather than Summarily Shoot Them*, (Basic Books Inc. New York, 1981), 122-126

1817 Ibid. 126-129

1818 James J. Martin, *The Man Who Invented Genocide, the Public Career and Consequences of Raphael Lemkin*, (Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California, 1984), 2-3

1819 David Irving, *Nuremberg, the Last Battle*, (Focal Point Publications, London, 1996), 53-54

1820 Ibid. 56-57

1821 Fred Blahut, *Hidden Historical Fact: The Allied Attempt to Starve Germany in 1919*, (The Barnes Review, Washington D.C., April 1996), 11-14

1822 Major Noel J. Cipriano, JAGC, May 1, 1954, *Must The Manual for Courts-Martial, United States, 1951, Be Applied in War Crimes Trials?*, 2-10; http://www.loc.gov/rr/frd/Military_Law/pdf/Cipriano-thesis.pdf; viewed 4/12/2014

1823 Ibid. 2-10

1824 Ibid.

1825 Ibid.

1826 UN Secretary General, Historical Survey of the Question of International Criminal Jurisdiction—Memorandum, New York, 1949, http://legal.un.org/ilc/guide/7_2.htm, viewed 4/12/2014

1827 The Jewish Congress elected Schiff, Marshall, Wise, Elkus and Mack to its Executive Committee with an aim towards convening a World Tribunal, *The New York Times*, June 1, 1920

1828 Ibid.

1829 David Irving, *Nuremberg, the Last Battle*, (Focal Point Publications, London, 1996), 57-60

1830 Kurt F. Stone, *The Jews of Capitol Hill: A Compendium of Jewish Congressional Members*, (Scarecrow Press, Kindle, 2011) 110

1831 David Irving, *Nuremberg, the Last Battle*, (Focal Point Publications, London, 1996), 58-60

1832 International Conference on Military Trials : London, 1945, Executive Order by President Truman, May 2, 1945, http://avalon.law.yale.edu/imt/jack03.asp; viewed 3/28/2013

1833 John Q. Barrett, Christoph Safferling and Eckart Conze, ed., *Raphael Lemkin and 'Genocide' at Nuremberg, 1945-1946*, *The Genocide Convention Sixty Years after Its Adoption*, (T·M·C. Asser Press, The Hague, The Netherlands), 35-39; http://www.stjohns.edu/sites/default/files/documents/law/john-q-barrett/raphael-lemkin.pdf, viewed 4/12/2014

1834 Ibid. 35-39

1835 Bernard D. Meltzer, *War Crimes: The Nuremberg Trial and the Tribunal for the Former Yugoslavia, the Seegers Lecture*, (Valparaiso University Law Review, Volume 30, April 11, 1996), 896-897

1836 John Q. Barrett, Christoph Safferling and Eckart Conze, ed., *Raphael Lemkin and 'Genocide' at Nuremberg, 1945-1946*, *The Genocide Convention Sixty Years after Its Adoption*, (T·M·C. Asser Press, The Hague, The Netherlands), 39-40

1837 Ibid. 39-40

1838 Ibid. 40-41

1839 Ibid.

1840 James J. Martin, *The Man Who Invented Genocide, the Public Career and Consequences of Raphael Lemkin*, (Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California, 1984), 79-85

1841 Sheldon Glueck, *Papers, 1916-1972*: Finding Aid, Harvard Law School, Cambridge, Massachusetts, December 1973, http://oasis.lib.harvard.edu/oasis/deliver/~law00073 viewed 1/29/2013

1842 Major Bart R. Kessler, *Bush's New World Order: The Meaning Behind The Words*, March 1997, 7-9

1843 Herbert W. Titus, Senior Legal Advisor, *The Liberty Committee, American Sovereignty Restoration Act*, H.R. 1146, Analysis, http://www.thelibertycommittee.orgis.htm

1844 Allen Weinstein, Alexander Vassiliev, *The Haunted Wood, Soviet Espionage in America —the Stalin Era*, (The Modern Library, New York, 2000), 48-49

1845 Major Bart R. Kessler, *Bush's New World Order: The Meaning Behind The Words*, March 1997, 7-9

1846 June Grem, *The Money Manipulators*, (Enterprise Publications, Inc. Oak Park, Illinois, 1971), 110-111

1847 State Law Overruled by United Nations Charter, Remarks by Representative Lawrence H. Smith, the House of Representatives, May 2, 1950

1848 London Charter of the International Military Tribunal, http://en.wikisource.org/wiki/London_Charter_of_the_International_Military_Tribunal; viewed 4/10/2013

1849 Kevin Jon Heller, *The Nuremberg Military Tribunals and the Origins of International Criminal Law*, (Oxford University Press, Oxford and New York, 2011), 9-10

1850 Moskauer Deklaration 1943 und die alliierte Nachkriegsplanung, http://www.uibk.ac.at/zeitgeschichte/zis/library/keyserlingk.html, viewed 8/22/2013

1851 Bradley R. Smith, *Confessions of a Holocaust Revisionist*, (Amazon Digital Services, Inc., Kindle, 2013), 203

1852 The Avalon Project, *Charter of the International Military Tribunal*, http://avalon.law.yale.edu/imt/imtconst.asp; viewed 4/2/2013

1853 Ibid.

1854 Ibid.

1855 Joachim Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination, 1941-1945, Planning, Realization and Documentation*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Alabama, 2001, 207-211

1856 John Q. Barrett, Christoph Safferling and Eckart Conze, ed., *Raphael Lemkin and 'Genocide' at Nuremberg, 1945-1946*, *The Genocide Convention Sixty Years after Its Adoption*, (T·M·C. Asser Press, The Hague, The Netherlands), 41-43

1857 Ibid. 41-44

1858 Jonathan A. Bush, Benjamin Kaplan obituary, US lawyer at the centre of preparations for the Nuremberg trials, *The Guardian*, Tuesday, October 26, 2010

1859 Ibid.

1860 Kaplan Obituary, August 24, 2010, The New York Times, http://www.nytimes.com/2010/08/25/us/25kaplan.html?_r=0, viewed 4/14/2014

1861 Jonathan A. Bush, Benjamin Kaplan obituary, US lawyer at the centre of preparations for the Nuremberg trials, *The Guardian*, Tuesday, October 26, 2010

1862 John Q. Barrett, Christoph Safferling and Eckart Conze, ed., *Raphael Lemkin and 'Genocide' at Nuremberg, 1945-1946*, *The Genocide Convention Sixty Years after Its Adoption*, (T·M·C. Asser Press, The Hague, The Netherlands), 41-44

1863 Report to the President, President's Commission on the Holocaust September 27, 1979, http://www.ushmm.org/research/library/faq/languages/en/06/01/commission/#coc, viewed 4/12/2014

1864 Convention for the Prevention and Punishment of the Crime of Genocide, Paris, December 9, 1948, , viewed 4/12/2014

1865 Reagan Signs Bill Ratifying U.N. Genocide Pact, *The New York Times*, November 5, 1988, https://www.nytimes.com/1988/11/05/opinion/reagan-signs-bill-ratifying-un-genocide-pact.html

1866 Udo Walendy, *Truth for Germany, the Guilt Question of the Second World War*, (The Barnes Review Books, Washington, DC, 2003), 27

1867 Jorge Costa Oliveira, Jorge Oliveira, Paulo Cardinal (ed.), *One Country, Two Systems, Three Legal Orders: Perspectives of Evolution: Essays on Macau's Legal Status after the Resumption of Sovereignty by China*, (Springer-Verlag, Berlin, Heidelberg, 2009), 291

1868 Mohammed El Zeidy, *The Principle of Complementarity in International Criminal Law: Origin, Development, and Practice*, (Koninklijke Brill, The Netherlands, 2008), 37

1869 David Irving, *Nuremberg, the Last Battle*, (Focal Point Publications, London, 1996), 16-17

1870 James J. Martin, *The Man Who Invented Genocide, the Public Career and Consequences of Raphael Lemkin*, (Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California, 1984), 89-91

1871 Ibid. 79-85

1872 Udo Walendy, *Truth for Germany, the Guilt Question of the Second World War*, (The Barnes Review Books, Washington, DC, 2003), 482

1873 Kevin Jon Heller, *The Nuremberg Military Tribunals and the Origins of International Criminal Law*, (Oxford University Press, Kindle, 2012), 2822-2823

1874 Robert H. Jackson, *Opening Statement before the International Military Tribunal*, http://www.roberthjackson.org/the-man/speeches-articles/speeches/speeches-by-robert-h-jackson/opening-statement-before-the-international-military-tribunal; viewed 3/28/2013

1875 Ibid.

1876 Ibid.

1877 Ibid.

1878 Ibid.

1879 Ibid.

1880 David Irving, *Nuremberg, the Last Battle*, (Focal Point Publications, London, 1996), 140-143

1881 Ibid. 140-143

1882 The Alfred Rosenberg Diary, http://www.ushmm.org/museum/exhibit/focus/rosenberg; viewed 9/3/2013

1883 A Cover-Up at the USHMM, August 23, 2013, http://bradleysmithsblog.blogspot.com/2013/08/a-cover-up-at-ushmm.html' viewed 9/3/2013

1884 Long-lost Nazi diary recovered after HSI investigation, June 13, 2013, http://www.ice.gov/news/releases/1306/130613wilmington.htm; viewed 9/2/2013

1885 A Cover-Up at the USHMM, August 23, 2013, http://bradleysmithsblog.blogspot.com/2013/08/a-cover-up-at-ushmm.html' viewed 9/3/2013

1886 Long-lost Nazi diary surfaces, offers details on Hitler, looting of Jewish art, Fox News June 10, 2013, http://www.foxnews.com/us/2013/06/10/us-government-to-announce-discovery-nazi-official-diary/?test=latestnews, viewed 12/29/2013

1887 Ibid.

1888 Immigration and Customs Enforcement, Long-lost Nazi diary recovered after HSI investigation, June 13, 2013, Wilmington, Delaware,

http://www.ice.gov/news/releases/1306/130613wilmington.htm, viewed 12/29/2013

1889 Ibid.

1890 Ibid.

1891 Ibid.

1892 Martin K. Sorge, *The Other Price of Hitler's War: German Military and Civilian Losses Resulting from World War II*, (Greenwood Press, New York, 1986), 146-148

1893 Ibid. 149

1894 James Weingartner, *War against Subhumans: Comparisons between the German War against the Soviet Union and the American War against Japan, 1941-1945*, (The Historian, Volume: 58. Issue: 3, 1996), 557

1895 Louis Marschalko, *The World Conquerors, the Real War Criminals*, (Trans. from Hungarian by A. Suranyi, Joseph Sueli Publications, London, 1958), 115

1896 Freda Utley, *The High Cost of Vengeance*, (Henry Regnery Company, Chicago, Illinois, 1949), 14

1897 Louis Marschalko, *The World Conquerors, the Real War Criminals*, (Trans. from Hungarian by A. Suranyi, Joseph Sueli Publications, London, 1958), 133-135

1898 Mark Weber, *New Official Changes in the Auschwitz Story*, (The Journal of Historical Review, May/August, 2002), 24-26

1899 Mark Turley, *From Nuremberg to Nineveh*, (Vandal Publications, London, 2008), 33

1900 Mark Weber, *New Official Changes in the Auschwitz Story*, (The Journal of Historical Review, May/August, 2002), 24-26

1901 Louis Marschalko, *The World Conquerors, the Real War Criminals*, (Trans. from Hungarian by A. Suranyi, Joseph Sueli Publications, London, 1958), 136-138

1902 John Beaty, *The Iron Curtain Over America*, (Chestnut Mountain Book, Barboursville, Virginia, 1968), 138-139

1903 Austin J. App, *A Straight Look at the Third Reich*, http://www.stormfront.org/posterity/ns/stlook.html

1904 Was Ike Responsible for the Deaths of Hundreds of Thousands of German POW's? Pro and Con, http://hnn.us/articles/1266.html

1905 John V. Denson, *A Century of War: Lincoln, Wilson, and Roosevelt*, (Ludwig von Mises Institute, Auburn, Alabama, 2006), 12

1906 James J. Martin, *The Man Who Invented Genocide, the Public Career and Consequences of Raphael Lemkin*, (Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California, 1984), 66-72

1907 Ibid. 91-94

1908 David Irving, *Nuremberg, the Last Battle*, Focal Point Publications, UK, 1999, 144

1909 Udo Walendy, *The Transfer Agreement and the Boycott Fever 1933*, Historical Facts #26, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, The Barnes Review, 1987)

1910 Joachim Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination, 1941-1945, Planning, Realization and Documentation*, (Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Alabama, 2001), 22

1911 H. K. Thompson, Jr., Henry Strutz, co-ed., *Doenitz at Nuremberg: a Reappraisal, War Crimes and the Military Professional*, (Amber Publishing Corp., New York City, 1976), XVIII-XIX

1912 Ibid. XX-XXI

1913 Hal Foust, Interview of Charles F. Wennerstrum, *Chicago Daily Tribune*, February 23, 1948

1914 Ibid.

1915 H. K. Thompson, Jr., Henry Strutz, co-ed., *Doenitz at Nuremberg: a Reappraisal, War Crimes and the Military Professional*, (Amber Publishing Corp., New York City, 1976), XII-XIII

1916 Ibid. XIII-IX

1917 Ibid. XVIII-XIX

1918 Hal Foust, Interview of Charles F. Wennerstrum, *Chicago Daily Tribune*, February 23, 1948

1919 H. K. Thompson, Jr., Henry Strutz, co-ed., *Doenitz at Nuremberg: a Reappraisal, War Crimes and the Military Professional*, (Amber Publishing Corp., New York City, 1976), X-XI

1920 Jew of the Day, http://www.jewoftheday.com/categories/science/Milgram%20Stanley.htm

1921 Kirsten Fermaglich, *American Dreams and Nazi Nightmares: Early Holocaust Consciousness and Liberal America, 1957-1965*, (Brandeis University Press, Lebanon, NH, 2006), 100

1922 Philip Meyer, *If Hitler Asked You to Electrocute a Stranger would You*? *Esquire*, February 1970

1923 William L. Shirer, *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich, a History of Nazi Germany*, (Simon and Schuster, New York, 1960), 5

1924 Ibid. 749

1925 Ibid. 970

1926 Joseph Dimow, *Resisting Authority: A Personal Account of the Milgram Obedience Experiments*, Jewish Currents, January 2004

1927 Thomas Blass, *The Roots of Stanley Milgram's Obedience Experiments and Their Relevance to the Holocaust*, 46-47

1928 James Waller, *Becoming Evil: How Ordinary People Commit Genocide and Mass Killing*, (Oxford University Press, New York, 2002), 103

1929 Stanley Milgram, *Obedience to Authority: an Experimental View*, (Harper & Row and Tavistock Publications, 1974), 1

1930 Thomas Blass, *The Roots of Stanley Milgram's Obedience Experiments and Their Relevance to the Holocaust*, 46-47

1931 Stanley Milgram, *Obedience to Authority: an Experimental View*, (Harper & Row and Tavistock Publications, 1974), 3-6, 16

1932 Ibid. 3-6, 16

1933 James Waller, *Becoming Evil: How Ordinary People Commit Genocide and Mass Killing*, (Oxford University Press, New York, 2002), 108-109

1934 Ibid. 105

1935 Stanley Milgram, *Obedience to Authority: an Experimental View*, (Harper & Row and Tavistock Publications, 1974), 10

1936 Ibid. 7-8

1937 Harold Thomas, *The Myth of the Innocent Civilian*, (Edmonds, Washington, 2002), p 36

1938 Ibid. p 36

1939 Ralph Franklin Keeling, *Gruesome Harvest, the Costly Attempt to Exterminate the People of Germany*, (Institute of American Economics, Chicago, Illinois, 1947), 18-19

1940 Ibid. 18

1941 Henry Morgenthau, *Germany is our Problem*, (Harper and Brothers, New York, 1945), 2-4

1942 Ralph Franklin Keeling, *Gruesome Harvest, the Costly Attempt to Exterminate the People of Germany*, (Institute of American Economics, Chicago, Illinois, 1947), 27-28

1943 Ibid. 53-54

1944 Ibid. 18

1945 Ibid. 18-19

1946 Giles MacDonogh, *After the Reich: the Brutal History of the Allied Occupation*, (Basic Books, New York, 2007), 393-394

1947 James Bacque, *Other Losses, an Investigation into the Mass Deaths of German Prisoners at the Hands of the French and Americans After World War II*, (Stoddart Publishing, Toronto, Canada, 1989), 50

1948 Freda Utley, *The High Cost of Vengeance*, (Henry Regnery Company, Chicago, Illinois, 1949), 14-15

1949 James Bacque, *Other Losses, an Investigation into the Mass Deaths of German Prisoners at the Hands of the French and Americans After World War II*, (Stoddart Publishing, Toronto, Canada, 1989), 51-52

1950 Ibid. 16

1951 Freda Utley, *The High Cost of Vengeance*, (Henry Regnery Company, Chicago, Illinois, 1949), 14-15

1952 Jüri Lina, *Architects of Deception*, (Referent Publishing, Stockholm, Sweden, 2004), 332-333

1953 Ralph Franklin Keeling, *Gruesome Harvest, the Costly Attempt to Exterminate the People of Germany*, (Institute of American Economics, Chicago, Illinois, 1947), 26-27

1954 Ibid. 24-25

1955 Ibid. 23-24

1956 Ibid. 21

1957 Ibid. 23

1958 T. Stokes, *Alfred Hitchcock's Part in WWII*, http://thetruthnews.info/hitchcock.html, viewed 5/26/2013

1959 Ibid.

1960 Ibid.

1961 Ian Cobain, *How Britain tortured Nazi POWs: The horrifying interrogation methods that belie our proud boast that we fought a clean war*, October 27, 2012, http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2223831/How-Britain-tortured-Nazi-PoWs-The-horrifying-interrogation-methods-belie-proud-boast-fought-clean-war.html#ixzz2ASilOY76; viewed 5/30/2013

1962 Ibid.

1963 Ibid.

1964 Ibid.

1965 Ibid.

1966 Lewis H. Carlson, *We Were Each Other's Prisoners: An Oral History of World War II American and German Prisoners of War*, (Basic Books, New York, 1997), 30-31

1967 Ian Cobain, *The secrets of the London Cage*, 2005, http://www.mathaba.net/news/?x=434480, viewed 5/30/2013

1968 Richard E. Harwood, *Did Six Million Really Die? Truth at Last*—Exposed, (AAARGH Editions on the Internet, originally published in 1974), 35-37

1969 Ian Cobain, *How Britain tortured Nazi POWs: The horrifying interrogation methods that belie our proud boast that we fought a clean war,* October 27, 2012, http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2223831/How-Britain-tortured-Nazi-PoWs-The-

horrifying-interrogation-methods-belie-proud-boast-fought-clean-war.html#ixzz2ASilOY76; viewed 5/30/2013

1970 John Sack, *An Eye For An Eye, The Story of Jews Who Sought Revenge For the Holocaust*, Internet, AAARGH, 1993/2007, 5-10, 29-35, https://archive.org/details/AnEyeForAnEye, viewed 4/13/2014

1971 Ibid. 35-36

1972 Ibid.

1973 Ibid. 38-39

1974 Ibid. 43-44

1975 Ibid. 46-52

1976 Ibid. 59-60

1977 Alfred M. de Zayas: *The Wehrmacht War Crimes Bureau, 1939-1945*, (University of Nebraska Press, Lincoln and London, 1989), 19

1978 John Sack, *An Eye For An Eye, The Story of Jews Who Sought Revenge For the Holocaust*, Internet, AAARGH, 1993/2007, 5-10, 29-35, https://archive.org/details/AnEyeForAnEye, viewed 4/13/2014

1979 John Sack - *An Eye for an Eye: The Untold Story of Jewish Revenge against Germans in 1945*, http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=lqDf7wGw1RA, viewed 5/15/2013

1980 *An Eye for an Eye, Corroboration*, http://www.johnsack.com/an_eye_for_an_eye_corroboration.htm; viewed 8/03/2013

1981 John Sack - An Eye for an Eye: The Untold Story of Jewish Revenge against Germans in 1945, http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=lqDf7wGw1RA, viewed 5/15/2013

1982 John Beaty, *The Iron Curtain Over America*, Chestnut Mountain Book, Barboursville, Virginia, 1968, 19-20

1983 Eric Brothers, Solomon Morel: *A Jewish Death Camp Commandant in Stalinist Poland*, http://suite101.com/article/solomon-morel-a-jewish-death-camp-commandant-in-stalinist-poland-a305871; viewed 8/3/2013

1984 John Sack - *An Eye for an Eye: The Untold Story of Jewish Revenge against Germans in 1945*, http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=lqDf7wGw1RA, viewed 5/15/2013

1985 Israel won't extradite Polish Jew accused of WWII genocide, July 06, 2005, http://www.haaretz.com/hasen/spages/596757.html; viewed 8/3/2013

1986 Tom Bower, *Nazi Gold, the Full Story of the Fifty-Year Swiss-Nazi Conspiracy to Steal Billions from Europe's Jews and Holocaust Survivors*, (Harper Collins, New York, 1997), 56-58

1987 Ibid. 29-50

1988 Ibid.

1989 Ibid.

1990 Ibid.

1991 Martin Lorenz-Meyer, *Safehaven: The Allied Pursuit of Nazi Assets Abroad*, (University of Missouri Press, 2007), 164-166

1992 T. Dennis Reece, *Mission to Štěchovice, How Americans Took Nazi Documents From Czechoslovakia—and Created a Diplomatic Crisis*, (Prologue, National Archives, Winter, Vol. 39, No. 4, 2007)

1993 Kenneth D. Alford, *The Spoils of World War II: The American Military's Role in Stealing Europe's Treasures*, (Carol Publishing Group, 1994), 111-115

1994 Ibid.

1995 Ibid. 120-126

1996 National Archives and Records Administration, *Records Concerning the Central Collecting Points* (Ardella Hall Collection): OMGUS Headquarters Record, 1938-1951, M1941, Washington, DC, 2004
1997 Linda Hunt, *Secret Agenda, the United States Government, Nazi Scientists, and Project Paperclip, 1945-1990*, (St. Martin's Press, New York, 1991), 6-21
1998 National Archives and Records Administration, *Records Concerning the Central Collecting Points* (Ardella Hall Collection): OMGUS Headquarters Record, 1938-1951, M1941, Washington, DC, 2004
1999 Louis Marschalko, *The World Conquerors, the Real War Criminals*, (trans. from Hungarian by A. Suranyi, Joseph Sueli Publications, London, 1958), 121-123
2000 Kenneth D. Alford, *The Spoils of World War II: The American Military's Role in Stealing Europe's Treasures*, (Carol Publishing Group, 1994), 7-16
2001 Ibid. 16
2002 Ibid. 69-80
2003 Ibid.
2004 Ibid.
2005 General Mark Clark, Eisenhower's Fair Haired Boy and a Jewish Clown, http://holocaustdenial.com/Zyklon_B/judicial_inc_biz/Mark_Clark.html viewed 1/15/2013
2006 The Military and Freemasonry, We've Traveled a Long Road Together,
2007 Lieutenant General Mark W. Clark/WWII, Passover Thoughts, viewed 1/15/2013
2008 Kenneth D. Alford, *The Spoils of World War II: The American Military's Role in Stealing Europe's Treasures*, (Carol Publishing Group, 1994), 74
2009 Mark W. Clark, viewed 1/15/2013
2010 Kenneth D. Alford, *The Spoils of World War II: The American Military's Role in Stealing Europe's Treasures*, (Carol Publishing Group, 1994), 217-221
2011 Ibid. 123-126
2012 Ibid. vii
2013 The Military and Freemasonry, We've Traveled a Long Road Together,
2014 Pilgrim Society Membership List, Institute for the Study of Globalization and Covert Politics, http://www.isgp.eu/organisations/Pilgrims_Society_members_list_AZ.htm
2015 Eustace Mullins, *Murder by Injection, the Story of the Medical Conspiracy Against America*, (National -Council for Medical Research, Staunton, Virginia, 1988), 339
2016 Britannica Online, Organization for European Economic Co-operation
2017 A gift from the cold war: Bretton Woods revisited, 1994 Economist Newspaper Ltd.,
2018 Ibid.
2019 The Oil Weapon, http://monsoon.blog.hr/arhiva-2005-06.html,
2020 Jeffrey Tucker, *The Marshall Plan Myth, The Free Market*, September 1997, Volume 15, Number 9, http://mises.org/freemarket_detail.aspx?control=120
2021 Michael J. Hogan, *The Marshall Plan: America, Britain and the Reconstruction of Western Europe, 1947-1952*, (Cambridge University Press, New York, 1987), 97-98
2022 Past Leaders, Philip D. Reed, Chairman, 1940-1942, 1945-1958, http://www.ge.com/company/history/bios/philip_reed.html
2023 Council on Foreign Relations, The Philip D. Reed Chair in Science and Technology, http://www.cfr.org
2024 Michael J. Hogan, *The Marshall Plan: America, Britain and the Reconstruction of Western Europe, 1947-1952*, (Cambridge University Press, New York, 1987), 97-98

2025 Alfred-Maurice de Zayas, *A Terrible Revenge, the Ethnic Cleansing of the East European Germans*, (Palgrave Macmillan, New York, 2006), 19-20

2026 Ibid. 20-24

2027 Theodor Schieder, G. H. De Sausmarez, ed., *The Expulsion of the German Population from Czechoslovakia: A Selection and Translation from Dokumentation der Vertreibung der Deutschen Aus Ost-Mitteleuropa*, (Band IV, 1 and IV, 2, Federal Ministry for Expellees Refugees, Bonn, Germany, 1960), 3-4, 7

2028 Alfred M. de Zayas, *Nemesis at Potsdam, the Anglo-Americans and the Expulsion of the Germans*, (Routledge Kegan Paul, London, Boston and Henley, 1977), 9

2029 Alfred-Maurice de Zayas, *A Terrible Revenge, the Ethnic Cleansing of the East European Germans*, (Palgrave Macmillan, New York, 2006), 41-42

2030 Alfred M. de Zayas, *Nemesis at Potsdam, the Anglo-Americans and the Expulsion of the Germans*, (Routledge Kegan Paul, London, Boston and Henley, 1977), 62-66

2031 Ibid. 62-66

2032 *The Case of Nemmersdorf*, Translated by Dagmar Brenne, http://germancross.com/Allied%20Atrocities/Nemmersdorf.html; viewed 7/26/2013

2033 Alfred M. de Zayas, *Nemesis at Potsdam, the Anglo-Americans and the Expulsion of the Germans*, (Routledge Kegan Paul, London, Boston and Henley, 1977), 11

2034 R. M. Douglas, *Orderly and Humane: The Expulsion of the Germans after the Second World War*, (Yale University Press, New Haven & London, Kindle, 2012), 5

2035 MV Wilhelm Gustloff: The biggest maritime tragedy in the world, http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=n-vskgINE4w; viewed 10/11/2013

2036 Manfred Ertel, *Denmark's Myths Shattered: A Legacy of Dead German Children*, http://www.spiegel.de/international/denmark-s-myths-shattered-a-legacy-of-dead-german-children-a-355772.html' viewed 10/24/2013

2037 Alfred M. de Zayas, *Nemesis at Potsdam, the Anglo-Americans and the Expulsion of the Germans*, (Routledge Kegan Paul, London, Boston and Henley, 1977), 62-66

2038 Ibid. 104-105

2039 Ibid. 124-125

2040 *XII Orderly Transfer of German Populations, Berlin Potsdam Conference, 1945*, The U.S., the Soviets and the British set policy on postwar Europe, July 17-August 2, 1945, http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/americanexperience/features/primary-resources/truman-potsdam; viewed 5/14/2013

2041 Alfred M. de Zayas, *Nemesis at Potsdam, the Anglo-Americans and the Expulsion of the Germans*, (Routledge Kegan Paul, London, Boston and Henley, 1977), 107

2042 Ibid. 113

2043 World War II Atrocities that the Controlled Media Will Not Tell You About,

2044 James Bacque, *Crimes and Mercies, the Fate of German Civilians Under Allied Occupation, 1944-1950*, (Little, Brown and Company, Toronto, Canada, 1994), 129-130

2045 Ibid. 107-110

2046 Alfred M. de Zayas, *Nemesis at Potsdam, the Anglo-Americans and the Expulsion of the Germans*, (Routledge Kegan Paul, London, Boston and Henley, 1977), 125-126

2047 James Bacque, *Crimes and Mercies, the Fate of German Civilians Under Allied Occupation, 1944-1950*, (Little, Brown and Company, Toronto, Canada, 1994), 131

2048 Theodor Schieder, G. H. De Sausmarez, ed., *The Expulsion of the German Population from Czechoslovakia: A Selection and Translation from Dokumentation der Vertreibung der Deutschen Aus Ost-Mitteleuropa*, Band IV, 1 and IV, 2, (Federal Ministry for Expellees Refugees, Bonn, Germany, 1960), 29-30

2049 Ibid. 29-30

2050 Louis Marschalko, *The World Conquerors, the Real War Criminals*, (trans. from Hungarian by A. Suranyi, Joseph Sueli Publications, London, 1958), 120

2051 Theodor Schieder, G. H. De Sausmarez, ed., *The Expulsion of the German Population from Czechoslovakia: A Selection and Translation from Dokumentation der Vertreibung der Deutschen Aus Ost-Mitteleuropa*, Band IV, 1 and IV, 2, (Federal Ministry for Expellees Refugees, Bonn, Germany, 1960), 29-30

2052 Alfred M. de Zayas, *Nemesis at Potsdam, the Anglo-Americans and the Expulsion of the Germans*, (Routledge Kegan Paul, London, Boston and Henley, 1977), 103

2053 Ibid. 1

2054 James Bacque, *Crimes and Mercies, the Fate of German Civilians Under Allied Occupation, 1944-1950*, (Little, Brown and Company, Toronto, Canada, 1994), 107-110

2055 Ibid. 129-130

2056 Victor Gollancz, *Our Threatened Values*, (Victor Gollancz Ltd., London, 1946), 82